Ward, Louis E.
(Louis
Ernest), 1866-1938.
Early Wellington /

This eBook is a reproduction produced by the National Library of New Zealand from source material that we believe has no known copyright. Additional physical and digital editions are available from the National Library of New Zealand.

EPUB ISBN: 978-0-908328-12-3

PDF ISBN: 978-0-908331-08-6

The original publication details are as follows:

Title: Early Wellington

Author: Ward, Louis E. (Louis Ernest)

Published: Whitcombe & Tombs, Auckland, 1929

Early Wellington

. . *Compiled by* . .

Louis E. Ward

Hon. Sec. New Zealand Geographic Board

. . *Prefaced by* . .

The Right Hon. Sir Robert Stout

P.C., K.C.M.G., D.C.L., LL.D., M.L.C.

WHITCOMBE & TOMBS LIMITED,
Auckland, Christchurch, Dunedin, Wellington, N.Z.,
Melbourne, Sydney, and London.

Dedicated to the Memory

of the late

Sir Robert Donald Douglas Maclean,

Knight Bachelor.

But one thing most of all on Earth
Will serve us best in grief or mirth,
A talisman of priceless worth,
A loyal friend.

Harold Boulton.

993.141
140549

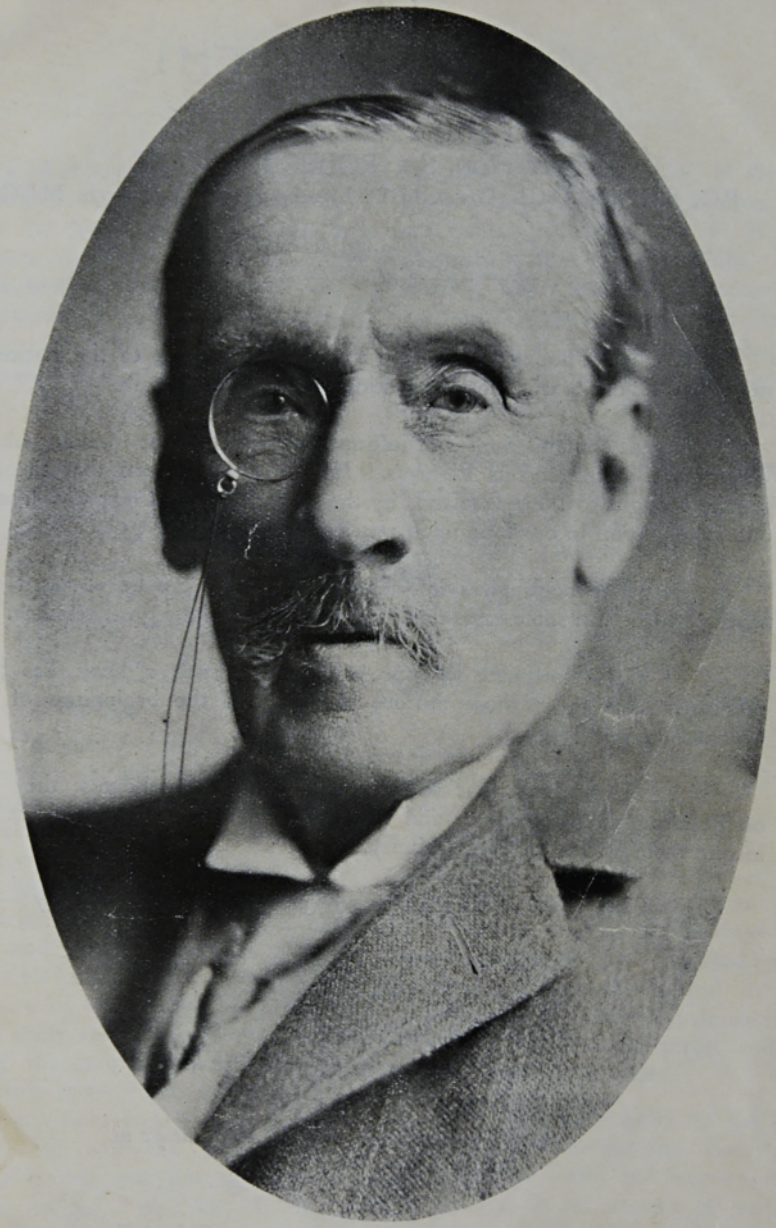


Photo by S. P. Andrew

Sir Douglas Maclean.

PREFACE

by the

RIGHT HON. SIR ROBERT STOUT

P.C., K.C.M.G., D.C.L. Oxon., LL.D. Manchester and Edinburgh, M.L.C.

"I feel honoured by being allowed to introduce to the notice of my fellow Colonists this most interesting book of Mr. Ward's."

"It contains a mass of information regarding the founding of the City of Wellington and its Pioneers. It was at Wellington that the first settlers brought to New Zealand, by the New Zealand Company, landed, and immigration to our Dominion was inaugurated."

"The book gives information that, if it can be obtained elsewhere, which is in some cases doubtful, would necessitate great research."

"It is fortunate for our history that such a book has been published, and to it those anxious to know of the beginnings of our Colonial life must appeal."

"It is a book that we can pass on to our descendants; they will, on perusing it, appreciate it and feel proud of their descent, and it will inspire them to live for their Country."

"May we not use the words of an American poet and say:—"

Our slender life runs rippling by, and glides
Into the silent hollow of the past,
What is there that abides
To make the next age better for the last?
Is Earth too poor to give us
Something to live for here that shall outlive us.

Robert Stout.

The Terrace, Wellington.
26-5-1928.

INTRODUCTION

This work is an endeavour on my part to compress into one volume, events that occurred in the New Zealand Company's first settlement in New Zealand between the years of 1839 to 1850, with additional chapters containing a few incidents occurring up to the year 1870.

Part II. comprises the origin of place and street names.

The other portions of the book contain a few biographical sketches and general information.

While collecting data and illustrations, and during the progress of the compilation, I have received much assistance from many persons, and thus have formed unexpected friendships, enabling me to accomplish what has been an arduous, but enlightening and fascinating task.

To all these helpers, I tender my heartfelt thanks, especially to Sir R. D. Douglas Maclean,* who by his encouragement and generosity has made it possible to present to the public a volume on Wellington worthy of the city's beautiful surroundings.

I am also indebted to the following for information and photographs:—Sir F. R. Chapman for his kindly interest in the work and for the use of his library; Mr. Elsdon Best for his ready and valuable advice, and for checking the manuscript; Mr. E. G. Pilcher for early records and sketches, etc.; Mr. W. T. Neill, Surveyor-General of New Zealand (1928); and the Lands and Survey Department for use of official records and maps. Mr. W. J. McEldowney for loan of copper plate blocks which were once used by the "London Illustrated News" in the forties. Lady Maclean, Mrs. W. Simcox (senr.), nee Colenso (Otaki), Mrs. F. H. Spencer (Rotorua), Mrs. A. T. Ward, Miss A. Dorset, Right Hon. Sir Robert Stout, K.C.M.G., Right Hon. Sir F. H. Dillon Bell, Sir James and Lady Wilson, Bishop Sprott, Messrs. R. H. and G. E. Hunter, A. de Bathe Brandon, A. D. Crawford, J. Wm. Marshall (Rangitikei), R. S. Abraham (Palmerston North), Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Helyer, Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Taine, Councillor W. H. Bennett, Messrs. Jas. Cowan, R. K. Lyon, Lindsay T. Buick, J. A. Plimmer, C. J. Freeman, W. J. Halse (Wadestown), E. W. Kane, L. McKenzie, E. D. Cachemaille, A. B. Fitchett (senr.), H. J. W. Mason, G. A. Troup (Mayor), Officers of the City Council and Harbour Board Staffs, Mr. J. C. Andersen (Alexander Turnbull Library), Dr. G. H. Scholefield (General Assembly Library), H. Baillie (Public Library), *The Evening Post* and *Dominion* (Wellington), *Auckland Weekly* (Auckland), *Free Lance* (Wellington), *Canterbury Times* and *Weekly Press* (Christchurch), Messrs. R. P. Furness (*Marlborough Express*), E. T. Robson and S. P. Andrew, photographers, and to Whitcombes, for the successful manner in which they have prepared old prints and photographs for the illustrations.

I have relied principally on the veracity of published records, and made copious extracts from books and letters written in the 'forties, in an attempt to portray the conditions of life of that period.

LOUIS E. WARD.

18A Kelburn Parade,
Wellington, 20/9/1928.

*The writer is grieved to state that Sir Douglas Maclean's death has taken place since the introduction was written.

EMIGRATION
to New Zealand

NEW ZEALAND LAND COMPANY

Governor—The EARL OF DURHAM.

Deputy Governor—JOSEPH SOMES, Esq.

DIRECTORS.

LORD PETRE
Hon. FRANCIS BARING, M.P.
JOHN ELLERKER BOULCOTT, Esq.
JOHN WILLIAM BUCKLE, Esq.
MICAIAH ELLICE, Esq.
JAMES BRODIE GORDON, Esq.
THOMAS ALERS HANKEY, Esq.
WILLIAM HUTT, Esq. M.P.
STEWART MARJORIBANKS, Esq.
ALEXANDER NAIRNE, Esq.
JOHN PIRIE, Esq. Alderman.
SIR GEORGE SINCLAIR, Bart. M.P.
JOHN ABEL SMITH, Esq. M.P.
WILLIAM THOMPSON, Esq. Ald. M.P.
SIR HENRY WEBB, Bart.
ARTHUR WILLIS, Esq.
GEORGE FREDERICK YOUNG, Esq.

The Directors of the New Zealand Land Company hereby give Notice That Purchasers of Land Orders desiring to claim from the Emigration Fund, a free passage for themselves, their families, and servants, to the extent of seventy-five per cent. of their purchase monies respectively, are to make their applications in writing, to the Secretary, on or before

The 15th of JULY next

or their claims will be considered waived. Persons intending to Emigrate with the First Colony on

The 15th of AUGUST

Are advised, that in consequence of the very rapid sale of the land (nearly four-fifths of the selected acres being already disposed of), immediate application will be necessary in order to secure *Town Sections in the first and principal settlement.*

FIRST COLONY OF NEW ZEALAND,

Under this designation a Society has been formed, *consisting exclusively of heads of families and others, about to settle permanently in New Zealand*, on lands purchased from the Company. The Society already numbers a considerable body of gentlemen. Others, who may entertain similar views, are invited to join them. Qualification, of a member of the Society, the purchase of one hundred acres of land; of a member of the committee, five hundred acres; including, in both cases, part of the first town. Members admitted by ballot only

COMMITTEE OF THE FIRST COLONY.

WITH POWER TO ADD TO THEIR NUMBER

GEORGE SAMUEL EVANS D.C.L., *Chairman.*

HON. HENRY PETRE
CAPTAIN DANIELL
DUDLEY SINCLAIR, Esq.
FRANCIS MOLESWORTH, Esq.
EDWARD BETTS HOPPER, Esq
GEORGE DUPPA, Esq.
WILLIAM SWAINSON, Esq. F.R.S.
ROBERT HENRY WOOD, Esq

The Colony will depart in a body on

The 15th of AUGUST next

so as to reach their destination about Midsummer (southern hemisphere), when the site of the first town will have been determined and prepared for their reception by a preliminary expedition now on its way to New Zealand.

The Committee meets daily at the Offices of the NEW ZEALAND LAND COMPANY, No. 1, Adam Street Adelphi, where further information may be obtained, on application (if by letter, post paid), to the Chairman of the Society

Regulations for Labourers wishing to Emigrate to New Zealand.

1. By the terms of purchase for Lands in the Company's first and principal Settlement, dated 1st June, 1839, the Company has engaged to lay out 75 per cent of the monies received from purchasers, in defraying the Cost of Emigration to the settlement. According to these terms, purchasers and others may submit labouring persons, of the class hereafter described, for a free passage, for the approval of the Company. In the selection of Labouring Emigrants, the Company has undertaken to give a preference to applicants who shall be under engagement to work for capitalists intending to emigrate.

2. The Company therefore offers a free Passage to the Colony (including provisions and medical attendance during the voyage) to persons of the following description

3. Agriculturalists, Shepherds, Bakers, Blacksmiths, Braziers and Tinmen, Smiths, Ship wrights, Boat-builders, Wheelwrights, Sawyers, Cabinet-makers, Carpenters, Coopers, Curriers, Farriers, Mill wrights, Harness Makers, Boot and Shoe-makers, Tailors, Tanners, Brick-makers, Limeburners, and all Persons engaged in the Erection of Buildings.

4. Persons engaged in the above occupations who may apply for a free passage to New Zealand, must transmit to the Office of the Company, free of expense, most satisfactory testimonials as to their qualifications, character, and health

5. They must be labourers going out to work for wages in the Colony of sound mind and body, not less than 15, nor more than 30 years of age, & married. The marriage certificate must be produced. The rule as to Age will be occasionally departed from in favour of persons having large families, where qualifications are in other respects satisfactory

6. To the wives of labourers thus sent out the Company offers a free passage with their husbands

7. To single women a free passage will be granted, provided they go out under the protection of their parents, or near relatives, or under actual engagement as servants to ladies going out as Cabin Passengers on Board the same Vessel. The preference will be given to those accustomed to Farm and Dairy-work, to Sempstresses, Straw-plaiters, and Domestic Servants

8. The Children of Parents sent out by the Company will receive a free passage, if they are under seven or full fifteen years of Age at the time of embarkation. For all other children three pounds each must be paid, in full, before embarkation by the Parents or Friends, or by the Parish to be seeked to apply for a relaxation of the Rule

9. Persons not strictly entitled to be entered out by the Emigration Fund, if not disqualified on account of their character, will, in the discretion of the Directors, be allowed to accompany the free Emigrants, on paying to the Company the bare contract price of passage, for the time being. The charges for children are as follows: Under one year of Age, no charge; one year and under nine, one-third of the charge for Adults; nine years of Age and under fourteen, one-half the charge for Adults; but if the parents be of the labouring class, the children will be taken out on the terms stated in Regulation 8.

10. All Emigrants, adults as well as children, must have been vaccinated, or have had the small-pox

11. Emigrants will be for the most part embarked at the Port of London, but the Directors will nevertheless appoint other ports of embarkation as circumstances may require

12. The expense of reaching the port of embarkation must be borne by the Emigrants; but on the day appointed for their embarkation, they will be received, even though the departure of the ship should be delayed, and will be put to no further expense

13. Every adult Emigrant is allowed to take half a ton weight, or twenty cubic feet, of baggage. Extra baggage is liable to charge at the ordinary rate of freight per ton

14. The Emigrants must provide the bedding for themselves and children, and the necessary tools of their own trades; the other articles most useful for Emigrants to take with them, are strong plain clothing, or the materials for making clothes upon the passage. In providing clothing, it should be remembered that the usual length of the voyage is four months

15. On the arrival of the Emigrants in the Colony they will be received by an officer who will supply their immediate wants, assist them in reaching the place of their destination, be ready to advise with them in case of difficulty, and at all times to give them employment in the service of the Company, if from any cause, they should be unable to obtain it elsewhere. The Emigrant will however be at perfect liberty to engage themselves to any one willing to employ them and will make their own a bargain for wages

By order of the Board

JOHN WARD, Secretary

[*By courtesy Sir F. R. Chapman.* *Reproductions by Boyer & Robson.*

Fig. 2A—Reproduction of an Emigration Poster published in London, 1839. From the Original in the late Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman's Collection.



Fig. 3—Emigrants' Departure from Gravesend, London.

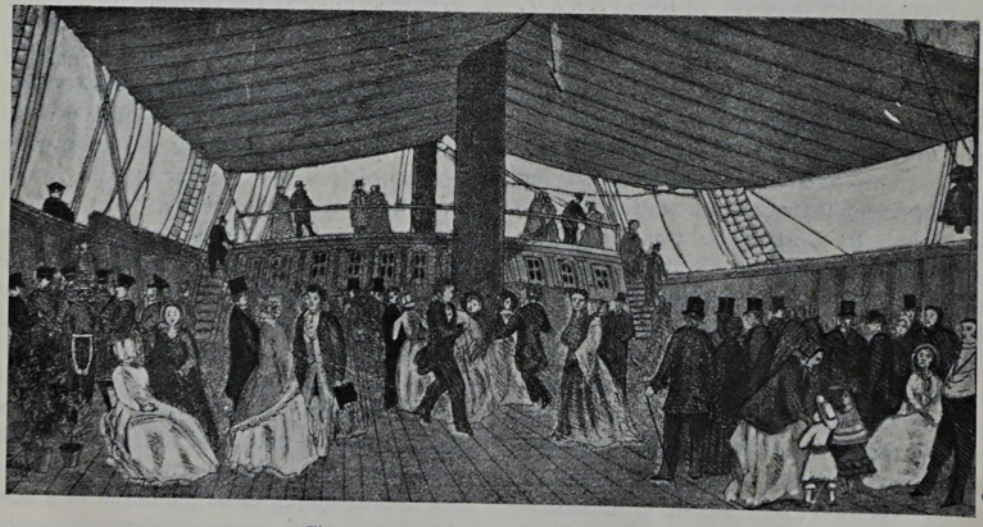


Fig. 4—Scene on Board an Emigrant Ship.
From an old print published in the Canterbury Jubilee Number, by courtesy of the *Weekly Press*, Christchurch, N.Z.

Chapter I.

The Emigrants Depart From Gravesend.

"Adieu! Adieu! My native shore
Fades o'er the waters blue;
The night-winds sigh, the breakers roar
And shrieks the wild sea-mew.

Yon sun that sets upon the sea
We follow in his flight;
Farewell a while to him and Thee
My native land—Good night."

—Byron.

In the ship "Birman," leaving Gravesend about a year after the despatch of the New Zealand Company's first chartered expeditionary ship "Tory" (which is dealt with later in this book) we find a typical example of an emigrant ship, and of the conditions under which intending settlers lived during their lengthy journey to a strange country.

From a letter published in 1848 (No. 257, Vol. 9 of Chamber's Journal) and kindly loaned to the writer by Mr. M. Murton, of Napier, is taken the following arresting sketch of the sailing of the "Birman."

"The black and lofty hulk of a three-master ship of 800 tons register was lying in the river off Gravesend, waiting for the captain. Its destination was New Zealand, with a small stock of merchandise and 200 emigrants on board.

The scene on deck, to inexperienced landsmen's eyes, was one of inextricable confusion. A heavy shower had fallen about half an hour before; the decks, filthy with mud and mire, brought on board by visitors and lagging emigrants, were crowded and blocked up in all directions with stores of every description, mingled in indescribable disorder, amidst coils of rope and cable links, chairs, spare poles and timber, casks, boxes, bales and packages soddened with rain. Invisible, but imprisoned pigs were mingling their squeals and grunts in testimony of their disapproval, while a few others, either not yet housed, or broken loose, took their chances with the human population, and grunted amongst the cordage for the few vegetables scattered about. Near the entry to the first cabin stood a couple of immense hencoops, cruelly crammed with live occupants, whose ragged and ruffled heads, projecting through the rails, gave token of unusual contact with rough weather and rougher usage.

Aloft in the rigging hung whole quarters of oxen newly slain, and the occasional bleating of sheep, stowed away in some undiscoverable recess, gave proof of the praiseworthy determination to stick to fresh provisions as long as it was possible to do so. Though a sparkling rain was still falling, the deck was populated with emigrants and parties of friends about to be sundered in a few brief moments, many of them probably for ever.

Some were buoyant with hope, and enjoyed the anticipation of employment, and plenty, to which it was too evident they were strangers. Others were downcast and cut a sorry figure to appear courageous; some were weeping bitterly; some were joking with uproarious but forced merriment; some made their way, as well as they could, towards the open hatchway, over piles of packages and through parties of miserable leave-takers, and got down the ladder into the huge belly of the ship.

A few candles glimmered here and there through its enormous length; but the darkness was too great to distinguish anything in the immediate vicinity of the hatchway.

As vision grew accustomed to gloom, we saw scenes of disorder greater than on deck above.

Every kind of receptacle, box, basket, bundle and cask of all shapes and sizes, were scattered on the floor, and amongst them lounged or squatted, as best they could, more than a hundred people of various callings, ages, and of both sexes.

Some had tramped it for miles and were resting in the oblivion of sleep, in spite of the din of voices and the lumbering of heavy articles about and around them.

Others had just arrived, and were busily engaged in the vain attempt to find vacant spaces whereon to settle themselves and their provisions and goods.

Some clamouring to be shown their berths, while others complained of the locality allotted them, far from the hatchway, and in almost total darkness. Crowds of little children who could scarcely walk, tottered about amongst the lumber, prattling and pleased with the novelty; aged men and women sat calm and still amidst the hubbub, waiting for their turn to be disposed of. A grandmother of a large party of self-exiles bound to the Antipodes, sat on a small bundle sucking the end of an empty dudeen; close by sat a pretty and interesting young girl upon a blue, spotless trunk, writing a letter, an upturned cask her table, her inkstand a tea-cup.

Her tears fell faster upon the paper than the words from her pen; which at intervals she laid down to wring her hands and hide her anguished head in her handkerchief.

"Come, old girl," said a bystander at length, "let me finish it for you; I'll tell our friends how merry we all are"—and he took the pen from her hand and assisted her tenderly up the ladder for a mouthful of fresh air. He then sat down and completed the epistle.

A small recess, about six and a half feet in width and height, formed the whole accommodation for each family for the next four or five months, clean and comfortable as expectations warranted.

Circumstances prevented better accommodation. Having inspected domestic arrangements and deposited their contributions to the marine larder, some pushed aside the curtains that enclosed their compartment, and went for a tour of inspection.

The sun was now shining brightly down the hatchway; some of the lumber was now stored away; many were on deck, but the place was still crowded, and it was a job to make way through groups busy in packing and arranging.

Some of the berths situated far away from the light of day, and visible only by the gleam of a dull candle suspended in a horn lantern, seemed too awfully dismal.

Between the berths, on each side of the vessel, piles of merchandise and ballast,

reaching almost breast high, extended nearly the entire length of the interior.

Around the light of a single lantern suspended from a crossbeam, were congregated about a dozen middle-aged men of the class of small tradesmen, singing—"When passing through the waters deep, I ask in faith His promised aid."

The confused and incessant noises were above and around them as the oldest of the band raised his hand and solemnly said, "Let us pray."

As his peroration progressed, the perspiration streamed down his channelled features and literally dropped upon his clothes.

It was a scene such as a Rembrandt might have embodied in a glorious picture.

The gleaming light on the face of the suppliant, partially obscured by the shadow of his raised hand, the deep dense darkness of the background, the dim discovered forms of the distant figures of the group; the statue-like motionless physiognomy of the nearer distances contrasted with the supplicating earnestness of the speaker; all together supplied the materials for a composition such as that monarch of the dark masters delighted to portray.

The morning sun was shining on the hills above Gravesend when the black looking hulk, for so many days an object of curiosity and interest, had disappeared from the river.

Anticipations for a fair wind were not realised; seasickness was prevalent as rough weather was encountered. The nights were most miserable and discouraging, and the majority of the passengers were longing to set foot ashore, and regretting having committed themselves to the hateful sea.

The ship had been driven back twice in attempting to start from the Downs, and the passengers were looking forward with horror to a third attempt which was to be made that night. Their apprehensions were groundless, for after a successful attempt they cleared the Downs next day and proceeded onward on a speedy and a prosperous voyage. The ship arrived at the Cape of Good Hope on the last day of the year, and the passengers who had been tossing for weeks on the billows, were delighted with the place. Soft bread and fresh meat, a luxury, were now to be had, and some were fortunate enough to obtain wine at fourpence and sixpence a bottle, and fine mutton and beef at three-halfpence a pound.

Some desired to finish their journey and stay there, as employment was plentiful, provisions were cheap, but rents were high and the weather was as warm there in December as the English summer.

The passengers had parted with seasickness, and now had voracious appetites. Grog was served up on Christmas Day, and they pleasurably anticipated a pint of wine on New Year's Day.

Services were conducted on board by the doctor, who officiated as chaplain. Games were initiated by some of the energetic ones, resulting, in most cases, in the formation of friendships that in after life withstood the trials and vicissitudes of an early colonist's life."

It is necessary at this stage to refer to the state of the country, which the emigrants were approaching with such conflicting emotions; also to the pioneer ship "Tory" already sent to prepare the way for the proposed Colony.

"For a period of more than fifty years after its discovery by Captain Cook, New Zealand continued to be the scene of unceasing savage warfare, and it was left

in the exclusive occupation of its aboriginal native race.

The first to land in the country was the Christian missionary; by degrees the South Sea whalers gained confidence to frequent its harbours from time to time, and an escaped convict from New South Wales, or a runaway seaman, took refuge on its shores; and for the protection of our countrymen, a ship of war occasionally made its appearance on the coast. But it was not until the great natural advantages of the country, and its political importance, were prominently brought before the public by the New Zealand Association, that the true value of the New Zealand Islands was fully understood.

A society, with Mr. John Ward as its secretary, was formed in connection with the New Zealand Land Company, consisting exclusively of heads of families and others intending to settle permanently in New Zealand on lands purchased by the said Company. The society already numbered among its members a considerable body of gentlemen who were determined to emigrate with their families and property. The committee met daily at the offices of the New Zealand Company, No. 1 Adam Street, Adelphi, and received applications for a free passage to the first and principal settlement, from mechanics, gardeners and agricultural labourers, being married, and not exceeding thirty years of age. The first object of the Company was to induce the Government to erect the New Zealand Islands into a British Colony; but, disappointed in their endeavours, the members themselves fitted out and despatched to New Zealand a preliminary



Fig. 5—Maori Whare, Pipitea Pa, 1839.

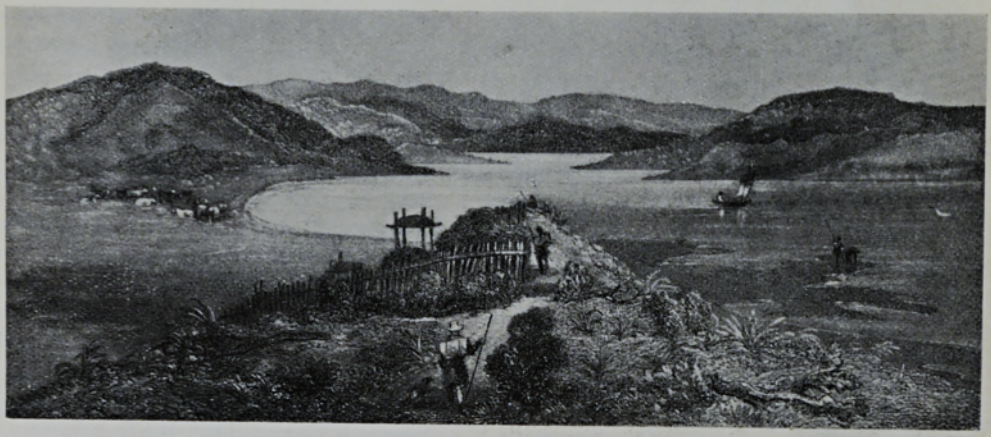
expedition for the purpose of making purchases of land from the natives, for selecting suitable localities for the sites of settlements, and to prepare for the reception of emigrants on their arrival. They proceeded at once to offer for sale by lottery in England, the right of selection amongst the lands thus anticipated to be acquired by them; and though the country was at that time almost a byword for barbarism—without law or government—and inhabited by a wild and warlike native race; and though officially warned that their proceedings could not be sanctioned by Parliament, the New Zealand Company found purchasers in England to the amount of more than £100,000.

Without waiting to hear what locality had been procured by their agent for the site of a settlement, or whether, indeed, he had succeeded in making the purchase of a single acre of land, it sent out several ships filled with emigrants to be located on that spot, wherever it might be, which on their arrival in the country, they might find to have been procured for that purpose."*



By courtesy Mr. J. W. Marshall, Rangitikei.
Fig. 6—Court House of the First Settlement of New Zealand at Pito-one, 1839.
(Blown down in 1847.)
From a sketch drawn by Wm. Swainson, Esq., F.R.S.

*Swainson's New Zealand, p. 74.



[*By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter.* [*Brees.*

Fig. 7—Taupo Pa (Plimmerton Beach, 1840).
Showing the Maori Pa where Te Rauparaha was captured.



Fig. 8—Native Potato Ground, Port Nicholson, 1840.

From a Sketch by Captain Stanley, H.M.S. Britomart, in the writer's possession.
The ground was cleared by setting fire to the underwood. The Crop, when gathered in, was placed on the raised platform (whata), shown in the foreground, thus securing it from the ravages of the rats, which were numerous.

Chapter II

The "Tory"—Arrival at Pito-one—The Purchase of Port Nicholson.

"A sturdy ship of English Oak, with spars and rigging taunt—
She bravely battled out the storms with canvas spread to vaunt
The perils of that long sea-voyage—while mothered in her hold
Were precious souls, all British born adventurous and bold.

F. Marryatt Norris, 1928.

The selection of an exploring ship was made, and the pioneer ship "Tory," a vessel of 400 tons, was bought and prepared for the voyage. She was armed with eight guns and small arms for all the ship's company; filled with the necessary stores and provision, and goods for barter with the New Zealanders, and manned with a strong and select crew. The ship was commanded by Captain Edmund Mein Chaffers, R.N., who had been acting master of H.M.S. "Beagle." The passengers were Colonel Wakefield, the Company's agent; Edward Jerningham Wakefield, his nephew and acting secretary; Dr. Ernest Dieffenbach, naturalist to the Company; Mr. Charles Heaphy, Company's draughtsman; Mr. John Dorset, who had been promised the appointment of Colonial Surgeon; Nayti, a New Zealand native, to act as interpreter; Mr. Richard Lowry, the chief mate; and Mr. Geo. F. Robinson, the surgeon of the ship.

In the steerage were Robert Doddrey, storekeeper and additional interpreter; the second and third mates, and Colonel Wakefield's servant; besides the steward and his cabin boy. Petty officers and foremast hands, among whom were a New Zealander and a native of the Marquesas Islands, made up the total muster roll to 35 souls.

The high land of New Zealand was seen on the 16th August, 1839, about noon.

During the voyage a weekly manuscript newspaper and a debating society were established, and vocabularies of the Maori, or New Zealand, language were also constituted from Nayti's dictation, while lessons in English were given to him. Jerningham Wakefield, in his book, "Adventure in New Zealand," pp. 49-65, describes thus the "Tory's" entry into Port Nicholson harbour: "We had got on board Barrett (a whaler), and his wife (Rangi) and children, with several attendant natives of both sexes, who formed a sort of colony in our ample 'tween decks. Dicky had long been too fat and heavy to go out himself in the whale boats, and left the affairs of the station in the hands of a clerk during his absence (from Te Awaiti.) We also took over a steady trader named Smith, who knew the natives well, and was to be left in charge at Port Nicholson, should we succeed in purchasing it.

"On the 20th September, 1839, piloted by Dicky Barrett, we advanced up the channel, and were boarded by two canoes containing the two principal chiefs of the tribe living on shore.

"One of mature years," writes Wakefield, "named Te Puni, advanced with much dignity of manner to greet Barrett as an old friend, and was joined by his nephew, Wharepouri, a fine commanding man of about thirty-five. They were both nearly related to Mrs. Barrett, and had been Dicky's companions in the dangerous wars of Taranaki. The old man was as famous for his wisdom in council as for his former deeds of war. Wharepouri exercised the more immediate direction of the tribe, having acquired a more modern reputation by recent warlike exploits, by his attractive eloquence, and by his perfection in the native accomplishments of canoe and house making, and marshalling his followers in the field." . . . . "Te Puni enquired the motive of our visit and expressed the most marked satisfaction on hearing that we wished to buy the place. Wharepouri also expressed his willingness to sell the land, and his desire of seeing white men come to live upon it."

"The two chiefs passed the night on board. . . . "They acknowledged that they would be heartily glad to renounce war and cannibalism." "In the morning of the 21st September, 1839, the two chiefs told Colonel Wakefield to go and look at the land and see how he liked it." . . . "A chief named Amahau was appointed to take him up the river (Hutt), and they started, with Barrett and some natives, in a small canoe.

"Several of us landed at a large village opposite our anchorage and witnessed the ceremony of crying over Te Rangi, whom many of her relations had not seen for five years.

"The village lay, as its Maori name (Pito-one, or 'End of the Sand') implied, at the western end of the sandy beach,* which is two miles long. The main river falls into the sea at the eastern end, and is called the Heretaunga.

"A merry brawling stream called the Korokoro or "throat" flows between the village and the Western hills. The valley seems to preserve an average width of two miles to a considerable distance, bounded on either side by wooded hills from 300 to 400 feet in height. It was covered with high forest to within a mile and a half of the beach, when swamps full of flax, and a belt of sand hummocks intervened.

"The tangi, or crying, continued for a long period. The resident natives raised the most discordant whining lamentations streaming at the eyes, nose and mouth, and lacerating every part of their bodies with sharp cockle shells until the blood flowed.

"The native visitors seemed anything but comfortable. They had forgotten the art of producing tears at will, and had a decided objection to spoiling their fine clothes, donned for the occasion, by any blood letting."

"We found abundance of pigeons, and returned laden to the Pa." . . . "We found also one solitary white man, named Joe Robinson, living in a village near the mouth of the river, having taken a native wife from the tribe. We saw proof of his industry and ingenuity in the shape of a boat, the planks for which he had cut with a handsaw; and he had made all the nails himself out of iron hoops. The boat earned many a pound in later times by trading round the coast. . . ."

"On Sunday, the 22nd (September, 1839), several canoes came off with natives to

*Locality of Te Puni Street, Pito-one.



Fig. 9—Te Puni, a descendant of Ngati Te Whiti Kotua, Chief of Port Nicholson.



Fig. 10—Wharepouri, Cousin to Te Puni. The Ship *Tory* in the Offing.

Figs. 9 and 10 are reproductions of photos by Mr. Hapi Love, Junior, from the Original Paintings by Mr. C. D. Barraud (1861) hanging in Mr. Hapi Love's Maori Hall in his house (Taumata) on Korokoro Hill, Pito-one.



Fig. 11—Maori War Canoe.

This canoe, named "Waiapu," originally came from the Whanganui river, and was placed in the Dominion Museum. It was formerly used for fishing purposes, but was fitted up as a War Canoe and manned by descendants of the great Maori Chiefs (to demonstrate the Pito-one Natives proceeding to meet the ship *Tory* in 1839) at the Pageant held during the Prince of Wales visit to Wellington in 1920 (see Dominion Museum Bulletin No. 7, pages 121 and 81). Mr. Hapi Love has named some of the crew, they, reading from left to right, are: 1, Hapi Love, descendant of Jacky Love; 5. Wi Neera (Porirua), descendant of Te Rauparaha; 8. Kainaki (Taranaki); 13. Geo. Love.

be present at our church service. One of them, a low skimming-dish thing, without top side planks, filled and turned over, ducking six or seven natives, including a woman, who were passengers. On the 23rd I accompanied Colonel Wakefield and Barrett to Ngauranga, where we found Wharepouri at work, with an adze, on a large canoe. The bottom of this vessel consisted of a single tree hollowed out, and was sixty feet long.

"Wharepouri introduced the matter of the sale, which a chief named Puakawa (Pu-whakaawe) or "Bitter Milk Thistle" rose and opposed with great energy. He spoke for an hour. On the 24th, the discussion was renewed at Pito-one; many chiefs being present from other settlements. After the serious discussion had closed, some of the warlike chiefs amused us, and themselves, by sham fighting, and their exercise with the spear and tomahawk. One, named Kaihaia (Kaeaea), diverted us much by his active menacing gestures and hideous grimaces of defiance; leaping about like a monkey, and bringing a long pointed wooden spear within an inch of our bodies; then retreating with a roar of laughter every time he saw us shrink from the thrust. He was called Taringakuri or Dog's Ear, and professed great hatred for Te Rauparaha, whose name he frequently shouted out as he brandished his hatchet against thin air." . . . "On the 25th the goods which Colonel Wakefield intended to give the natives for their land, were got upon deck, in the presence of about a hundred natives. Except incessant chattering, they offered no obstruction or inconvenience to this process. On the 26th, the chiefs came on board accompanied by their sons, and examined and approved of the quality and quantity of the stuff, and on September the 27th, 1839, the distribution on the deck of the goods commenced."

"Wharepouri superintended it with much formality. A handsome young chief named Wi Tako, who was related to Mrs. Barrett, received the share of his father, the chief of Pipitea and Kumutoto, and he arrayed himself in a good suit of clothes selected from the heap. Old 'Dog's-ear' received the share for his settlement, which is called Kai-whara-whara; Te Puni received that for Pito-one; Wharepouri took charge of the Ngauranga portion and despatched a share which had been made purposely smaller to the Pa Te Aro, where a tributary tribe called the Taranaki had its habitation. The sixth share was assigned to Puakawa and his followers." . . . "I had prepared a deed according to Colonel Wakefield's instructions." . . . . "The boundaries and native names being inserted from Wharepouri's dictation, it was brought on deck and laid on the capstan. As I read it through, sentence by sentence, in English, Barrett interpreted into Maori." . . . "The chiefs then came up in succession to the capstan in order to make their marks. As each one's name was called, I wrote it down and held the pen whilst he made a mark opposite. They all brought their sons with them, to bind the transaction and to prove that they looked forward to the future.

"The boats were then sent away with the goods for the settlements, the chief of each accompanying them and undertaking to distribute them at his own place.

The Purchase of Wellington.

"The first deed of purchase, dated 27th September, 1839, defines the boundary of the land purchased from the natives which included considerably more than Wellington City and suburban area.



[*From a print in the Writer's possession.*

Fig. 12—Bird's-eye View of Port Nicholson, New Zealand, drawn and lithographed by T. Allom, from Charts and Drawings made during Colonel Wakefield's survey in 1840, and the property of the N.Z. Coy.

Reference numbers are: 1. Pito-one beach; 2. Heretaunga or Hutt river; 3. Nga-uranga; 4. Kaiwhara-whara; 5. Somes Island; 6. Lowry Bay; 7. Pipitea point; 8. Lambton Harbour and site of the Town of Wellington; 9. Oriental Bay; 10. Point Jerningham; 11. Point Halswell; 12. Ward Island; 13. Evans Bay; 14. Para Lake (Burnham Water, now Miramar Tennis Courts); 15. Karaka Bay and Seatoun; 16 Muritai; 17. Lyall Bay; 18. Breaker Bay; 19. Palmer Head; 20. Barrett's Reef; 21. Chaffer's Passage; 22. Pencarrow Head.



[*By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter.* [*Brees.*

Fig. 13.—Port Nicholson, showing the Heads in the distance from Lowry Bay.

"The consideration given was: 100 red blankets, 100 muskets, 2 tierces of tobacco, 48 iron pots, 2 cases of soap, 15 fowling pieces, 21 kegs of gunpowder, 1 cask of ball cartridges, 1 keg of lead slabs, 100 cartouche boxes, 100 tomahawks, 40 pipe tomahawks, 1 case of pipes, 2 dozen spades, 50 steel axes, 1,200 fish-hooks, 12 bullet moulds, 12 dozen shirts, 20 jackets, 20 pairs of trousers, 60 red nightcaps, 300 yards of cotton duck, 200 yards of calico, 100 yards of check, 2 dozen pocket handkerchiefs, 2 dozen slates and 200 pencils, 10 dozen looking-glasses, 10 dozen pocket knives, 10 dozen pairs of scissors, 1 dozen pairs of shoes, 1 dozen umbrellas, 1 dozen hats, 2 pounds of beads, 100 yards of ribbon, 1 gross of jew's harps, 1 dozen razors, 10 dozen dressing combs, 6 dozen hoes, 2 suits of superfine clothes, 1 dozen shaving boxes and brushes, 2 dozen adzes and 1 dozen sticks of sealing wax."

An article in the Journal of the Early Settlers Association, May, 1913 (Vol. 1, No. 2, p. 58), deals at length with the first purchase of the New Zealand Land Company (Whanga-nui-a-Tara,* or Port Nicholson), and gives the signatures of the chiefs as follows:—Matangi, Te Puni, Puakawa, Te Kaeaea alias Taringa-kuri, Kariwa, Kawia, Tuarua, Wi Tako, Tingatoro, Tuati, Wakarudi, Emau, Atuawe Ra, Warihi, Te Wharepouri.

"Next morning" (the 30th), Wakefield continues, "we observed the natives gathering from all parts of the harbour. Canoes and parties on foot, glittering with their lately acquired red blankets and muskets, were all closing in upon the place of rendezvous. Fresh smokes rose every moment on shore as a new oven was prepared for the feast; and Wharepouri and the other chiefs who had slept on board, went on shore early to make the necessary preparations, accompanied by our carpenter, who was to superintend the erection of a small tree which the natives had procured for the purpose, as a flagstaff, close to the Pito-one Pa. In the afternoon, on a signal from the shore, we landed in our boats with all the cabin party, and all the sailors that could be spared, to take part in the rejoicings. We were joyfully received by the assemblage, which consisted of about three hundred men, women and children. Of these, two hundred were men, and had armed themselves with the hundred and twenty muskets they had received from us, spears, tomahawks, pointed sticks, stone and wooden clubs, etc. Even a dozen umbrellas figured in the ranks." . . . . "Every one was dressed in some of the new clothes; their heads were neatly arranged, and ornamented with feathers of the albatross or huia; handsome mats hung in unison with the gay petticoats of the women and the new blankets of the warriors; the latter were bedizened with waistcoats and shirts, and belted with cartouche-boxes and shot-belts." . . . "A universal spirit of hilarity prevailed among the excited multitude."

"As we landed, Colonel Wakefield ordered the New Zealand flag to be hoisted at the staff, and the same was done at the main of the "Tory," which saluted with twenty-one guns, to the great delight of the natives at the noise and smoke."

"Wharepouri took his station at the head of one of the parties into which the fighting men were divided; "Dog's Ear" having marshalled the other at a little distance.

* The spelling of the names as corrected by Stowell are used. Vide Journal of Early Settlers, Vol. 1, p. 3.

"Wharepouri was dressed in a large hussar cloak belonging to my uncle, to which he had taken a fancy, and brandished a handsome greenstone mere. His party having seated themselves in ranks, he suddenly rose from the ground and leaped high into the air with a tremendous yell. He was instantly imitated by his party, who sprang out of their clothes as if by magic, and left them in bundles on the ground. They then joined in a measured guttural song recited by their chief, keeping exact time by leaping high at each louder intonation, brandishing their weapons with the right hand, and slapping the thigh with the left as they came heavily upon the ground.

"The war song warmed as it proceeded; though still in perfect unison, they yelled louder and louder, and leaped higher and higher, brandished their weapons more fiercely, and dropped with the smack on the thigh more heavily as they proceeded, till the final spring was accompanied by a concluding whoop which seemed to penetrate one's marrow. After this preparatory stimulant, the two parties ran down to the beach and took up positions facing each other at about two hundred yards distance. They then repeated the dance, and at its conclusion the two parties passed each other at full speed, firing their guns as they ran, and took up a fresh position nearer to each other.

"A small reinforcement was now brought up from Puakawa's village at the mouth of the river to one of the parties, and we were much surprised to see at the head of it Richard Davis, the missionary teacher, dressed in warlike costume, and his head bedecked with the huia feathers." . . . "They now for a third time went through the Peruperu, or 'war dance,' but dispensed with the sham fighting, as the day was nearing its end."

"A haka was now performed by about one hundred and fifty men and women. They seated themselves in ranks in one of the courtyards of the Pa, stripped to the waist. An old chieftainess, who moved along the ranks with regular steps brandishing an ornamental spear in time to her movements, now recited the first verse of a song in a monotonous dirge-like measure. This was joined in by the others, who also kept time by quivering their hands and arms, nodding their heads and bending their bodies in accordance with each emphasis and pause. These songs are often made impromptu on various subjects, but those selected for the present occasion were principally ancient legends. At the conclusion of the haka, we were served from the 'umu' or Maori oven, with the joints of a pig, which had been sacrificed for the occasion." . . . "This disposition continued unabated during the three days more that we remained at this place."

"Dr. Dieffenbach and Mr. Heaphy engaged some native guides one day to go and look for some birds called huia, which were said to abound in this part of the country.

"They crossed the mouth of the Heretaunga River and ascended a steep ridge of the eastern hills. Among the forests on the top they remained ensconced in the foliage while the natives attracted the birds by imitating the peculiar whistle from which it takes the name of huia. They shot only two or three, which had followed the decoy almost on to the barrels of their guns."

The "Tory" left Port Nicholson for Port Underwood on the 4th November, 1839.

The "Success," cutter, arrived from Sydney December 4th, 1839, with Messrs. J. C. Crawford, H. Hesketh, R. Jenkins,



[*By courtesy Wellington Harbour Board.*

Fig. 14—Britannia (Pito-one) 1840, from a sketch drawn by Capt. W. Mein-Smith, R.A., taken from the Korokoro Hill. Tents and Houses are on the Beach, and Emigrant Ships near Somes Island.



[*By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter.* [*Brees.*

Fig. 15—Te Puni's Pa. Pito-one. Showing Colonel Wakefield's Quarters and the Chapel. The bell used for calling the worshippers was presented by Bishop Selwyn, and sometimes was rung by him before the services. It is in the possession of Mrs. Hapi Love, O.B.E., a descendant of Te Puni.

T. Jones, W. Read, R. Tod and family, and Dr. H. Taylor. (N.Z. Gazette 2/5/1840.)

After calling at several places the "Tory" set sail for Kaipara on the 16th December, 1839, and anchored in ten fathoms outside the entrance of that harbour on the 18th. The following morning Dr. Dorset, who was left in charge of affairs during the Colonel's absence up north, announced that the ship was aground, so the usual methods to get her off were taken, but in vain. Captain Chaffers and his crew exerted themselves unceasingly; five guns, three or four anchors and cables, a deck load of spare spars and several other heavy articles were cast over; some heavy mill stones and paving flags were hoisted from the hold and rolled overboard. One of them was carelessly sent through the best whale-boat, which lay at the gangway.

She was hove down on a sandbank at the first spring tide, and the necessary repairs proceeded with. Colonel Wakefield then proceeded overland to the Bay of Islands in order to charter a small vessel to take him to Port Hardy, to meet the first fleets of Emigrant ships.

In the meantime the barque "Cuba," 273 tons, arrived on January 3rd, 1840 (Captain Newcombe). The passengers were:—Captain W. Mein Smith, R.A.; Messrs. R. D. Hanson, Carrington, R. Park, Stokes, and K. Bethune.

Wakefield in his narrative writes:—"About the middle of January, 1840, the "Guide," originally a Calcutta pilot brig, of about 150 tons burden, and swarming with cockroaches, arrived, bringing letters from Colonel Wakefield to Dr. Dorset.

Instructions were given to charter the "Guide," proceed to Taranaki and bring Barrett and Dr. Dieffenbach to Port Nicholson, and if they reached the latter place before the Colonel, they were to get the natives to build plenty of temporary huts in readiness for the emigrants.

On the 20th, just as it fell dark, they rounded Cape Terawhiti with a freshening breeze from the north-west. A fine moon, peeping every now and then through the driving scud, lighted them on their way, and by daylight on the 21st they were beating up within Port Nicholson close to Somes Island.

Some large vessels were at anchor between the island and the main, and white tents and new reed houses along the line of the beach at the foot of the Hutt Valley could be seen as they anchored north of Somes Island, close to a newly arrived emigrant ship. Two others, apparently discharged, also lay in the anchorage. "Landing opposite Pitone," states Jerningham Wakefield, "I was delighted to meet Colonel Wakefield, safe and well. He was accompanied by Captain Mein Smith of the Royal Artillery, to whom he introduced me as the Surveyor General of the New Zealand Land Company. We were also greeted by several other gentlemen, whose tents or huts were pitched in the neighbourhood."



Chapter III.

Arrival of the "Aurora"—"Oriental"—"Duke of Roxburgh"—"Bengal Merchant" —Landing at Pito-one.

"Steer, faithful helmsman, steer,
By stars beyond the line.
You go to found a realm one day,
Like England's self to shine.
Cheer up! Cheer up! Your course then keep,
With dauntless heart and hand;
And when you've ploughed a stormy deep,
Then plough a smiling land.

Thos. Campbell, 1839.

The first four ships, (the "Aurora," "Oriental," "Duke of Roxburgh" and "Bengal Merchant"), with their wearied, but expectant passengers, arrived at Pito-one shortly after one another (between 22nd January and 28th February, 1840). Quarters were assigned to them in hastily constructed huts, and the Company's Emigration Barracks; while some were domiciled with friends until their arrangements were completed. The population of Pito-one was now increased by about six hundred European inhabitants, including a number of women and children.

A brief description of the ships and passenger lists is recorded in the order of the ships' arrival.

The "Aurora," a barque of 550 tons, commanded by Captain Theophilus Heale, left Gravesend on the 18th September, 1839. She had 148 emigrants, and 21 cabin passengers, on board, some of the former coming out under engagement to Messrs. E. Catchpool, W. Deans, Geo. Duppa, Eaton, Hughes, and H. Moreing.

There were 25 married couples, 36 single persons and 40 children. Following is the passenger list:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Baker, Major R.	—	—	—
*Barnett, David	20	20	1
Barnett, Hannah	18	—	—
Barrow, Jas.	40	40	4
Barrow, Jas. (jun.)	23	—	—
Barrow, Chas.	21	—	—
Barrow, Thomas	19	—	—
Barry, John	29	—	—
Barry, Richard	24	—	—
Barry, Wm.	31	29	1
Boon, Robert	26	—	—
Brown, Andrew (widower)	41	—	—
Brown, David	16	—	—
Brown, John	19	—	—
*Butcher, Sarah	20	—	—
Carter, Joseph	28	27	4
Cemm, Joseph	28	24	—
Child, J. W.	—	—	—
Coppin, Job	21	20	—
*Crowther, Ann	15	—	—
Crowther, John	30	—	—
Davis, Edward	28	29	—
*Davis, Rowland	30	31	3
Deans, Wm.	—	—	—
Deighton, J.	—	—	—
Deighton, F.	—	—	—
Dingeus, J.	26	—	—
Drake, T.J., lady and child	—	—	—
Draper, Sarah	28	—	—
Draper, Martha	30	—	—

*Did not embark.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Edwards, Jas.	30	29	1
Farrance, Jas.	20	18	—
*Farrar, Alf	29	—	—
Friend, Rich (widower)	33	—	1
Gebbie, John	26	24	1
Glover, Edward	25	23	1
Glover, Maria	19	—	—
Glover, James	34	27	1
Gratage, Dan	22	—	—
Groombridge, Margt.	24	—	—
Hayward, Wm.	30	—	—
Hicks, Chas.	25	—	—
Higgins, Robert	25	24	1
Holes, Peter	28	24	2
Houghton, Robert	42	42	6
Hunt, Uriah	23	23	—
Langford, John A.	23	20	—
Lodge, John	31	27	2
Maxwell, Jas.	20	20	—
Maxwell, W.	—	—	—
Maxwell, C.	—	—	—
McDermot, Deborah	20	—	—
McGurk, C.	—	—	—
*Meech, Henry	28	25	—
Miles, John Clemt.	21	—	—
Milland, Richmond	29	29	—
*Mitchell, Thos.	19	—	—
Morgan, Miss	—	—	—
Morris, Ralph	44	44	—
Morris, Daughter	15	—	—
Morrison, William	23	23	1
Nicholls, Wm.	21	—	—
Oxenham, John	29	—	—
Oxenham, Sarah	19	—	—
Oxenham, Jemima	15	—	—
*Packwood, Edward	22	—	—
*Pain, George	—	—	—
Palmer, G. T., ju., and lady	—	—	—
†Parke, Mr. R.	—	—	—
Parker, Samuel and lady	—	—	—
Parker, William	23	—	—
Parkes, Eliza	45	3	—
Parkes, Chas.	20	—	—
Parkes, Henry	18	—	—
Parkes, Catherine	15	—	—
‡Petherick, James	33	30	5
‡Petherick, George	19	—	—
Prible, James	40	36	5
Prible, Richard	16	—	—
Prible, Ann	15	—	—
Pudney, Joseph	23	21	—
Read, Henry	27	28	1
Richardson, Jas.	32	—	—
Roberts, John	29	27	3
Sadler, Jos	21	—	—
Sawyer, John	24	27	1
*Smith, Benjamin	25	24	1
Stafford, Edward	27	22	—
Stokes, J. M., Surgeon	—	—	—
Stokes, R.	—	—	—
Wallace, John Howard	23	—	—
Wallace, Wm. Ellerslie	25	—	—
*Walton, Ann	27	—	1
*Webb, William	33	—	—
Welch, —	25	28	—
Whitewood, Wm.	—	—	—
Wilkinson, John H.	23	—	—

The equator was crossed on the 5th of November, when Neptune paid the vessel his customary visit. The voyage was uneventful. The South Island of New Zealand was sighted at 6 p.m. on the 16th of January, and on the following day the anchor was dropped in Port Hardy. There was great excitement among the passengers as they were doubtful what kind of reception they would meet with at the hands of the natives, and every preparation was made to guard against surprise. The Maoris came off in canoes to the vessel and delivered a letter from Colonel Wakefield addressed to the captain of the "Aurora." Some alarm was felt among the immigrants in consequence of not meeting with the "Tory," which vessel had arrived some time previously from London. The anchor was weighed, and the vessel, with a fine breeze, passed through Cook Straits, arriving off Port Nicholson Heads on the evening of the 21st. On the following day the vessel beat up the heads against a north-west wind, accompanied by a trading barque called the "Helena," from Sydney, commanded by Captain W. B. Rhodes, and owned by Messrs. Cooper and Holt. Both vessels came to an anchor under Somes Island on the 22nd.

Mr. J. Howard Wallace, in his extracts from his diary, January 22nd, 1840, states: "We prepared for landing. Richard Samuel Deighton and myself were the first to land, opposite the native village

*Did not embark.

†Early Settlers' Journal, Vol. 2, No. 1.

‡Present at the Jubilee of 1890.

‡The names of the passengers who arrived in the Company's vessels were obtained from the N.Z. copies of the ship's registers, by courtesy of the Internal Affairs Department.

or pa at Petone. We strolled a short distance to the edge of the bush, observing, perched on one of the trees, several wood pigeons. Each of us the same instant shot one of the fine birds. The first great object of attraction was the venerable old chief Te Puni, his interesting and beautiful wife 'Victoria,' and his handsome daughter Aena, the princess, together with sons and endless relatives and a pa full of natives who were delighted to greet us with 'Kapaite-Pakeha,' Tena-koe, and other expressions of greeting. Our tents were soon pitched, huts were built by the natives, and what we termed the city of 'Britannia' formed."

During the next week, the work of disembarking was carried on. A small jetty had been run out by the surveyors, locations were allotted near the beach for the pitching of tents and temporary huts, in the erection of which the natives assisted, and some wooden houses in frame sent out by the Company for the reception of the labouring emigrants were also set up. The following Sunday (on the 26th) the Rev. J. Buller, a Wesleyan missionary, visited the place and performed divine service on board the "Aurora."

Captain Heale gave a farewell dinner on board the "Aurora" to the principal settlers on the 26th February, 1840.

The "Oriental."

The barque "Oriental," 506 tons, commanded by Captain Wm. Wilson, with Dr. J. Fitzgerald as surgeon superintendent, sailed from London on the 15th September, 1839, and arrived at Port Nicholson on the 31st January, 1840. There were on the Register (the New Zealand copy) 66 married couples, 29 single men, 3 single women, 17 children between nine and fourteen, and 9 between one and nine. There were 8 births and 2 deaths on the voyage. The names of the passengers were:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Anderson, James	22	23	—
Anderson, David	20	—	—
Anderson, Jas. (widower)	40	—	—
Anderson, John	24	—	—
Baker, John	29	27	1
*Bannister, Wm. (See "Bolton")	—	—	—
Barnard, James	26	27	—
Betts, Henry	20	—	—
Binns, Richard	29	28	2
‡Boyton, H.	—	—	—
*Brooks, Albert	25	21	—
*Bryant, Uriah, 22, John	17	—	—
‡Burgess, W. B.	—	—	—
‡Catchpool, Ed., and lady	—	—	—
Clark, George	20	—	—
Cockburn, James	29	29	3
*Constantine, Rob.	26	20	2
Cormacher, Peter	20	—	—
Crouther, Isaiah	30	36	2
*Crump, James	34	—	—
Dean, Jabez	21	19	1
Detcham, R.	38	—	—
*Detheridge, Henry	25	24	—
Downey, John	23	23	1
*Draper, Sarah	28	—	—
‡Duppa, George	—	—	—
*Dyer, Joseph	28	25	1
Eaton, R. A. (widower)	53	—	2
Elsdon, William	25	—	—
*Esdale, Andrew	37	29	—
*Esdale, Thos.	15	—	—
*Esdale, Jas.	21	—	—
Estaugh, Samuel	21	22	—
Everett, Wm.	20	—	—
Fairbrother, Richard	23	22	—
*Fardon, Wm.	16	—	—
Fitzgerald, Dr. J.	—	—	—
Foulds, William	25	—	—
Garner, John	36	29	3
Garrod, Henry	37	23	—
Gatley, Chas.	22	23	—
Grant, Wm.	20	—	—
*Grigg, George	28	29	1
Grimm, Mary Ann	15	—	—
‡Hodges, A.	—	—	—
Hodges, Mary Ann	28	—	—
Holmes, James	26	24	1
‡Hopper, E. Betts	—	—	—
‡Hornbrook, A.	—	—	—
‡Hort, Abraham	—	—	—
Ingram, Samuel	16	—	—
Isaac, Francis	27	29	2
Johnson, John	30	32	5
Kentish, John	29	29	—
Kettle, Chas. Henry	18	—	—
Ladd, John	25	—	—

*Did not embark.

‡Early Settlers ' Journal, Vol. 2, No. 1, p. 9.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Lenan, Donald	19	—	—
Levy, Solomon	23	—	—
Levy, Samuel	21	—	—
Lewis, David	34	35	—
‡Lewis, J., and Miss	—	—	—
Linfoot, Richard	27	26	—
Lot, James	23	—	—
‡Mantell, W. B. D.	—	—	—
*Mason, Edward Thos.	21	19	1
McKay, Alexander	26	—	—
McKenzie, Thos.	20	—	—
Meech, Henry	28	25	—
‡Molesworth, F. A.	—	—	—
‡Moreing, H.	—	—	—
Morris, Thos.	16	—	—
Morris, Thos.	15	—	—
*Newman, Thos.	25	29	1
O'Brien, John	22	25	—
*Packwood, Laborne H.	20	20	—
Palfrey, John	51	31	—
Payne, George	29	22	—
‡Petre, Hon. H.	—	—	—
*Richardson, James	30	—	—
*Robinson, Wm.	23	—	—
Rodgers, Charles	29	20	—
Salmon, John	20	20	—
Sayer, Richd. Burgess	21	—	—
Seed, Richard	27	25	—
‡Shand, A. W. and lady	—	—	—
‡Sinclair, Dudley	—	—	—
Smith, John	31	29	1
Spencer, Abel	27	23	—
Spiers, James	27	30	—
Sutherland, Alexander	29	28	1
Tarvis, Alexander	24	—	—
Taylor, William	29	27	—
Tucker, Josiah	17	—	—
Walker, John	26	21	1
Walton, Ann	27	—	1
*Webb, Sarah A.	24	—	—
Welch, W.	33	32	7
Wrigley, Thos.	15	—	—

Some of the above were especially recommended by G. T. Palmer (Junr.), J. Phipson, Lord Petre, E. B. Hopper, H. Hughlings, Lord Sandys, Mr. Wakefield, F. A. Molesworth, Sir R. Harland, Jas. B. Gordon, R. Hughes, G. Greenwood and the Hon. H. Petre. Some came out under engagement to Messrs. R. Barton, H. Moreing, J. Palfrey, J. Jackson, Eaton, A. Hodges, D. Sinclair, Dr. Evans, A. Hort, G. Duppa, Dr. Swan, Lieutenant Smith and others.

*Did not embark.

‡Early Settlers' Journal, Vol. 2, No. 1, p. 9.

Some extracts from the log book, received by the owners (Messrs. Barry), and published in the "New Zealand Journal," p. 176 (1840), are here given:—

"Thurs., Jan. 30, 1840 At 1 p.m.—light breeze—ship steering in towards an opening in the land that appeared to be Port Nicholson.

"Jan. 31st. Col. Wakefield visited the ship at 7th hour—Anchored in 7 fathoms water—From this time to 6 p.m., light variable winds—At 6h. 15m. anchored in 8 fathoms—The 'Aurora' and 'Cuba' saluted us with eleven guns each.

"Tues. 4th. Feb.—John Horst, Peter Crow, Ed. Lawrence and Chas. Hammond deserted from the boat.

"Wed. 5. Horst returned about 8 a.m.

Frid. 7th and Sat. Discharging the cargo and landing it at the settlement on the banks of the river distant from 4 to 5 miles from where the ship is anchored and set to work on the erection of tents and houses.

"Mon. Feb. 10th. Strong breeze from Southward—no cargo discharged—principal part of the emigrants are confined on board from same cause—issued a day's allowance of Pork.

"Sat. 15 Feb., 1840. Landing cargo and pasengers' luggage on the beach. The whole of the cabin passengers left the ship this morning.

"Sat. March 7th. The "Adelaide" and "Glenbervie" anchored during the night —Received Mr. Barry's letter per "Glenbervie," dated London, 5/10/39."

A testimony in favour of Captain Wilson dated 19th March was signed by the cabin passengers on board the "Oriental," and presented to the captain.

The following is an extract from a letter written by George Duppa to his father, Baldwin Duppa Duppa Esq., of Kent, and dated 26th February, 1840:—

"Port Nicholson.

"Some of the natives are very good looking, tall, strong looking fellows. They are most of them tattooed, but as they see the Pachias (Pakehas), as they call the whites, never adopt that practice, it is beginning to go out of fashion. I sent a maury (native), as they call themselves, out with my gun today to shoot pigeons, and gave him four charges of powder and shot. About three o'clock in the afternoon he returned with two pigeons and a large parrot, and one barrel charged. . . . .

"I call my tent 'Oriental Tent' because I made it myself in my cabin (ship 'Oriental'), on my way out. The Council is called together today for the first time. We are to meet at 11 o'clock this morning, 2nd of March. It is now ten o'clock and I have to dress and walk about three miles."—("N.Z. Journal," 12th September, 1840, p. 221.)

Arrival of the Barque "Duke of Roxburgh."

The barque, "Duke of Roxburgh," 417 tons, commanded by Capt. James Thomson, with Dr. Francis Healy as surgeon superintendent, sailed from Plymouth on the 5th October, 1839, and arrived at the Port on the 8th February, 1840. There were 25 married couples, 12 single men, 16 single women, 10 children between nine and fourteen, 29 between one and nine and 9 under one year. Following is the passenger list:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Baker, Henry	24	19	—
Bassett, William	28	26	1
*Bell	—	—	—
Bryant, James	27	24	—
Clark, Emma	23	—	—
Connor, Kitty	30	—	—
Cunday, Chas.	23	23	—
*Davis, ——	—	—	—
*Farrar, ——	—	—	—
Fowler, John	30	29	1
Gilbert, Wm.	35	26	2
Gomm, and Lady	—	—	—
Goswell, John	20	—	—
Greenwood, J.	—	—	—
Hartley, Stephen	47	45	—
Hartley, Jane, 16; Mary	15	—	—
Hawke, William	32	36	2
Healy, and Lady	—	—	5
Hebden, M. Jane	20	—	—
Hight, and Lady	—	—	—
*Hunter, George	—	—	10
(6 daughters and 4 sons.)			
Hunter, Barbara	42	—	—
*Jackson, and Lady	—	—	—
Jeffery, Joseph	25	29	1
Knight, Wm.	33	32	5
Lloyd, Fred A.	19	—	—
*Lyon, William	—	—	—
May, James	29	20	—
*Monteith, A.	—	—	—
*Parnell, and Lady	—	—	—
*Pierce, and Lady	—	—	—
Poad, Thos.	28	29	2
Prouse, R.	42	44	3
Prouse, May, 20; Sarah	18	—	—
Prouse, William	15	—	—
Reading, J. Brown	26	27	2
Reynolds, Jane	22	—	—
Roberts, Phillip	36	34	3
Rule, James	27	22	1
*Scott, and Lady	—	—	—
Smith, Frdk.	49	50	1
Smith, Dan Thos.	25	—	—
Smith, Thos, 19; Sam	17	—	—
Smith, Mary	15	—	—
Stephen, Wm.	50	—	—
Thomas, Wm.	33	28	4
Tucker, Josiah	36	38	4
Turtley, Arthur	26	30	3
Udy, Hart	31	27	4
Uren, Thomas.	—	—	—
Williams, Jas.	42	40	4
Williams, Isabella	22	—	—
Williams, Richard	20	—	—
Williams, Mary Ann	18	—	—
Williams, Elizabeth	15	—	—
Woodward, S. (Junr.)	27	17	—

*Early Settlers' Journal, Vol. 2, No. 1, p. 9.

* From Early Settlers' List, Vol. 2, No. 1, p. 9.

Some of the passengers were recommended by Sir Wm. Molesworth, Jas. Furneaux, and John S. Savery.

(Signed) FRANCIS HEALY, Surgeon, and
ROBERT ST. JOHN, Commander.

On the 7th February, Colonel Wakefield went out to the heads in the "Cuba," and brought in the "Duke of Roxburgh," the third ship, whose captain had been lost overboard accidentally in a gale of wind off Stephen's Island.

Arrival of the "Bengal Merchant."

The "Bengal Merchant" was chartered by the New Zealand Company, and left Glasgow on the 30th October, 1839, weighing anchor on the Clyde on the 31st under the auspices of the Company. The departure of this ship was viewed in Scotland as an historical occasion; shortly before she left, the Lord Provost of Glasgow, with a large party, went on board and addressed the passengers. The Rev. John Macfarlane, the minister to the colonists, began his duties on board, and every Sabbath Day the passengers and crew assembled for worship. After the first service, he distributed copies of a pastoral address.

Mr. Alexander Marjoribank of Marjoribank, was the historian of the voyage, and Dr. Logan was the naturalist. After a tedious voyage of 113 days the ship touched at D'Urville Island on the 10th February, 1840, after a four months diet without fresh meat or vegetables. Mr. Macfarlane offered a prize for the best poem composed on board ship, but mention is not made of the successful poet.

In Mr. Marjoribank's "New Zealand" will be found one of the poems, written by him, "On board the Bengal Merchant, at ten o'clock at night, off D'Urville Island, Cook's Straits, N.Z., 11/2/1840;" it commences:

"The bell tolls four, the knell of parting
day—
The night watch sings, 'Let lights
extinguished be' "—

In another verse he refers to Mr. R. R. Strang, late solicitor in Glasgow, who used to drill the passengers, to be ready for battle in case of being attacked by the New Zealanders:—

"Once more the gallant lawyer mounts
his guard,
Prepared for fight in yonder savage land."

There were 30 married couples, 23 single men, 6 single women, 16 children under nine, 4 between nine and fifteen, and 13 under one year. One birth and one death occurred on the voyage.

A certificate of correct list of all those on board, when off the Clock lighthouse, dated 31st October, 1839, at one o'clock was signed by Dr. F. Logan, surgeon superintendent, and T. Hemery, commander. Following are the names of the passengers who arrived at Port Nicholson on the 20th February, 1840:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Anderson, A.	—	—	—
*Branks, John	31	27	—
Branks, Robert	—	—	—
Brown, Adam	23	—	—
Brown, Peter	27	21	1
Brown, Malcolm	20	—	—
Brash, William	39	28	1
Bryce, John	33	—	2
Buchanan, W. T.	—	—	—
Burnett, Samuel	28	28	2
Campbell, James	24	—	—
Colville, J.	—	—	—
Cook, Mathew	35	35	3
Cook, William	17	—	—
Crawford, George	27	—	—
Cullen, James	20	—	—
Dick, David and Robt.	22	24	3
†Dorrain, Peter (senr.)	49	49	—
Dorrain, Thomas	19	17	—
Dorrain, Peter (Junr.)	24	19	—
Dorsey, Dr., and wife	—	—	2
Drummond, Don	28	22	—
Dugald, Elizabeth	19	—	—
Duncan, A. (Junr.), and wife	—	—	2
Eckford, Thos.	28	—	—
Forbes, Ann	22	—	—
Galloway, David	20	18	—
Garuth, John and Rebt.	—	—	—
Gilbert, James	22	24	—
Golder, William	29	26	4
Hay, Mr., and wife	—	—	—
Johnson, David and Jas.	—	—	—
‡Kelly, Chas.	34	27	3
Landsdale, James	31	20	1
Leckie, William	23	24	—
Lockhart, Isabella	21	—	—
Logan, Dr. Francis, wife and F. H.	—	—	1
Macfarlane, Rev. John	—	—	—
Marjoribanks, Alexander	—	—	—

* The age of some not shown on the Register.
† Spelt Doreen in Bretts, p. XII.
‡ Did not embark.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
McBeth, J.	27	27	1
McBeth, Jane	17	—	—
McBeth, Daughter, born on Board, 29/12/'39	—	—	—
McDowall, Wife and children	—	—	2
McEwan, Andrew	45	47	—
McEwen, David	21	20	1
McGechean, John	20	20	—
McLaggan, John	29	25	—
McLatchie, George	20	—	—
Millar, Mrs. (widow)	57	—	—
Mitchell, James	23	—	—
Murray, Job A.	25	—	—
Murray, William	21	19	—
Neilson, James	27	27	—
Nisbet, John	40	36	—
Nisbet, Thos.	31	—	—
Pollock, Thos.	21	20	—
Rankin, Mary	22	—	—
Reid, Mr., Wife and Daughter	—	—	—
Reid, David	39	—	—
Riddle, James	27	—	—
Rowand, Andrew	22	—	—
Scott, Alexander	30	—	—
Scullers, Henry,	25	22	—
Simpson, Thos.	21	—	—
Strang, Robt. Rog., and Lady	—	—	—
Strang, Miss	—	—	—
Tannahill, Wm.	20	—	—
Telford, John	—	—	—
Todd, Arch, and G.	—	—	—
Turner, John	19	19	—
Turner, Andrew	20	—	—
Wallace, George	—	—	—
Webster, W.	—	—	—
Wilson, James	39	32	5
Yule, J.	—	—	—
Yule, Alexander	32	28	3
Yule, Moses	24	—	—

On the 10th March, 1840, in the midst of the bustle attendant on the disembarkation from these three vessels, some alarm was produced among the newcomers by the report of a native attack. A smart firing of muskets was heard in the evening on the ridge of hills east of the valley, near the native village at the mouth of the Hutt, occupied by Puakawa (Te Pu-whakaawe) and his people.

Colonel Wakefield started along the beach for the scene of action. Natives and white men came running to him, with arms in their hands, seeking guidance from him, and the women and children screamed in chorus. On arriving at Waiwhetu, or "Star-river," as the village was called, after the stream which flows under the eastern hills, he heard that the firing proceeded from our own natives up among the hills in search of Puakawa, whose protracted absence at night had raised the fears of his sons, who, upon searching for him, had found only a pool of blood. They had returned for the other men of the Pa, and these, firing their muskets at random in their usual way when excited, as they went up the hill, caused the alarm.

Colonel Wakefield returned to the Pa at Pito-one, issued forty stands of arms to the men on the beach, and appointed a rendezvous in case of need. Late in the evening, armed boats landed from the ships, ready to assist, and anxious to hear the news. At daylight, Colonel Wakefield returned to Waiwhetu with Te Puni and Wharepouri, and a large party of natives started up the hill to renew the search. About a mile from the Pa, Puakawa's body was found in the potato ground. His head had been cut off and his heart taken out. The woman and slave boy who had accompanied him were not to be seen, and were supposed to be captives. They wrapped the mutilated corpse in his red blanket, and bore it, lashed to a tree, in procession to the village, where the usual Tangi took place, after it had been deposited in the Wahitapu, or "sacred ground." Colonel Wakefield tried to console the widow and children, and then returned to Pito-one with the chiefs. They seemed inclined to believe that the murderers came from the neighbourhood of Kapiti.

No sooner had the settlers disembarked than the want of authority for the preservation of order amongst them began to be felt. Ignorant of the difficulties of the enterprise in which they had hastily

engaged, the New Zealand Company had made it their boast that they had undertaken the colonization of New Zealand in direct defiance of the authority of the Crown, but their first body of colonists soon found that, whatever may be its form, some governing power is the first necessity of the social state. Before leaving England the emigrants had entered into a formal compact amongst themselves that, when they reached their adopted country, every offender should be punished in the same manner as if the offence had been committed against the law and within the realm of England; that certain members of the colonizing body should constitute a Council of Government; and that in all criminal proceedings, an umpire, assisted by assessors, should decide on the guilt or innocence of the party accused.

Provisional Constitution.

A Committee was formed, comprising the following:—Colonel Wakefield; Geo. Samuel Evans; Hon. W. H. Petre; Dudley Sinclair, Esq.; F. A. Molesworth, Esq.; Capt. Edward Daniell; Lieut. W. M. Smith, the Company's Surveyor General; Messrs. R. D. Hanson, E. B. Hopper; Geo. Duppa; George Hunter; H. Moreing; H. St. Hill; Thos. Partridge; and Major Durie. Colonel Wakefield was first President. Dr. Evans, first Umpire, was to state the punishment if a party should be declared guilty. The Committee and Umpire were authorised to make rules, and the former were to direct the calling out of the armed inhabitants. Colonel Wakefield was to have the highest authority in directing the armed inhabitants when called out, with assistance from such persons as were chosen by the Committee. The Committee were to have power to make regulations for preserving the peace of the settlement, levy rates and duties necessary to defray all expenses attending the management of the affairs of the Colony and the administration of justice.

This constitution was taken on board the fleet of emigrant ships, when preparing to sail from the Thames, by some of the Directors of the Company; and the adhesion of the whole Colony was obtained to its enforcement.

It was in accordance with this agreement that the first meeting of the Committee took place on the 2nd March, 1840, in a wooden frame house belonging to Captain Smith, which was then situated in the sand-hummocks about half a mile east of Pito-one. Nothing was done beyond preparatory measures for obtaining the sanction of the chiefs, many members of the Committee being yet absent.

On the 2nd of March, 1840, at dusk, a report was brought to Pito-one that the Hutt River was overflowing its banks in many places. An attempt to ascend the river, in order to give assistance, proved ineffectual, owing to the force of the current swollen by the rains.

Colonel Wakefield went up the valley next morning and found as much as eight inches of water in some of the houses on the river-bank.

That afternoon the "Cuba" arrived from Kawhia, and anchored in Lambton Harbour, conveying Mr. Richard Davies Hanson, who was appointed agent of the New Zealand Land Company, for the purchase of lands.

On the 4th at noon the gale ceased, the weather cleared up, and the sun shone out bright and warm. The people at the Hutt joked about the fright which the flood had caused them and appeared to treat it as a picnic casualty, and no colds were complained of.



[*Brees.*

Fig. 16—Moreing's Creek, Pito-one.
The Hon. H. Petre's Residence is shown in the distance.



[*Brees.*

Fig. 17—Banks of the Hutt River, near Molesworth's Farm.

[*Figs. 16 and 17 by courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter.*

About thirty or forty people, chiefly followers of Mr. Molesworth from Cornwall, erected a long row of reed and flax cottages on an elevated shingly ridge to seaward of the small creek at the south end of the bivouac, and christened it Cornish Row.

On the 5th the boiler of a steam engine was towed up the river, the different vents having been first plugged so as to make it float. On the beach a speculator from Sydney attempted to sell some goods by auction in the open air, and collected a goodly throng of gaping emigrants; but he wanted an advance of 50 per cent. on Sydney prices for bad things and could find no buyers.

Colonel Wakefield's room in the storehouse built by Te Puni, in the pa at Pito-one and which faced the south-east, was anything but warm during a heavy south-east gale, which threw a heavy surf on to the beach and tried the strength of several of the tent-ropes.

The only window to the room was a piece of canvas, and the door a rickety and badly fitted one from a ship-cabin. A large dresser along one side of this room, which was about eight feet broad and twenty long, served for table and writing desk. At the end furthest from the door, a "bunk," or wooden shelf, supported the Colonel's bed. His nephew's (Edward Jerningham's), cot was placed on the top of a pile of musket cases and soap boxes against the partition.

The floor consisted of the natural grey shingle which formed the beach; and the roof, which was luckily water-proof, bent and yielded to every puff of wind. The plan of tying everything together with flax made these Maori houses so elastic that no wind could blow them down. The thatched walls were highly airy, and a copious ventilation circulated through them in every direction. They had plenty of thick blankets and slept well. A sea bath was close to the door, and wonders were done in the cooking by Saturday, a Rotuma man, who officiated as Jack-of-all-trades until the return of the Colonel's servant in the "Tory."

Mr. Henry Moreing's tent was close by. This was a double tent, perfect as to order and comfort.

Next to Mr. Moreing's tents was the camp of Mr. J. C. Crawford, who had been one of the first overlanders from New South Wales and was dwelling in a hut. About this time he bought, for 1300 guineas, five land orders from Mr. Dudley Sinclair. These land-orders were each an authority from the Company to their agent to allow the owner to select one town acre and one hundred country acres according to the number which he had obtained in the lottery.

A brig arrived from Sydney with thirty head of cattle, said to have been chartered by a Company formed in Sydney with a large capital to buy land and occupy it. The agent on board laid claim to a large tract of land nearly opposite the island of Mana, bought from some former purchaser; but the operations of the agent had been stopped by a proclamation made at Sydney on the 14th of January, against any further purchasing of land in New Zealand.

The agent asked from £30 to £40 per head for his cows, but found no purchasers.

Chapter IV.

Landing at Pito-one—Church Service on the Beach.

"A land whose beauties importune
The Briton to its bowers;
To sow but plenteous seeds and prune
Luxuriant fruits and flowers.
Cheer up! Cheer up! Your course then keep
With dauntless heart and hand;
And when you've ploughed a stormy deep
Then plough a smiling land.

—Thos. Campbell, 1839.

The ship "Adelaide," 640 tons register, commanded by Capt. William Campbell, left the river (London) on 18th September, 1839, and arrived at Port Nicholson on 7th March, 1840. There were 37 cabin and 144 steerage passengers on board. Five births occurred during the voyage, totalling the number of passengers to 186.

The names of the adult passengers and children over fifteen years of age comprised the following:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Alzdorf, Charles	24	—	—
Andrews, George	—	—	—
Bradey, Francis	45	38	5
Brady, Emma	20	—	—
Beaumont, Robert	30	26	1
Beckers, Eliza	19	—	—
Bell, Charles Frater	27	30	—
Bennett, Charlotte	22	—	1
Boyle, Catherine	30	—	—
Boyle, Rachael	30	—	—
Bradford, Robert	34	31	2
Brown, J. W. Henry	25	26	1
Buchanan, James M. (Schoolteacher)	55	—	—
Burcham, James	33	33	—
Buxton, H. B.	39	33	4
Campbell, Robert	16	—	—
Cole, G. S. & H.	—	—	—
Constable, Edward	24	25	—
Constable, John	—	—	—
Clarke, George	25	—	—
Cook, H. and T. W.	—	—	—
Cooke, E.	—	—	—
Daniell, Cap. Edward	—	—	—
de Oliveira, Leocadia	—	—	—
Durie, D. Stark (Major)	—	—	—
Ellerm, Edward (Senr.)	35	34	3
Ellerm, Edward (Junr.)	—	—	—
Evans, Caroline	—	—	—
Evans, Dr. G. S. Lady and Child	—	—	—
Evans, J. E.	24	20	—
Evans, John	—	—	—
Fox, John	22	24	—
Galpin, William	24	29	1
Galpin, C. and C. M.	—	—	—
Guthrie, Thomas	26	24	1
Harris, John	31	31	4
Henderson, D.	28	24	—
Hewitt, A. and R.	28	26	1
Hunt, Charles	51	44	1
Hunt, Maria	24	—	—
Hunt, Emily	20	—	—
Hunt, Fanny	17	—	—
Johnson, F. J. & W.	—	—	—
Jones, Clara Elizabeth	18	—	—
Kemble, R.	—	—	—
Kimpton, Thomas	29	—	—
Knight, W. (?)	—	—	—
Knight, Thomas	28	—	—
Laurance, Joseph	21	—	—
Longmore, Thomas	20	—	—
Luscombe, J. H.	—	—	—
Luxford, William	39	39	6
Luxford, C. E. and G. H.	—	—	—
Luxford, W. N.	—	—	—
Marshall, Sampson	24	22	—
McKenzie, Mrs.	35	—	—
McKenzie, Thos.	20	—	—
McKenzie, Thomas W.	—	—	—
McKew, Peter	34	36	4

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
McKew, Mary Ann	15	—	—
McNally, James	36	35	—
Miller, M.	—	—	—
Minifie, John	24	23	1
Minifie, Elizabeth W.	44	—	1
Minifie, Matilda	15	—	—
Minifie, Thomas	22	—	—
Minifie, Joseph	17	—	—
Montague, Lydia	19	—	—
Natrass, J.	—	—	—
Oliver, Miss	—	—	—
Partridge, T. N.	—	—	—
Pike, Mary Elizabeth	20	—	—
Reid, James (Brewer)	39	—	—
Revans, Samuel	—	—	—
Riddiford D., Lady and Miss	—	—	—
Roe, Charles Ed. & E.	—	—	—
Rutler, Samuel	20	—	—
Shannon, Florence	32	—	1
Mr. Shannon arrived by "Cuba."			
Simpson, Joseph	26	27	—
Smith-Mein, Mrs. W.	—	—	3
St. Hill H. and Lady	—	—	—
Stoddard, Mr. and Mrs.	25	25	—
Swann, James	38	39	5
Taine, J. J.	—	—	—
Thomas, Cap. J.	—	—	—
Thomas, J.	—	—	—
Ticehurst, Edwin	27	27	3
Tilke, Ann, c/o Mrs. Evans	—	—	—
Turnbull, William	24	—	—
Turner, Ann	20	—	—
Waddell, J.	—	—	—
Ward, Edward	18	—	—
Ward, James	32	27	—
Weston, Frayton	19	—	—
Whiteman, William	15	—	—
Williams, Eliza	35	—	—
Wright, James	25	—	—
Wright, William	29	—	—
Yates, F. Thomas	22	—	—

Certified while under weigh for New Zealand about 4 o'clock 18th September, 1839.

(Signed) WILLIAM JOHNSTON,
Surgeon.

About four in the afternoon of the 7th March, 1840, Colonel Wakefield and his nephew Jerningham were sitting outside Mr. Moreing's tent, enjoying a cigar and the genial weather, when they saw three large vessels at once at the entrance of the harbour. One was recognised as the "Tory." The others were the "Adelaide" and "Glenbervie." A sudden storm of southerly wind, lightning and rain made them retreat under the tent as the squadron emerged from behind Somes Island under full sail.

They had not been long under shelter when Dr. Evans, one of the earliest members of the Association of 1837, burst into the tent, soaked through, but apparently wild with excitement and pleasure at having at length landed on the shores of the country in which he had been so long interested. He had arrived, with his family and several of the principal Colonists, in the "Adelaide." The other ship, the "Glenbervie," carried the Manager, Clerks, and well-lined safe of a branch of the Union Bank of Australia.

In the morning a grand salute was fired by all the ships, which lay at anchor in an extended line between the beach and Somes Island. The weather was delicious, and a large concourse of those on shore assembled to gaze on the imposing sight.

The six large ships, that had arrived previously, decked with colours, above which the New Zealand flag floated supreme, were thundering away. The natives shared in the general excitement, and proposed to take Colonel Wakefield in their canoes round the fleet. They started in three large war-canoes, racing under the stern of each ship in succession, while the salute continued. The place of honour was assigned to Colonel Wakefield, who was in Te Puni's canoe. The other canoes were commanded by Wharepouri and Tuarau. They shouted their war song most vigorously as they passed close to each astonished poop-load of passengers, and completed the circle of vessels at full speed without a single pause. Moe, or "Sleep," a brother of Te Puni, caused much amusement by his grimaces as he plied his paddle at the bow of Te Puni's canoe, which got back first to the beach.

During the next few days the passengers of the "Adelaide" made themselves

acquainted with the respective merits of the two sites for the town (Pito-one and Thorndon), and gave their decisions almost unanimously in favour of Thorndon. It was, therefore, decided to commence the survey of that district.

Some delay was caused by the change, as the time already spent in cutting lines and laying out the streets in the valley of the Hutt became almost useless! *

The following is an extract from a letter written by a passenger of the "Adelaide" on the 21st December, 1839.

"We left Teneriffe on the 16th of October and crossed the line on the 14th of November. We are all well and in good spirits and have lost only two or three children, and a man who fell overboard. Mrs. Miller gave birth to an infant, and Mrs. Riddiford had a daughter on board on the 28th November. Some quarrels have occurred; one cause of difference was the putting into Table Bay on the 19th December, under the impression that the delay would swell to a month at least."—"N.Z. Journal," 1840, p. 42.

A passenger on the "Adelaide" related some of his experiences, which were published in Bishop's Guide to Wellington, 1883, kindly lent to the writer by Mr. Hamilton Bannister, and from which a few extracts are here given:—

"On the 7th March, 1840, I arrived in the harbour of Port Nicholson, in the ship 'Adelaide,' after a protracted passage of six months. The voyage was rather an eventful one. In crossing the Bay of Biscay we encountered a severe gale, with a high tumultuous sea, and it was with great difficulty that the Captain saved the masts. After crossing the Bay we put into Santa Cruz, Teneriffe. We lay there three days, and took on board some live stock, and a large supply of fruit . . . . Previous to crossing the line, a dispute arose amongst the passengers, occasioned, no doubt by the 'strength' of the bilge water (?) which could only be settled by an interchange of civilities on shore. This necessitated the calling at Cape Town, very much to the annoyance of our Captain, as it would considerably protract the voyage. On arriving at Cape Town, the belligerents landed, and arrangements were made to settle their differences. After stepping off the usual number of paces, and the seconds placing their men, one of the principals refused to fight. He was willing enough for his opponent to fire at him, but positively refused to return the fire. The seconds, of course, could not allow this to be done, and so the matter ended in the Law Courts. The result was that the Captain and one of his principals were bound over to keep the peace, and thus ended this bloodless affair. After a detention of about a fortnight at the Cape, we again set sail for New Zealand, and arrived here as above, having previously called at Port Hardy for instructions."

"The settlers from the first five vessels —'Aurora,' 'Oriental,' 'Duke of Roxburgh,' 'Bengal Merchant,' and 'Adelaide' —landed at Pito-one, and the ships lay at anchor under the lee of Somes Island. On my first landing, a mere lad, I was delighted with the novelty of the scenes that met my view, and the bustle and activity going on around me so occupied my thoughts as to leave no room for gloomy anticipations of the future. There was one scene, however, that was more deeply impressed on my mind than any other, and that has never been effaced during the vicissitudes of a Colonial life. I allude to the first

* Wakefield's Adventure in New Zealand, p. 158.

Sabbath service I attended after my arrival in New Zealand."

Church Service at Pito-One, 1840.

"It was a beautiful calm day, not a cloud to be seen in the sky, and the sun shone forth in its meridian splendour. The magnificent harbour of Port Nicholson lay before us, but not a breath of wind to ruffle the surface of its waters; and the laving of the tide upon the beach was the only sound heard in that direction, to break the stillness of the peaceful scene. To the left might be seen, anchored off Somes Island, the vessels which had been for months the temporary homes of the settlers, and which had brought them in safety across the mighty deep, with the British Ensign hanging at their peak. To the right, and about a quarter of a mile distant, was the bush with its various and beautiful foliage. The Nikau palm and the Tree fern being conspicuous in their beauty; and the woods were musical with the song of birds. The back ground consisting of tall flax and the feathery toi toi (toetoe), which was then in full bloom. Adjoining, and a short distance from Petone Beach there was a small clump of Karaka trees, under the shade of which the settlers assembled to worship God. There was no Sabbath bell to call the congregation together, but the song of the bell bird could be distinctly heard above all the songsters of the grove. There were about thirty or forty persons, among whom I remember Mr. Robert Roger Strang, Mr. George Hunter (afterwards the first Mayor), Mr. Wm. Lyon, Mr. K. Bethune, Mr. J. Telford, Mr. Francis Yates, Mr. Robert Kemble, Mr. Buchanan, and many whose names I have forgotten.

"The greeting was most cordial as friends met and briefly related their several experiences to each other, since leaving the Mother Country. . . .

"The Rev. John Macfarlane, the only clergyman who accompanied the first expedition, officiated. He was then in the vigour of manhood, was of medium height, and formed a prominent feature in the group. When the Rev. gentleman said 'Let us worship God,' every head was reverently uncovered and the small company joined with all earnestness in singing the C. Psalm: 'All People that on Earth do Dwell.' He then read a portion of Scripture, after which he offered up a prayer. And there, with the canopy of heaven for a covering, did they pour forth their thanksgiving to God for bringing them in safety across the mighty deep to their desired haven. . . . Then was sung 'O God of Bethel, by whose hand,' etc. After a short sermon the XXIII. Psalm was sung: 'The Lord's my shepherd; I'll not want,' etc. And here I may mention that Sabbath services were afterwards regularly held in Bethune and Hunter's store on the banks of the Hutt, and sometimes at Colonel Wakefield's house at Pito-one. What a contrast the previous week had been to this peaceful and holy Sabbath."

The writer of the above then refers to the murder of Poukawa, a Ngatiawa chief, and continues:—"In order to make reprisals, an expedition of over 300 warriors was raised to secure 'utu' (or blood for blood payment), and had departed with threats of direful vengeance.

"It was in the interim that the 'First Sabbath service,' as above recorded, was held."

The "Glenbervie."

The store ship "Glenbervie," 387 tons commanded by Capt. Wm. Black, left

London on October 2nd, 1839, and arrived at the Port on the 7th March, 1840. There were five cabin and two steerage passengers. The names of the former were Messrs. J. Smith, R. Inglis, R. Heaver, Mr. Watt and lady, and Mr. and Mrs. Northwood. *

Lady readers will be interested to learn how the passengers were provided with suitable clothes for the voyage and Colonial life, with which they were supplied at the prices quoted hereunder:—

Outfit for Emigrant Labourers.

Female.

2 Gowns, 18 yds. print cotton	9/-
2 Petticoats, 6 yds. Col. calico	3/-
2 Petticoats, flannel 6 yds.	6/-
12 Shifts, 30 yds., long cloth	15/-
6 Caps, 3 yds. of muslin	3/-
6 Aprons, 6 yds. calico	3/-
6 Handerchiefs	3/-
6 Neckerchiefs	4/6
6 Towels	3/-
1 Pair Stays	5/-
6 Pair black worsted stockings	7/6
2 Pair shoes	8/-
1 Bonnet	3/-
Needles, pins, tapes, etc.	5/-
2 lbs. soap	3/-
2 lbs. starch	—

Male.

2 Fustian jackets	15/-
2 Pair trousers	12/-
2 Pair duck trousers	5/-
2 Round frocks	5/-
12 Cotton shirts	£1/7/-
6 Pair worsted stockings	9/-
2 Scotch caps	3/-
6 Handkerchiefs	3/-
6 Coarse towels	3/-
1 Pair boots	10/-
1 Pair shoes	6/-
4 lbs. of soap	2/-
1 Pair blankets	10/-
2 Pair sheets	10/-
Sum required for Married Couple	£10/-/-.

The barque "Bolton," 540 tons, commanded by Capt. J. P. Robinson, with Dr. R. Godfrey Lowe as Surgeon Superintendent, sailed on the 1st November, 1839, and arrived April 21st 1840. There were 66 married couples, 23 single men, 13 single women, 23 children from nine to fourteen, 60 children from one to nine, and 8 under one year.

The "Bolton," described as the "October" ship, had, against the name of each emigrant, the names of the following persons who recommended them, and summarised thus:—Lord Petre, Revds. Butler and J. F. Churton, Messrs. H. Shafto, Harrison, Jas. Gordon, Hulke, T. Woolcombe, Geo. Whiting, Collet, J. Coverdale, J. Minet, B. E. Duppa, E. Cherry, Jos. Somes, J. Phipson, Ashton, W. E. Wallace, Mears, and Gracechurch.

Enquiries respecting Agricultural Labourers were noted on the back of the Register. These apparently emanated from J. Raymond Barker, Esq., Fairfield Park, Glostershire, and Captain Raymond, Gravesend, C/o Lewis Gilson, Esq., Star Office, Fresh Wharf, London Bridge.

The passenger list is as follows:—

Name	No. of Children
*Annear, James and Ann	—
Atkinson, Mary Ann	—
Avery, Thos. and Eliza	6
Bannister, William and Mary	2
Bannister, John, *Wm. (Junr.)	—
*Barnes, Charles	—
Bowdler, John and Hannah	3
*Broggraf, Jas. and Eliza	—
Butler, Rev. J. Gare and Hannah	—
Butler, Thos. Chas. and Louisa	1
Carter, Thos. and Mary Ann	2
Castle, John and Maria	4
Catley, Zachariah and Sarah	4
*Chapman, Sarah	—
Cherry, Edward and Ann	3
Churton, Rev. J. F. and Mary	5
*Clark, Stephen	5
Clarke, Wm. (widower)	2
Clarkson, Wm. and Sarah	4
Clover, Harriet and Thos.	—
Cockram, Thos. and Maria	—
Collett, Jas. Ed.	—
Collett, Rachael Teresa	—
Cowdry, Susan	—
Cox, John	—
Craven, Thomas	—
Creamer, James	—
Cross, John and George	—
Curry, —	—
Davis, W. F. and Sarah Ann	—
Duffield, Geo. and Martha	—
Dykes, Wm. and Betsy	—
Dykes, George	—

* Early Settlers' Journal, Vol. 2., No. 1., p. 10.

Name	No. of Children
Eastwood, Wm. and Mary	3
Edwards, James	—
Falivasser, Sarah	—
Farmer, John and Mary	4
Florance, John and Jane	—
Goldsworthy, John and Eliz.	3
Goodhew, Wm. and Matilda	1
Goward, John (Pilcher's Nephew)	—
Green, Elizabeth	—
Griffiths, Louis and Ann	5
Hales, George and Ann	4
Hargreaves, Eliza	—
Harris, Abraham and Sarah	5
Harris, Diana	—
*Harrison, —	3
Harrison, Henry Shafto	3
Harrison, Henrietta	3
Harrison, Rob. J. 20, Isabella	2
*Harryman, James	4
Harvey, James and Mary	1
*Heywood, Wm. Jas. and Eliza	—
*Honey, Thos.	—
Hook, Bennett (widow)	—
Houghton, Nat. George	—
Hughes, Geo. and Eliza	4
Hunt, Wm. and Hannah	6
Hurst, Wm. and Mary Ann	6
Ingram, George	—
Jones, John and Ellen	5
Jones, Mary	—
Judd, William	—
Kelly, Chas.	—
Knight, William	—
King, James and Susan	—
King, John and Frances	—
Lancaster, John	—
Lane, Edward	—
*Lane, Mary	—
Larken, John	1
Lewis, Elizabeth	—
Lockwood, John and Daniel	—
Lockyer, George	—
Long, John and Elizabeth	2
Lovelock, Isaac and Elizabeth	4
Lowe, R. Godfrey, M.D.	—
Madden, —	—
Maddox, Sam and Sarah	—
Mason, Jas. and Rachael	—
Midgley, Henry	—
Millgate, —	—
Minet, Joseph and Amie A.	4
Moore, J. O'Malley	2
Morgan, —	—
Nash, Jas. H. and Ann	3
Nankivell, Robert	5
Nankivell, William	—
Packman, William	4
Packman, Mary and Wm. (Junr.)	—
Payne, Wm. and Eliza	—
Penfold, Jos. and Mary	3
Peters, —	—
Pilcher, Stephen (Widower)	2
Pilcher, George and Susan	—
*Pratt, Thomas and Maria	5
Price, Elizabeth	3
Rawson, John and M. Ann	5
Relf, Robt. and Anne	6
Rumball, Jas. and Mary	2
Rumble, Jas. and Sarah	2
Russell, Elizabeth	—
Scott, Elizabeth	—
Scott, George and Mary	4
Shuter, Sam and Maria	5
Spackman, Geo. and Mary	—
Spinner, Robert	—
St. Hill, Ashton (15 yrs.)	—
Sutton, Henry	—
Swallow, Ed. and Ann	—
Sykes, —	—
*Terrey, James	—
Trevarton, Wm. and Eliza	3
Trist, Jane	—
Tyler, James	—
Wadeson, Sam	—
Waggon, Ed. (widower)	—
Walsh, Ed. and Mary Ann	6
Walter, Wm. and Sarah	2
Whitley, Wm. and Mary	3
Wibley, Wm. and Anne Lane	3
Williams, Wm. Dorothy	3
Winnell, Mary	—
Wood, Geo. and Eliza	3
Woodman, Thos. and Mary	4
Zilwood, Jos. and Eliza	2

When the New Zealand Company sent out their exploring expedition, they explained to Colonel Wakefield that there was probably some one part of New Zealand better suited than any other to become the centre of its trade. The shores of safe and commodious harbours, the sheltered emboucheres of an extensive river communicating with a fertile country, were the situations to which his attention was directed, and he was especially instructed to make purchases of land on the shores of that harbour which should appear to offer the greatest facilities as a general trading depot, and port of export and import for all parts of the Islands. But closely followed, unfortunately, by several hundred intending settlers, Colonel Wakefield had no time to spare in selecting a site for their location. Many harbours were already occupied by claimants still earlier in the field, and in the selection of a site for their first and principal settlement, the

*Did not embark.

New Zealand Company was confined to unoccupied localities.

On visiting Thorndon, the level piece of land at the south west extremity of the harbour, on which he had intended to place the town, Colonel Wakefield was well received by the natives of that part. More than one competitor for land had paid a visit since the Colonel's departure for the North, and had attempted to buy patches of land over the agent's head. One of these was a Mr. R. Tod, who had been fortunate enough to discover an inferior chief named Moturoa, who was absent during the Port Nicholson purchase in September, and who had agreed to sell him three or four acres on the most promising part of the beach, near Pipitea Point and Pa (corner of Mulgrave and Pipitea Street). Mr. Tod appeared resolved to maintain this transaction by every possible means, but Moturoa very soon showed a disposition to assent to the large sale of Port Nicholson, and receive some utu from Colonel Wakefield for his rights and claims, which Wharepouri and Te Puni both described as very insignificant.

Two acres of land, adjoining section 600 and Pipitea Pa, with a frontage to the beach, were granted to the Church Missionary Society in the names of the Rev. Henry Williams and Richard Davis, in lieu of their claim.

The sand hummocks at the back of the long beach at Pito-one were dotted with tents of all sizes and shapes, and native built huts in various stages of construction, while heaps of goods lay about anywhere between high-water mark and the houses. Ploughs, bricks, millstones, tent poles, saucepans, crockery, iron, pothooks, triangles, casks of all sizes, bales of all sorts were distributed about. The greatest good humour prevailed among the owners of these multifarious articles. The novelty and excitement of their employment appeared to give them high spirits and courage. They pitched their tents and piled up their goods in rude order, while the natives, equally pleased and excited, sung Maori songs to them from the tops of the whares or huts where they sat tying the rafters and thatch together with flaxen bands. At the back of the tavern, whither a flagstaff and a New Zealand flag invited the sailors, a rough and newly made track struck off to the settlement on the riverbank, across a miry swamp. About a quarter of a mile beyond this swamp, at the junction of a small creek with the Hutt, was the beginning of a little village of tents and huts, among the low scrubby coppice wood which covered this part of the valley. A rough path had been cleared by the surveyors along the bank, and on either side of this the Colonists had been allowed to squat on allotted portions until the survey of the Town should be completed.

Captain Smith had preferred the lower part of the valley of the Hutt to Thorndon and its neighbourhood for the site of the town, as the whole eleven hundred acres, with sufficient reserves, for promenades and other public purposes, could be laid out on level ground in the alluvial valley. He had neglected the instructions given by Colonel Wakefield to the man (another Mr. Smith), left behind by the "Tory" in September, 1839, to have the town laid out at Thorndon, and had proceeded with the survey of the Hutt banks. The dense forest and swampy ground impeded the rapid progress of the survey.

The squatters on the Hutt were no less busy and merry than their fellows on the beach. Mr. Edward Betts Hopper, of Dover, Mr. Henry William Petre,

and Mr. Francis Alexander Molesworth had formed themselves into a commercial firm, and had brought with them the complete machinery of a steam-engine of twenty horse power, adapted for sawing or flour mills.

They were as busy as the rest, landing and arranging their goods. At high water, the ship's long-boats and private cargo-boats brought quantities of goods up to the owners' locations. The labourers and masters worked altogether at the casks, bales, and other heavy things; the natives lent their willing aid, being very handy in the water and then returned, either to a job at hut-building, or to hawk about their pigs and potatoes, which they brought in canoes to this quick market.

Each capitalist appeared to have a following of labourers from his own part of the country. Cornish miners and agricultural labourers had pitched their tents near Mr. Molesworth; Kentish men dwelt near Mr. George Duppa, a little higher up; and many of the Scotch-people were collected near a point between two reaches of the river, where Mr. Dudley Sinclair and Mr. Barton were erecting their dwellings. At the latter place Mr. Sinclair's English cow was browsing on the shrubs of her newly-adopted country.

Small patches for gardens were already being cleared in various spots; ruddy flaxen-haired children were playing about near the doors; and the whole thing made an impression of cheerfulness and contentment.

Then the mildness of the climate, the good preparations made before leaving England, and the hearty good-feeling existing among the Colonists themselves as well as between them and the natives, all tended to give the extensive bivouac the air of a picnic on a large scale, rather than a specimen of the hardships of a Colony.

For, although all were often wet in the numerous boat excursions and fording of streams and creeks, or occasional showers of rain, no one felt any injury to his health; master and man toiled with equal energy and good-will; and both enjoyed a good meal, often served up with all the comforts of civilised life. Thus, in a little, cramped, but weather-tight tent, you found a capitalist in shirt-sleeves, taking a hasty meal of preserved meat and good vegetables (the latter grown from the seeds that were left with Smith), and drinking good beer or wine. Each English family had got a native or two particularly attached to them. They supplied their guests with potatoes and firewood, and with an occasional pig; shared in the toils and meals of the family; delighted at the novelty of every article unpacked, and were very quick at learning the use of the new tools and inventions; chattered incessantly in Maori and broken English; and devoted themselves, each to his own Pakeha, with the greatest good-breeding, patience and kind attention. *

Te Puni had attached himself especially to Colonel Wakefield. The stores were placed entirely under his care, of which he was not a little proud. He and his people were engaged in a good sized house near the store-house for the Colonel. Another Pito-one man built a house for Jerningham Wakefield, which the latter made over to Dr. Dorset, who had taken shelter at first under the roof of an old friend of his, a passenger in the "Aurora."

A few wanderers from Australia and elsewhere arrived in small schooners and cutters about this time. A grog shop

* "Wakefield's Adventure," p. 148.

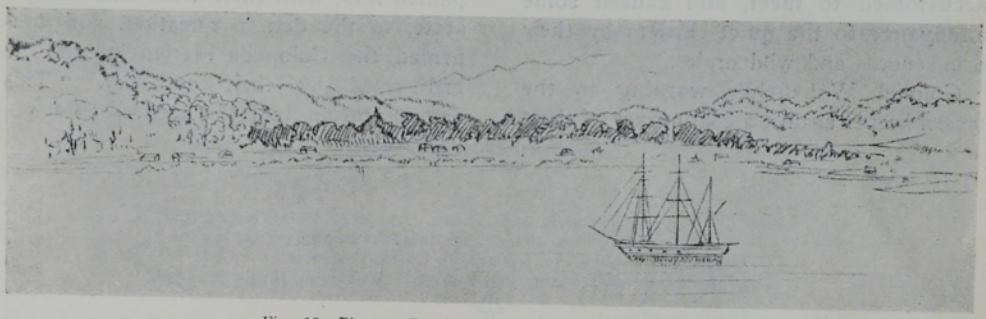


Fig. 18—Pito-one Beach, where the first settlers landed.

Copied by Mr. Basil R. Ward, A.R.I.B.A. (Rangoon), from a pencilled sketch drawn by Betts-Hopper, Esq., from on board the *Oriental* (seen in the forefront) in 1840.

"The village lay, as it's Maori name ('Pito-one,' or 'End of the Sand') implied, at the Western end of the sandy beach, which is two miles long. . . The valley seems to preserve an average width of two miles to a considerable distance, bounded on either side by wooded hills from 300 to 400 ft. in height.

It was covered with high forest to within a mile and a half of the beach, when swamps full of flax and a belt of sand hummocks intervened." (Wakefield's Adventure in N.Z., p. 54).

This picture depicts the few tents and huts on the beach. The original of this sketch is in a book of sketches in the possession of Mr. E. G. Pilcher.

The book (over a hundred years old) contains sketches of old English scenery, and the hills near Port Nicholson, drawn by Mr. Hopper as the *Oriental* sailed slowly into the Harbour.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hopper]

Fig. 19—Hon. Francis Molesworth's Residence at the Hutt, 1841. [*Brees.*

was established half-way along the beach, where a disorderly assemblage of sailors, stray whalers, and bad characters from the different whaling stations, had become accustomed to meet, and caused some annoyance to the quiet settlers by their drunkenness and wild orgies.

Colonel Wakefield's warning to the tavern keeper against a continuance of these disturbances, was treated with contempt. Upon this he explained his views to Te Puni and Wharepouri, and they, with several other chiefs of authority, accompanied him, with their arms and mats of state, to the den in question, and confirmed the Colonel's statement that he had acted by their authority. This demonstration had the desired effect.



Chapter V.

Mail Day at Pito-one.

"A highway o'er the mountain waves, that plunge in mad commotion.,
Is opened up for commerce, and we welcome every sail
Which brings us news of loving friends we left beyond the ocean;
Our hearts beat quick with hope and fear whilst waiting for the mail."

—Thos. Bracken.

The following are extracts from letters written by Colonists, and published in the New Zealand Journal, London, 1840. The first was written on the 10th March by Miss Riddiford to Mrs. Ramsey, Old Brompton, England.

Port Nicholson, 10/3/1840.

"The beach is covered with little wooden houses and tents. . . Colonel Wakefield lives in a nice one made by the natives. . . The town lots are not yet chosen. . . Those who came by the 'Oriental' are settled four miles up the country. . . We intend occupying a small house on the beach, near to Colonel Wakefield's, facing the sea. . . Major Baker and several others have had very nice ones built, consisting of four rooms each, for which they pay four blankets. . . Do not think of bringing a house . . . the window frames, doors, bolts, bars, etc., may be of use. Dr. Evans, Colonel Wakefield, and others have gone down the harbour to a part called Thorndon, four miles off, which is described as a second Italy, and a most picturesque spot."

Letter from Mr. T. M. Partridge—

Port Nicholson, 18th March, 1840.

"A vast number of houses have been built and are in the course of erection. Native houses chiefly, of poles and well thatched. About 300 natives are in the Bay, and all very useful. . . I am living in a tent which I have bought, for the house is not yet landed; and I am well contented that I have not yet been obliged to sleep with an umbrella over my head, as most others have done. . . My tent is full of goods, furniture, pots and kettles, and all sorts of bedevilment. I shall have to build a store, which will cost me, I suppose, £40. I like what I have seen of Wakefield very much; he is a straightforward, courageous fellow, and has great influence with the natives, who are a jovial, laughing, fighting, good-natured, pork-eating set of savages.

"Molesworth, Sinclair and Petrie and the aristocracy are setting a good example.

"Fustian coats and thick shoes are very fashionable, and you would laugh to see officers, doctors and dandies digging, thatching and chopping with great frenzy.



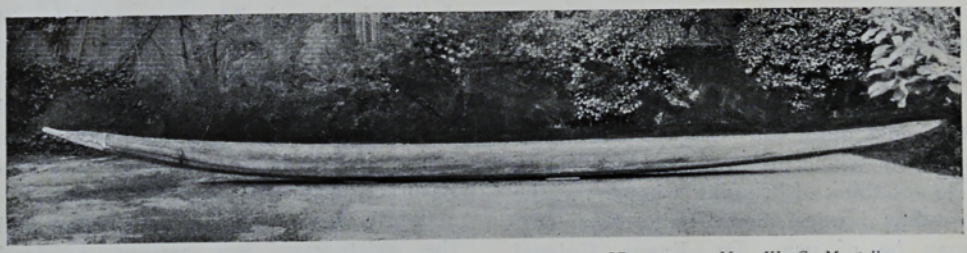
[*Figs. 19 to 21 by courtesy Mr. R. H. Hopper.* [*Brees.*

Fig. 20—Mr. Molesworth's Farm at the Hutt, 1841.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hopper] [*Brees.*

Fig. 21—Aglionby Arms (Burchams) River Hutt, 1841.



[*By courtesy Mrs. W. G. Mantell.*

Fig. 22—Canoe used for carrying the mail from the ships to the Beach in 1840.
This canoe, now rests on the flat roof of Mrs. Mantell's residence, 111 Sydney Street.

The climate is glorious, and the country like a Paradise. . .

"I carpenterise, and carry logs, and cook, and go to council without detriment to my gentility."

29th March, 1840.

"P.S.—Revan's paper will be out in 10 days, but we have had printing some time in the Colony.*"

S. M. Partridge."

* New Zealand Journal, 29th Aug., 1840, p. 209.

Letter from Mr. R. R. Strang (grandfather on the maternal side to Sir Douglas Maclean).

Port Nicholson, April 6th, 1840.

"We are now in all the bustle and confusion of putting up a house. . . It is situate about 600 yards from the beach, commanding a most delightful view of perhaps as fine a bay as there is in the world, and the ground is so rich and productive, that although somewhat gravelly, peas which were sown last week were, in six days, above ground, and this is the last month of their autumn, and the seed was injured by immersion in the sea. The climate is indeed salubrious and delightful. . . The natives are perfectly quiet, civil and obliging. I have had two of them employed with my own servants in building my house, and such is the confidence we have in them, that although some natives slept round a fire at the end of our house, we felt no fear, although we have neither door nor windows. . . On arrival at Port Hardy, the passengers were much disappointed in not finding either ships or instructions as to their rendezvous. After arrival at Port Nicholson, they had about 10 days almost continual rain, which dampened their spirits a good deal, but the weather had cleared up about the beginning of April and things had begun to assume a more cheering aspect.*"

* "N.Z. Journal," 12th Sept., 1840.

Letter from Rev. John Macfarlane:—

Clyde Terrace,
Port Nicholson, N.Z.,
April 6th, 1840.

"I am busy getting up my home, though you would think it rather a strange one, for there is not a single stone in it. It is built of wood, thatched with reeds—28 feet long, 18 feet wide, roof 8 feet high. It contains a good parlour, bedroom, and kitchen. The parlour window looks towards the sea, so that I can see a distance of 12 miles, with every ship that passes in and out.

"Nothing can be more delightful than the singing of innumerable birds. At six every morning I can distinctly hear the mocking bird, imitating now one note, now another."*

* "N.Z. Journal,' 1841, p. 311.

Mr. John Pierce, who arrived in the "Duke of Roxburgh," writes thus on the 6th April, 1840:—

"Port Nicholson is twelve miles from the mouth of the harbour to the beach, which is three miles. To-day we go to Thorndon. Thorndon bay is a delightful place; it is 8 miles across the harbour, and forms a complete amphitheatre, bounded on three sides by the sea, good anchorage and safe shelter for any number of ships. Excellent water, good clay and, it is said, plenty of coal, iron and limestone. Vegetation seems constantly to be going on. In our garden parsley grows in abundance down nearly to low water mark. The natives never think about the seasons. They never

dig, but take a piece of wood and root up the ground and turn over the soil, and if there are eight potatoes they take up seven and just cover the one over and leave it to grow. We finally left the ship on the 6th March, Colonel Wakefield lending me a tent for a shed. On Saturday I gave three yards of calico for a pig 40lb. weight. The part I sold brought me 12/-. On Saturday night it rained tremendously, and we were as badly off as if we were in the open air. I sat three hours with Mrs. Pierce, after which we rolled ourselves up in our blankets and slept soundly. The next morning we were as gay as possible and we felt no cold. People here do not take cold as in England.

"I commenced business on Monday the 9th, and now have the wooden house up and am very comfortable. It is the first house in town. The Bank is to open on Thursday.

"One town acre sold this morning for £300. Prices are hardly yet settled; flour 6d. per lb.

"I had the first bullock consigned to me and sold him at 1/- per lb, tea 5d., coffee 2/-, wine and spirits cheap, ale and porter 2/- per bottle. Clothes and shoes will be very dear, but there is hardly any saying what will be the settled price, as there is not a day passes but that some one or two ships arrive from Sydney with general cargo. On Saturday the first horses were landed, which had a prodigious effect on the natives. There is likely to be abundance of labour. Capital seems flowing in from all parts. Already we have one ship from Port Philip, one from Launceston, one from Hobart Town, one from Adelaide, eight or ten from Sydney, and schooners and coasters in lots.

"There are no reptiles or venomous things of any kind, and there is abundance of the finest fish in the world; so that anyone may live as cheaply as he wishes. There is no corroding care; the natives are pleased."

When the first site of the new town was partially laid off, it was named "Britannia;" and the village of "Aglionby" was situated on the Hutt River.

Mr. W. B. D. Mantell, in a letter dated Britannia, April 6th, 1840, writes of Lambton Harbour as the destined site of Britannia.

The following is a copy (verbatim) of a letter from Te Nayti, a New Zealander, to a gentleman with whom he resided many months in England:—

"Port Nicholson, April 16th, 1840.

My dear Sir,

I hope you quite well, all your family. I'm very glad if you soon come out to New Zealand. I hope you pleased I give you mat. Give my kind remembrances to Mr. Church. I no forget you, and think of you often. I am very much obliged to you for your letter Mr. St. Hill gave me. Many fine houses in Port Nicholson, like Sydney. I hope you come to New Zealand. I have been quite well, and. remain, my dear friend,

NAYTI."

Letter from J. Murray ("Bengal Merchant").

Clyde Terrace,
Port Nicholson, N.Z.,
17th May, 1840.

"Mr. Hunter, the resident partner of the London firm of Arthur Willis and Co., introduced me to Colonel Wakefield; by which means I got temporary employment in Colonel Wakefield's office. Mr. Hunter offered me the superintendentship of one of his extensive stores here, which

I have accepted. For the first three or four weeks all parties were busy erecting dwellings on the beach near the river Hutt. The houses are built of spars cut from the forest and roofed with long flax-grass and a kind of flexible cane called supplejack.

"We are in Clyde Terrace, and the dwellings are the best in the Colony. The minister lives opposite where I live. Messrs. Strang, Banks, Hay, Yule and Logan are among the families.

"Mr. Macfarlane has divine service on the beach every Sabbath; also a Mr. Butler, of the Church of England. The Maoris pronounce my name O'Mare, which signifies 'a bad cold.' Colonel Wakefield they call 'Wideawake.'"

Letter from Mr. J. Pierce to T. C. Salt, Esq.

Britannia Hotel and Stores,
Port Nicholson, 28th June, 1840.

"I was very anxious to tread the land, which I soon accomplished by means of one of the natives, who took me in his canoe.

"Mr. Lyon accompanied me. . . When darkness came on, we had nowhere to sleep. . . We found a shed which had been put up for the Company's stores, where I found a coil of rope and an anvil for a pillow, and there I slept as soundly as possible. When I rose I found that I had lost my companion, who had crept unobserved into a corner. I had walked out to see the goodliness of the land. It was enchantment. . .

"On turning aside twenty yards from the road at the seaside, the most delightful melody fell upon my ear; thousands of songsters of all notes and keys strove to outvie each other; while I inhaled the sweet fragrance of the wild flowers, my companion joined me, and on our return we were invited by the 'chief' to breakfast in a 'warry,' or native house.

"On the 7th of March we landed and borrowed a shed from Colonel Wakefield, as our house was inundated by an overflow from the river Hutt."

The most important news from the Mother Country was the formation of a Church Society there, which undertook to negotiate for the appointment of a separate Bishop for the Colony, and the endowment of churches and clergymen. The New Zealand Company had engaged to present the Society with 2,000 acres of land for these purposes.

The New Zealand Journal, London, published a number of letters from the Port Nicholson colonists. Some of them are mentioned, and extracts from others are given as under:—

(1) From J. A. and H. Longford, 26/1/1840; (2) John Lodge, 27/1/1840; (3) B. Exeter, 1840, suggesting the name of "Victoria" for the new settlement at Port Nicholson; (4) E. J. Wakefield to his father, dated 2nd March, 1840.

5. Letter from Samuel Revans to H. S. Chapman, Esq. (Aug., 1840):—

"We have two excellent sites for the town. We are located on the beach opposite Lambton, and away from it about five miles. I live at Captain Smith's in a large tent. This tent is our office in the day. I am putting up a wooden house lent me by the Company for the 'Gazette,' and I hope the second number will appear Saturday 11th.* It would have been out sooner, but I have only this day got the wood work from the 'Glenbervie.'

"Our own wooden house is landing, but we are storing it away until we get the town acre. We have got a small

*The first number was published in London, 6/9/1839.

native house called a 'warree.' The Council sat to-day for the first time under the Constitution. The Bank is in operation, and I believe a local bank will soon be opened. I like Colonel Wakefield very much." (S.R., 6/4/40.)

Letter from Dr. Dorset 21/11/1840.

6. "We have now settled down into a regular community, and I suspect my adventures are over. Enclosed I send you the second number of the New Zealand newspaper published here, in which you will see better than I can tell your our flourishing state and prospects.

"The 8th pt. No. 20 Town Acre only, held by Mr. Shand, has been sold for £100.

"Sir George Sinclair's son, a few days after his arrival, sold five sections for thirteen hundred guineas; and he is now heartily sorry for the sale, the buyers of them declaring they are worth £10,000, as they are mostly low numbers. Sections below No. 10 are not to be bought for £1,000."

Letter from Mr. Wm. Gilbert, C/o Mr. Molesworth, 23/6/1840.

7. "We could get a large pig for an old gown. Elizabeth purchased a quantity of potatoes for two large spoonfuls of brown sugar. Mary Anne has got a very good place with a gentleman, her wages £10 per annum. This is a high place for wages. Servant girls now get £12 and £15 per annum. I am sawing, and I and my partner average £3 each per week."

Letter from J. and S.W., 5/6/1841.

8. "There are plenty of shops here of all description. Ships keep coming in every day. We have always three or four lying in the harbour.

"The 'Mauris' are very civil, but you must think nothing of seeing them going about stark naked."

Letter from Mr. E. Dieffenbach, 15/1/'41.

9. "I have lately returned from a short journey up the valley of the 'Eritonga,' or river Hutt.

"I started with my party on the 30th July, 1840, and followed the lines which have been cut by Mr. Deans along the western chain of hills."

Letter from Mr. W. Bannister, 27/11/1841.

10. "We reached Port Nicholson on the 21st, being Easter Tuesday. I sent my wife to Monteith, a distance of ten miles, on the opposite side of the Port,* where the Town was first to be fixed. Next day we left the ship and took up our dwelling in the new house.

"The second day it began to rain, and so continued for eight or ten days most tremendously. At night our bed clothes were completely soaked.

"I suppose you have heard from William that Eaton's son Richard was speared by the natives, and died. It was his own fault, as I am informed. His father never looked up after, and died in October last. Pierce, of Birmingham, was drowned with eight others. Hughes died on the passage out. I expect my land in six months, but I do not intend going on it myself at present. Tell William to bring James Bishop with him. A watchmaker came here a month ago; he is now making two or three pounds a day. He is the only one, except a drunkard."

Letter from Mr. Thos. Parker, 2/10/1841.

11. "You are not aware of the hardships that accompany New Zealand; but young

*Probably Oriental Bay. Mr. Bannister resided there later.

men must not mind about the hardships they would have to undergo. I have myself been in the greatest distress, not for want of money, or victuals, but from the want of a cover to shelter me from the storms and rain, which flows in torrents. Some of my comrades and I have slept for nights under nothing but a bush, but now, thank God, I am comfortable. I have £3 per week, but can save nothing to speak of at present, for I am under the care of the doctors. I hope you will drink my health in a bumper of old English ale."

Letter from T. and S. Barber, 2/10/1841.

12. "We had a good voyage and landed at New Zealand on the Sunday week before Xmas Day. The Company has wooden houses for the emigrants, where they stay till they build themselves houses or till another ship comes in.

"Some houses are made of wood and some of sticks plastered inside and outside with mud, thatched with bark of trees and covered with rushes. The price of 'Ki Ki' (bread) is 8d. for 2lbs., butter 2/6, fresh butter 4/- or 5/- per lb., cheese 2/6, beef and mutton 1/-, pork 7d., beer 1/- quart, gin, wine and rum 6d. a quartern, bacon 1/7, etc."

Letter from Mr. A. Allom, 11/2/1842.

13. "What will please you most to hear is that I have found out Mr. and Mrs. and Dr. Stokes. . . Mrs. Stokes was alone and did not recognise me for a moment or two. . . Mr. Stokes has left the surveying staff, and is in business for himself. He has a great deal of land cleared and plenty of vegetables growing.

"Mr. Brees and I dined with him yesterday. . . I have taken the parcel to Mr. Hunter and am very friendly with him. I have not yet been to Dr. Evans nor to Mr. Burgess." (A. Allom, 11/2/1842.)

Letter from Miss Emily Wakefield to Mrs. Allom.

14. "Mrs. Wills arrived out here after all, before we did. She has taken a very nice house and is anxiously expecting her son's return.

"I have seen Mr. Brees, Mr. Wylie and your Mr. Charlton—I met them at Mrs. Wills'. I suppose Francis Bell told you he came on board at the Downs to see me. Papa has got a horse and has sent to Sydney for a horse for me.

"I have a most beautiful large Newfoundland dog given me...."

First Newspaper.

The "New Zealand Gazette," second number, was published by Samuel Revans for the first time at Britannia (Pito-one) on the 18th April, 1840. Hereunder are some of the items.

Provisional Constitution.

"We, the undersigned, intending to inhabit the New Zealand Land Company's first and principal settlement, with the view to provide for the peace and order thereof, do hereby agree amongst ourselves and pledge our honour to submit ourselves to the following regulations and to enforce them, that is to say: That all the persons and parties to this agreement shall submit to be mustered and drilled."... "Any offence committed shall be liable to be punished, and a committee shall decide any dispute." Here follow the names of the Committee referred to on another page. Regulations, Ratification and extension of the above contract by the Sovereign Chiefs of Port Nicholson.

The officers of the New Zealand Company comprised the following:—Colonel Wm. Wakefield, principal agent;

Captain W. Mein Smith, R.A., Surveyor General; W. Carrington, 1st Assistant Surveyor; Robert Stokes, R. Park, Assistant Surveyors; Captain E. M. Chaffers, Harbour Master; J. P. Fitzgerald, M.D., Consulting Physician to the Infirmary; John Dorset, Surgeon to the Infirmary; George Hunter, Storekeeper General; John Nelson Burcham, Assistant; Daniel Riddiford, Agent for Emigrants; R. Doddrey, Superintendent of Company's Works; Richard Barrett, Agent for Natives and Interpreter; James Heberley, Pilot; George S. Evans, D.C.L., Umpire; Samuel Revans, Secretary; Major Richard Baker, Magistrate; Henry Cole and James Smith, District Constables.

The first business places advertised were:—The New Zealand Company; J. Ward, Secretary, London, Union Bank of Australia, New Zealand Branch; H. Moreing and Taylor, General Agents; Surveyor General's Department (re claims against the Department); William Lyon; Willis and Co.; K. Bethune and George Hunter; J. Pierce; J. Telford; Robert Tod and Andrew Duncan; T. M. Partridge; Samuel McDonnell (last tent); Wallace, White and Wallace; and Fredk. Dunsford.

A person (in the "Wanteds") was required to cut in metal or wood a plan of the Harbour of Port Nicholson, and to enquire at the "Gazette" office for particulars. In another column, a classified list appeared of immigrants brought out at the expense of the Colony in the "Cuba," viz.:—

2 Blacksmiths.
2 Bricklayers.
1 Butcher.
1 Carpenter.
1 Gamekeeper.
3 Gardeners.
4 Labourers.
1 Miner.
2 Sawyers.
1 Seedsman.
1 Servant.
1 Timber Cutter.
1 Wheelwright.

The number of artisans who arrived by the "Oriental," "Duke of Roxburgh," "Bengal Merchant" and "Adelaide" was also mentioned.

An advertisement announced the business of Henry Meech and Oxenham, shipwrights, on the left side of the river Hutt.

Amongst the advertisements from London firms were those of Edward Chance, hardware and general, and Manning's Portable Colonial Cottages.

The same number of the "Gazette" (No. 2) contains a report of the Committee of Colonists, at which the following resolutions were passed:—

"That one district constable do reside this end (Pito-one) and the other at Thorndon."

"That Mr. A. Hort be elected to fill the vacancy caused on the Committee by the retirement of Captain Smith, and that Mr. R. D. Hanson be elected Vice-President."

At the meeting of the Council (N.Z. Gaz., 25th April) Dr. Evans asked if some arrangement could be made for a public building to serve as a Police Court and Town Hall.

An announcement appeared in the N.Z. Gazette of Saturday, 16th May, 1840, to the effect that a Grand Fete and Public Ball was contemplated, and that a public meeting would be held at Thorndon to inspect the Surveyor General's plan and to determine on the future name to be given to the town. Voluntary subscriptions were invited from "all gentlemen in the Colony" in aid of the amusement fund. The committee comprised Messrs. Dorset, Durie, Watt, Duppa, Molesworth, Strang, White, St. Hill, Barrett, Doddrey, Dr. Johnston and Major Baker.

The following summarised items appeared in the same number of the Gazette, viz.:—

That road contracts for cutting roads 6ft. wide up the valley were taken by George White and Mr. Deans; that the Pickwick Club had been formed and meetings were to be held at Elsdon's Commercial Inn and Tavern.

The arrival of the "Jewess" on the 17th May with Mr. C. Cohen as passenger.

That the Port Nicholson Tavern and Coffee House had commenced business, and that Mr. T. Roskell's store, at the west end of the beach, was opened.

That a game of cricket had been arranged between the gentlemen of Thorndon and members of the Pickwick Club.

Cornish Row Fire.

On the night of the 25th May, 1840, the line of cottages described as "Cornish Row" was burnt down, the inflammable nature of the roofs and walls having overcome all the efforts of the settlers of all classes, who had hurried from their beds to the scene, on the first alarm. No lives were lost. The houseless families were received, some by their neighbours and some in the Company's emigrant houses, and a ready subscription replaced the burnt clothes and other effects belonging to those, who being poor, could ill afford even so small a loss.

The blaze had hardly subsided, when the sleepers were again aroused by the shock of an earthquake. Some amusement was caused by some of the settlers who ran out in scanty clothing and fired their muskets and pistols, under the idea that a troop of natives were trying to pull the huts down. To add to their discomfort, the Hutt River was overflowing its banks on the 30th. This was for the second time since the formation of the settlement.

Militia.

On the 30th of May, Colonel Wakefield, as President of the Council, issued a notice to the inhabitants between the ages of 18 and 60, requiring them to form themselves into a militia under his direction. The intention was to occupy no more than one hour in each week in this muster of armed inhabitants, the object of which was to assure the minds of all persons of the existence of an adequate force for the preservation of order and protection of life and property, and to uphold the power and authority of the British race. They were asked to make it a point of honour to attend and answer their names when called upon the muster roll, with such arms as they might be in possession of. The employers were expected not to make any deduction in the men's wages for the time employed in such an important duty. The natives had been apprised of the scheme and expressed unfeigned satisfaction. It was proposed that they would be induced to train and that the chiefs be instructed to become officers.

Proclamation of the Queen's Sovereignty.

An agent from the British Government arrived in the Harbour at this time, and these provisional measures were at an end. A boat from Thorndon brought the news to Pito-one at night, that the "Integrity" had returned with Lieutenant Shortland, the Colonial Secretary, a detachment of thirty soldiers and some supernumeraries, consisting of "mounted police," and constables. A rumour had been circulated that the inhabitants of Port Nicholson were establishing a republic, and they were reported at the Bay of Islands as "a turbulent set of rebels." The news was carried by Jerningham Wakefield to the Hutt, and merry and loud were the

jokes that rang through the tents. Early next morning Constable Cole performed the task of pulling down all the New Zealand flags which were hoisted at Pito-one, including the rather ragged one on the flagstaff near Colonel Wakefield's house, and some adorning the grog shops along the beach, furtively watched by a few people in their night caps.

Next day, the 4th June, Lieutenant Shortland disembarked at Thorndon, to hoist the Union Jack and read the proclamation of the sovereignty of the Queen of England over New Zealand.

A large number of Colonists, including Colonel Wakefield and most of the Council, joined in the proceedings in a loyal manner. The soldiers landed and encamped in tents at one end of Thorndon; and Lieut. Shortland, with his suite, ensconced themselves in some half finished houses at that place. The other Government officers were Lieut. Smart of the 28th Regiment, in command of the few policemen, Lieut. Best, with thirty men of the 80th, and a clerk of the bench, who also assumed the duty of postmaster. The days of the Council were only remembered as a time of happy freedom from lawlessness. It was a proud boast, however, for this community that nearly 1,500 English people and 400 untutored savages had lived for five months without a serious breach. The few prisoners who had been committed for trial by Major Baker were handed over to the lawful authorities.

They had been confined in one of the Company's wooden houses at Pito-one, which was appropriated as a lock-up, and a boatful of "mounted police" came over to convey them to a thatched house at Thorndon, which had been selected for a jail. The Englishman found at Waiwhetu Pa, had been at a wedding a few days before, and during a bout of drunken merrymaking, had assaulted a man who lay badly wounded in the adjoining house, which was the Company's infirmary. The prisoner, owing to his hurts, was moved down to the boat with some difficulty, and display and jingling of handcuffs, carbines and sabres, which accompanied the whole proceeding.

Visit from a Man-o-war.

H.M.S. "Herald" visited Port Nicholson on the 20th June, 1840, with Major Bunbury on board. On the 21st the frigate sailed all round the harbour, and Major Bunbury landed and was introduced to some of the settlers at Captain Smith's house. It was reported that the "Herald" was to take soldiers to Mana, in order to settle a dispute over a whaler's property. Representations were made to him that Rangihaeata and other chiefs had got possession of a considerable part of the property. The frigate sailed away on her return to the Bay of Islands the same evening, beating out in the dark against a fresh south-east breeze, with her boats holding lights on the extremities of the reefs.*

On the 25th June, 1840, the barque "Brougham" arrived from England with a supply of flour and provisions. She was lying opposite Colonel Wakefield's house, and landed her cargo at the Pito-one stores.

Education.

One of the early pioneers, Mr. Jabez Allen, who had opened a general store among the sand hills, wishing to have his girls' education attended to, secured the services of a youthful Miss Annie Maria Smith, who had recently arrived by the "Oriental," as governess to his children.

Presently some of the other settlers

* Barretts.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter.] [*Brees.*

Fig. 23—Hutt Road, taken at the Gorge, looking towards Wellington.



Fig. 24—Hutt Settlement, 1840.

Copied by Mr. B. R. Ward, A.R.I.B.A., from the original sketch by Betts Hopper, Esq., in Mr. E. G. Pilcher's possession.

were invited to send their girls to Mr. Allen's house to be instructed with his own children. This arrangement continued until the settlers were transferred to the shores of Lambton Harbour.

Arrival of the "Martha Ridgway."

The "Martha Ridgway," 621 tons, sailed from England on the 3rd March, 1840, and arrived on the 8th July, with 80 married couples, 19 single men, 17 single women, 47 boys and 34 girls under fourteen, and 2 children under one.

6 births and 5 deaths occurred on board. The register was signed by Mr. Daniel Riddiford, Emigration Agent.

A list of the passengers is given as under:—

Name.	Age.	Wif's Age	No. of Chld.
Anderson, T.	21	—	—
Ashley, Mary	17	—	—
Bennett, W. and Hannah	38	38	4
*Blundell, W. and Maria	28	25	—
Bolton, James	23	—	—
Bottomley, Wm. Henry	28	—	1
Bottomley, Charlotte	—	38	—
Brittain, William	20	—	—
Brooks, Stephen	39	—	3
Brooks, Sarah	—	37	—
Brooks, Caroline	16	—	—
Brosnahan, Patrick	20	—	—
Brown, Chas.	29	—	1
Brown, Anne (infant born on board)	—	25	—
Browne, Thomas	20	—	1
Browne, Annie	—	21	—
*Butler, John and Sarah	21	20	—
Campbell, Jane	24	—	—
Canning, Joseph	28	—	—
Canning, Mary	—	21	—
Cannon, William	27	—	—
*Clark, Jane	20	—	—
*Crowhurst, John	18	—	—
*Curtis, George	34	—	5
*Curtis, Priscilla	—	34	—
Dallison, Jos. Bond	19	—	—
Day, John and Jane	48	38	6
Duncan, Arthur Wm.	17	—	—
*Gannon, M. and Cath.	38	35	5
Goldie, John and Barbara	21	21	—
*Goodens, Len and Mary	40	38	2
†Goodens, Ann 19, Phil 17, Ellice 15			
Harfield, Dan	15	—	—
*Harley, Sam and Harriet	28	27	1
Harvey, Rich. and Mary	23	23	1
Harvey, John	19	—	—
Harvey, Elizabeth	20	—	—
*Harvey, Thos. and Mary A.	29	26	2
Head, Ed. and Sarah	26	23	—
Hobman, Jas. and Jane	40	35	1
House, Ann	35	—	—
*Howe, Ed. and Eliza	35	32	2
Howell, Th. and Eliza	34	30	2
Howland, Sarah	20	—	—
Hudgell, Jos.	21	—	—
Hughey, Wm.	37	—	5
Hughey, Marianne	—	31	—
Hunt, Thos. and Eliza	48	47	4
Jones, Jos. and Elizabeth	21	19	1
Judd, Wm. and Anne	38	30	3
*Kelt, James	28	—	—
Mason, Wm. and Elizabeth	40	38	4
*Maxwell, John B.	24	—	—
Medhurst, Charles	31	—	—
Medhurst, Mary Ann	—	34	—
McGregor, Joseph	26	—	—
McGregor, Ellen	—	30	—
McLelland, Ann	25	—	—
Milliner, Sarah	14	—	—
Mitchell, Francis	17	—	—
Moloney, John	24	—	1
Moloney, Ellen	—	20	—
Moloney, Mary	22	—	—
Mount, Chas. and Mary	35	32	1
Murphy, Mary	20	—	—
Murphy, Pat and Catherine	26	24	1
*Newbury, Wm.	18	—	—
Parks, Sam	50	—	—
Pike, James	50	—	—
Pope, Samuel George	30	—	—
Pope, Eliza	—	34	—
*Porter, John and Jane	30	28	4
Pratt, Thos. Dennis	31	—	—
Pratt, Sarah Ann	—	29	—
Rea, Thos. and Margaret	38	34	3
Reed, Jas. and Mary	34	26	2
Renall, Alf Wm. and Emma	26	29	2
Robinson, John and Mary	39	38	1
Saywell, Geo. and Susan	35	30	6
Seed, John and Anne	39	37	2
*Sellers, John and Mary	36	27	—
Sharpe, Margaret	26	—	—
Small, Chas. and Margt.	37	33	6
Smith, Thos.	15	—	—
Stent, Edm. and Ann	26	22	—
*Sutton, Wm.	30	—	—
Taylor, Wm. and wife	44	39	5
*Thresher, Edmond	28	—	1
*Thresher, Louisa	—	29	—
*Walker, John and Elizabeth	24	29	—
Walter, Richard	24	—	—
West, Daniel	16	—	—
Whitley, Wm. and Mary	30	29	3
Wilhelmi, C. Debrick	29	—	3
Wilhelmi, Mary	—	28	—
Wouldham, Hen. Wm.	30	—	2
Wouldham, Ann	—	35	—
Wraight, Jas and Hannah	23	19	1

*Did not embark.
†or Goodin.

Mr. Joseph Hudgell came on board at the Downs.

Ship arrived 8th July, 1840.

(Sgd.) DANIEL RIDDIFORD,
Agent.

Chapter VI.

Land Operations.

"The Colonist came not with swords and spears—
Those glittering harbingers of blood and tears—
Although he loved his dear old native land
She gave him nothing but a willing hand;
And bold courageous heart; with these, in twain
He burst cold poverty's oppressive claim,
And crossed the ocean to this southern strand,
Where hope enthroned held out a golden wand,
And pointed to a future, where
Intelligence received its rightful share
Of Heaven's gifts: where labour led the van
And built a home for every honest man."
—(*Bracken's Musings in Maoriland, p. 202.*)

The following is a letter from the Company's Surveyor General, Captain Mein Smith, published in the N.Z. Gazette, June 20th, is indicative of impatience on the part of the land owners of Port Nicholson.

"Port Nicholson, 18/6/40.

"Sir,—I have been frequently asked, "When are the town acres to be given out," which, though a very natural question, I have found it very difficult to answer. But I have now proceeded so far with my operations that I beg to inform the landowners and settlers, through the medium of your valuable paper, that unless some serious cause arises which I cannot forsee or provide against, I think I may safely say that I shall have my plan of the Town ready for public inspection on Monday, first of July. I will give further notice as to the time and place at which the plan will be exhibited. I have the honour to be, your obedient servant,

W. M. SMITH,
Capt. Royal Artillery,
Surveyor-General."

The following day an announcement appeared in the same journal that the local Bank would go into operation as soon after the delivery of the Town lands as possible.

Mr. R. R. Strang, the Company's solicitor, advertised on the 27th of June, 1840, several lots of town and country sections for sale by private contract. The applicants were to apply to him at his residence, No. 4 Clyde Terrace, or to Mr. Telford. Several of the lots would be subdivided by arrangement.

This was followed by another announcement signed by Colonel Wakefield, dated the 15th July, that an inspection of the Town plan would be held on Monday, 20th July, 1840, from

10 a.m. to 3 p.m., at Captain Smith's house, Thorndon, and remain open until the 27th, when the registration of the choices and allotments of the Town sections would be commenced.

The Area.

The Town as originally surveyed was composed of 1,100 sections of an acre each, interlaced with about 30 miles of streets and roads, which probably occupied 150 acres. To this area of 1,250 acres, made up of sections and streets, must be added 1,100 acres of Town Belt and other reserves; making the total area for the original Town as laid out in 1840, 2,350 acres.

Reserves as originally laid out by the New Zealand Company, 1839-1840, and Numbers 1 to 16 are shown on Brees' Map.

On the 28th the selection of the town-lands commenced, after a little delay arising from protests and objections by some of the numerous selectors. Many of the original buyers in London had confided to agents among the Colonists the task of selection. The meeting for this purpose took place in a large unfinished wooden building which Dr. Evans had brought with him, and which Dicky Barrett had bought and erected on the beach for an hotel (Hotel Cecil site). A table was placed on that part of the ground-floor which was floored, to support the map of the town and the books of the principal selectors. The most interested or most querulous settlers were gathered round Mr. Hanson, Captain Smith and his assistants, asking questions; while those who had but late choice, or others who were spectators, stood talking in the windows of the long room, or explored the skeleton upper storey of the embryo hotel. On the 31st, some mistake in the plan was discovered, and the further selection was postponed to the 10th August, remaining uncompleted until the 14th.

Ample reserves for public purposes appeared on the plan; one acre was reserved for the Company, as a site for the immigration buildings, and the Native Reserves, consisting of 100 sections of one acre each, were selected by Captain Smith. The section on which the hotel was building fell to the lot of the natives. Two acres adjoining each other were also excluded from the general choice in accordance with an arrangement made between the Rev. Henry Williams and Colonel Wakefield. The choice of the town sections were concluded on the 14th August, 1840. ("Wakefield's Adventure in New Zealand," p. 258.)

On the 4th of August, intelligence was received from Sydney which produced great agitation among the settlers at Port Nicholson. The views of Sir George Gipps, Governor of New South Wales, with regard to land claims in New Zealand , had been embodied in a measure called the New Zealand Bill, and this had passed the Legislative Council.

The Bill commenced by declaring that the aboriginal inhabitants of New Zealand had no right to confer any permanent interest in their lands on any individual not a member of their tribes, because they could only be considered to hold these lands in trust for their future descendants. It therefore declared null and void any title to lands in New Zealand not derived from the Crown. All claims to such lands were to be addressed within six months to the Colonial Secretary of New South Wales, in order that he might refer them to a Board of Commissioners.

Town Acres.

The following extracts are from a letter written by Mr. Francis Bradey to his son, Henry, in England:—

"Port Nicholson, N.Z., Aug. 16th, 1840.

"The survey of the town is completed and the whole of the town acres are delivered out according to the plan of the Company. I have been employed all the week looking out my three town acres, and a quarter of an acre. For the latter I gave £60 shortly after my arrival and it proved to be in a good position (locality of the Hutt County Council Office, Lambton Quay). I have been offered £200 for it since. When the Government approves of a title it will be worth £500 as it has a frontage to the bay; but we seriously apprehend the Government will not acknowledge the Company's title; and if that is the case, it will ruin me, as well as a great many others, as I have bought altogether, better than 400 acres. . . . .

"The Company's territory of Port Nicholson is said to have the best Harbour, the best position, with more available and better land than any other part of New Zealand, and must eventually become the seat of Government. . . . . Colonel Wakefield is decidedly one of the most kind-hearted men in the world and gives universal satisfaction; he is greatly beloved by the natives as well as his own countrymen and no man can be better qualified for so great an undertaking as the Company's principal agent for New Zealand. Give my kind love to all my friends in the temperance cause . . . . . I forgot to tell you we had the British flag flying in our Port, and British soldiers here to protect us. The Surveyor General and his officers have commenced surveying the country."*

Messrs. Hanson and Alzdorf, writing to a client on the 30th December, 1840, stated:—

*N.Z. Journal, 10/4/1841 and 21/8/42.

"Up to the present time we have agreed to let Sec. No. 509 on the map of the town for No. 103 (choice), for 10 years in two half lots at £30 per annum. No. 49 we have let a quarter of an acre for 7 years at £30 per annum for the first three years and £34 for the next four years. No. 569 at £12 per annum for three years. No. 222 for £80 per annum for 14 years. Section 225 we expect to let at £200 per annum.

"We have also let a small piece of ground 15ft. frontage by 20ft. in depth, part of Sec. 485 for one year at £10; and No. 614 for £20 per annum for 3 years after a valuation."

Captain Smith again writes on the 30th January, 1841 thus:—

"The plan of the present town was worked out under every species of disadvantage and inconvenience. By the time it was commenced, a large body of settlers had arrived in the "Aurora," 'Oriental,' 'Bengal Merchant,' 'Duke of Roxburgh,' 'Glenbervie,' and 'Adelaide.' Their importunities were increasing and a great interruption. They had expected to find the town ready for them on their arrival, and I was urged towards giving out the town sections with more speed than I thought prudent. At first my tent was my office and drawing room, Colonel Wakefield not wishing to put up an office for me till a proper site should be decided on.

"The winter was rapidly advancing and I was soon driven out of the tent. I retired to a 'Mauri' hut, which I had purchased as a private residence temporarily till the sections should be given out and I could bring my wife and family and house over from Petoni, where I had left them.

"This hut, though dry, was very dark; the little light that was admitted finding its way through a low doorway, close to which I was obliged to keep my table for drawing, but frequently in bad weather I was obliged to close up the door and work all day by candle light. . . The town sections were all chosen by the 14th August (1840), after which I proceeded with the country sections."

Land Claims.

Mr. Spain, Commissioner of Land Claims, opened his Court on the 16th May, 1842. The investigation became at once a matter of length and intricacy. One question which promised to encumber the inquiry, was that of whether Wharepouri and the other chiefs who had agreed to sell the district of Port Nicholson, in 1839, had a right to do so. Numerous natives from Te Aro and Pipitea now claimed an equal ownership.

Wakefield writes:—

"The scene gave one more the idea of the progress of a long nurtured, vindictive family law-suit, than that of a fair investigation into the real merits of a treaty between a colonizing body and the aborigines. The public got weary listenting to the same dull questions and answers. During the first week the Court had been crowded with spectators, both native and European, but after that, scarcely anyone attended, except the people who were paid for their attendance.

"Dull rumours sometimes reached the public that Moihi ("Moses"), or Aperahama ("Abraham") had been giving evidence for three days, and people wondered what their evidence could have to do with the affair.

"By the middle of July the public ceased to take any more interest in the progress of the claims, the Court was almost deserted and the affair was treated as a burlesque by the Counsel and spectators."

On New Year's day, 1843, the concluding selection of preliminary country sections took place. These were of the Upper Hutt villages, near Porirua and Manawatu. The different maps were laid on a long table in the open air outside the survey office, and the crowd of bustling agents and tormented surveyors' assistants formed a gay scene

Land Orders.

The following is a memorandum of an agreement entered into on 16th September 1848, between the New Zealand Company and the resident purchasers and holders of Land Orders from and under it.

Extract.—"It is agreed, subject to the sanction of the Governor in Chief, as follows:—'That all resident holders of Land Orders shall be at liberty to throw up, or abandon such sections as have heretofore been chosen in respect of such land orders and re-select other land in lieu thereof out of the districts hereinafter mentioned. That the value of each land order is to be considered as assessed at the value or equivalent of 100 acres, excepting however, the land orders in respect whereof sections have been chosen in either of the districts of Porirua or Wellington. That resident holders of land orders shall decide among themselves, either at a general meeting or in a Committee to be appointed at a general meeting what parties shall be entitled to compensation with reference to:—

1st Original purchasers who still hold their land orders.

2nd Purchasers who bought unexecuted land orders or became owners previous to selection.

3rd Purchasers of land at the market value subsequent to selection either here or in England.

4th Purchasers who have had beneficial possession or occupation of any land.

5th Purchasers who have already made beneficial changes.

6th Original or derivative purchasers who have only recently sold their land orders or selections.

"That all selections, whether for land abandoned, or land in compensation, shall be made in every district to be provided and surveyed for that purpose within 6 months after the survey of the district shall be completed. . . ." "Decision shall be determined by a committee of reference, to be appointed by the holders of land orders solely, if to any point, or matter, or interest, concerning the holders of land orders, and the Company, then by Isaac Earl Featherston on the part of the holders of land orders and on the part of the Company and such third person as the Governor in Chief may appoint; the decision of any two of them to be conclusive and final; as witness the said hands of the said parties."

Signed Geo. Moore.	Signed per N. Levin.
,, Samuel Revans	,, Edward Daniell.
,, W. Mein Smith	,, Ridgway, Hickson and Co.
Signed Per N. Levin.	
,, Jas. Parker.	,, Charles Sharp.
,, A. W. Shand.	,, Thos. Northwood.
,, Abraham Hort, senr.	,, Robert Stokes.
,, Wm. Bushell.	,, Kenneth Bethune.
,, H. W. Petre.	,, R. J. Deighton.
,, F. Logan.	,, Richard Baker.
,, R. Barton.	,, George Hunter.
,, — Cameron, per Angus Cameron.	,, A. Hornbrook.
	,, Robert Park.
,, T. F. Drake.	,, James Blyth.
,, Edward Catchpool.	,, A. de Bathe Brandon.
,, Francis Bradey.	,, W. B. Rhodes.
,, Robert Glasgow.	,, Robert Roger Strang.
,, D. S. Durie.	,, Nat. Sutherland.
,, Geo. Compton.	,, Wm. Swainson, F.R.S.
,, H. St. Hill.	,, Wm. Fitzherbert.
,, F. A. Weld.	,, I. E. Featherston.
,, C. Clifford (per F. A. Weld).	,, J. H. Wallace.
	,, Robert Waitt.
,, Jas. Boddington.	,, John Dorset.
,, H. S. Harrison.	,, Wm. Dorset.
,, Ken. Mathieson.	

N.Z. Journal, 21/2/1849, p. 40.

Many letters touching on land matters were written by the settlers to the Editor of the "N.Z. Journal" and other publications. Extracts from one are given as follows:—

"I have seen the Chief Land Commissioner, who informs me the only available land near this is at Wanganui. . . . I was introduced to Mr. Tollemache, who is one of the largest landowners in New Zealand, both in the Northern Island and the Wairau, and he tells me that he has visited every district in New Zealand and knows them well, and that he gives the preference to Otago."

Governor Hobson.

"On the 1st of July, 1840," states E. J. Wakefield, "a public meeting was held for the purpose of voting an address to Lieut.-Governor Hobson. Colonel Wakefield had presided and was asked to proceed to the Bay of Islands for the purpose of presenting the address to His Excellency."

The Address was couched in the most loyal terms, but continues Wakefield, "appealed against the imputation upon their allegiance displayed by Lieut. Shortland's proceedings. It humbly expressed the hope of the settlers that His Excellency would decide upon fixing the seat of Government at a spot so admirably adapted for it as Port Nicholson, and among the great body of the respectable colonists from England."

"The 'Platina,' which had brought Governor Hobson's wooden house, and some more stores for the Company, arrived on the 6th. Colonel Wakefield had therefore to obtain the instructions of the Lieut. Governor as to the destination of his residence. It was hoped that in answer to the concluding paragraph of the Address, His Excellency would send back word to have it erected in Wellington in readiness for his arrival amongst us. The "Platina" brought

NEW-ZEALAND LAND COMPANY.

No. 777.

Certificate of Selection.

I, the undersigned Principal Agent of the New-Zealand [redacted] Company in New-Zealand, do hereby certify, that, in pursuance of a Land Order, dated at London the First day of August 1839. Number One Thousand and Twenty five the Lands hereinafter mentioned, that is to say* the Preliminary Country Section N°37 on the Surveyor General's Plan of the District of Tukapu being bounded on the North by N°36 and 38 on the South by unsurveyed land on the East by N°39 and on the West by N°33.

* Here insert a full description of the Land according to the Surveyor-General's Map.

have been chosen and selected by H C Kettle for Francis Brady of Wellington New Zealand

This Certificate is accepted by the said Francis Brady as conclusive evidence of the selection, and also as an actual delivery of the Possession of the Lands.

Dated at Wellington the Twenty seventh day of April 1847.

Registered in the Colonial Land Office by me,

David Lewis

Principal Clerk.

W. Wakefield

Principal Agent.

[By courtesy Mr. Charles Bradey, Duck Creek.

Fig. 30A.—"Pahautanui." Reproduction of a Certificate of Selection or Land Order, dated 1st August, 1839.

news of the assemblage of some thousands of emigrants in England, in readiness to embark as soon as they should hear the first account of the arrival and proceedings of the "Tory" and other matters concerning the Company."

On the 19th of August, 1840 a public meeting was held at Barrett's unfinished hotel, to receive the answer of Captain Hobson to the Address of the Colonists.

Colonel Wakefield stated the results of of his mission of which a brief summary will suffice.

The assurance of Governor Hobson's friendly feelings towards the settlers, and praise for their expressions of loyalty and support; his refusal to reside at Port Nicholson on account of his sense of public duty inducing him to select "a more central position", and one more adapted for internal communicaiton.

Speeches were made at the meeting expressive of the great pleasure at the reply of the Lieut-Governor, and thanking Colonel Wakefield for his energetic advocacy of their interests.

A series of resolutions was passed, stating their grievances, and it was agreed that a memorial embodying these resolutions should be prepared and presented to the Governor of New South Wales by a deputation, to consist of Dr. Evans, Mr. Hanson and Mr. Moreing. The meeting also recommended the appointment of Mr. E. Gibbon Wakefield as agent in England for the body of Colonists, and that a requisition to that effect be prepared and signed by the Colonists.

Meanwhile, the little village of Britannia was growing.

The Engineering and mill-wright business of Betts-Hopper, Molesworth and Petre commenced operations on the 3rd July, 1840. They were prepared to repair ship and boat ironwork, stoves, grates, ovens, and also to make the latter articles. Their place of business was next to the Maori Pa at Britannia.

The Lieut-Governor.

Mr. Willoughby Shortland heard twenty Police cases between June 11th and July 7th. Nine were for assault, four for drunkenness, two for felony and the balance for breaches of the peace.

Also about this time a society called the Union Benefit Society was formed, the second meeting being held on the 13th July, 1840.

Arrangements were made for a Post Office Mail to be made up for the first time on Monday the 13th July, at 8 a.m. from Thorndon, and a return mail from Britannia to Thorndon at 1 p.m. Rates were 2d. per letter and one penny for newspapers. Mr. Paton was in charge at Thorndon, and Mr. Hunter at Britannia. When unfavourable weather prevented the delivery of mail by boat, it was to be despatched on foot.

Boat Accidents.

One day Messrs. A. Hort and Charles Heaphy launched a boat and started from Thorndon to beat up to Lambton Harbour. They were warned by several onlookers that the boat was unfit for service. After proceeding for about 300 yards, the boat was upset and the occuplants were submerged. Mr. Watt and a party launched the former's boat and rescued them.

Shortly after this (25th August, 1840), a fatal accident occurred at Pito-one, when a boat party of twelve persons were within a hundred yards of the beach. The boat was upset, and though they were in less than seven feet of water, only three survived the accident.

These were Mr. Francis Bradey, Mr. Fowler and the steersman. Those



[*By courtesy Mr. J. W. Marshall, Rangitikei.*

Fig. 25—Tę Puni's New Pa (Te Tatau-o-te-po) behind the Pito-one Pa.



[*By courtesy Mr. J. W. Marshall, Rangitikei.*

Fig.26—A settler's House, Pito-one Flat, near the Korokoro Stream and Mill, and near the scene of the boat accident of 1840.

Figs. 25 and 26 are from sketches by William Swainson, Esq., F.R.S.

drowned were Messrs. J. Pierce; W. Elsdon; R. Hight; Lancaster; Josiah Tucker; Martin, a sailor belonging to the boat and lately of the "Jewess"; Griffin, late steward of the "Cuba; Rogers, a thatcher; and a person known as "Colonial Bill."

Mr. Allen's boat had arrived at the same time, and passed the surf in safety, on the same day.

Coglan's boat was upset at the end of the beach, nearly two miles from the shore.

Mr. Collett launched his boat successfully and after great exertions, rescued the sufferers, who were insensible at the time.

The boats were all under sail, running before a strong south-east wind, which occasioned a very heavy surf on the beach.

Natives assisted the Europeans in bringing the bodies to the shore. The names of the natives were Ma Hau, Te Wanga, Te Puke, Te Ware, Te Puni of the male sex; the females were Te Tutu, Te Wa and Te Wi*1

A large concourse of people attended the funeral on the 27th, at which the Revs. John Macfarlane and J. G. Butler officiated.*

The Pickwick Club held a meeting to consider the erection of a Tombstone in memory of members Elsdon, Pierce, Lancaster and Hight.

The sad event cast a gloom over the community, and the Council meetings were postponed until October.

Arrival of the "Coromandel."

A few more settlers arrived in the "Coromandel," 780 tons, commanded by Captain French, due to leave Gravesend on the 13th December, 1839, and arrived in August, 1840.

*1. "N.Z. Gazette," 29th August, 1840.

The following names appeared on the ship's register:——J. and A. Annear; T. C. Butler; E. Cherry*; — Green*; B. Hook; J. and M. Pawton; Stephen Pilcher; Susan Pilcher; E. and A. Swallow; and E. A. Walsh.2

Brett's Early History of New Zealand and "N.Z. Journal," 27/2/1841, quoted other names, viz:—Major Baker; Dr. Beardmore; Messrs. Crawford Minet, Bligh, Walker, and the Hon. H. Petre; Messrs. Boles, G. B. Earp, Jas. R. Foster, Wm. Guyton, Isaac Ridgway, and Jas. Smith. One death occurred on Board.

The "Coromandel" called at Sydney and brought 200 sheep, 20 bullocks, and 4 horses from Australia.

Major Baker had been on a visit to Sydney to appear in an action brought against him by Captain Pearson, of the "Integrity," for his imprisonment of the latter while Police Magistrate under the provisional Government.

Death of Mr. Betts Hopper.

Another sad fatality occurred, casting a gloom over the settlement, when Mr. Edward Betts-Hopper was drowned in the Hutt river on Thursday, 17th September, 1840. Mr. Hopper, Mr. Petre and some workmen were getting timber and were

*2. The names marked with an asterisk were crossed out.

*3. The bodies were interred at the east end of Pinto-one Pa, near the beach.

A fenced enclosure, within the Gear Company's grounds, planted with shrubs and flowers, and well kept by the employees of the Gear Meat Company, marks the spot.

Wharepouri, the fighting chief of Ngauranga and relation of Te Puni, was later buried in the enclosure, but his canoe memorial was erected at Ngauranga.

This is depicted in Brees' sketch of Ngauranga. The writer visited the Petone (Pito-one) enclosure early in January, 1929, and was informed by some of the men employed there, that an agreement was made by the purchasers of the land, that no building would be erected on the sacred spot.

descending the river with a boat load, when the boat struck against an unseen snag. Mr. Hopper was standing in the bow of the boat and was thrown into the river. There was reason to believe that he was stunned in falling into the water, as he made no attempt to catch hold of the oars and other things thrown to him. Dr. Stokes was early in attendance as soon as the body was recovered, but Mr. Hopper was beyond all aid. He was one of the earliest and most zealous members of the associations formed to colonise New Zealand, a Director of the Bank, and a large landed proprietor who was universally respected, and his untimely fate was severely felt and deeply regretted.

Mr. Edward Catchpool, a nephew of Mr. Hopper, writing from Britannia to a relative in England, describes the conditions prevailing at the Port on Nov. 6th, 1840, thus:—"It is impossible to describe the delight we experience, even in winter; the sun is then so powerful that it strikes quite warm; while the beauty of the bay, surrounded, or nearly so, on all sides by high hills down to the water's edge, covered with perpetual verdure, the trees and shrubs growing so closely as to render it difficult to ascend, conspire to banish every feeling but that of pleasure from the mind.

"Boats are sailing majestically over the bay, while those anchored off ride proudly on the water. A mighty roar is heard, and you look towards the direction of the entrance of the harbour, whence the sound appears to proceed, and you literally see the wind bending the trees on the mountain sides and tearing up the waves in its strength, while at the same time the water is smooth near you, and not a breath of wind fans your face; but the noise is warning enough. The sails in every boat are taken in with the utmost rapidity and every exertion is made to reach the land as quickly as possible. Sometimes it reaches the boats before they can secure themselves on shore, and they have then to pass through a dangerous surf which threatens to dash the boat in pieces.

"This wind will perhaps last for two or three days, tearing the roof of some of the houses, or, owing to the want of bricks, blowing the flames of the fires to the rush walls, and in a few minutes the building is levelled to the ground.

"There has been one fire (Cornish Row) in which about 14 houses were burnt in the space of twenty minutes.

"We have our fire detached from our dwelling. It was well we took the precaution, as we have had our cooking hut twice burnt down. But experience makes us all the wiser, and we line all round the fireplace with the stiffest clay we can procure, and find that the most effectual remedy.

"We have a few hours more of calm, and the wind as suddenly rises from the N.W. but, as we are partly protected by the thick forest in which we reside, the wind is not so much felt by us. The soil is luxuriant in the extreme, and the denseness of the forest is such that you cannot penetrate it, except by cutting your way through it. We had to pass the winter in only temporary dwellings, and as there was a great deal of rain, and the river overflowed several times, we were up to our knees in water for some hours, and it was not till the Firm* erected a large house they brought out with them and raised it on piles, that we were safe from the floods.

"These floods will eventually be put a stop to when the land is given out, as steps will be taken to bank up the river

where necessary and cut channels, with flood gates to allow the water to pass off.

"The river has one of the most picturesque appearances you can imagine, winding through the valley, its banks overhanging with shrubs and trees which are evergreen.

"The river is not easily navigable, as, in consequence of the floods, immense trees are lodged in its bed, sometimes reaching entirely across, and thus stopping its course, and after heavy rains forcing the water over the banks. The river abounds with fine eels and other fish. The natives around us do not feel any jealousy at our clearing the ground, but will assist, for a trifle, to raise our houses, and as they have been uniformly treated with kindness by us, neither Ann nor myself can pass by them, even at a distance, without their either running after us to shake hands with us and calling after us in their language, 'Nuce, nuce kapai wyhena an tarna Catchpool' ('Very, very good man Catchpool and his wife').

"Indeed, such is the faith we have in them that we hesitate not to leave them to take care of our house in our absence for fear the 'Kakmo Packakas' ('bad white man') may rob us.

"Here is a lesson for us. While we cannot trust our fellow countrymen, we rely with confidence in the good faith of savages, so called, who have, undoubtedly, at one time been cannibals.

"Nearly all the emigrants have treated them well. It is principally from the runaway sailors that they experience any annoyances.

"In consequence of the site of the town (of Britannia) being changed to the opposite side of the bay (Thorndon), owing to the floods, the natives endeavour by all the arguments they can to induce us to remain, and some of the females even cry at the idea of Ann and myself leaving them.

"They promise us ground to cultivate and will give us potatoes and pork if we will but remain. But, at present, I cannot decide, as circumstances must sway me, as you will learn below from the melancholy recital. I have now to inform you that as Uncle Hopper was bringing some sawn timber down the river, the boat struck against a piece of sunken timber, and as he was standing in the bow of the boat, he was thrown forward, and though Mr. Petre and two men were in the boat, and every exertion made to rescue him, it was too late, his body was in the water nearly a quarter of an hour before taken out; though medical assistance and stimulants were applied, his life had fled.

"An inquest was held by the magistrate, Mr. Murphy, who was also requested to inspect Uncle Edward's papers, and after considerable trouble we found a copy of his will, by which Thomas Pilcher and Thos. Turner of Sittingbourne are appointed executors. You may better imagine the loneliness of our situation than I can describe it. We are strangers in the land and have no one to whom we can look for support and consolation; but we must patiently submit to the Divine dispensation. It is most probable the partnership will be dissolved between Mr. Petre and Molesworth, and I am not certain as to what steps I shall have to pursue.

"I have directed the letter to Pilcher to you, as I thought it not improbable that he might have moved. . . . I sent a letter some time back to Sydney by a person going there, for Abraham Davy, but have had no answer, though vessels are continually arriving from that place."

CHAPTER VII.

Removal from Pito-one to Thorndon—A Quarrel at Te Aro—Bullock Driving on Lambton Quay—Schools—Hotels—Small Pox—Naming the Town—Arrival of the "London."

Before you lies the future, clear and vast;
Builders of Empires in the Golden Chimes,
Oh! learn a lesson from the perished past—
'Tis yours, to shape and mould the coming times.

Thos. Bracken, 1890.

The pioneers of the Port Nicholson settlement were nothing if not thorough; and when they discovered that they had made a mistake, they made it their first business to correct it. Thus they landed first at Pito-one; and at Pito-one, in the teeth of wind and weather and all possibilities of the extravagance of both, it was decided to form the settlement. Here, accordingly, Captain Smith and his assistants of the "Cuba" laid off the township. Here, too, that honourable corporation, the Union Bank of Australia, first opened its doors in New Zealand. But it was speedily, and for obvious reasons, decided that Pito-one was not the proper place of settlement, and a move was made over the harbour. With due solemnity the bank safe was floated over on a raft. Again those gallant pioneers went to work. They had strong faith in their fortunes and their own right arms, and they decided at once that Britannia was to be a town of import. Later the whole urban area of Wellington was carefully surveyed and plans were drawn.

The New Zealand Gazette (19/9/40) refers thus to the move to Thorndon:—"Our fellow colonists are now busily engaged in removing to 'Britannia' and building and enclosing land there, and we are convinced their labours will not prove unprofitable. We hope ere long they will have some of their time at command, and we are sure they will not be slow to undertake the several measures of a public kind which ought to be brought into active operation. Among them we would mention the Library, School, Savings Bank and Temperance Society as entitled to their earliest attention."

Trouble with Natives at Te Aro.

Since the arrival of the Government authorities the natives of the Te Aro and Pipitea Pas had become more and more suspicious and distant towards the colonists. It was on the 26th of August, 1840, that this feeling first produced any outbreak. Captain Edward Daniell, who had lived, up to the time of the selection, with his wife and family in a ragged hut



1 2 3 4

[*From a print published by McKee & Gamble.*

Fig. 27—Pipitea Pa 1841.

Reference Numbers: 1. Native Chief's House; 2. British Flag (Proclamation read 4/6/1840); 3. N.Z. Coy's houses for Emigrants; 4. Bellsize (Pipitea) Point.



[*By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter.*

Fig. 28—Pipitea Point 1840. [*Brees.*



Fig. 29—Britannia (Thorndon), 1840.

From a sketch by Captain Stanley, H.M.S. *Britomart*, in the writer's collection.

on the beach at Thorndon, had begun to erect a wooden house on one of the town acres which he had chosen. As this happened to be on a deserted garden of the Te Aro people, they had obstructed his proceedings in some way, and a quarrel had ensued. A report got about that Captain Daniell had been struck down by a blow from a tomahawk; and all who heard the report rushed to the spot with their arms in readiness for any emergency. The difference was amicably settled soon after the muster of the settlers. Their readiness to support in his supposed danger, a member of the community, who was known as well for his kindness of heart as for his courage, appeared to alarm the Colonial Secretary, for on the 27th a printed notice was circulated about the setlement, couched in these terms:—

"Whereas certain persons residing at Port Nicholson, N.Z., part of the dominions of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, did, on the evening of yesterday, assemble with arms at a native pah named Tarinaki.

"Now, therefore, I Willoughby Shortland, a Magistrate and Colonial Secretary of N.Z., do caution all persons from assembling under arms on any pretence whatever, without being duly authorised so to do, upon the allegiance they owe to Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

"Given under my hand, at Port Nicholson, this 27th day of August, 1840.

WILLOUGHBY SHORTLAND,
Colon. Sec. and Chief Magistrate."

This, as well as other matters, did not serve to increase the Colonial Secretary's popularity, and the following extract from a letter written to England by one of the leading men of the Port, shows that Lieut. Shortland had not spared the attempt to injure the settlement more seriously.

Wakefield writes: — "Mr Shortland, during the short time he has been here, has made himself universally disliked by a sort of quarter-deck assumption of authority, which does not go down with the class of people residing here; but he is still more disliked on account of many covert attempts to entice away the labourers of this place. Thanks to our exertions and those of the Colonel, he has been almost entirely unsuccessful, except in one solitary instance."

Frequent Fines.

Referring to cases of misdemeanour, Jerningham Wakefield, in his Adventure in N.Z., p. 264, writes in his amusing fashion:—

"The Bench of Magistrates had been particularly remarkable for its summary infliction of large fines in almost every case brought before them.

Five or ten pounds were very often required in cases of common assault, and from three to five pounds for drunkenness and breach of the peace.

Complaints of the arbitrary nature of the proceedings were often made; but then, no one knew how to get them investigated, and money was plentiful in those early days.

One man, a drunken, foul-mouthed bullock driver from a neighbouring Colony, was a frequent contributor to the public revenues. He was an excellent hand at his profession (a flourishing one then) and made good money, which he spent in drinking large doses of ardent spirits.

His predilection was interfered with by the magistrates and constables; he paid his fines regularly, but the manner of inflicting them seemed to offend him,

and he took his own means of revenging himself. His team of bullocks were soon christened "Shortland," "Smart," "Best" and "Cole;" and he used to apply the coarsest epithets to them as he flogged them along. One day the Colonial Secretary, stately and pompous as usual, happened to pass the dray which they were dragging over the beach (Lambton Quay). Brutal threats to "cut Shortland's tail off if he didn't move on;" or to "whip his skin off" startled him in his promenade; and on turning suddenly round he beheld old "Sam" "whacking" his team.

To the surprise of the spectators, the Chief Magistrate asked the bullock driver whether "he applied those expressions to him?"

Sam answered with an innocent grin, "I wasn't a speakin' to you; I'm a driving my bullocks; that's my business;" and the Colonial Secretary retreated from the scene, amid a loud repetition of the most frightful imprecations, threats and mockery of the bullocks by their driver. A crowd of the lower classes roared with laughter during the whole scene.

He changed the names of his bullocks according to those of the magistrates who fined him. "Colonel," "Murphy," "Halswell," etc., were subsequently substituted for the first offenders, as fresh magistrates sat on the bench." ("Wakefield's Adventures in N.Z.," p. 264.)

Te Aro Pa Agreement.

An agreement with the natives of the Pa Taranaki (Te Aro) was completed at this time, to assign over, and yield up to the Colonial Secretary all rights, titles and interest in certain lands situated in the bay, in the harbour of Port Nicholson, on which the town had been laid out by the New Zealand Company.

The "N.Z. Gazette," 29/8/1840, gives the names of the principal signatories:—"Ngaponga, Teawitu, Parai Paipe, Ponike, Rarauke, Tewata, Pukahu, Tangihaera, Terangaianho, Ohiro, Taku Tekuwau, Tetapi, Tuware. Signed: Willoughby Shortland, Colonial Secretary; Thos. Paton, witness; H. D. Smart, J.P.; Henry Cole, Chief Constable, and Richard Barrett, Interpreter."

Restrictions.

The newspapers now published various restrictions, which were being enforced in the settlement, for the colonists were warned, by an announcement appearing in the Gazette of the 5th September, 1840, that firing guns about the beach (Lambton Quay) was prohibited, the penalty for doing so being a fine of £5 imposed on the offenders.

Another notice was issued on the 19th September, 1840, ordering keepers of licensed public houses to erect signs and lamp-posts upon, and in front, of them.

Reference was also made to the inconvenience caused to persons settling in various parts of the town, by the fact that the streets were not being permanently named.

Wakefield Club.

A club named the Wakefield Club, in honour of Colonel Wakefield, was formed. The original members were about twenty in number; a small house to meet in was bought from a settler who had squatted in a nook among the hills overlooking the town soon after erecting it on his town section close to the water's edge. The entrance fee was £25 and the yearly subscription £5.

Early Schools.

Miss Tilke, who arrived by the "Adelaide" under the care of Mrs. Evans, wife of Dr. Evans, has the honour of being the first to open and conduct a regular

school in the Port Nicholson settlement. This was held in a long clay-built house with thatched roof, a little to the west of the corner of Mulgrave and Pipitea Streets. Her pupils were the young children of the early Thorndon settlers.

Within 6 weeks of his arrival from Sydney, Mr. Charles Grace, who arrived by the "Lady Lilford," March 16th, 1840, and who was the first male teacher of the Port Nicholson Settlement, advertised in the N.Z. Gazette his intention of opening a school. This school was opened on Monday, October 5th, in one of the wooden buildings belonging to the N.Z. Company on Thorndon Flat.

Early Taverns.

Inn keepers were doing a thriving trade at this period, for there were no less than five situated at Britannia (Thorndon) and the same number at Pito-one, to assuage the intense thirst of some of the inhabitants.

This list of licensed hotels appeared in the "N.Z. Gazette" and "Britannia Spectator" 10th October, 1840:—

Those at Britannia (Thorndon) were:
"Barrett's Hotel" (Hotel Cecil site), Britannia.
"Durham Arms."
"George Inn."
"Thistle Inn."
"Queen's Head."
"New Zealander" (R. Jenkins).
"Lambton Tavern."

Those situated at Pito-one were:—
"Britannia Hotel."
"Caledonian Tavern."
"Plough Inn."
"Australian Inn."
"Port Nicholson Hotel and Tavern."

Timber Destruction.

On the 12th October Mr. Murphy issued a prohibition against the cutting of wood by sawyers without the permission of the owner of the land. This partial recognition of the title of the settlers, so necessary to prevent the great devastation which was now progressing in all the timbered lands within a few miles from the town, had been steadily refused by the Colonial Secretary, who used to tell the applicants "that they were all squatters—that they had no more right to the timber than the sawyers, until the Crown had granted a title to the land, and that he expected shortly to receive orders to eject them from the Crown lands."

During the building of the town, so great had been the demand for sawn timber, and so high the price paid in consequence, that the sawyers, paying nothing for their logs, used to earn enough in two days to remain idle and drunk the other five. Reckless in their destruction of the forest, they cut down only the best trees, and often left a log untouched after it was felled, in order to take some other which would fall in a more convenient position. They lived a wild life on the outskirts of the settlement, and their forest huts afforded shelter to the sailors who deserted their ships and to many worse characters.

Opening of Barrett's Hotel.

The New Zealand Gazette and Britannia Spectator, dated 24th October, 1840, gives a detailed account of a great event, i.e., the opening of Barrett's Hotel (Hotel Cecil site). The following persons were present:—Mr. George Hunter, chairman; Messrs. J. Wade and D. Riddiford, croupiers; Captain Hodges, Major Hornbrook, Dr. Johnston, Dr. Taylor, Captain Williams, Messrs. Guyton, Smith, J. and G. Wade, Lyon, Wadeson, Hair and

others. Many were the speeches made, and following is the toast list:—

1. Queen Victoria, Mr. George Hunter.
2. Prince Albert, Mr. John Wade.
3. Her Majesty's Ministers, Mr. S. Revans.
4. Army and Navy, Mr. Hunter (Air: "Rule Britanina).
   Lieut. Governor and prosperity to N.Z. (Song: "Home, Sweet Home").
5. Health to Col. Wakefield and success to the New Zealand Company (drunk 3 times 3 and "one cheer more." (Song: "Merry Month of May"), John Wade.
6. The Land of our Fathers, Mr. Guyton (loud cheers and "Auld Lang Syne" with harp accompaniment).
7. Dr. Taylor proposed the health of Mr. George Hunter (Musical honours and loud applause, and song ("The fine old English Gentleman").
8. Sir Geo. Gipps and Australia, Mr. Revans (Cheers).
9. Michael Murphy, prop. by Captain Hodges (cheers, followed by song "Safely Follow Him.")
10. Commercial and Agricultural Interests of N.Z., Mr. Guyton (3 times 3 loud cheers).
11. Richard Barrett and Family (Loud cheers). Dr. Taylor, at the request of Mr. Barrett, returned thanks. Song, "Rory O'More," Cap. le Grand.
12. Pretty Maids, Merry Wives and Buxom Widows of Port Nicholson, Mr. Geo. Hunter, followed by a glee "Here's a health to all good lassies."
13. Whaling and Marine Interests of N.Z. Song: "Light of other Days," Captain le Grand.
14. Press of Port Nicholson, Mr. D. Riddiford (cheers). Mr. Revans returned thanks and proposed the compositors. Mr. Yates acknowledged.
15. The Croupiers, Mr. Bethune.
16. Dr. Evans and E. G. Wakefield (Loud cheers).
17. Te Puni and Chiefs, Mr. Geo. Hunter.
18. Captains of the vessels in Port, Mr. Hair.

Other toasts followed, and the party broke up, highly delighted with the unanimity of feeling which had been manifested. The dinner was laid out with great taste by Mr. Barrett's deputy, Thos. Elvidge.

The inhabitants of the settlement received a shock about a month after the jollification at Barrett's, when it was discovered that one of the passengers of an incoming emigrant ship was ill with smallpox. A quarantine-tent was erected on the East side of the harbour (Oriental Bay), the necessary precautions were taken, the sick one was cured by the Company's surgeon, and the disease spread no further.

Naming of Wellington.

The Directors of the Company signified to their principal agent their earnest wish that the town founded on the shores of Lambton Harbour might be named after the Duke of Wellington, in order to commemorate the important support which His Grace had lent to the cause of colonization in general . . . and by his strenuous and successful defence against its enemies of the measure for colonizing South Australia. The settlers took up the view of the Directors with great cordiality, and the new name was at once adopted.

The newspaper now took the final title of the "New Zealand Gazette and Wellington Spectator." With reference to the



From the Original in Sir Douglas Maclean's Collection. [*Photo by E. T. Robson.*

Fig. 30—Plan of the Town of Wellington in 1840. Surveyed by Capt. W. Mein-Smith, N.Z., 1st Surveyor-general to the N.Z. Company, and drawn by William Bannister, Surveyor.

The figures above the section numbers denote the order of choice at the Ballot in England in 1839.

change of the name of "Britannia" to Wellington, the following leader appeared in the above named paper, dated 28th November, 1840:—

"We appear for the second time written a few months under a modified title, but we trust our friends will not consider it typical of our character. When we first issued our journal, the name and the site of the town were alike uncertain, we therefore abstained from using a special designation. The time arrived when the site of the town was surveyed and its name declared, and we adopted the one and rescinded the other at our earliest convenience."

The First Scotch Thistle.

The anniversary of St. Andrew's Day was commemorated by a picnic held at Glenlyon, Mr. William Lyon's farm, Pito-one, on the 30th of November, 1840, During the day a Scotch thistle seed was sown on the property, and in the evening a celebration was held at Barrett's Hotel, when Mr. George Hunter presided.

Arrival of the Ship "London."

On the 12th December, 1840, the ship "London" arrived from England with 200 passengers. Among the latter was Mr. Frederick Alonzo Carrington, who held the appointment of Chief Surveyor to the Plymouth Company.

The ship "London," 700 tons, commanded by Captain H. Shuttleworth, sailed from Gravesend on the 13th August, 1840, and arrived in January, 1841, with 119 adults, 68 children under fourteen, and 10 under the age of one.

Six births and four deaths occurred on board.

The passenger list is as follows:—

Name	No. of Children
Attenbury, Martha	—
Baird, James	—
Barber, Thomas and Susannah	3
Berry, Fred T. and E. Jane	—
Birrell, John	—
Blyth, James and Isabella	—
Brown, Frances	—
Burt, Fenny W. and Ann	2
Chetham, Wm. and Sarah	—
Collett, Henry and Eliza	—
Cummerfield, J. and Mary	4
Curtis, Geo. and Priscilla	5
Dean, William	—
Dolan, Margaret	—
Downing, Ellen	—
Duffy, John	—
Emery, Wm. and Martha	1
Fell, Wm. and Elizabeth	4
Fox, Matthew	—
Giddings, Richard and Jane	2
Gilberd, Wm. Foale and J.	3
Gough, Timothy and Mary	—
Gough, Margaret	—
Grettan, Thomas H.	2
Hales, John	—
Hay, Wm. and Eliza	—
Henderson, Thos. and Cath.	—
*Howe, Mary	1
Howell, Sim and Elizabeth	—
Jarvis, Henry	—
Kelt, James and Elizabeth	—
King, John and Katherine	1
Levet, Gardener	—
Light, John H. and Mary	1
Lowrie, Joseph	—
Marks, Catherine	—
McFarlane, Henry	—
McFarlane, Mary	—
McIntosh, J. and Mary	—
McIntosh, Alex and Marg.	7
Miller, Chas and Ann	—
Minnihan, Jeremy and M. Ann	—
Morris, Cornelius and Mary	—
Morris, Ellen, 16; and Anne, 14	—
Nairne, Chas. Joseph	—
Neil, Wm. and Bridget	—
Neil, Ellen, 14; *Edward	—
Nunn, Ann	—
Overend, Hen. and Elizabeth	—
Parker, Wm. and Harriet	—
Parks, Ann, 25	—
Perrin, Rhoda, 26	—
Pilkington, Michael and Ann	—
Pringle, Alex, 17	—
Ryan, Michael and M. Ann	—
Scott, Wm. and Margaret	—
Seymour, John, 28	—
*Seymour, James and Frances	2
Signall, Wm. and Deborah	3
Sindles, Stephen, 17	—
Stanton, Margaret	1
Symons, John and Mary	4
Tomlinson, Richard, 18	—
Turner, Mary	—

*Did not embark.

Name	No. of Children
Wakefield, Eliza	—
Wakefield, Susan and Isabella	—
Ward, James, 27	—
Welch, Henry and Mary	—
Welch, Edward, 18; and Francis, 15	—
Welch, Elizabeth Delahey (widow)	3
Williams, Susannah, 18	—
Youlton, James, 14; J., 27	—

Births.—

To Mrs. Welch, 2nd October.
To Mrs. Geddings, 22nd October.
To Mrs. Howell, 28th October.
To Mrs. Emery, 1st. November.
To Mrs. Parker, 19th November.
To Mrs. Overend, 28th November.

Deaths.—

Henderson, 20th September.
Hay, 24th September.
Fell, 29th September.
Howe, 1st. November.

Year's End Festivities.

Christmas Day, 1840, was celebrated in the good old English style. Fat bullocks were slaughtered and dressed with evergreens, and festivities were held.

Monseigneur Pompalier, the Roman Catholic Bishop of New Zealand, visited Wellington and performed Mass.

On Thursday, 31st December, a public meeting was held at the Queen's Hotel to establish a Working Men's Association for the purpose of acquiring useful knowledge by the means of a library, discussions, and lectures. The members of the committee were Messrs. Rowland Davis, W. Annear, Kentish, Baltrass, Canning, R. Barry, Stafford, Swallow, Walker and Heywood. Mr. Jonas Woodward was appointed secretary.

Shipping Arrivals.

During the year a number of ships carrying passengers and cargo arrived in the harbour.

The names of some of these were obtained from various sources, such as the newspapers and almanacs of the day, Brett's Early N.Z., Cyclopedia of N.Z., Vol. 1, and from autobiographical notes. In some cases the information is incomplete, so the writer does not vouch for its full authenticity.

"David" (Capt. Robinson), Messrs. Daniell, Archdeacon Stock, Jas. Smith, M. Couper.

"Delhi" (Capt. Herbert). Capt. Simpson, Messrs. Lett, Whittaker, Middlecroft, Jameson, Moore, Mr. and Mrs. Hall, Mr. Dalzell, Monsieur Pettit, Misses Wilson (2), Mr. Walpole, Mrs. Strauneas, Mr. Faunt, Mr. and Mrs. Crow, Mrs. Mahew, Mr. Fitzgerald, Mr. and Mrs. Miles, Mr. and Mrs. Howe, Mr. Hart, Mr. and Mrs. Swainson, Mrs. Earlgrave, Mrs. Townsend.

"Hannah" (90 tons). Mr. Machattie.

"Helena" (Capt. W. B. Rhodes). G. H. Coglan.

"Lady Lilford." Dr. Campbell, Mrs. Smith, Mr. McInnes, Messrs. Grace and James Watt.

"Hope." Mr. C. R. Bidwill. The "Hope" went aground off Ward Island.

"Integrity" (220 tons). Messrs. Brown, G. and J. Wade, and Mrs. M'Liver.

"Middlesex" (564 tons). Messrs. Hair, Rawson, Riley, Thompson, Dr. Shaw, and two stockmen.

"Navarino" (Capt. Naylor). Messrs. Symonds, White, Brown and ten steerage passengers.

"Nimrod." Capt. Hay and lady, Messrs. Heather and family, McDonnell, Roberts, Roskell and Wilson.

"Royal Merchant." Messrs. A. Duncan senr. and junr., and W. McDowall.

The passengers arriving by the "Brougham" in 1840 were Messrs. S. M. Scroggs, R. Shepherd, F. Shepherd, E. Norman, A. Wylie and A. Wills.

*Did not embark.

CHAPTER VIII.

First Anniversay Celebrations—Regatta—Horse Racing—Arrival of the "Slains Castle"—Governor Hobson—Cricket—Arrival of the "Lady Nugent"—Exchange—Court Scenes—Municipal Corporation—Arrival of the "Lord William Bentinck" and "Olympus."

"Know'st thou an Island on the misty ocean,
Green, green with fern, and many an ancient tree
Whose waving tops, with soft perpetual motion
Repeat the same primeval melody?

"The Rata with the red pine interlaces,
And lights the forest with a scarlet gleam.
The sunshine on the hills the shadow chases;
The fern-tree bends in silence o'er the stream."

Lady Wilson, Rangitikei,1889.

The New Year of 1841 was saluted by the ringing of bells, firing of cannon, and hoisting of flags. One of the attractions that day was an invitation to the general public given by Wade brothers, to journey to Evans Bay and attend a cattle sale at their stock yards. A good many people availed themselves of the opportunity, and partook of the cold collation served up at noon.

It was determined towards the end of the year to celebrate the first arrival of the settlers, on the 22nd January, by an anniversary fete. So favourable was the state of affairs in the settlement, and so bright were prospects for the future, that everybody joined heartily in this idea. The harvest was in progress in the Hutt Valley, consisting chiefly of potatoes, as a good cleaning crop for the newly-cleared land. The samples of wheat and barley produced in some small cleared patches promised an equally good return under a grain crop.

The rapid improvement of the condition of sheep and cattle on the natural pasturage of the hills south and south-east of the town, was no less remarkable. The fern, through which the settlers used to ride up to the knees of the horses, had been trodden down in many places, and grasses had sprung up in its place.

During the year 119 vessels had entered and 112 vessels had left the Port. The white population already amounted to 2,500 persons; and there were nearly 200 houses erected in a town of which the inhabitants had been in possession but four months.

18,000 acres of rural land had been selected by the end of the year. Out of the whole community only 25 men were on the Company's hands, pursuant to their engagement to employ labouring

emigrants until they found service; these were receiving 25/- per week besides their rations, which might fairly be counted as seven shillings more.

The prosperous state of the working-classes did not fail to show itself by their very obstinate, but inoffensive, determination to have a share in the arrangement of the forthcoming festival.

The democracy and aristocracy of the Port could not agree about the persons to be appointed as a committee of management for the celebrations, so, after many days' good-humoured dispute, it was decided to hold two festivals on different days, to be called the "Popular" and the "Select" fete.

The "Selects" gave a subscription ball at Barrett's Hotel on the night of the 22nd; the stormy weather having prevented any out-door amusements. On Saturday, the 23rd, a rowing match took place in the harbour under their auspices, but a sailing match was abandoned in consequence of an accident to Mr. George Duppa's boat.

The "Populars" presented an extensive bill of fare for Monday, the 25th. The weather was fine. A spirited race between two whale boats round the vessels at anchor started the proceedings.

Then came a hurdle race by four horses over some level ground at the back of Te Aro Pa (Taranaki St.) for a purse of fifteen guineas, and the name of "Calmuck Tartar," ridden by Mr. Henry Petre, deserves to be recorded as the winner of the first race in New Zealand. Other horses running were "Currency Lass" (George Wade), "Black Billy" (Mr. Watt), and "Sulky" (Capt. Hodges). A sailing match, won by Mr. Duppa, followed; the "Sand Fly" entered for this. A rifle match for five pounds and entrances was won by G. Crawford, Pito-one.

Ten entered for this event. Diversions such as jumping in sacks, wheeling barrows blindfolded, climbing a greasy pole, finished the day in a right merry manner.

A "Popular" ball, joined by most of the aristocrats, was given in the evening at one of the large wooden stores being erected on Te Aro beach. Flags waved over many houses and the masts of the shipping, also over houses at the head of the bay, while over the room fitted up for the ball, a large white banner with the words "Popular Fete" was inscribed.

The natives had not been forgotten. An ample feast of rice and sugar, which was a dainty dish with them, had been provided, and a prize in money was held out as an inducement for a canoe race, which did not eventuate.†

Arrival of the "Slains Castle."

The "Slains Castle," commanded by Captain James Petre, left Deal on the 18th September, 1840, and arrived on the 29th January, 1841, with 41 married couples, 24 single men, 21 single women, 42 children under fourteen, 34 under seven and 15 under one. 5 births and 4 deaths occurred on board.

The passenger list is as follows:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Allen, John (widower)	35	—	1
*Ashworth, Thos. and Mary	20	28	1
Baron, Geo. and Helen	40	41	3
Baron, Geo., Junior	19	—	—
Barrow, Louiza	20	—	—
*Binns, Chas. and Sarah	35	35	—
Blake, Geo. and Sarah	38	35	6
Boysen, Peter and Jane	29	37	2
Brungar, Geo.	24	—	1
Brungar, Mary	—	22	—
Burkett, Benjamen	38	—	3
Burkett, Mary	—	35	—

† Wakefield's Adventure in N.Z. and N.Z. Gazette.

* Did not embark.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Butler, Jas. Henry	24	—	1
Butler, Martha	—	25	—
Carley, Ann Maria	29	—	—
Chisholm, Adam	30	—	—
*Clarke, Stephen and wife	33	28	3
*Cochran, Thomas	26	—	—
*Cochran, Maria	—	26	—
Collins, Jas. and Ann	30	30	4
Cormack, John	21	—	—
Crouther, Thos.	31	—	4
Crouther, Judith	—	30	—
*Cruikshank, Marg.	30	—	1
Cutting, H. House	25	—	1
Cutting, Hannah	—	23	—
Day, William	20	—	—
Dingle, James	22	—	—
Downie, Jane	19	—	—
*Dyer, Rob and Eliza	31	30	3
Eglington, Benza	32	—	4
Eglington, Eliza	—	32	—
Fairbrass, Thos.	21	—	1
Fairbrass, Ann	—	21	—
Fairbrass, Mary	20	—	—
Fellingham, Geo.	23	—	1
Fellingham, Rebecca	—	25	—
*Fisher, Jas. and Harriet	39	38	4
Floyd, Thos. and Caroline	23	20	1
Forbes, Rob and Mary	35	30	6
Goodwin, Hen. and Eliz.	49	43	4
Goodwin, Elizabeth 18, Jas.	21	—	—
*Grant, Jas. and Janet	28	26	1
Greenwood, William	33	—	3
Greenwood, Martha	—	32	—
Hair, Wm. and Margt.	40	28	3
Hammersdorff	26	—	—
Harris, Eleanor	21	—	—
Harris, Samuel	24	—	—
Heese, A. A. (Albert)	27	—	2
Heese, Pauline	—	23	—
Hickman, J. and Eliza	25	27	1
Hodge, John	26	—	—
Hood, Augustus	20	—	—
Jackson, J. and Martha	22	24	—
Jones, Thos. and Mary	38	37	2
Keiller, Jas. and Mary	31	21	2
Kerney, John and Ellen	30	28	2
Kilgour, Alexander	45	—	4
Kilgour, Margaret	—	35	—
Kilgour, Infant, died 1/10/'40	—	—	—
Kilgour, John	18	—	—
Lakeman, William	29	—	—
Lakeman, Martha	—	29	—
Leathart, Chas.	34	—	—
Leathart, Claudia	—	33	—
Lockett, Jonas and wife	23	23	1
Lockett, Infant, died off Gravesend, 12/9/'40	—	—	—
Lockett, Eliza	17	—	—
Marshall, Henry	25	—	—
McIntosh, Isabella	20	—	—
Medwin, William	37	—	—
*Menzies, John and Grace	28	26	—
Merrix, H. and Martha	26	29	—
Miller, Jas. and Ann	43	44	5
Minzies, Alex.	41	—	—
Mortimer, Jas. Andrew	20	—	—
Mortimer, Caroline	18	—	—
Nathan, Heny. and Jane	26	25	1
Neil, Caroline	19	—	—
Norton, Chas. James	27	—	3
Norton, Ann	—	24	—
Osborne, Mary	21	—	—
Palmer, Richd. and Eliza	27	27	—
Parker, Thomas	21	—	—
Pote, Wm. and Betsy	27	27	—
*Ramsbottom, Thos	31	—	1
*Ramsbottom, Ann	—	32	—
Richards, Jos. Manuel	27	—	2
Richards, Ann	—	27	—
*Riley, John and Cath	29	37	3
*Roche, Thos. and Eliza	27	27	1
Roots, John and Mary	40	36	1
Schmidt, J. (widower)	58	—	—
Schmidt, Sarah, 24; Mary	22	—	—
Schmidt, Martha	20	—	—
*Seear, Wm. J. and Mary	25	25	1
Sharpe, Mary	21	—	—
Sharpe, Harriet	16	—	—
Squib, Chas. Henry	39	—	3
Squib, Elizabeth	—	37	—
Squib, Elizabeth Harriet	19	—	—
Squib, Ann Sophia	15	—	—
Squib, Margaret	14	—	—
Stevens, Jas. and Mary	25	26	—
Stewart, John	25	—	—
Susans, Thomas	48	—	5
Susans, Elizabeth	—	40	—
*Sutton, Wm. and Ann	37	30	—
Teague, Samuel	25	—	—
Turner, Robert	21	—	1
Turner, Agnes	—	24	—
Vincent, Wm. Ed.	17	—	—
Walker, George	23	—	—
Walters, John	29	—	3
Walters, Marion	—	24	2
Warburton, Thomas	21	—	—
"Not here," recorded against name.			
Westwood, James	20	—	—
Wheeler, Robert	34	—	1
Wheeler, Sarah	—	23	—
Wight, David and Mary	24	27	1
*Willmore, Thos.	39	—	4
*Willmore, Susannah	—	26	—
*Willmore, Thos. (Junr.)	16	—	—

Adolph Hammersdorf was put ashore at Deal, off Beachy Head, on the 17th September, as his thigh bone was fractured on the 16th.

James Cooper and James Weanell were taken on board at Blackwell at Mr. Alton's request.

Letter to J. Pirie and Co.:—

"I am happy to inform you of the safe arrival here on the 25th inst., of the "Slains Castle"—all well—having only lost four infants under twelve months old and having five births."

(Signed) Capt. Petrie,
"Slains Castle,"
Port Nicholson, 29/1/'41.

* Did not embark.

An estimate of the native character is given by Mr. William Hay, who writes thus from Port Nicholson, February 11th, 1841:—

. . . "I have got one quarter of an acre of ground, for which I pay £7 . . . . The natives throw European people into the shade, both for honour, honesty and religion. Every morning, as duly as the sun rises, they assemble at their chapel, and we are generally awakened with the sound of hymn singing, and on Sabbath they attend the Missionary chapel from morning till night. . . ."

Lieut.-Governor Hobson.

On Monday, 15th February, 1841, an important meeting took place at Barrett's Hotel. Mr. Geo. Butler Earp was voted to the chair. After his address, explanatory of the objects of the meeting, Captain Edward Daniell proposed:—

"That Lieut.-Governor Hobson has systematically neglected his duty to Her Majesty's subjects settled at Port Nicholson.

"That His Excellency's recent attempt to deprive this settlement of its skilled labour by inducing mechanics and artificers to leave it and enter into the employment of the Government at Auckland, is calculated to inflict serious injury upon the settlement.

"That the annexed petition to the Queen be forwarded to England, and presented to Her Majesty, stating the above-mentioned grievances, and praying Her Majesty for protection and the recall of the Lieutenant-Governor."

These motions were seconded by Mr. James Coutts Crawford.

Mr. Hanson appeared at the head of a more moderate party, and read an address in the form of a petition to both Houses of Parliament, praying for redress. Amongst such an assemblage, there could be but little doubt of the result, and the original motion was finally carried with acclamation.*

The causes which led to the meeting are briefly summarised as follows:—

The removal of the army of thirty soldiers. The alleged crimping methods to induce newly arrived emigrants to proceed to Auckland for work. The issue of an official notice warning persons not to settle or occupy land at Taranaki or Whanganui under land orders from the N.Z. Company, as such had not been conveyed by the Crown; and other matters relating to Auckland and the Bay of Islands. The petition, with numerous signatures attached to it. was forwarded to Valparaiso by the "Cuba" on the second of March.

At the end of February the "Chelydra" sailed for Auckland with the troops and the crimped mechanics, who were allowed a free passage among other inducements. Mr. Dudley Sinclair, attracted by the prospect of speculation in town lots at the proposed capital, also left Wellington in this ship.

Formation of a Cricket Club.

Cricket enthusiasts now got into action, for the "N.Z. Gazette and Wellington Spectator" announced the formation of a cricket club in their issue of the 20th February, 1841. Games were played at Thorndon Flat.

Arrival of the "Blenheim."

The "Blenheim," commanded by Captain Moses Campbell, left London on the 25th August, 1840, and arrived at Port Nicholson February, 1841, with 18 married couples, 87 single persons and 39 children under fourteen. Dr Neill

* "N.Z. Journal," October 16th, 1841, p. 258.

Campbell was the surgeon superintendent, and Robert Watt, Surveyor of Shipping to the N.Z. Company, signed the certificate on the 25th August.

Name	Age	Age
Brown, James	28	—
Brown, Mary	—	30
Brown, Sarah, 9; James	7½	—
Brown, George, 5; Elizabeth	1½	—
Cameron, John	49	—
Cameron, Janet	—	44
Cameron, J., 26; A., 24; C., 20 D.	17	—
Cameron, A., 15; Ann, 12; A., 9; D., 7; M.	5	—
Cameron, Alex	35	—
Cameron, Janet	—	30
Cameron, J., 19; H., 17; *D., 30; A.	21	—
Cameron, C., 45; M., 15; C.	17	—
*Cameron, Alex	30	—
*Cameron, Isabella	—	25
Cameron Allan	—	—
Campbell, Cap Moses	—	—
Campbell, Wife	—	—
Campbell, J., 8; C., 6; L., 5; S., 1; Isa.	1	—
Campbell, Neil	—	—
Chisholm, John	40	—
Drummond, James	15	—
Dunnit, Matthew	36	—
Dunnit, Margaret	—	33
Dunnit, John, 7½; Janet	4	—
Easton, Geo.	22	—
Easton, Mary	—	21
Ferguson, Donald	36	—
Ferguson, Mary	—	35
Ferguson, Marion, 9; Donald	7	—
Frazer, Duncan	40	—
Frazer, Margaret	—	36
Frazer, J., 17; C., 16; Is., 15; M.	14	—
Frazer, E., 14; A., 12; Al., 8; J., 7; D.	4	—
Frazer, Jane	20	—
Grant, Alexander	30	—
Harvie, Wm.,	15	—
Keith, Alex	24	—
MacEachnie, M.,	36	—
Mackay, John, 52; John	28	—
Mackay, D., 25; S., 19; L., 16; H., 14; Colin	6	—
McColstry, Dan	27	—
McConnell, Wm.	22	—
McConnell, Elizabeth	—	21
McDonald, Allan	22	—
McDonald, Donald and Mrs.	—	—
McDonald, C., 16; D., 15; A., 14; F., 12; A.	11	—
McDonald, C., 9; Thos.	5	—
McFarlance, John	—	—
McGregor, Gregor	21	—
McKenzie, Hugh	50	—
McKenzie Catherine	—	46
McKenzie, J., 24; P., 21; M.	17	—
McKenzie, F., 15; J., 12; John	10	—
McKinnis, Lachlan	21	—
McKinnon, John	20	—
McLachlan, Dugald	40	—
McLachlan, Jane	—	32
McLachlan, C., 15; A., 11; H., 10; P.	4	—
McLeod, John	29	—
McLellan, Archibald	30	—
McMaster, Angus	36	—
*McMillan, Ewen	35	—
*McMillan, D., 29; J., 27; M., 37; C.	32	—
*McNaughton, Ewen	28	—
*McNaughton, Janet, 25; Angus	3	—
McQuarrie, Donald	54	—
McQuarrie, Margaret	—	53
McQuarrie, R., 27; J., 25; A., 23; J.	19	—
McQuarrie, Alex	17	—
McQueen, Archibald	21	—
Mitchell, James	29	—
Mitchell, Janet	—	28
Mitchell, Marion, 5; Jane	3	—
Morrison, Hugh	50	—
Morrison, Ann	—	40
Morrison, H., 18; D., 16; A., 14; J.	12	—
Morrison, M., 10; Mary 8; Colin	6	—
Murray, John	24	—
Nicholl, Wm.	47	—
Nicholl, Janet	35	—
Nicholl, J., 18; W., 16; C., 13; J., 10; Janet	8	—
Rankin, James	21	—
Ross, George	21	—
*Shank, George	—	—
Sinclair, Francis	42	—
Sinclair, Eliza	—	45
Sinclair, J., 20; G., 15; J., 14; Jane	12	—
Sinclair, H., 10; F., 6; Ann	1	—
Smith, Mary	19	—
Sutherland, Dr. Sinclair	—	—
Thompson, Alex	28	—
Thompson, Helen	—	26
Turner, Isabella	28	—
Turner, John	20	—

* Did not embark.

A Distinguished Lady Visitor.

The H.M.S. "Favourite" again entered the harbour on the 3rd March, 1841, having on board as passengers, Lady Franklin, the wife of the Governor of Van Dieman's Land, and her suite. Lady Franklin was completing her tour of the Australasian Colonies by a visit to the different settlements in New Zealand. She resided, during her short stay here, in the house of Colonel Wakefield (old site of the Vice-Regal residence), which

was by this time fitted up with some degree of comfort. She also made a trip to see the farms on the Hutt.

Before her departure, a congratulatory address was presented to her Ladyship by a deputation from the settlers, with allusions to her literary and scientific acquirements, and to the friendly feeling displayed towards the settlers by Sir John.

The sloop made the passage from Hobart Town to Port Nicholson in ten days.

Arrival of "The Lady Nugent."

The "Lady Nugent," 600 tons, commanded by Captain Martin, sailed from Gravesend October, 1840, and arrived in March, 1841, with 41 married couples, 29 single men, 16 single women, 49 children under fourteen, 5 under seven. 6 births and 21 deaths occurred on board.

The Passenger List is as follows:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Baker, Geo. and Susan	24	25	2
Beachen, George and Fanny	24	22	1
Bevan, Thos. and Mary	39	39	5
Bevan, Geo., 17; Ed.	15	—	—
*Bluett, Thos. and Mary	21	25	2
Bolton, Frdk. and Eliz.	33	30	4
Bowman, David and Janet	31	28	3
Bruce, Peter and Helen	23	22	1
*Bruce, Barbara	22	—	—
Brungar, Jas. and Soph.	27	24	3
Campbell, John and Jane	37	32	5
Campbell, Sarah	19	—	—
Chipperfield, Wm. Rich.	34	—	3
Chipperfield, Susannah	—	37	—
Cockram, Thomas and Maria	26	26	—
Collier, Geo. and Eliza	34	30	—
Cross, Henry	27	—	—
Cruikshank, Mary	30	—	1
Dodds, John	—	—	1
Dodds, Wm, 14; Mary A., 16; James	20	—	—
Duncan, Robt. and Ann	33	28	3
Duthie, Alexander	25	—	—
Evans, Thos. and Ann	27	23	1
*Fairweather, D. and C.	25	26	—
Fairweather, Robert and Barbara	32	25	3
Finnamore, Wm. and Anna	39	24	1
Futter, Jas. and Frances	40	32	6
Futter, Susan	16	—	—
*Gentle, G. E. and Car. S.	23	22	—
*Giddend, Thos.	20	—	—
*Giddend, Hannah	25	—	—
Gillard, Jos.	17	—	—
*Gray, Mary	21	—	—
Gunn, John and Mary	31	28	—
*Harvey, Thomas and Mary A.	29	26	—
Jefferson, Ben and Sarah	45	37	4
Johnston, D. and Amelia	23	21	1
Jones, Edward John	21	—	—
Kennedy, Thomas and Mary	25	25	—
Kieller, Jas. and Mary	31	21	1
Kilminster, J. & Frances	32	30	4
*Lewis, Michael and Elizabeth C.	43	28	1
Martin, Edward	20	—	4
Martin, Jan, 25; John	18	—	—
Martin, Martin Thos. 16; Sarah	14	—	—
Martin, Robt. (widower)	29	—	3
*McDonald, Alex and Mary	30	30	5
McHardie, David and Elizabeth	38	39	2
McHardie, David (Junr.)	15	—	—
*McHardie, Alex and Marg.	26	24	2
Milne, William	16	—	—
Morton, David and Grace	32	34	3
Mummery, Chas. and Mary	39	38	—
Oliver, James	—	—	1
Paul, Elizabeth	19	—	—
*Phelps, Jas. and Mary Ann	35	23	2
Pimble, J. and Ann	31	29	—
*Preston, Henry and Sarah	32	36	2
Prince, Ed. and Mary	35	35	5
Prince, John (died 12th December.)			
Rhodes, Richard	29	—	—
Robertson, Alf. and Emma	23	20	—
Robertson, George	23	—	—
Robinson, Robert and Ann	40	29	4
Robinson, John	18	—	—
Robinson, Richard	16	—	—
*Savage, Elizabeth	50	—	—
Seear, W. James and Susan	25	25	—
Sellar, Jas. and Sophia	30	37	3
Sellar, John	17	—	—
Seymour, Frances	40	—	—
Shepherd, George	25	—	—
Shillton, William	31	—	—
Southee, John and Sophia	40	37	6
Stewart, Alex.	19	—	—
Stewart, Jessie	19	—	—

*Did not embark.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Stoodley, John and Eliza	34	34	4
Stratton, Thomas and Eliza	45	35	2
Sturgeon, Rob	30	—	—
Smith, David and Agnes	31	33	4
Smith, Jas. and Amy	40	32	5
Smith, James (Junr.)	14	—	—
*Tanner, Mary	23	—	—
Thorby, Ezekiel and M. Ann	30	27	4
Turnell, Martha	17	—	—
*Walker, Geo. and Sarah	30	31	2
Watt, Ann, 17; Peter	16	—	—
Watterson, John and Mary	36	36	4
Watterson, Mary	14	—	—
*Webb, Thomas	35	—	—
Wilkie, Mrs.	60	—	—
*Wilkie, George and Ann	36	36	—
*Wilkie, Elizabeth	14	—	—
*Wilkie, James	22	—	—
Wood, Eliza	22	—	—

Deaths recorded on the New Zealand copy of the Register:—

Two children of Mr. and Mrs. Bevan.
One child of Mr. and Mrs. Bolton.
One child of Mr. and Mrs. Bowman.
One child of Mr. and Mrs. Brungar.
Jane Campbell died of Typhus fever on Christmas Eve.
Maria Cockram died of Typhus fever, 25th November.
Eliza Collier died of Marasmus, 9th December.
Mary Gray died 14th January, 1841.
One child of Mr. and Mrs. Keiller.
One child of Mr. and Mrs. D. McHardie.
One child of Mr. and Mrs. Alex McHardie.
John Prince, 12th December, 1840.

Amongst the passengers was Mr. Edmund Storr Halswell, who had been appointed by the Company's Commissioner to the management of the Native Reserves and Protector of Aborigines.

The Exchange.

A wooden building of some pretensions in point of architecture was erected at Te Aro in 1841, and used as an Exchange and Library, and new stores, houses and fences were springing up in every direction. The clinking of the hammers and the sudden apparition of new habitations still went on day after day with unceasing activity.

The steam mill company erected their mill upon an acre of Mr. Riddiford's, adjoining the acre upon which the store of Messrs. Rhodes and Co. and the Gazette office stood. Captain Rhodes erected a wharf in front of his store in the rear of Manners Street (about Cuba St.). This was the first wharf built in Wellington, was substantial and had four feet at low and nine feet at high water. The public used it free of expense.

Messrs. Waitt and Tinline, in conjunction with Messrs. Partridge and Co., ran a jetty out from their stores in Old Customhouse Street. Another wharf was to be erected in front of Barrett's Hotel at the expense of several enterprising residents of Thorndon Flat.

* Did not embark.

Protection from the Police.

On Monday, 21st March, 1841, a public meeting was held at Barrett's Hotel, in order to take steps necessary to protect the public from the outrages of the Police establishment. Mr. Earp was in the chair, and Messrs. Wade, Waitt, G. F. Moore and Rhodes spoke at the meeting.

Complaints had been made of the use of pistols and handcuffs, and ruffianly dragging to the lock-up, on unfounded charges, by the police constables.

About this time four gentlemen were appointed Magistrates of the Territory. These were Colonel Wakefield, Mr. Geo. Hunter, Mr. Henry St. Hill and Captain Edward Daniell. The three gentlemen who had composed the deputation to Sir George Gipps had been placed in the commission of the peace some time before. The aggrieved parties had determined on requesting Dr. Evans and Mr. Hanson (Mr. Moreing being absent) to take their places on the Bench of Magistrates. Dr. Evans had acceded to the request, notwithstanding the petulant display of temper made by Mr. Murphy on the occasion of his first acting

upon this resolution. The hitherto unrestrained potentate declared, in the Police Court, that he would not sit on the Bench while Dr. Evans did, except in cases which, by law, required the presence of two magistrates.

In connection with this affair a report appeared in the "New Zealand Gazette and Wellington Spectator" of the 3rd May, 1841:—

"Dr. Evans took his seat in the bench on Wednesday last, when the following conversation, we understand, took place between the learned doctor and Mr. Murphy.

"'Is it your intention to sit here in your Magisterial capacity?'

"Dr. Evans: 'Such is my intention.'

"Mr. Murphy: 'Then, sir, in consequence of the proceedings of a public meeting and a letter used in the paper last week, I shall be compelled to leave my seat.'

"Dr. Evans: 'You can do as you please, sir. It is my intention to sit here for the purpose of administering to the best of my ability, justice to the people.'

"Mr. Murphy then made the remarks quoted above."

The Institute.

The public were now informed that temporary rooms of the Institute were at the store of Mr. Rob. Waitt, where the latest English, Australian and American newspapers and magazines would be found. The subscription was £2 2s. per annum. Mr. G. B. Earp's name was appended to the announcement.

Also at this time a public dinner, to mark the welcome accorded the separation of the Colony from New South Wales, was held at Barrett's Hotel on the 9th April, 1841.

Colonel Wakefield presided. Amongst those present were Messrs. R. Hanson, Geo. Hunter, Rev. Davy, Dr. Evans, Mr. J. P. W. Guyton, Rev. John Macfarlane, Messrs. McDonald, Jas. Smith (Union Bank), Captain Mein-Smith, Messrs. H. St. Hill, G. Duppa, W. Johnston, Major Baker, Major Durie, W. V. Brewer, R. R. Strang, A. de B. Brandon, S. Revans, W. B. Rhodes, Santry, Sinclair, R. Waitt, Ludlam, J. Smyth, Tyser, Hillier, M'Hattie, Wallace, Brown, and others.

Two days later (the 21st of April, 1841) a very severe gale from the north-west was experienced. No damage occurred to the vessels in the excellent harbour. But the schooner "Jewess," on her way to Whanganui, full of settlers and goods, was driven away from her anchorage at Kapiti, and totally wrecked on the beach near Pari Pari, after being cast on her beam ends in the attempt to make an offing. Two lives were lost. George Wade, of the two brothers who had been among the earliest to bring cattle and horses from Hobart-Town, and whose energy and perseverance had contributed much to the progress of the settlement in its younger days, was one of those lost. The other was the native chief "Wide-awake!"

Wheat Grown at the Hutt.

Mr. H. S. Chapman, Farrans Building, Temple, London, was the recipient of numerous letters from the Colonists. Some of the correspondence was circulated in London and elsewhere by the medium of his excellent periodical, the "New Zealand Journal." Mr. T. Partridge writes to him thus:—"Port Nicholson, 30/4/41. I send you herewith a fair sample of wheat grown at the Hutt. When you have looked at it, pray send it to Miss Partridge, Beaconsfield Bucks, to be given to old John Rolfe

the farmer. He was Burke's steward and I promised to send him word what New Zealand would produce. Revans will tell you that he hopes to have found coal on his section near the town. I believe there is slate too. Your Journal is looked for here with great interest by everybody and I believe is felt to be of the greatest service to New Zealand generally. I trust you will believe that we have in our community a class of person who can appreciate the subjects. Our Colony is a very happy one. There is a good deal of kindness and active sympathy with misfortune, though little has existed."

Municipal Corporation.

The inhabitants of Wellington, anxious to secure the advantages of a Municipal Corporation, as proposed to be granted them by Sir George Gipps, determined to meet and consult upon the course to be pursued, and upon the details of a measure, such as they could approve, and which they might after mature deliberation submit to Governor Hobson as the basis of such an arrangement. The working men claimed and obtained, the right in the deliberations. The formation of a committee occupied a considerable space of time, but the observer could not fail to be struck by the fixed determination of the Colonists of all ranks to obtain the power of managing their own local affairs.

The New Roads.

The Kaiwharawhara road was completed by the Company's labourers on the 20th March, 1841. Sam Phelps was the first to drive his bullock-dray over it to Pito-one. A bridle-road from Kaiwharawhara to Porirua was also in progress, as well as one from the town into an elevated valley of some extent, called Karori, situated a mile to the south-west.

Horses were now plentiful, and the new roads afforded delightful rides, a curious contrast being presented by the neat macadamised causeway, and the groups of workmen and wheelbarrows, among the primeval forest and wild scenery which they penetrated. At the Hutt, the cultivations and clearings looked cheerful and promising. From sixty to a hundred families were now permanently settled there. Neat cottages and luxuriant gardens appeared along the banks; the rich crop had induced many a doubting settler to clear some land, and the axe-men had begun to be a large and important class.

Cattle driving, too, on the pasture hills afforded exercise and excitement. Wakefield writes: "Owners of cattle brand their herd and let them run loose over the hills, and then drive them at a gallop into



Fig. 31—Pito-one Road, showing Wellington in the distance.

the stock yard when they are wanted. The cattle get exceedingly wild and fast, so that it requires bold and hard riding in some instances to head them. The stock whip, a very necessary instrument for this work requires some description for English readers. A stout wooden handle a foot in length is attached to a heavy thong of plaited hide, about fifteen feet long, from the handle to the end of the lash. The whip is whirled two or three times round the head, and cracked with a report as loud as a pistol in the face of a stubborn animal. The wildest cattle when charging you will turn from it, if it be used with skill; but an inexperienced hand is very apt to slice his own face or injure his horse severely, without at all alarming the cattle."

Arrival of the "Lord William Bentinck."

The periodical stream of arrivals into Port Nicholson brightened the lives of friends, relatives and bystanders on the beach. Anxious eyes were concentrated on the ships as they disgorged their living freight. Tender embraces, fond hand clasps, and eager and endless enquiries assailed the newcomers. The latest ship to arrive was the "Lord William Bentinck, 444 tons, commanded by Capt. Crow, which left Gravesend on the 8th January, 1841, and arrived 24th May, with 39 married couples, 24 single men, 15 single women, 51 children under fourteen, and 52 under seven. Five births and nine deaths occurred on board. The register was signed by Mr. Daniel Riddiford, Emmigration Agent. Five of the crew deserted the ship on its arrival at Port Nicholson. The names of the passengers were as follows:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No of Children
*Adams, Eliza	22	—	—
*Alexander, Don and wife	22	27	3
Anderson, John	30	—	—
Anderson, Mary	—	28	—
Bezeek, George	35	—	—
Bould, Robert,	32	—	3
Bould, Anne	—	27	—
Brown, Chas.	23	—	—
Brown, Daniel	29	—	4
Brown, Amelia	—	27	—
*Bruce, Alexander	35	35	4
*Buroughs, Wm.	39	38	2
Butler, Thos.	30	—	2
Butler, Elizabeth	—	27	—
Caines, Wm.	27	—	3
Caines, Mary	—	26	—
Clifton, Richard	39	—	6
Clifton, Margaret	—	32	—
Clout, John,	27	—	4
Clout, Mary	—	29	—
*Cooper, Samuel	40	35	4
Cornford, Joseph	42	—	1
Cornford, Mary	—	36	—
Cornford, Car., 19; Thos., 15; *E.	17	—	—
*Cottle, Chas.	30	36	2
Christie, Wm.	37	27	2
Craighead, Wm.	29	—	—
Craighead, Susan Miller	—	28	—
Crosbie, Thos.	29	—	2
Crosbie, Isabella	—	—	—
Cumming, David	24	—	—
Dew, William	34	—	7
Dew, Anne	—	38	—
Dew, Anne	15	—	—
Dimond, John	39	—	5
Dimond, Judith	—	37	—
Farmer, Alexander	53	—	2
Farmer, Euphemia	—	45	—
Farmer, Eliz., 18; Geo.	15	—	—
Farmer, Alexander (Jun.)	22	—	1
Farmer, Elizabeth	—	23	—
Farrow, Sam	27	—	1
Farrow, Harriett	—	28	—
Fisher, James	39	—	4
Fisher, Harriett	—	38	—
Forrester, Wm.	27	—	—
Forrester, Elizabeth	—	24	—
Francis, John	35	—	—
Francis, Frances	—	36	—
Francis, Jas. Swan, 18; Mary	15	—	—
Francis, Stephen Swan	21	—	—
Franklyn, Edmund	28	—	1
Franklyn, Eliza	—	24	—
Gengoe, George	19	—	—
*Green, Henry	40	38	—
*Green, J., 17; F., 15; S., 29; and L.	17	—	—
Greenacre, Wm.	39	—	—
Greenacre, Sarah	—	28	—
*Grimaldi, Henry	26	21	—
*Heffer, Worthington	28	27	3
Hopton, Robert	32	—	5
Hopton, Charlotte	—	29	—
*Hornsley, Wm.	28	26	4

*Did not embark.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Howell, John	37	—	5
Howell, Ann	—	29	—
Hubbard, Wm.	36	—	—
Malcolm, Jane, 19; Isab.	21	—	—
Maxted, Geo.	34	—	5
Maxted, Elizabeth	—	30	—
McHardie, Alex.	33	—	—
*Melvin, Robert	49	48	3
Membury, Wm.	35	—	6
Membury, Eliza	—	35	—
Membury, Wm. June, 16; Mary	14	—	—
Neighbours, —	21	—	—
Nelson, Wm. Lunn	35	34	5
Nelson, Benjamin	14	—	—
Parnacott, Joseph	39	40	3
Parnacott, Jos. (Jun.) 18; Emma	15	—	—
Philips, John	36	—	—
Philips, Catherine	—	38	—
Philips, Henry	14	—	—
Phillips, Wm.	24	—	—
Piper, Thos.	27	—	1
Piper, Mary Anne	—	24	—
Potter, John	25	—	—
*Rider, Johnathan	24	26	2
*Robertson, Alex.	23	20	—
Roussell, John	26	—	—
Roussell, Edward	25	—	—
Rutter, Samuel	37	—	2
Rutter, Jane	—	27	—
*Sainsbury, Anne	24	—	—
*Salmon, Fred	20	—	—
Smith, Wm.	22	—	—
Souter, Chas.	44	—	3
Souter, Elizabeth	—	33	—
Souter, B., 21; A., 17; John	16	—	—
Speedy, William	29	—	2
Speedy, Anne	—	28	—
Speedy, David	36	—	6
Speedy, Helen	—	35	—
Speedy, Elizabeth	14	—	—
Starkes, John	27	—	3
Starkes, Lucy	—	24	—
Stent, —	20	—	—
*Stewart, Richard	38	37	5
*Stewart, Lewis, 17; Chas.	14	—	—
*Sutherland, Andrew	27	—	—
Swan, Francis	18	—	—
Tandy, Wm.	36	—	2
Tandy, Mary	—	29	—
Teans, Jas.	27	—	—
Teans, Letitia	—	28	—
Telford, Wm.	24	—	—
Thomas, John	24	27	2
Van, James	25	—	—
Voce, Samuel	28	—	—
Wall, Anthony,	34	—	5
Wall, Susanna	—	30	—
*Wears, John	—	—	—
White, Charles	28	—	4
White, Harriett	—	26	—
White, Joseph	31	—	3
White, Mary	—	32	—
Whitehouse, John	39	—	4
Whitehouse, Charlotte	—	34	—
*Wildman, Joseph	35	34	3
Wilkie, James	23	23	2
Wilmshurst, John	17	—	—
Wilmshurst, Harriett	17	—	—
*Wilson, George	25	—	—
Wright, David	28	—	3
Wright, Harriett	—	27	—

*Did not embark.

(Signed) Daniel Riddiford,
Sat., 24th May, 1841.

The following died on board:—
George Membury, 18 months, 7th January.
T. J. Francis, 6 months, 31st January.
George Bould, 7 months, 3rd February.
Izobella Crosby, 28 years, 8th February.
Miriam Fisher, 2 years, 16th February.
Rayner Clifton, 18 months, 18th February.
Sarah Franklin, 3 years, 25th February.
Janet Crosby (infant of Izobella), 6 months, 4th March.
Jane White, 6 months, 17th May.

At this time (1841), the spiritual wants of the community were supplied by the Rev. John Macfarlane, of the Scots church, who performed divine service at the native chapel, Te Aro Flat, at eleven o'clock in the morning, and at a quarter past one at the Court House, Thorndon Flat, every Sunday.

It was also notified that the Rev. R. Davy, of Kumutoto, was prepared to supply to those desirous of obtaining them, Bibles, Testaments and Common Prayer Books.

The First Herd of Cattle.

About the middle of May, Mr. William Gordon Bell, a Scotch farmer, drove the first herd of cattle to Whanganui. He arrived with Mr. Jas. Watt, who was the first to attempt agriculture at the Port.

"Long before the town was distributed," writes Wakefield, "Mr. Bell farmed a piece of land between the harbour and the sea for Mr. Watt; and had been the first to use the plough in Cook Strait. The land in question was of a poor clayey nature, and in a spot swept by both the prevailing winds, so that the crop of wheat, though good in

quality, was scanty. He owned two or three sections in the second series, including the seventh choice; and having completed his engagement with Mr. Watt, he determined to start for Whanganui with his family (wife, two sons and two daughters); a cow, and six fine oxen. The bridle-road to Porirua was but partly finished, and the crossing of the various rivers seemed to offer some difficulty; but the old man had walked over the whole route to satisfy himself. His departure was a fine sight. The cow and the six bullocks yoked in a team, with packs on their backs. They were attended by old Bill and his two sons.

In coming from Watt's farm to the beginning of the Porirua road, he had to pass through the whole town; and all the spectators flocked to shake his iron fist, and wish him every success. He was furnished by Jerningham Wakefield with letters to various chiefs along the road, requiring their help at the rivers, and their friendly assistance along the road. His plough, drays, bags of seed, etc., were put on board the "Sandfly" and another schooner, in which the women of his family also proceeded.

Mr. Bell arrived in safety with his cattle after some difficulty in crossing the quick-sands of the Turakina and Whangaehu. His proceedings afterwards are recounted in Mr. Downes' "Old Whanganui."

Arrival of the "Olympus."

The "Olympus," 500 tons, commanded by Capt. John Whyte, sailed from Gravesend in December, 1840, and arrived in May, 1841, with 27 married couples, 16 single men, 11 single women, 15 children under fourteen and 26 under seven; five births and four deaths occurred on board. Dr. Featherston was surgeon superintendent. The passenger list was as follows:

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
*Aitken, Mrs. and two others	—	—	—
Barras, James	21	—	—
Barker, Jas. and Mary (Ag. 10yrs., Eliz. 3yrs. Sar. 1yr.)	33	29	3
Barns, or Barus, Jas.	21	—	—
Birmingham, John	25	—	—
Bluett, Thos. and Mary (Thos. 3yrs., M. Ann 11 months).	21	25	2
Bryson, Thos. and Cath.	26	21	—
Burrows, — (farmer)	20	—	—
Burton, Jas. and Elizab.	40	29	—
Burton, Amy	26	—	—
Burton, Elizabeth	24	—	—
Burton, Emily	17	—	—
Burton, Jas.	15	—	—
Burton, William and Mary (Eliza, 5 months)	23	30	1
Connacher, Don	30	—	1
Connacher, Margaret	—	25	—
Corley, Isaac	23	—	—
Couttie, Dave and Janet (Alex. 9yr., Geo. 12yr., Jas. 2yr.)	26	25	3
*Cox, Wm. and Esther	23	25	—
Doughty, — (farmer)	25	—	—
Featherston, Dr. and Lady	27	24	—
Fox, Ed. Thos. and Harriet	35	27	—
Giles, John	27	—	—
Gowan, — (merchant	23	—	—
Graham, Agnes (Jas. 13, Nancy 9, Marg. 4, Mary 4, Betty 18 months.)	36	—	5
Hall (2), Gent, 26 and	30	—	—
Heggie, Thos. and Mary	22	20	—
Honeyman, Thos. and Mary	25	28	—
Jennings, —	—	—	—
Jones (farmer)	25	—	—
Kilgour, John and Margaret (William, 4yrs.)	36	38	1
Langley, Peter	23	—	—
Leslie, Mary	17	—	—
Lyall, Rob and Agnes	36	36	—
Mabey, Job and Rachael (Sarah 4, Mary A. 2.)	28	28	2
Mason (agricultrist) and Lady	22	22	—
McKain, Douglas and Mary (Isaac, 11yrs.)	49	—	1
McNaughton, Mary	29	—	1
Miller, Wm.	26	—	—
*Moore, A. and Mary	30	28	1

*Did not embark.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Neale, Wm. and Sarah	37	38	--
Piper, — (farmer)	25	—	—
Pollock, Robert	29	—	—
Pope, Henry and Eliza (Jane 5, Wm. 3, Geo. 6 months.)	27	28	3
Roberts, — (farmer)	25	—	—
*Rowsell, J. and Sarah	26	25	2
Saxby, Wm. and Mary (M. 9, Jas. 4, and infant 4 months.)	43	32	3
Saxby, Ben	19	—	—
Scott, Thos. and Mary	24	20	1
Shepherd, Wm. and Margaret .... (Jas. 3yrs., Jane 16mo.)	35	23	2
Sime, Jas. and Janet (Jas. 3, Dav. 3, Mary 5, J. 4 months.)	26	27	4
*Slarke, Jno. and Mary	27	24	2
Tolhurst, Sam and Sarah (Sa. 8, Ann 5, M. 3, E. 2.)	34	27	4
Underdown, Wm.	20	—	—
Vennell, Sam	27	—	—
Vennell, Pamela	—	28	—
*West, Jas. and Patience	26	24	2
Wilkie, Geo. and Ann .... (G. 10, Jno. 7, P. 3, and C. 12.)	36	36	4
Wilkinson, D. and Eliza .... (Christina 14 months.)	28	24	1
Williamson, Thos. and Eliza (Chas. 16, Eliza 7.)	35	34	1
Wood, Jas. and Hannah	35	31	1
Wood, Martha	11	—	—
*Wood, Robert	18	—	—

Births

Mrs. G. Hegge, 26th Jan. .... Son
Mrs. C. Mabey, 17th March .... Son
Mrs. D. Couttie, 23rd March .... Daughter
Mrs. J. Barker, 2nd April .... Son
Mrs. G. Wilkie, 4th April .... Son

* Did not embark.

Deaths.

Henry Pope, 6 mths., 21st Dec.
Jane Pope, 5 yrs., 23rd Dec.
Joh Scott, 13 months, 7th Jan., 1841.
Sarah Mabel, 3 yrs., 9th Feb. 1841.

(Signed) Dr. Featherston,
Surgeon Supnt. "Olympus."

Gravesend, 5th Dec., 1840.
Certified at Customs House, London,
Dec., 1840; (Sgd.) G. Rupert Cole.

The "Sandfly," a schooner of 16 tons, was launched from a yard on the Hutt river in 1841. She was the largest ship built there and was named by Mrs. Collett. The boat was the property of Messrs. Molesworth and Hart.

Other persons arriving to swell the ranks of the inhabitants of the Port were: Dr. Matthews ("Sir John Falstaff"); Messrs. Burleigh and Spencer ("Surprise"); Mr. Archer ("Ullswater"); Messrs. Halswell, Mathew and Clarke, in the Government brig ("Victoria"); Capt. Liardet ("Whitby"). Messrs. J. King, J. Wallace, G. Goodall, J. Webster, E. Brown, W. Halse, H. Halse, J. G. Cooke, L. H. Davy, E. C. Merchant, E. Marshall, St. George, and W. Shaw, arrived by the "Amelia Thompson."



[*Brees.*

Fig. 32—Thorndon from Golder's Hill, off Hill Street.

This view is taken from Dr. Evan's garden, on Golder's Hill (now Dr. Morice's) off Hill Street. Dr. Evan's house is in the foreground on the left. The first house below the hill was occupied by Mr. Mocatta. The group of buildings beyond were the N.Z. Coy's offices and Messrs. Clifford & Vavasour's residences. The flagstaff marks the locality of Colonel Wakefield's house and the church behind it. Mr. Chetham Strode's house is seen in the foreground to the right.



[*Brees.*

Fig. 33—The Beach, Thorndon, near Major Richard Baker's residence.



[*By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter.*

[*Brees.*

Fig. 34—The Barracks, Thorndon.

Chapter IX.

Medical Hall—Porirua Road Tapu—Arrival of the "Catherine Stewart Forbes" and "Tyne"—The Te Aro Pa—Arrival of the "Prince Rupert"—Supreme Court—Villages of Aglionby and Richmond—Arrival of the "Arab."

"Thou lovely scene of rural peace
Long may thy flocks and herds increase,
Nor may calamity decrease
Thy basket or thy store.
May poverty, with aspect gaunt,
Envy and strife, more dread than want,
And all the ills of life avaunt,
And shun thee evermore."

—John Young, Wellington, 1903.

A large and well furnished chemist's shop, with the due allowance of blue and red bottles, glass jars full of toothbrushes and sponges, and gay labels of quack pills and ointments, showed its broad front to the beach near Barrett's Hotel (Hotel Cecil site). As this shop which gloried in the sonorous title of "Medical Hall" was close to the usual place of disembarkation for passengers, it became a much frequented morning lounge; especially as Dr. Dorset and another of the oldest medical practitioners were partners in the establishment.

The wharf in front of Medical Hall was later owned by a joint stock company.

The Provisional Committee comprised Major Baker, Mr. Couper, Dr. Dorset, Capt. Hay, Major Hornbrook, Messrs. Uriah Hunt, and John Wade. The capital was assessed at £250.

Rangihaeata and the Porirua Road.

On the 1st of July, 1841, travellers using the Porirua bridle road made a formal application to the Police Magistrate at Wellington for his official interference to forbid the obstruction of this natural highway. Rangihaeata and his followers had destroyed some of the bridges on the Porirua bridle-road, and in some places trees were purposely felled across the narrow path with a view to preventing the easy passage of travellers. No notice of these acts of aggression was taken by the Police Magistrate, who met the question in a very easy and diplomatic style. He "deeply regretted the inconvenience to the travellers, but had no power to interfere with what was an immemorial and recognised usage among the natives, which was that of tapu (or sacred) on account of the drowning of a chief named Koraria near Rangitikei."

Mr. Murphy added that to attempt violently to break through it would involve greater feelings of hostility and inconvenience to the settlers.

In the town itself, the want of authority vested in the sole legal officer was producing great mischief. Numerous persons were squatting in the lands reserved for public purposes, and destroying the ornamental timber upon them. At this time complaints were made against the evil of non-resident proprietors, many of whom had given but very limited powers to their agents, restricting them in most cases to granting leases of seven years duration.

Some more excitement was caused on the 5th of August by the finding of the dead body of a native at Te Aro by two Europeans. Two doctors expressed their opinion that the man, a native of Kaiwharawhara had died of apoplexy. The body was removed to Kaiwharawhara, and a post-mortem was about to be performed, when Wharepouri arrived, furious and bent on mischief. He forbade the proposed proceeding and endeavoured to persuade his people that the man had been murdered by the white people. His fiery eloquence stirred the wild passions of the tribe, and threats of blood for blood were loudly made.

Mr. Murphy retired from the scene, and sent word round to a large number of the Colonists to hold themselves in readiness to preserve the public peace, should any violence be attempted. This had a salutary effect in calming the natives.

That evening a meeting was to be held on some question connected with the proposed Corporation Bill. Previous to proceeding on its intending business, the meeting was addressed by Colonel Wakefield, Dr. Evans, Mr. Wicksteed, Mr. Murphy and others. Capt. Hobson was severely censured for having so long left the settlement in a defenceless position and three resolutions were passed:— 1st, "That the executive authority vested in the Police Magistrate at Port Nicholson, is inadequate to the wants of the settlement." 2nd, "That the mischief arising and likely to ensue from this want of sufficient executive power is solely attributable to the neglect of the Government, placed several hundred miles distant from Port Nicholson, the principal settlement in these Islands." 3rd. "That unless the Queen's representative speedily adopts measures to remedy this evil, it will become necessary for Her Majesty's faithful subjects to organise the means of protection against disturbers of the public peace and the opponents of British law and authority, which is presumed to be established in New Zealand."

The continued assertions that the native had been murdered by the white people, and the flocking of large numbers of Maoris into the Pas in and near the town, induced a serious apprehension that an attack was meditated by them. A meeting of settlers was held on the 6th, and a large number of them were sworn in as special constables. During Saturday and Sunday great excitement prevailed; armed watches were kept; and some foolish and timid persons raised false alarms by spreading exaggerated reports and firing guns during the night. On Monday morning there was a large assemblage at the Court House, and one of the special constables proved the use of calling out undisciplined men and arming them in an emergency, by shooting a man in the next rank accidentally through the leg. A notice was then published declaring that there was no danger; but at the same time it appointed commanders of the volun-

teers, places of rendezvous, special constables and signals of alarm.

Two days later the natives met and performed their funeral ceremonies, after which everything remained quiet and the excitement subsided. Another meeting was held on the 20th April regarding the action of Rangihaeata and fifty of his followers, armed with guns, horse pistols and tomahawks, in the destruction of some unfinished buildings, intended for a sawmill, in the Porirua district. The sufferers estimated the loss at £50, including some pounds of nails stolen by the marauders. The meeting expressed the readiness of the inhabitants of Wellington as a body, to support the authority of the Magistrate in any way that he should require. A deputation waited on Mr. Murphy, to convey to him the feeling of the public; but he bowed them off in a diplomatic way, saying that he would avail himself of their services when in his opinion recourse to them was expedient.

Arrival of the "Catherine Stewart Forbes."

In the midst of impending trouble with the natives, the ship "Catherine* Stewart Forbes," which sailed from London on the 1st February, 1841, arrived at the settlement in June, with 41 married couples, 30 single men, 20 single women, 15 children under fourteen, and 19 children under seven. Five births and one death occurred during the voyage.

Capt. Peter Elder was the commander. The names of the passengers are given as under:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Alexander, Eliza A.	17	—	—
Allen, George and Jane	26	27	1
Amos, Geo. Fred	17	—	—
Amos, Mary Ann	19	—	—

* Spelt "Katherine" on the Ships Register.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Avery, George and Anne	30	20	1
Bell, Mary	30	—	—
Benge, David and Sarah	30	28	3
Benge, Nicholas and Jane	38	37	1
Benge, Rebecca	15	—	—
Benge, Wm.	17	—	—
Bennett, Thos. and Mary	36	34	1
Biddle, Benedict	19	—	—
Biddle, Edward and Ann	22	22	1
Blake, Richard, ...	25	—	1
Blake, Eliz. Mat.	—	22	—
Briggs, George and Emma	23	23	—
Brown, Henry	28	—	—
Burkett, Joseph	28	—	—
Burkett, Mary Ann	—	19	—
Claggitt, Geo.	21	—	—
Cooper, Wm. Binion	25	--	—
Cooper, Sarah	—	28	—
*Cooper, William	18	—	—
Collins, Edward	21	—	—
Cottle, Chas. and Mary	30	36	2
Cracknell, John	31	—	1
Cracknell, Mary Ann	—	25	—
Cracknell, Wm. and Mar.	29	29	2
*Crosbie, John	27	27	—
Dimond, Mary Ann	22	—	—
Durham, Mary (widow)	54	—	—
Edwards, John & Phœbe (J. J. 16, James 15.)	38	40	6
Elder, Peter (Captain)	—	—	—
Ellis, George	30	—	—
Ellis, Mary Ann	--	28	—
*Fariday, H. and Ann	28	26	—
Fegan, S. and Eliza	24	29	1
*Fenton, John and Marg.	29	24	—
*Findlay, Laurence	21	—	—
Fisher, William and Eliza	22	26	—
Ford, William and Hannah	33	26	—
Gaskin, Samuel	30	29	4
Gaskin, Matthew	20	—	—
Gibson, Lewis	24	—	—
Gilliert, Wm.	25	—	—
Gilliert, Mary	—	24	—
Gutch, P	21	—	—
Gutch, Henry James	14	—	—
Hall, Emanuel	30	—	—
Hall, Mary	—	29	—
Hendry, George and Mary	23	22	—
Herbert, George and Eliza	26	25	—
Holder, Wm. J.	25	—	—
Hope, David	26	—	2
Hope, Rebecca	—	24	—
Hoseman, Wm.	20	—	—
Jackson, Andrew	17	—	—
James, John	30	—	1
James, Mary Ann	—	27	—
James, Hannah	25	—	—
Jones, George	17	—	—
King, Caroline	22	—	—
Lingard, John	25	—	1
Lingard, Ann	—	26	—
Lingard, Jane Elizabeth	20	—	—
Mayo, James	27	—	1
Mayo, Mary	—	28	1

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Meech, William	21	—	—
Meech, Rebecca	—	25	—
*McGaird, Peter and Wife	22	21	—
*McIntyre, Duncan	27	—	—
McIntyre, Ann	20	—	—
McPherson, James	27	—	—
McPherson, Jean	—	27	—
McPherson, Wm. and Ann	29	27	—
Mounsher, Chas.	28	—	1
Mounsher, Alicia Mary	—	24	—
Mudgway, Geo.	27	—	—
Mudgway, Betty	—	18	—
Mudgway, Richard	47	—	2
Mudgway, Anne	—	—	—
Mudgway, Ch, 20; St., 18; O.	17	—	—
Mudgway, Eliza, 15; Louisa	22	—	—
Nicholl, John	24	—	—
Nicholl, Jamet	—	22	—
Norris, George	24	—	—
Norris, Susan	—	25	—
Novell, Caroline	21	—	—
*Parnacott, J. and A.	40	38	—
Parnacott, Jas., 18, Emma	16	—	—
Peck, Chas.	32	—	2
Peck, Harriett	—	26	—
Peck, Henry	17	—	—
Peck, Dan	32	—	4
Peck, Elizabeth	—	30	—
Pennels, Fanny	18	—	—
Pitman, John	23	—	1
Pitman, Mary	—	25	—
Richardson, Ed.	19	—	—
Robertson, Alex	23	—	—
Robertson, Margaret	—	20	—
*Robinson, Geo.	29	—	—
Root, Sam,	22	—	—
Root, Mary Anne	—	28	—
Root, Wm., 17; S., 16; *C.	14	—	—
Samo, Walter	28	—	—
Samo, Hannah	—	22	—
Smith, Benjamin	27	—	1
Smith, Martha	—	24	—
Squire, Emma	16	—	—
Standen, Ed.	18	—	—
*Stanton, John	29	—	—
Stanton, Catherine	—	28	—
Swaffer, Wm.	25	—	—
Swaffer, Matilda, 19; Martha	22	—	—
Symons, Jas.	37	—	3
Symons, Jane	—	—	—
Symons, Jas. John	14	—	—
Tandy, Levi	26	—	—
Tandy, Mary Ann	—	27	—
Tandy, Matilda	17	—	—
Taverner, Jas.	38	—	—
Taverner, Mary Ann	—	22	—
*Taylor, George	31	—	2
Taylor, Sarah	—	27	—
Todd, Wm.	22	—	—
Todd, Mary	—	22	—
Trice, Wm.	23	—	—
Trice, Mary	—	22	—
*Vanderwood, Han	17	—	—
*Ware, Chas.	—	—	—
*Whitecrop, W. and J.	26	24	—
Wilkie, James	23	—	2
Wilkie, Cecilia	—	23	—
Wilmore, Jos.	30	—	—
Wilmore, Jane	—	23	—
Wilson, George	25	—	—
Wonells, David	22	—	—
Wood, Mary	19	—	—

*Did not embark.

Arrival of the "Tyne."

The "Tyne, 500 tons, commanded by Capt. Chas. Robertson, which sailed from London, March, 1841, arrived at Port Nicholson in July with 30 married couples, 16 single men, 13 single women, 17 children under fourteen, 7 under seven, and 3 under one. The names of the passengers were:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Bennett, Thomas and Susan	—	—	2
*Bromwich, Sam, Ann and C.	—	—	4
Burt, Joseph	—	—	3
Bush, Wm. and Jane	—	—	4
Cole, John and Mary Ann	—	—	—
Copeland, Geo. and Susannah	—	—	1
Craig, James and Agnes	—	—	4
Craig, Robert, 19; John	16	—	—
Currin, Richard and Anne	—	—	4
Derram, Wm. and Susannah	—	—	—
Derram, Mary, 34; James	22	—	—
Derram, John, 20; Susan	17	—	—
Hart, Edward and Sara	—	—	1
Hart, Sara, 18; Ed.	14	—	—
Hart, Herbert, Ben and M. Ann	—	—	—
*Hockey, Ch. and Wife	—	—	4
Hockey, Ann, Ben and Wm.	—	—	—
King, Wm. and Eliza	—	—	2
Malsbury, Wr. and Eliza	—	—	—
*Mannering, J. and Sophia	—	—	—
McDonald, Jas. and Jane	—	—	—
McDonald, Alex, 18; Christina	16	—	—
Murray, John and Mary	—	—	5
Murray, Alexander	16	—	—
Phillips, John and Frances	—	—	5
Rankin, Alex and Eliz.	—	—	2
Rankin, Mary, 19; A., 17; W.	15½	—	—

*Did not embark.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Ring, Wiliam and Wife	—	—	3
Row, Simon and Susannah	—	—	1
Row, Wm., 20; Geo., 18; Sam	17	—	—
Row, Elizabeth, 17; Simon	15	—	—
Row, Mary, 14; Martha	14	—	—
Sansom, Rob and Ann	—	—	4
Stokes, John and Ann	—	—	2
Stokes, Louisa, 22; Jesse	19	—	—
Stokes, Uriah, 17; Reuben	14	—	—
Summox, Wm. and Eliza	—	—	3
Summox, Frances, 15; Mary A.	15	—	—
Tovey, Ann	—	—	—
Walsh, Ed. and Mary Ann	—	—	4
Windsor, Chas. and Mary	—	—	—

Governor Hobson's Arrival.

Wakefield gives the following description of the Governor's visit:—

"The loiterers assembled on the beach one day (19th August, 1841) ventured many amusing conjectures as the "lubberly craft" (the Government brig) with the Red Ensign at the peak, and the Union Jack at the mainmast, drifted astern near the mouth of Evan's Bay and at last anchored off the hotel. Union Jacks were hoisted at Colonel Wakefield's house, and at the straw hut in the Pipitea Pa which served as police-office and Government House. Boats put off from all parts of the bay, including the police boat with the whole resident staff, namely, the Police Magistrate, the Health Officer, and the Postmaster. The natives laughed at the size of the Kawana's (Governor's) ship as they compared the diminutive and slovenly appearance of the craft to the two large emigrant barques, an American whaler and two or three fine brigs and schooners, lying near her.

"The next day at noon, having engaged apartments at Barrett's Hotel, His Excellency (Captain Hobson), landed on the beach, close to the door, and walked from the boat to the hotel, where he was met by Lieut. Smart as his aide-de-camp, by his private secretary, Edward Shortland, and by a "mounted policeman on foot," as an orderly.

"A levee was held next day, being attended by the officers of the Government, the New Zealand Company, headed by Colonel Wakefield, and others. Among the passengers in the Government brig were Mr. Halswell, as one of the three Senior Magistrates; a collector of customs for Port Nicholson; and an assistant Police Magistrate; the Surveyor-General, Mr. Felton Mathew; and Mr. George Clarke, as Chief Protector of the aborigines.

"The Governor, attended by Colonel Wakefield and Mr. Clarke paid a formal visit to Te Aro Pa with a view to some satisfactory arrangement of their grievances, the chief one being the fact that about four acres on which their pa stood had been laid out as a public wharf and reserve for the site of a Custom House and two private sections, by the surveyors.

"After long discussions, and before Capt. Hobson left, Colonel Wakefield succeeded in prevailing upon the natives of Te Aro to leave the pa, and to establish themselves upon some native reserves, in consideration of £50 which he was to give them.

"A day or two afterwards the natives concerned repudiated the agreement. Efforts were made at various times by the Colonel, Mr. Halswell and others to get their assent to the transaction, but without avail, and the pa stood for some years an eye-sore to the town of Wellington."

Several deputations waited upon Capt. Hobson to present memorials on various

*Did not embark.

subjects, such as the proposed Corporation measure, duties on spirits, reception of foreign oil in exchange for refreshments furnished to whalers in the Port, and other matters.

His Excellency subscribed £10 towards the erection of cattle pounds, one at Te Aro, and the other towards Kaiwharawhara.

Shipping Arrivals.

Ships and passengers arriving about this time were:—

"Harrington": Messrs. Adams, Chamberlain; Gordon; G. Hawkins; Jackson; Sturgeon; and Watson.

"Himalaya": Messrs. Barrett; S. Levy; D. Wakefield; and R. Walker.

"James": Messrs. Golding; and C. Harvey.

"Lapwing": Messrs. McFarlane and McPherson.

"Lucy Sharp": Messrs. P. C. M. Mounsey; W. A. Wansey; and M. Fie.

"Mandarin": Messrs. R. Blomfield; S. Cully; Creag; J. Cooke; Cankwell; W. Cook; Geo. Compton; Durn; Denora; de Witte; J. Fuller; W. Frazer; G. Fleury; W. Figgis; C. Faulkner; J. Herklets; Hay (2); H. Handur; J. and T. Kebble; G. W. F. Ladbrooke; J. T. Mitford.

"Mary" (Capt. Kemp): Messrs. C. Broderick; R. and G. Hart; Capt. Ursula; and Mr. Ward-Parker.

The "Prince Rupert," 400 tons, commanded by Capt. H. E. Atkinson, left Gravesend on the 20th April, and sailed from the Isle of Wight on the 11th May, 1841. She arrived in September, with 15 married couples, 12 single men, 4 single women, 17 children under fourteen, 14 under seven and 6 under one. The register was certified by Mr. W. F. Alston, surgeon superintendent. The passengers were:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Barnes, Wm. and Ann	—	—	—
Barnes, Thos., 14; M. Ann	18	—	—
Bennett, Thos. and Susan	—	—	1
Bromwich, Sam and Ann	—	—	5
Bromwich, Charlotte	15	—	—
Burt, Thomas	—	—	—
Coley, Wm. and Mary	—	—	4
Currin, Richd. and Ann	—	—	4
Day, Wm. and Esther	—	—	4
Day, Thomas, 22; John	20	—	—
Fall, Winyard	—	—	—
Hawkins, Henry and Sarah	—	—	1
Herbert, Ben. and M. Ann	—	—	1
Hockey, Ch. and Charlotte	—	—	4
Hockey, Ben, 27; William	21	—	—
Ludlow, Fred	19	—	—
Malsbury, Wm. and Eliza.	—	—	2
Marshall, John and Ann	—	—	2
Newman, Fredk.	22	—	—
Petherick, John and Sarah	—	—	2
Ring, Wm. and Ann	—	—	3
Stickley, Thos. and Louiza A.	—	—	3
Watchman, Chas.	19	—	—
Whitta, Wm.	20	—	—

Certified correct,

(Signed) W. F. ALSTON,
Superintendent.

Court Scenes.

The first Court for the district of Port Nicholson was held at the Court House, Wellington, on the 5th October, 1841. The Chairman (E. Halswell, Esq.) came into Court precisely at 10 o'clock, accompanied by the following Justices:—G. F. Dawson, Esq.; M. Murphy, Esq.; Geo. Hunter, Esq.; W. White, Esq.; G. B. Earp, Esq.; Capt. Mein Smith; R. D. Hanson, Esq., Crown Prosecutor; and R. Rr. Strang, Esq., Clerk of the Peace.

The chairman offered up a prayer for Her Majesty, for His Excellency the Governor, and for all in authority under them. The Clerk of the Peace produced the Government Gazette and read the Proclamation of the Governor, authorising the holding of the Courts of Quarter Sessions, under the ordinance of the 4th and 5th of Her Majesty No. 4, and also the appointment of the Chairman for the Court at Wellington, from the same offi-

cial document. The Court was opened by the Crier with the usual forms, and the Proclamation against vice and immorality was read by the Clerk of the Peace. . . . The charge to the Jury was read. . . . . A man was charged with stealing a gun, value £1 10s. Constable Telford, and Mr. Mantell, acting Clerk to the Magistrate, gave evidence. Messrs. Sturgeon, Northwood and Park testified as to the good character of the accused, who was proved guilty and sentenced to three calendar months hard labour.

A native was also charged on Wednesday, October 6th, 1841, with stealing a blanket, the property of A. Hornbrook. Dr. Evans was named by the Court as Counsel for the prisoner, and John Knox was sworn in as interpreter. . . . . Dr. Evans stated that, as an alien, the accused was entitled to a jury, composed partly of his own countrymen. The Crown Prosecutor objected. The jury empannelled were decided upon, and after evidence submitted by Messrs. Hornbrook, J. McBeth and E. T. Welch, the accused was sentenced to seven days' hard labour.*

The Courts of Quarter Sessions were superseded by monthly Country Courts, with a similar jurisdiction. Mr. Halswell was appointed Judge for the Southern District. The Northern District, presided over by Mr. Whitaker, was defined as north of the parallel of latitude of 30° 30′, and was to have sittings at Auckland and at Kororareka, while the southern district, defined as that part of New Zealand south of the same parallel, was to have sittings in Wellington only.

On the 4th of October, 1842, the first sitting of the Supreme Court at Wellington was presided over by Judge Martin.

Mr. Brewer renewed an application for a bench warrant to arrest Rangihaeta for violently and illegally taking possession of and demolishing certain buildings in the Porirua district.

*(N.Z. Journal, 16th April, 1842.)

Legislative Council.

The Legislative Council was opened by the Governor on the 14th December, 1841. The principal legislative measures appeared to be the Municipal Corporation Bill, which the Government seemed anxious to pass in order that the Wellington people might be compelled to erect, at their own expense, those public buildings which they (the Government) refused to build; and the Police Magistrates Bill. This last measure made the Justices of the Peace mere puppets, unable to commit a prisoner or to hold him to bail, and granted to the paid Police Magistrate, who constituted the entire machinery of Government in these settlements, a power on the bench equal to that of any two unpaid magistrates, as well as that from which unpaid magistrates were restricted.

"Aglionby" and "Richmond" and "Karori."

Notwithstanding all complaints and discomforts, the Colony had made great progress. Two villages, named respectively "Aglionby" and "Richmond," were in process of formation. Another village (Wadestown) was being peopled on the country section immediately north of the town, belonging jointly to Mr. Watt and John Wade. A dray-road up the steep side facing the harbour, which gave access to the sunny nooks and terracing flats on the north-west slope, was constructed.

In the upland valley of the "Karori," several people had begun to clear the land, the bush men finding their way by an old Maori path.

General Progress of the Settlement.

Three wooden jetties now projected into the Port at the south side of Lambton Harbour, and a fourth opposite Barrett's Hotel. Also a small steam saw flour mill was at work.

The supply of poultry was large, and a calculation made from the weekly consumption of pork, beef, and mutton, gave 148lbs. of meat per head, man, woman, and child, in the year.

302 vessels had entered the Port since the beginning of the settlement, and the bona fide sales of merchandise during 1841 in Wellington were estimated at £80,000. The number of cattle imported in 1841 was about 1000 head. 128 heifers were sold by auction at £8 10s. per head.

Arrival of the "Arab."

The ship "Arab," 484 tons, commanded by Capt. John Summers, and advertised by John Pirie and Co., Cornhill, to sail on the 1st June, left London June 3rd, and Dartmouth on June 15th, 1841, and arrived at the Port in October with 37 married couples, 15 single men, 12 single women, 51 children under fourteen, and 4 under seven. The passengers were:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Allington, Thomas	36	—	2
Allington, Etty	—	35	—
Blathwayt, G. W.	—	—	—
Blathwayt, Mary Ann	—	—	—
Booth, Jas. and Mary Ann	21	25	—
Buick, W. and Agnes	—	—	3
Butler, W. S.	—	—	—
Dalgety, Alex	36	—	2
Dalgety, Jane	—	30	—
Dalgety, David, 15; Janet	—	—	—
Day, Geo. and Ann	—	—	8
Day, William and H.	—	—	—
Dixon, M. and Sarah	—	—	5
Durling, Geo. and A.	—	—	—
Dyson, Charlotte	—	—	—
Edwards, Wm.	32	—	—
Edwards, Mary	—	32	—
Furmager, Sam	—	—	5
Furmager, Eliza	—	—	—
Furmager, Harriet and Mary	—	—	—
Gibbs, Jas.	29	—	1
Gibbs, Charlotte	—	22	—
Gooder, John	37	—	5
Gooder, Betsy	—	40	—
Greaves, John	23	—	1
Greaves, Mary	—	22	—
Hill, George	36	—	5
Hill, Ann	—	38	—
Hogg, John	37	—	1
Hogg, Elizabeth	—	39	—
Hogg, Ann, 17; John	15	—	—
Holland, Chas.	29	—	4
Holland, Ann	—	—	—
Hooper, John	35	—	4
Hooper, Caroline,	—	26	—
Irvine, Thos.	32	—	—
Irvine, Eliza	—	34	—
Jones, Geo.	23	—	—
Jones, Ann Eliza	—	19	—
Knowles, Amelia	—	17	—
Lissenden, Jas.	26	—	2
Lissenden, Harriet	—	24	—
Mann, Johnathan	32	—	2
Mann, Eliza	—	32	—
Martineau, Henry	—	—	—
Mather, Wm.	34	—	3
Mather, Ann	—	33	—
McHardy, John	18	—	—
McIntosh, John	29	—	—
McIntosh, Wife and Child to follow in August	—	—	—
Miles, Thos.	22	—	—
Norris, Chas.	22	—	—
Norris, Barbara Ann	—	20	—
Poole, Nathaniel	31	—	4
Poole, Mary	—	27	—
Richardson, James	22	—	—
Richardson, Eliza	—	20	—
Richardson, Thomas	38	—	4
Richardson, Delia	—	37	—
Richardson, T. Turner	16	—	—
Richardson, George	14	—	—
Roseby, Thomas	32	—	2
Roseby, Ann	—	38	—
Ross, Robert	23	—	1
Ross, Mary	—	21	—
Sellers, John	37	—	6
Sellers, Mary	—	36	—
*Shirley, Thos.	34	—	6
Shirley, Ann	—	31	—
Simon, F.	—	—	—
Simpson, Wm.	33	—	—
Simpson, Jane	—	26	—
Slaney, Henry	34	—	—
Slaney, Jane (daughter)	—	16	—
Smith, David	37	—	6
Smith, Isabel	—	36	—
Smith, Alex	15	—	—
Sparks, Amos	25	—	1
Sparks, Elizabeth	—	23	—
Summer, Captain	—	—	—
Tutchen, Peter	40	—	6

*Present at the Jubilee of 1890.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Tutchen, Sarah	—	39	—
Vile, Sophia (widow)	—	29	4
Walker, James	33	—	6
Walker, Ellen	—	33	—
Walker, Ellen	14	—	—
Watts, Wm.	27	—	2
Watts, Esther	—	26	—
Wilkins, John	37	—	1
Wilkins, Grace	—	38	—
Wilkins, Matthew	17	—	—
Wilkins, Hannah	—	15	—
Woods, F.	—	—	—

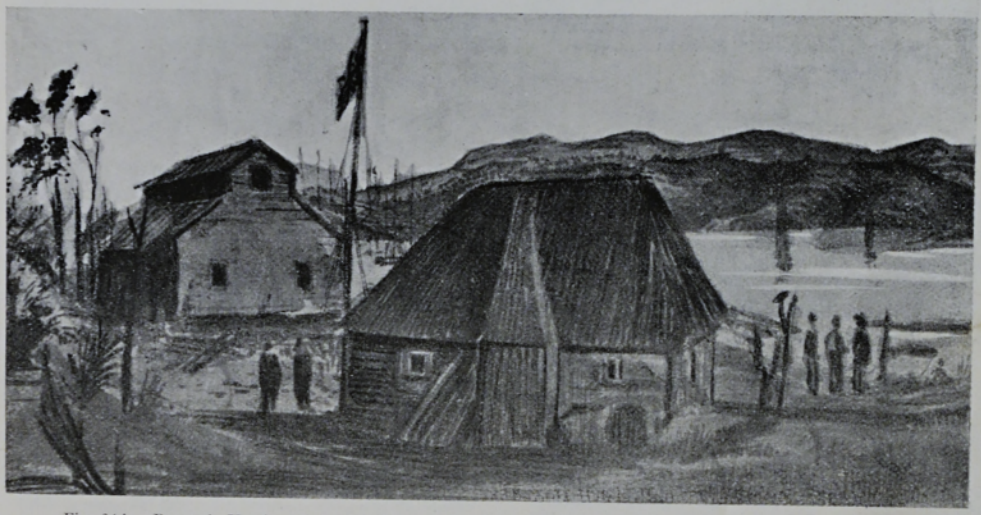


Fig. 34A.—Barrett's Hotel, and the first house built on the beach (Lambton quay). The latter stood on what is known as the Parliament Triangle (site of Temporary War Memorial). This illustration is from a sketch by Captain Stanley (H.M.S. *Britomart*), 1840, in the writer's possession.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] *Brees.*

Fig. 34B.—Barrett's Hotel, 1842*.

Mr. Brees writes:—"This house was taken out from England by Dr. Evans originally, but was subsequently purchased by Richard Barrett, and opened as an hotel. It is now kept by Mr. Suisted, who has greatly improved it. . . . The projecting wing consists of a billiard-room below, and a Freemason's hall above, and was built by the present landlord." The house beyond the hotel is the Medical Hall (Messrs. Dorset & Sutton), and the hills forming the east side of the harbour, and the district of the Hutt, bound the view.

*Hotel Cecil site.



By courtesy Sir Frederick R. Chapman (T. Allom, litho.) *[Photo by E. T. Robson.*

Fig. 35—Part of Lambton Harbour, comprising about one-third of the water frontage of the Town of Wellington. Drawn April, 1841, by Charles Heaphy, draughtsman to the N.Z. Coy. This view is from above Clay Point (Stewart Dawson's corner.)



Fig. 36—Key Map of Lambton Harbour, drawn by Mr. W. G. Harding from the original in Sir F. R. Chapman's possession.

Lambton Harbour.

1, Messrs. Willis' storehouse; 2, Wade's storehouse; 3, Losack's store; 4, Durie & Co.; 5, Mr. Grace's academy; 6, Messrs. Waters and Smith's stores; 7, Allen's store; 8, Taine's store; 9, Capt. Cole's; 10, L. Nattrass; 11, Dr. Johnstone's; 12, Cook's store; 13, Col. Wakefield's house (afterwards old Government House); 14, Dr. Evans; 15, H. St. Hill, Esq., J.P.; 16, R. Stokes, Esq.; 17, Temporary exchange and library; 18, Barrett's Hotel; 19, F. A. Molesworth's houses; 20, Dr. Fitz gerald's; 21, Hornbrooke's store; 22, Hay and McHattie's store; 23, Dr. Dorset's; 24, New Zealand Company immigration barracks; 25, Court House; 26, Michael Murphy's; 27, H. S. Harrison, Esq.; 28, Jail; 29, Capt. Chaffers; 30, Riddiford's; 31, R. D. Hanson; 32, Path to Owhariu; 33, South road to Porirua Valley; 34, Belsize Point (Pipitea); 35, Schooners "Jane"; 36, "Elizabeth"; 37, Cutter, "Harriet"; 38, Brig, "Patriot"; 39, New Zealand Company's barque, "Cuba"; 40, Ship, "London"; 44, American brig, "Emigrant"; 42, Chilian ship, "Morley"; 43, Chillian brig, "Heron"; 44, New Zealand Company's barque "Brougham"; 45, Schooner, "Kate"; 46, Ship, "Martha Ridgway"; 47, Kumutoto Point; 48, Town acre, No. 512; XXX., Native potato plantations.

SHIPPING ARRIVALS.

The following passengers arrived by the "Earl Stanhope" in 1841:—Mrs. Bell, Messrs. Bligh, Cook, F. Dunsford, Grenier and family, Harvey, Stone and family, R. G. Talbot, and the Rev. J. C. Gryllis.

The ship "Balley" (Capt. Sinclair), after a passage of 107 days, arrived at the Port on the 10th April, 1841. She brought from London some correspondence between the Government and the New Zealand Company; also the Constitutional Charter of New Zealand, and instructions for Governor Hobson.

Arrival of the Gertrude.

Another passenger ship, the "Gertrude," 560 tons register, commanded by Capt. T. F. Stead, left Gravesend, June 1841, and arrived at Port Nicholson on the 3rd November with 41 married couples, 28 single men, 16 single women, 35 children under fourteen, 39 under seven, and 16 children under one. Dr. Wm. Garrett was the surgeon superintendent. The passenger list is as follows:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Ade, George	22	—	—
Allan, James	39	—	—
Allan, Mary	—	39	—
Angell, Joseph	—	—	—
Ashbolt, Thomas	29	—	1
Ashbolt, Caroline	—	29	—
Atkinson, Henry	21	—	—
Atkinson, Mary	—	22	—
*Bagman, W. and A.	38	39	5
Bailey, Thos.	28	—	—
Bailey, Mary	—	26	—
Barnes, Wm.	36	—	4
Barnes, Harriett	—	36	—
Barnes, Wm. Robert	14	—	—
*Barnett, Wm. and C.	32	33	3
Barrow, Chas.	21	—	—
Bartlett, George	14	—	—
Benson, Wm.	18	—	—
Bragge, Richard	40	—	2
Bragge, Charlotte	—	36	—
Bragge, Alfred, 15; Jane	17	—	—
Brown, Amy	40	—	1
Chatfield, Edw.	16	—	—
Chittenden, Edw.	33	—	—
Chittenden, Lydia	—	33	—
Clarke, Rice Owen	25	—	—
Cole, Thomas	39	—	4
Cole, Eliza	—	36	—
Connell, Chas.	39	—	4
Connell, Ellen	—	36	—
Connell, Johanna, 14; Marg.	17	—	—
Coppin, Shail	32	—	—
Corkey, Dennis	35	—	4
Corkey, Mary	—	28	—
*Cox, Rob and Elizabeth	27	26	3
*Constantine, R. and Ann	29	22	3
Conway, Robert	20	—	—
*Day, Chas and Ann	30	31	2

*Did not embark.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Daysh, John Ings	33	—	6
Daysh, Eliza	—	28	—
Duling, Ann	22	—	—
*Dunstone, J. and Wife	33	30	5
Dunstone, Sam and Jane F.	23	22	—
Durrant, Wm.	25	—	—
Ellis, Jas. and Mary	30	27	2
Farmer, Edward	21	—	1
Farmer, Jemima	—	26	—
Forster, J. Rumsay	22	—	—
Galvern, Daniel	36	—	2
Galvern, Catherine	—	30	—
*Gapper, Bernard	35	—	4
Gapper, Mary	—	39	—
Garrett, Ellen	18	—	—
Garrett, William	—	—	—
Gill, John and Amelia	23	33	1
Gribble, Elias	38	—	—
Gribble, Eliza	19	—	—
Hall, Geo. and Charlotte	30	19	1
*Hallett, Jas. and Eliza	25	26	2
*Halnsworth, Jos.	31	—	2
Halnsworth, Sarah	—	30	—
Halnsworth, William	14	—	—
*Harris, Chas. and Mary	39	35	—
Hattersley, Geo. and Sarah	22	21	—
Inglesby, Ann	25	—	—
Jackson, Wm. and Grace	27	27	—
Jackson, John, 20; Sarah	23	—	—
Jackson, Jane, 18; Martha	15	—	—
Geffs, Geo. and Ann	35	30	2
Geffs, Louisa	14	—	—
Knowles, John	17½	—	—
Ladbroke, John	25	—	1
Ladbroke, Mary	—	24	—
Lingard, John	19	—	—
Lingard, Mary, 19; Richard	17	—	—
Loader, James	31	—	5
Loader, Judith	—	33	—
Lowden, Joseph	29	—	2
Lowden Phebe	—	27	—
Lowe, Frances	—	28	—
Lowe, Adrian	27	—	1
Lowe, Edward	19	—	—
March, Philip M.	29	—	1
March, Catherine	—	25	—
March, Robert and Ruth	31	26	2
Mannering, John	28	—	1
Mannering, Sophia	—	26	—
Martin, Ann	24	—	—

*Did not embark.

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Mitchell, J. and Mary	48	48	1
Mitchell, Eliza, 22; Wm.	20	—	—
Mitchell, Jas., 18; John, 16; Jos.	14	—	—
Norgrove, William	27	22	1
Osborne, Joseph	31	—	2
Osborne, Eliza	—	30	—
Parker, Thomas and Wife	28	30	3
Pike, William	29	31	5
Plimmer, John	28	—	3
Plimmer, Eliza	—	29	—
Plimmer, John (Junr.)	17	—	—
*Rider, John and Mary	25	26	1
Roe, Edward and Amelia	39	37	4
Roe, Amelia, 19; Edward, 17; Emily	14	—	—
Roe, Emily	14	—	—
Rowe, Wm. and Frances	39	38	3
*Rowse, Sol and Charl.	24	25	—
Russell, James	21	—	—
Samson, Robert	29	—	4
Samson, Susannah	—	29	—
Sherring, Stephen	17	—	—
Shotter, Richard	15	—	—
Thompson, Wm.	28	—	1
Thompson, Eliza	—	20	—
*Trask, Israel and Ann	34	33	4
Waller, Wm. and Mary	40	40	5
Weston, Samuel	27	—	3
Weston, Caroline	—	25	—
White, David	35	—	3
White, Isabella	—	30	—
Whiteman, Francis .... (widower).	40	—	3
Wilson, William	32	—	—
*Woodham, John and Eliza	37	38	4
Young, Edward	31	—	—
Young, Caroline Mary	—	27	—
Young, Phil and Mary Ann	25	24	—

BIRTHS ON BOARD.

Mrs. Jeffs, twins, boy and girl, 10th July.
Mrs. Garrett, girl, 8th September.

DEATHS ON BOARD.

Thomas Barnes, 8 months, 9th July.
Charles Jeffs, 13 days, 23rd July.
Ann Jeffs, 26 days, 5th August.
David Loader, 1 year 9 months, 16th September.

(Signed) WM. GARRETT,
November, 2nd, 1841.

Landed 3rd November, 1841.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter]

Fig. 36a.—Colonel Wakefield's residence (1840). Wellington Terrace, is on the left of the view. This building was the first Government House in the later sixties, and stood on the site of the old portion of the Parliament Buildings, built in the seventies.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter]

Fig. 36b.—Old St. Paul's Church, Government Reserve. This church was built in 1844, and stood about opposite the entrance to the Dominion Museum. The back portion of Colonel Wakefield's house is seen in the distance to the right. (See Museum Street.)

Chapter X.

The First Horticultural Show—Arrival of the "Birman"—Survey Cadets—Arrival of the "London"—Post Office Fire—Election Day—Races on the Pito-one Beach Raupo House Fire—Arrival of the "George Fyfe"—Swainson's Farm.

"Like rubies set in gold shall blush,
Your vineyards girt with corn,
And oil and wine and gladness gush
From Almathea's horn.
Cheer up! Cheer up! Your course then keep,
With dauntless heart and hand;
And when you've ploughed a stormy deep
Then plough a smiling land."

—Thos. Campbell, 1839.

The whole of January, and the first part of February were remarkable for a long continuance of fine dry weather. During this space, however, light showers at night were frequent, and there was at no time more than nine days and nights entirely without rain. Nothing could be more seasonable for the grain harvest in the Colony; and refreshing rains fell at the end of February to save the pasture on the hills from parching, and to keep the potato crop from injury.

The first Horticultural Show was held on the 24th January, 1842. Two cabbages, grown on mere shingle at Pito-one, within 30 yards of the sea-beach, weighed respectively 21½ and 12lbs. (Hybrid and early Fulham). Some of the kidney potatoes grown at the Hutt, from native seed, measured 9 inches in length. Specimens of the red flat turnip were shown, 19 inches in circumference, and weighing 2½lbs., and of the common white turnip, 21 inches in circumference, and weighing 3lbs. The wheat had full and large ears. Apples, the first fruits of trees imported from England, were exhibited. Every other sort of vegetable figured in the list of prizes, and seedlings geraniums and dahlias represented the flower garden.

The "Birman."

This ship, which has already been described in the opening chapter, was of 450 tons register, and was commanded by Capt. James Cleland. She left Gravesend in October, 1841, and arrived in February, 1842, with 53 married couples, 15 single men, 12 single women, 47 children under fourteen, 38 under seven, and 16 under one. 15 births and 12 deaths occurred on Board. The following persons, some of whom became well known in the settlement, augmented the rapidly increasing population:—

Name	Age	Wife's Age	No. of Children
Agaga, Thomas .... (a New Zealander).	19	—	—
Allen, Eli	20	—	—
Bell, John and Jane	34	39	4
Bell, Wm. and Hannah	39	39	4
Bell, Ann	15	—	—
Bradshaw, John and Mary Ann	28	22	—
Briggs, Martha	38	—	—
Buck, George and Mary	23	24	1
Burford, Robert	18	—	—
Cayley, Thos. and Mary A.	38	37	6
Carpenter, Robt. Holt	21	—	—
Carpenter, Harriet	—	23	—
Chapman, Henry	22	—	1
Chapman, Sarah	—	27	—
Chapple, Jas	30	—	2
Chapple, Maria	—	27	—
Clarke, —	—	—	—
Clapham, Joseph	38	—	3
Clapham, Sarah	—	37	—
Clapham, George, 18; Ellen	16	—	—
Clapham, William	14	—	—
Clapham, Sarah	20	—	—
Collis, Chas.	30	—	3
Collis, Ann	—	30	—
Cronin, Patrick	38	—	3
Cronin (Wife)	—	36	—
Crowther, Sam	20	—	1
Crowther, Eliza	—	18	—
Davey, William	37	—	4
Davey, Eliza	—	35	—
Day, Robert	26	—	—
Day, Sarah	—	20	—
Duck, John	21	—	1
Duck, Eliza	—	21	—
Dunn, Wm.	38	—	4
Dunn, Mary	—	37	—
Ferguson, Mary	30	—	—
Furniss, John	14	—	—
Furniss, Smith	17	—	—
Furniss, Wm., 28; Sarah	27	—	—
*Gili, George	20	—	—
Gillespie, Andrew	36	—	3
Gillespie, Christian	—	36	—
Harding, John	21	—	—
Harding, Emma	—	20	—
Haigh, Geo.	33	—	3
Haigh, Elizabeth	—	35	—
Harvey, Jane	14	—	—
Hill, James H.	26	—	—
Hobbs, Chas.	30	—	2
Hobbs, Sarah	—	31	—
Hodges, Wm.	24	—	1
Hodges, Elizabeth	—	21	—
Hodges, Chas., 20; L. Jane	19	—	—
Hunt, Geo. Prior	32	—	—
Hunt, Ann Sophia	—	26	—
Ladbroke, Wm.	23	—	—
Ladbroke, Eliza	—	22	—
Levi, Elizabeth	20	—	—
Lewis, Evan	39	—	4

Name	Age	Age Wife's	Children No. of
Lewis, Ann	—	—	—
Lismore, Geo.	24	—	—
Lismore, Mary Ann	—	22	—
Lowndes, Lewis	28	—	—
Lowndes, Mary Ann	—	25	—
Ludwell, Wm.	36	—	—
Ludwell, Harriet	—	35	—
Maxton, Samuel	26	—	—
Maxton, Henrietta	—	20	—
Mellor, James	28	—	1
Mellor, Mary	—	24	—
Mills, Chas.	38	—	5
Mills, Eliza Sophia	—	40	—
Milson, Daniel	30	—	—
Milson, Elizabeth	—	20	—
Monk, John	32	—	6
Monk, Phœbe	—	32	—
Morgan, Thomas	32	—	3
Morgan, Mary Ann	—	34	—
Nott, William	26	—	—
Nott, Ann	—	32	—
Parry, Thos.	28	—	—
Parry, Mary	—	21	—
Patterson, Rob	39	—	1
Patterson, Ellen	—	39	—
Patterson, Mary, 18; Wm.	15	—	—
Penfold, Stephen	31	—	4
Penfold, Harriet	—	32	—
Perkins, Geo.	23	—	—
Perkins, Sarah	—	22	—
Phillips, John	34	—	4
Phillips, Hannah	—	34	—
Read, John	35	—	—
Read, Prudence	—	38	—
Richards, Jas.	22	—	1
Richards, Sarah	—	23	—
Sarjent, Henry	25	—	2
Sarjent, Louiza Catherine	—	24	—
Solomon, Esther	18	—	—
Sparks, Jordan	28	—	1
Sparks, Mary Ann	—	22	—
Startup, Robert	23	—	1
Startup, Sophia	—	19	—
Stewart, Richard	30	—	5
Stewart, Mary	—	38	—
Stewart, Lewis, 18; Chas.	16	—	—
Taylor, George	38	—	2
Taylor, Sarah	—	27	—
Tonks, Wm.	35	—	5
Tonks, Jane	—	36	—
Torr, Joseph	27	—	3
Torr, Julia	—	29	—
Vaughan, Jas.	37	—	1
Vaughan, Jane	—	37	—
Waters, George	30	—	2
Waters, Susan	—	28	—
Waters, Thomas	16	—	—

*Did not Embark.

Some letters, written by a lady passenger on the "Birman," were published in "Chamber's Edinburgh Journal," 1848, No. 257, Vol. 9.

A few extracts are given as under:—

"Cape of Good Hope,
December 30th, 1841.

"Dearest Annie,

"Here we are at the Cape, and a delightful place it is, especially to us, who have been tossing for weeks on the billows. What a luxury is soft bread and fresh meat. Everything we could desire is brought on board to us and all very cheap. We have good wine at fourpence and sixpence a bottle, and fine mutton and beef at three half-pence a pound.

"Many of our companions would like to land here and finish the journey.

"Employment being plentiful and provisions cheap, but rents are high.

"We have had a favourable voyage, parted with sea sickness and have voracious appetites.

"This is the last day of the year and as warm as summer at Home.

"Grog was served on Christmas Day, and we are to have a pint of wine on New Year's Day.

"The doctor on board serves as chaplain also."

"Port Nicholson,
July 28th, 1842.

"Dearest Annie,

"After leaving the Cape we had a good voyage until nearing New Zealand. The captain diverted from the right course, and we were nearly wrecked; and should have run on some reefs but for the timely warning of a stranger who put off in a boat and was just in time to intercept us while within a few hundred yards of the sunken reef. The right track was discovered and we at length reached the harbour in safety.

"On getting on shore, we found what a wretched place we had come to.

"The building intended for our occupation had been appropriated by a ship load of emigrants who had the good fortune to arrive before us. The result was that we were crammed into a large empty storeroom, just like an old barn, filthy beyond description, and overrun with rats.

"Here a space was chalked out for each family on the rough flooring, and here our little property, together with rations for a fortnight were conveyed, and we were finally left for good and all to shift for ourselves.

"There were heart-breaking scenes. The most sanguine lost heart, and many women wept and wrung their hands.

"I could have done the same, but my husband wore such a dismal face that I forebore.

"We arranged our things as well as we could and curtained our corner off. Then went into the bush close by, cut some small twigs, made a broom, and swept the floor and walls. Our example was followed by others, and we found ourselves better off than on board ship as we could get in and out as we chose. We were banished to this outlandish place at the end of the earth and thought we would never stay here. We found the natives a fine lot of people; dark brown skin, and most of them tattooed in fanciful patterns, which suffices for clothes for some of them. Some are dressed in loin cloth and tattoe."

Wellington, October, 1841.

Dearest Annie,

"My husband rented a small piece of land, 60 x 24; barely sufficient for the site of a decent home, for £9 per year, and has built a small house on it, and has opened up a store. We sell whatever was bought and do business with Maoris and Pakeha, who daily flock to the store. We sell clothing, bread, potatoes, which

latter we buy from the Maoris. My husband earns a little at carpentry. Some of our fellow passengers are half starved for want of employment, and were in a miserable position in winter, when storms and tempests of rain prevailed. Once we could not venture out of doors for weeks together. We were sometimes soaked to the skin, for we could not hold an umbrella up.

"Gross immorality prevails amongst the Colonists. Some seem to have left every moral and religious obligation behind them. Bishop Selwyn has lately landed here; he is much liked at present. I hope his example and exertions, which are very much wanted, will be of general use. I retain my health wonderfully. My husband is well and picking up the language. The Maoris are fond of us, because we are uniformly kind to them. They call me ——, and are quite as familiar as you could be."

Wellington, December 11th, 1843.

Extracts:—

Dearest Annie,

"The country appears all mountains and vales. Trees everywhere which are always in full leaf, there being never sufficient frost to kill the foliage. As our stock increased, we had to use our building to accommodate it. We hired a house of two rooms, built of clay and thatched with toi-toi. Work is not too plentiful, about two days employment during the week for each. Auction sales take place on the arrival of vessels. Our credit being good we buy from natives and Colonists, some of whom sell the clothes from their backs through destitution. Some in good circles in England have parted with everything, lead miserable and degraded lives, skulking in the bush and drowning their sorrows in drink—when able. . . ."

The "Brougham."

Edward Jerningham Wakefield, in his diary for the month of September, refers to the arrival of the above vessel:—

"The 'Brougham,' after making a passage of 92 days last year to London with her cargo of oil and bone, returned on the 9th February, 1842, with a new Chief Surveyor for the Company, Mr. Brees, who superseded Captain Smith.

"He was accompanied by a large suite of young gentlemen, engaged by the Company for three years as 'Surveying Cadets.' I had met two or three of these on the Porirua Road when I came into town, with labourers and theodolites and other baggage, starting for the Manawatu. I remember laughing at their dandified appearance, and wondering what new arrivals had thus suddenly and without preparation taken to the bush. Everything about them was so evidently new; their guns just out of their cases, fastened across tight-fitting shooting jackets by patent leather belts; their forage caps of superfine cloth; and their white collars relieved by new black silk neckerchiefs. Some positively walked with gloves and dandy-cut trousers; and to crown all, their faces shone with soap. I sat down on the stump of a tree and vastly enjoyed the cockney procession, wondering how long the neatness of their appearance and the fastidiousness of their walk as they stepped over the muddy places (caused by a shower of rain the night before), would last.

"They considered me as one of the curiosities of the interior, turning up their

noses with evident contempt at my rough red woollen smock, belted over a coarse cotton check shirt, without neck-cloth, and stout duck trousers, and gaping with horror at my long hair, unshaven beard, and short black pipe, half hidden under a broad-brimmed and rather dirty Manilla hat. They appeared, too, to view with some distrust a sheath knife, about eighteen inches long in the blade, which I had made my constant companion and with which I was cutting up negro head tobacco."

Population—Prison—and Post Office.

The British population of the Company's settlement (writes Wakefield), "was at this time about 5000, including 3000 at Wellington and in the immediate vicinity, 150 at Whanganui, 1000 at Nelson, 600 at New Plymouth, and 200 in other parts of Cook Strait."

About sixty prisoners were at the Wellington gaol, chiefly mutinous or runaway sailors, "but there were some felons," states a newspaper of the 9th March, 1842, "and one person at least confined for debt only. They are all huddled together in a wretched Maori building, large enough for twelve or fifteen human beings at the most. We are told that the atmosphere is almost suffocating." The same authority states: "A decent building for a Post Office is also especially required. On Sunday last we saw Mr. Mantell stuffing an old potato-sack amongst the reeds of the dilapidated hut he occupies as Post Master, to prevent the wind from blowing the letters off the table on which he had assorted them for delivery. One-fifteenth part of the revenue collected here and remitted to Auckland would suffice for the buildings needed."

Arrival of the Ship "London."

On the 1st May, 1842, the "London" arrived at Wellington for the second time from England, with pasengers and cargo.

Mrs. Wills, one of the passengers, brought the first pheasants to New Zealand. A cock and three hens were landed in safety, and were passed on by Mrs. Wills to Mr. E. J. Wakefield, to have them placed under his charge. A hive of bees, also belonging to this lady, had unfortunately died on the passage.

The "London," 700 tons, commanded by Capt. Attwood, sailed from Gravesend, in January, 1842, with 55 married couples, 14 single men, 13 single women, 24 children under fourteen, and 15 under seven.

15 deaths and one birth occurred on board. One birth occurred on shore, after landing.

The passengers comprised the following:—

Name	Age	No. of Children
Abbott, M. E.	—	—
Acourt, Jas. and Cathie	—	—
Andrews, Wm. and Eliza	—	—
Attwood, Susannah	—	—
Barb, Jas. and Mary	—	2
Barratt, Wm. and Mary Ann	—	6
Bee, Francis and Ann	—	1
Benton, Tim and Mary	—	1
Benton, Elizabeth, 16; Francis	15	—
Bidmead, John and Sarah	—	1
Bird, Wm. and Mary	—	—
Brewer, Wm. and Caroline	—	3
Burley, —	—	—
Burling, Henry and Mary	—	5
Calvert, Will	—	—
Cattell, Jas. and Mary	—	4
Cattell, Wm. and Elizabeth	—	1
Chamberlain, Thomas and Susan	—	—
Cheesman, Mrs. Ann	—	2
Cheesman, Mrs. Robert	—	—
Collier, Jos. and Harriett Ann	—	1
Collins, J. Power and Marg.	—	3
Collins, Jeremiah	17	—
Conlan, Richard and Mary	—	1
Dale, Wm.	—	—
Dixon, Jos. and Mary	—	2
Dixon, Chas. and Mary	—	2
Dockray, Sam and Hannah	—	3
Dougherty, Mrs. Daniel	—	—

Name	Age	No. of Children
Dougherty, Mrs. Sarah	—	2
Eades, Wm. and Harriett	—	3
Edwards, Rob	—	5
Empson, Mrs. Thomas	—	—
Felgate, Geo. and Martha	—	3
Fitchett, John and Louise	—	7
Florence, Thos. and Celia	—	—
Hall, Wm. Jabez and Maria	—	5
Hamilton, Mrs. Will	—	—
Harvey, Wm. and Sarah	—	—
Harvey, Chas 21; Alfred	18	—
Harvey, John 17; Sarah	22	—
Herbert, Jos and Sarah	—	1
Hodder, Walter and Emma	—	1
Holder, Wm. and Martha	—	3
Mollingworth, E. and Phillis	—	2
Hurley, Alex and Ann	—	—
Ikin, John and Jane	—	1
James, John C. and Eliza	—	4
Jenkins, Wm. and Cath.	—	2
Jones, Hen. and Mary	—	4
Judd, John and Selina	—	1
Kelham, Mrs. Georgina	—	—
Kelham, Mrs. James	—	—
Lockyer, Thos. and Eliza	—	3
Loweston, A. Rushton	20	—
Marshall, D. Watt	—	—
Martin, Mrs. Emma	—	2
Mason, Wm. and Lucy Ann	—	—
Mason, Wm. Fred 14; L. Ann	16	—
Matthews, Ch. and Eliza	—	1
McCarthy, Jos and Mary Ann	—	—
Poulter, Samuel and Wife	—	—
Remington, John and Rebecca	—	—
Rider, Thomas	—	—
Rogers, Chas. and Elizabeth	—	—
Saunders, Jos and Rose	—	—
Saunders, William and Maria	—	—
Scott, James and Catherine	—	—
Shepherd, Mrs. William	—	—
Short, Jas. and Charlotte	—	4
Stockbridge, Steph and Mary	—	5
Tarr, John and Eliza	—	3
Tattle, John and Ann	—	4
Taylor, Jas. and Elizabeth	—	—
Telgate, Geo. and Martha	—	3
Thomas, Wm. and Sophia	—	2
Tomkins, John and Mary	—	4
Torre, Mrs. Henry	—	—
Wallace, Mrs. Richard	—	—
Whale, Nathaniel	—	—
White, Amelia	—	—
Williams, Dav and Eliza	—	2
Wills, Mrs. Margaret	—	—
Worsley, Thos. and Ann	—	—

Births.

To Mrs. M. A. McCarthy, Feb. 16, a son.

Rebecca Remington (May 2nd, 1942, daughter, at Port Nicholson).

Deaths 1842

Name	Age	No. of Children
Joseph Dixon	9m.	Jan. 3
Edwin Matthews	9m.	„ 25
John Jenkins	12m.	Feb. 2
Wm. Stockbridge	8m.	„ 4
Ed. Chamberlain	10m.	„ 5
Eliza Lockyer	6m.	„ 16
Phebe Edwards	36yrs.	„ 24
Henry Edwards	10m.	„ 28
William Barb	5m.	Mar. 5
Thomas Barb	2yrs.	„ 8
Chas. Burling	2yrs.	„ 9
Mary Barb	26yrs.	„ 17
Eliza Williams	19m.	„ 19
Jane Jenkins	2yrs.	„ 30
Mary Jones	6m.	Ap. 18

Sheep and Cattle.

On the 13th of May, 1842, a brother of Mr. John Carne Bidwill brought down a ship-load of sheep, cattle and horses from Sydney.

The latter were principally brood mares of the best New South Wales blood, which Mr. Molesworth and others had ordered

The Post Office and Court House Fire.

A fire, which Wakefield describes as an "awful conflagration," occurred on the 5th July, 1842. Some carpenters employed in erecting a house on the beach (Lambton Quay) near the court house (site of temporary Anzac Memorial) discovered flames issuing from the building which had long done duty as Post Office, Court of Justice, Police Office, and Church. The structure was burnt to the ground in half an hour.

Fortunately, Mr. Halswell and the Police Magistrate had for some time doubted the security of the edifice, so kept their documents at their respective homes, and some of the carpenters saved what was lying or blowing about in the Post Office. The whole damage done was estimated at nearly five pounds.

The Launching of the "Maori Davis."

The schooner "Maori Davis" was launched from Meech's shipbuilding yard,

Thorndon Quay, on the 5th August, 1842. It was the first vessel built for a bona fide native owner. Mr. Davis entertained a large number of European and Native friends, among whom were Dr. Featherston, Messrs. R. R. Strang, E. Halswell, Chiefs Wi Tako, Moturoa and others. The table was laid out in first-rate European order, the dinner was sumptuous, and the wines excellent.

Election of Aldermen.

Ever since the proclamation of the Borough in August, the settlers had looked forward with eagerness and excitement to the election for Aldermen and Mayor, which was set down for 3rd October, 1842. The Act provided that all male inhabitants should be entitled to register their votes with the sub-sheriff by paying one pound sterling; 350 persons availed themselves of the privilege. The usual competition took place between the gentry and the working men. Each party formed a committee, which suggested a list of Aldermen for election. Meetings were held, and canvassing began even before the registration of voters. Some of the registry fees were paid by the committees. The meetings were most stormy; and at one of them Dr. Evans was pulled off the table (upon which he had climbed in order to address his audience) by a visiting stockman from Australia.

On the day of the Poll, flags and a band were paraded on the beach with some of the popular candidates; distinctive cockades were worn; and the straw hut inside the Pa (Police Office), now used as the polling booth, was surrounded by agents of both parties, eager to force cards with their own list into the hands of each voter as he arrived. The usual tricks and intrigues were resorted to, and bribery in the shape of glasses of grog, was much in evidence.

The first Mayor of Wellington was Mr. George Hunter, one of the earliest colonists. He was of advanced years, with a large family, and a merchant of the first standing in the place. He was also a Justice of the Peace.

BURGESS ROLL FOR THE BOROUGH OF WELLINGTON, 1843.

Copied from the Printed Sheet kindly lent by Mr. W. E. Bethune.

1. Allen, W. ..... Manners Street
2. Allsdorf, Von C. ..... Lambton Quay.
3. Anderson, Archd. ..... Thorndon Quay.
4. Annear, Jas. ..... Sidney Street.
5. Baird, Jas. ..... Cuba Street.
6. Baird, John ..... Cuba Street.
7. Baker, Richd. ..... Lambton Quay.
8. Barr, John ..... Lambton Quay.
9. Bell, Jas. ..... Lambton Quay.
10. Bethune, Kenneth ..... Lambton Quay.
11. Bevan, Thos. ..... Lambton Quay.
12. Bewick, Wm. ..... Te Aro.
13. Bolton, Fredk. ..... Thorndon Quay.
14. Boulcott, Jos. ..... Te Aro.
15. Bould, Robt. ..... Tinakori Road.
16. Brees, S. C. ..... Hawkestone Street.
17. Brice, John ..... Terrace.
18. Brooke, S. ..... Pipitea Point.
19. Brown, R. ..... Lambton Quay.
20. Brown, W. H. ..... Lambton Quay.
21. Buck, Geo. ..... Thorndon Flat.
22. Buck, H. ..... Thorndon Flat.
23. Bull, Jas. ..... Pipitea Pa.
24. Butler, W. S. ..... Willis Street.
25. Catchpool, E. P. ..... Dixon Street.
26. Cimino, S. ..... Lambton Quay.
27. Clifford, C. ..... Thorndon Flat.
28. Collier, R. ..... Thorndon Quay.
29. Collins, Jas. ..... Thorndon Quay.
30. Cooper, W. A. ..... Te Aro.
31. Curtis, Geo. ..... Tinakori Road.
32. Davis, Ed. ..... Hawkestone Street.
33. Davis, Rowland ..... Lambton Quay.
34. Dimond, John ..... Tinakori Road.
35. Dorset, John ..... Lambton Quay.
36. Duck, J. ..... Ghuznee Street.
37. Duffield, G. ..... Berhampore.
38. Durie, David ..... Lambton Quay.
39. Edwards, G. ..... Hawkestone Street.
40. Evans, M. ..... Te Aro.
41. Evans, John ..... Thorndon Flat.
42. Featherston, I. E. ..... Terrace.
43. Fellingham, G. ..... Woolcombe Street.
44. Ferguson, John ..... Te Aro.
45. Fisher, Wm. ..... Willis Street.
46. Fitchett, John ..... Bolton Street.
47. Fitzherbert, W. ..... Farish Street.
48. Ford, Jas. ..... Te Aro.
49. Forster, J. R. ..... Willis Street.
50. Fox, Ed. ..... Hill Street.

51. Fuller, John ..... Manners Street.
52. Gower, John ..... Wright Street.
53. Guthrie, Thos. ..... Willis Street.
54. Guyton, Wm. ..... Te Aro.
55. Hansard, J. T. ..... Manners Street.
56. Hanson, R. D. ..... Terrace.
57. Hay, Wm. ..... Te Aro.
58. Hendry, Thos. ..... Cuba Street.
59. Hewitt, Alf ..... Lambton Quay.
60. Hill, H. St. ..... Hawkestone Street.
61. Hort, A. ..... Abel Smith Street.
62. Hort, A., Junr. ..... Te Aro.
63. Hort, Alfd. ..... Te Aro.
64. Houghton, Robt. ..... Willis Street.
65. Hume, Peter ..... Willis Street.
66. Hunter, Geo. ..... Willis Street.
67. Isaac, David ..... Lambton Quay.
68. Jenkins, Robt. ..... Manners Street.
69. Johnson, David ..... Te Aro.
70. Johnson, Ed. ..... Lambton Quay.
71. Johnson, John ..... Lambton Quay.
72. Johnson, Wm. ..... Manners Street.
73. Kelham, Jas. ..... Mt. Albyn.
74. Kemble, Robt. ..... Murphy Street.
75. Kennedy, Thos ..... Te Aro.
76. Knox, F. J. ..... Willis Street.
77. Langdon, R. ..... Herbert Street.
78. Levin, Nat ..... Lambton Quay.
79. Levy, Sol. ..... Mount Cook.
80. Lewis, Dav. ..... Tinakori Road.
81. London, H. ..... Terrace.
82. Lloyd, John ..... Lambton Quay.
83. Lyall, Alex. ..... Lambton Quay.
84. Lyon, Wm. ..... Lambton Quay.
85. M'Carthy, J. ..... Te Aro.
86. M'Kenzie, T. ..... Ghuznee Street.
87. M'Laggan, J. ..... Terrace.
88. M'Nally, Jas. ..... Lambton Quay.
89. Mitchell, F. ..... Lambton Quay.
90. Monsheer, C. ..... Lambton Quay.
91. Moore, Geo. ..... Lambton Quay.
92. Muir, J. Wm. ..... Manners Street.
93. Michol, Wm. ..... Pipitea Pah.
94. Norgrove, Wm. ..... Lambton Quay.
95. Omeara, Timy. ..... Park Street.
96. Park, Robt. ..... Terrace.
97. Partridge, T. M. ..... Te Aro.
98. Penny, C. M. ..... Te Aro.
99. Pharazin, C. ..... Pipitea Pah.
100. Pike, Wm. ..... Thorndon Flat.
101. Pilcher, S. ..... Wright Street.
102. Pratt, T. D. ..... Te Aro.
103. Prince, Ed. ..... Tinakori Road.
104. Rae, Thos. ..... Lambton Quay.
105. Reading, J. B. ..... Terrace.
106. Reid, Alex ..... Te Aro.
107. Reid, H. ..... Lambton Quay.
108. Rhodes, W. B. ..... Te Aro.
109. Richardson, T. ..... Willis Street.
110. Roberts, Jas. ..... Thorndon Flat.
111. Robertson, A. ..... Willis Street.
112. Roe, Ed. S. ..... Manners Street.
113. Roe, Ed., Junr. ..... Manners Street.
114. Roots, John ..... Thorndon Flat.
115. Ross, Hugh ..... Lambton Quay.
116. Saint, Thos. ..... Manners Street.
117. Sayers, B. ..... Lambton Quay.
118. Scott, Geo. ..... Will.
119. Sharp, Chas. ..... Terrace.
120. Shelton, Wm. ..... Lambton Quay.
121. Sheppard, Wm. D. ..... Terrace.
122. Squib, C. H. ..... Herbert Street.
123. Stacey, J. ..... Thorndon Flat.
124. Stafford, Ed. ..... Lambton Quay.
125. Stevens, C. ..... Thorndon Flat.
126. Stokes, J. M. ..... Woolcombe Street.
127. Stratford, G. A. ..... Lambton Quay.
128. Strang, R. R. ..... Woolcombe Street.
129. Suisted, C. ..... Lambton Quay.
130. Sutton, R. ..... Lambton Quay.
131. Taine, Jas. ..... Lambton Quay.
132. Tomlin, John ..... Hobson Street.
133. Vavasour, Wm. ..... Thorndon Flat.
134. Villiers, Wm. ..... Ghuznee Street.
135. Vincent, W. E. ..... Ghuznee Street.
136. Wade, J. ..... Te Aro.
137. Waitt, Robt. ..... Te Aro.
138. Wallace, John ..... Lambton Quay.
139. Wallace, J. H. ..... Lambton Quay.
140. Wallace, W. E. ..... Te Aro.
141. Ward, Jas. ..... Te Aro.
142. Waters, Geo. ..... Te Aro
143. Waterson, J. ..... Thorndon Flat.
144. Watt, J. ..... Tinakori Road.
145. Watson, T. H. ..... Thorndon Flat.
146. Welsh, H. ..... Lambton Quay.
147. Whabby, T. ..... Tinakori Road.
148. White, J. ..... Willis Street.
149. Wilson, J. ..... Willis Street.
150. Woodward, J. ..... Hawkestone Street.
151. Yule, John ..... Te Aro.
152. Yule, Moses ..... Te Aro.

It appears that although 350 persons paid the fee of £1 0s. 0d, only 152 names were printed.

MUNICIPAL COUNCIL, 1842.

Returned at the first Election of Aldermen for the Borough of Wellington.

Mayor.

George Hunter, Willis St., Merchant .... 273 votes.

Aldermen.

William Lyon, Lambton Qy., Storekeeper .... 237 ,,
William Fitzherbert, Farish St., Merchant .... 220 ,,
John Wade, Te Aro, Auctioneer .... 212 ,,
George Scott, Willis St., Carpenter .... 196 ,,
F. A. Molesworth, Hutt River, Farmer 182 ,,
John Dorset, Lambton Qy., Surgeon .... 176 ,,
Robert Waitt, Te Aro, Merchant .... 164 ,,
William Guyton, Te Aro, Merchant .... 155 ,,
Abraham Hort, Te Aro, Merchant .... 155 ,,
Edward Johnson, Lambton Qy., Merchant .... 151 ,
Robert Jenkins, Manners St., Publican 149 ,,

Reserve List.

Out of which all Extraordinary Vacancies were to be supplied.

John Howard Wallace, Merchant, Lambton Quay .... 144 votes.

Richard Davis Hanson, Solicitor, Wellington	126	,,
Wm. Anthony Cooper, Carpenter, Te Aro	125	,,
Edward Daniell, Gentleman, Te Aro	124	,,
Thos. M. Machattie, Merchant, Lambton Qy.	122	,,
Henry Taylor, Storekeeper, Willis St.	117	,,

(N.Z. Journal, 18th March, 1843, p. 66.)

The Corporation Ordinance was disallowed soon after the Election because it placed the power of establishing beacons and lighthouses in the hands of the Corporation.

The only lands vested in the Corporation of Wellington were the belt reserved round the town for ornament and recreation, and the land which might be reclaimed from the sea.

The Municipality of Wellington had been in existence nearly a year when this disallowance put an end to its operations. After the death of Mr. Hunter, Mr. Wm. Guyton had been elected Mayor. No taxes were imposed. Measures were passed for the preservation of the town belt, formations of markets and slaughter-houses, maintenance of roads and streets and other useful local purposes. Meetings which were well attended were held twice a week at 10 o'clock a.m.

The funds consisted entirely of fees paid on the registration of voters (Burgess Roll), in October, 1842, amounting to £370 12 6d. This sum was spent as follows:—£118 for roads and street repairs; £15 rent for Town Hall (Exchange); £50 for Town Surveyor's salary; £42 15s. for Town Clerk; £7 for messengers; £37 for constables; £8 for making up a rate book; £2 10s. for engraving a Borough Seal; £5 5s. for large map of the beach frontage; £12 12s. for law expenses; and £72 for printing and stationery from the two newspaper offices. (Wakefield's Adventure, p.p. 689-692.)

The undermentioned ships, with cargo and passengers, were among the shipping arrivals during 1841:—

"Clifford": Messrs. E. Cording; J. H., J., and E. Cook; J. Watson, senr. and junr.; D. G. and R. Cook (Brett).

"Clifton": Messrs. J. Harris; C. Howe; —Weatherley; J. Bills, Chitty; R. Collins; T. and W. B. Howe; G. K. Smith, Surgeon; M. Stratford; W. Mosday; J. Kibblewhite. (N.Z. Journal, 27th Nov., 1841.)

"Clydeside": Messrs. R. Scott; Summers; Strang; Todd, Imrie; D. Gallan; R. Dickie; J. Duncanson; K. Mathieson.

H.M.S. "Driver."

"Elbe," of New York, wrecked 15th December, 1841.

The barque "Winwick" was wrecked at Lyall Bay (or False Bay). One account states that the captain mistook Lyall Bay for Port Nicholson and ran in boldly, but finding his error, let go his anchor and held on for some time. Meetings re the two wrecks were held on the 11th and 12th December, 1841, and a resolution was passed that a temporary lighthouse be erected. Messrs. J. H. Wallace, J. Wade, A. Ludlam, J. C. Crawford, Evans, Molesworth, Waitt, Wicksteed, Guyton, and others attended.

"Eleanor," Capt. Holderness. In 1841 destroyed by fire.

"Gem," 27th September, 1841: Messrs. Bell, Ankatell and Arrowsmith.

The "Chelydra" departed for Auckland with soldiers and mechanics. Mr. D. Sinclair was a passenger.

Races on the Pito-one Beach.

Grand horse races had been appointed to come off on 20th October, 1842, on the beach at Pito-one. Nine of the best horses had been entered some months before at ten guineas each. The horses were in regular training; jockey jackets and caps

were being made; top boots and whips sought out; and betting books were pulled out at the hotels, the club and other lounges.

Jerningham Wakefield was appointed Clerk of the Course, and "Bob" Jenkins Steward. A day was selected on which a very low tapering-tide would leave a hard sandy beach uncovered. The distance was about a mile and three-quarters, from the mouth of the Hutt to Pito-one Pa. It poured with rain on the 19th, and Mr. Molesworth's house, where Wakefield spent the night, was full of sporting characters, including some of the gentlemen riders for next day, busy drying themselves after the soaking they had received coming from town.

Next morning (the 20th), the village of Aglionby (opposite side of the river), was in an uncommon state of agitation; the stable yard of the neat little inn was full of grooms and horses, And clodhoppers, dressed in their best, were coming down the path along the river bank, with their wives and children; for a general holiday had been agreed upon.

Mr. Watt's pink coat, the only one in the Colony, adorned Wakefield's person, and as the latter rode out of the inn yard in full Clerk of the Course's uniform, he excited universal admiration.

Te Puni was begged to have the native dogs tied up and to keep the pigs at home.

The company began to arrive from Wellington. Carts, waggons, bullock-drays were all pressed into the service, and the line of road was a miniature representation of Epsom. Six or eight of the ladies came over in a spring-cart containing chairs covered with flags; and the only gig in Wellington, imported from New South Wales, brought over the chemist of Medical Hall and two shopkeepers. One waggon contained the band of music; and a large flotilla of boats of all sizes and shapes brought over those who had no carts or horses or were too lazy to walk.

Booths, tents and stalls were rapidly put up, and one man wheeled a barrow about selling "ginger-pop." The "Coming in" was close to Colonel Wakefield's old house, and there a cold collation had been provided for the ladies. The grand stand consisted of a few planks on the top of eight or ten water-butts outside the fence, supporting the chairs out of the carts.

The Clerk's duties multiplied. Firstly, in explaining to a party of natives why they should not lie basking on the middle of the track (the beach). Secondly, to implore a gang of whalers either to haul their boat right up, or push her nose off the beach; to get the sails of another boat, moored close off, furled so as not to flap about in the horses' eyes; and finally to stop the band as the horses were coming.

It was a brilliant cloudless day, with the heat of the sun just tempered by a light air from the southward as the tide made.

Five or six hundred people were assembled by eleven o'clock, when the horses started.

Seven horses started, as one of the nine had paid forfeit, and another had been killed some weeks before by a bullock which scoured the beach of the town in the paroxysm of fury which cattle often display upon being landed after a long voyage. The following horses started:—Mr. Watt's "Figaro," ridden by owner. Mr. Molesworth's "Calmuc Tartar," ridden by owner. Mr. Virtue's "Marksman," ridden by owner. Mr. Geo. Hunter's "Temperance," ridden by Dorset. Mr. Bannister's "Sulky," ridden by Wade. Capt. Buckley's "Daylight," ridden by owner. Mr. Revan's "Mazeppa," ridden by Tyser.

Sweepstakes for ten guineas each, gentlemen riders. Heats of one mile and three-quarters.

One Mile Sweepstake, one pound each. Mr. Revan's "Dandy," ridden by Dr. Dorset. Colonel Wakefield's "Beau," ridden by Mr. Watt. Mr. G. Hunter's "Wai-ake-ake," ridden by owner. Mr. Allen's grey gelding, ridden by owner. Mr. Virtue's bay mare.

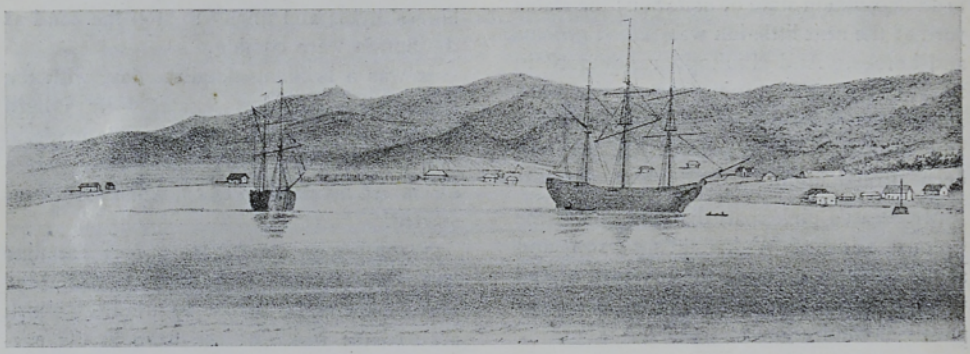
One Mile, one pound a side. Mr. C. Von Alzdorf's bay pony. Mr. Lyon's cart horse beat Mr. Virtue's cart horse.

One Mile, five pounds a side. Colonel Wakefield's "Beau" beat Mr. Virtue's bay mare.

About thirty gentlemen on horseback followed in procession behind the ladies' cart on the road to town in the afternoon, and the day was closed with a race dinner at Barrett's hotel.

house towards the Flat that was destroyed was Willis and Co's. The wind was from the north-west, and the fire spread with fearful rapidity, the pieces of blazing thatch flying along to other houses a hundred yards distant and igniting them immediately. Several houses were torn down to prevent the fire spreading. A large number of sailors from the shipping acted well in concert under their commanders—several houses were cut down and the thatch carried bodily into the sea.

Lloyds, Ross, Adams, Brown's hotel, Brady, Yonding, Castle, Miller's lodging house, Dr. Grace's, Evans' Office, Harvey (wooden houses), "Keen-Copo-Nat" (Maori building), Young's hotel (wooden), Durie and Co., store, Hunter and Co., store, Willis



[*From a print by Gamble & McKee, in the writer's possession.*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

Fig. 37—Te Aro Beach, South East Extremity of the Harbour, 1841.

1. George Duppa's House and Tent (Oriental); 2. Schooner *Portenia;* 3. Taranaki Pa (or Te Aro); 4. Barque *Lady Nugent,* near Rhode's Pier; 5. Capt. Daniells; 6. Commercial Inn; 7. Ridgway, Guyton and Earp.

The Beach Fire.

Towards one o'clock on the 9th November, 1842, Lloyd's bakehouse was found to be on fire. This house was situated about 400 yards on the Te Aro Flat side of Colonel Wakefield's residence. The fire commenced on acre No. 488, and ended at the public reserve adjoining section 483; from there it extended up Te Aro Flat, destroying a large number of houses on the beach. The last and Co., store, and fifteen other houses were razed to the ground.

Besides the above destroyed by fire, many Maori houses were pulled down.

The damage was estimated at from £5,000 to £10,000 in house property, and £2,000 to £2,500 in goods. The only sufferers in the wholesale houses were Messrs. Rout and Willis and Co. Willis and Co.'s large wooden building at the

other end of the harbour was uninsured.

Out of the ashes of the raupo thatch, sprang substantial brick and wooden stores and taverns, with slate or shingle roofs, and heaps of melted glass and other rubbish were cleared away from the site of one of the merchant's stores, to make room for the foundations of the Scotch church. Within two or three months, this part of the beach was more thickly populated than before, and no vestige of the fire remained.

Some of the Natives had joined in the subscription for the sufferers, and others offered their services to rebuild houses without payment. They had been exceedingly active in their exertions on the night of the fire; grateful, no doubt, for the like exertions of a body of settlers which had saved the greater part of the Te Aro Pa from destruction in the same way some months before. It is recorded that the outer fence of their Pa was carried out fifty yards beyond where it had formerly stood, instead of agreeing to Colonel Wakefield's renewed instances that they should quit the location for their own reserves. The natives of the Pipitea Pa soon after followed this example, apparently aware that the Governor's restrictions as to the alienation of their occupied land had not defined any limits.

Society Notes.

The following appeared in the N.Z. Journal, dated 6th August, 1842, and copied from the Taunton Journal, 29th July, 1841:—

"Mr. Arthur Whitehead, Surveyor, and William Curling Young, a highly intelligent gentleman, give their first impressions of Society in Wellington.

"The progress of refinement has been very rapid. The furnishing of the house, the style of the dinner parties, and the dress of the ladies differ in no essential point from those in England. Balls, dinner parties and picnics—placards are stuck about, and the general appearance of the place resembles Hastings or Brighton."

Picnics.

Picnics began to multiply as the season of the anniversary approached. Among the most pleasing of these was a picnic given by Messrs. Clifford and Vavasour, who had cleared their section, half a mile beyond Captain Daniell's farm (Trelissick) on the Porirua Road. They were in time to ask their fellow passengers in the "Fife" (who were going on to Nelson), into a tent in the midst of their first clearing. A party of the ladies of Wellington joined the merry throng.

Arrival of the "George Fife."

The "George Fife," 460 tons, commanded by Capt. George Pyke, sailed from Gravesend in June, 1842, for Wellington and Nelson. She arrived in October with 19 married couples, 3 single men, 2 single women, 6 children under fourteen, 13 under seven, and 4 under one. Dr. Philip Williams was surgeon superintendent.

The passenger list contained the following names: —

Name	Age	No. of Children
Aldred, Miss	—	—
Balharty, David and Mary	—	3
Barnett, Reuben and Eliza	—	—
Bolton, Edward	27	—
Broadbent, Wm. and Honorah	—	—
Buckland, Mr. and Mrs.	—	—
Burnett, Alex and Jane	—	1
Champney, Mr.	—	—
Christian, Miss	—	—
Clifford, Mr.	—	—
Coster, Mr. and Mrs.	—	—
Coster, Chas.	18	—
Dillon, Hon. C. A.	—	—
Donald, Mr. and Family	—	—
Firth, Jas. and Hannah	—	1
Fitzgerald, Mr. and Mrs.	—	—
Fox, Mr. and Mrs.	—	—
Godfrey, Henry	—	—
Haigh, Mr.	—	—
Hammond, Mat. and Sarah	—	1
Hammond, Richard and Amelia	—	2

Name	Age	No. of Children
Harris, David and Caroline	—	1
Hirst, Sydney and Mary	—	2
Jones, Francis and Rosa	—	5
Kearsley, James	—	—
Kinniburg, Dav. and Jane	—	5
Ledgard, Danl. and Ann	—	—
Lewis, Wm. and Emma	—	—
Martin, Alice	18	—
May, Mr.	—	—
Remnant, Jas. and Hannah	—	—
Reynolds, Ed. and Harriet	—	4
Rhodes, Israel and Martha	—	—
Riddle, Geo. and Marion	—	2
Secker, Dinah	23	—
Thairlwall, Mr.	—	—
Vavasour, Mr.	—	—
Webster, Mr.	—	—
White, Mr.	—	—

Arrived December 29th, 1842.

(N.Z. Journal 27th May, 1843, p. 127.)

Mr. Swainson was at this time worried by "Dog's Ear" (Taringa-kuri), and other natives. He had hired three sections, of 100 acres each, of untouched forest-land on the banks of the Hutt (Fig. 40), and fondly made plans for laying this out in patches of cultivation, and sheltered by belts of timber. He built a substantial farmhouse for his family and another for his labourers, and had cleared about two acres in which a fine crop of wheat for seed was just coming to perfection. Taringa Kuri; who had established himself close to the house, at first promised to cut only what Mr. Swainson pointed out to him, and pretended only to want one crop in return for his trouble.

But, notwithstanding repeated mediations of Mr. Spain, or of Mr. Clarke, junior, the deceitful chief had cleared all the wood indiscriminately off a large tract of ground. Belt after belt, clump after clump, fell beneath the merciless axes of his followers, and the native clearing at length reached to within a few yards of Mr. Swainson's house and the little patch of wheat. They now openly laughed at their victim, and told him to "look out" for as the dry weather came on, they should set fire to the fallen wood.

Mr. Swainson approached the Police Magistrate and Crown Prosecutor for an indictment and an injunction, without avail. However, the clearing was burned off without damage to his wheat and his thatched roofs; potatoes were planted; a Pa was built on the river bank; and in October (1841), the natives were living there permanently, and encroaching still further on a large portion of the valley, in any part of which they forbade white men from settling. The clearings of the Ngatirangatahi, Rauparaha's especial servants, extended nearly a mile along the banks, and they carefully stopped every white man who began to clear or saw even in parts that had never before been occupied.

Notwithstanding the worries occasioned by the natives, the Christmas festival was celebrated with "right merrie" sports in Wellington. A cricket match between two clubs which had practised for some months, quoits, swings and other diversions, were numerously attended on Te Aro Flat; and, to the credit of the community be it spoken, not a single case of drunkenness or disorderly conduct disfigured the pleasant associations of the day.

The past season was reckoned rather an inclement one in New Zealand; but barley was cut in the beginning of December on the banks of the Hutt, which weighed 74 pounds to the bushel.

At the Show of the Horticultural Society on the 27th December, 1842, prizes were given for every class of vegetable, for wheat, barley, oats, rye-grass, turnips and pot-herbs, and for strawberries, cherries, gooseberries and black currants. Flowers were judged,

and there were three prizes for cottagers' gardens on the Hutt and near the town.

Shipping Arrivals.

The undermentioned ships arrived during the year 1842, with passengers for Wellington:—

"Prince of Wales": Messrs. Birnie; Crummer; Gould; J. Johnston; Joseph and H. Marshall.

"Bernian": Messrs. G. Buck; J. Hurley; E. Lewis; H. Buck; C. H. Gillespie; and T. Cayley.

"Bombay": Messrs. R. Eames; J. Gibbs; Amelius Smith, T. Parkinson; H. Hughlings; G. Saunders; F. Bradey (second trip); Gell; and Dr. Hodgkinson.

"Bronan": Mr. Duck and wife.

"Essex": Dr. R. L. Vane; and Messrs. A. and C. Aubrey.

"Exporter": Messrs. W. Allen; J. and Jas. Hyams; J. Roe; and K. Samuel.

"Esther": Messrs. C. Alzdorf and J. G. Rush.

"Fifeshire": Messrs. Cullen and T. W. Trower.

"Indemnity": Dr. J. Hoggard; J. Hunter; J. Coleman; A. Dowstand; and A. and H. Betts.

"Explorer": Mr. J. Collier.

"Lord Auckland" (Capt. Jardine): Messrs. T. O'Malley; Barnicoat; and Otterson. The "Lord Auckland" was wrecked later, and the remains are on the Otaki beach.

The "Mary Ann Wade" was the first vessel built in Wellington; Capt. Tulett was in charge.

"Maria Theresa": Messrs. R. Hyrons and T. Hooper.

"New York Packet": Messrs. C. Brewster; J. Constable; R. Beamish; — Heatherane; A. W. Hort;—Shepher.

"Regia": Dr. Croverow; Messrs. J. Lean and Crope.

"Scotia": Mr. H. F. Eager

"Thomas Sparkes": Messrs. J. Cudby and J. H. Marriott.

"Three Brothers": Mr. S. Howland.

"Tobago": Messrs. Ferguson; Hornbrook; and Lord.

"The "Tomatin," with Mrs. Martin (wife of Judge Martin), the Bishop of New Zealand (Dr. Selwyn), and others, arrived in May, 1842.

Chapter XI.

The First Windmill—French Man-of-War—Wairau Conflict—Volunteering—Te Rauparaha and Rangihaeata—Military Aid—Te Rauparaha's Visit to Wellington and his Capture at Taupo.

"Hist'ry paints what he hath done.
Maori valour's bravest son—
Te Rauparaha, Te Rauparaha!
Quick of eye and lithe of limb,
Warriors bent the knee to him!—
Bold of heart and strong of hand,
Formed to rule and to command!"

—Thos. Bracken, 1890.

On the 11th January, 1843, the Colonial brig arrived, bringing Lieutenant Shortland with his suite, and Mr. Spain.

The former was invited to a ball at Mrs. Daniell's house, and was féted in every possible way, and was invited to dine at the Club, and his levee was fully attended.

Anniversary Day.

The Third Anniversary was celebrated with great éclat. £150 was subscribed for the amusements, and a large number of natives were persuaded by Mr. Halswell and others to attend.

Pomare, the chief of the Ngatimutunga who had six or seven years before forsaken this place for the Chatham Islands, and his eldest son, besides Richard Davis and Te Puni, were all among the throng who came in front of the stand to go through their war-dance before the ladies and the Acting-Governor (Mr. Shortland) and his wife.

Wi Tako led the speeches, and Te Puni recited an old Maori legend, starting in the accustomed dirge-like manner, and working up to an impassioned climax, finally to head them in a sham charge down the Pa, about a hundred yards off, where they dispersed.

A rifle match was an event of the day. Mr. Moore won at 50 yards; Mr. Suistead at 100 yards; and Mr. Crawford at 150 yards.

The flax cleaning expert prize for Maoris was competed for by 43 candidates; the time limit was 15 minutes. The prize was won by E. Tuna, 2lbs. 5¾oz., and Ko Taweri (the same quantity) so the amount of the prize, five pounds, was divided.

The teetotallers had a pleasant party and a tea-meeting at Wilkinson's gardens* (Oriental Bay).

War Alarms.

In 1843, news reached the Colony of the disturbed state of Europe, and fears were entertained that England would shortly be engaged in war with France

*N.Z. Journal, 8th July, 1843, p. 177.

or some other great naval power, and that the settlers, in their defenceless condition, would be at the mercy of the foe. Some agitation took place with regard to the matter, and the Gazette of March, 1843, contained the following paragraph:

"We have been informed on undoubted authority that an extensive battery is about to be erected on Somes Island, and this entirely free of cost to the public; also, that estimates of the same have been accepted in the right quarter."

In spite of war alarms, the Colonists were busily employed in their various avocations.



Fig. 38—The Beach from Taranaki Pa, at Te Aro, 1843. [*Brees.*

The Wellington Almanack was first published this year (1843), and cheese began to be made in the Colony with tolerable success.

The first windmill in the Colony was built about this time (March, 1843), and several tanneries were busy at work near the town. The tanneries found both the bark of the hinau, from which the natives got their dye, and the bark of the towai, or "black birch," highly suited to their purposes.

The 1843 Comet.

A Comet was seen on the 4th March, 1843, in the south-west, remaining visible for nearly a month. The clearness of the atmosphere added to its beautiful appearance. The nucleus was like a small star, and the tail of uncommon brilliancy, subtended an angle of 36 degrees as observed from Wellington.*

A Civic Reception.

The first French man-of-war to come in the harbour since the formation of the Colony, arrived on the 12th May, 1843, and was greeted with a salute from the shore.

Commander Bérard landed on Te Aro beach on the 14th, being received by the Mayor, Aldermen and others, and at 10 o'clock went to the Town Hall (Fig. 39), where the Mayor read an address in English, rendered in French by Alderman Fitzherbert, and signed by the Mayor.

This letter was answered on the 21st May.

The undermentioned vessels and their passengers were among some of the arrivals during the year 1843:—

"City of London": Mr. Houghton.

"Fyfe": Judge Martin and Mr. Wm. Fox.

* Wakefield's Adventure, pp. 581-582.

"Governor": Messrs. W. Tankersley and J. Walden.

"H.M.S. Hazard."

"Lady Leigh": Mr. Wm. Fitzherbert.

"North Star": Captain Best and Mr. F. D. Bell.

"Phoebe": Messrs. J. Boddington, J. Smith (Councillor); Rev. J. Duncan.

"Tyrian": Messrs. G. and L. Levy and Crempton.

"Ursula": Messrs. Atkinson; F. Dillon Bell (Asst. Secretary to the New Zealand Company); Budder; Couper; P. Hunt; Huntrace, Flitcher; Frazer; W. Spinks; J. Walton; I. Windsor; Withers.

"William Stoveld": Mr. Wm. Dunn.



[*Brees.*

Fig. 39—The Exchange, Reading Room and Town Hall, 1843, by Ridgway's Wharf, beyond which is Rhode's Wharf and Te Aro Pa. Messrs. Simmonds & Hoggard's Mill (Mt. Victoria slopes, site of de Luxe Theatre) in the distance. The Misses. Hoggard were known as the "Maids of the Mill."

Wairau Conflict.

A public meeting was held at the Exchange in June, 1843, after the arrival of the "Victoria" at the Port, bringing news of the conflict between the Europeans and Natives at Wairau.

Mr. George Hunter presided. The report of the committee of public safety, appointed at the public meeting held on the 19th June, was considered, and a Volunteer Corps was formed, under the sanction and superintendence of the Mayor, the Justices of the Peace, and Mr. McDonogh, the Police Magistrate, who swore them in as special constables, under the command of Major Durie, Major Baker, Captain Sharp and Mr. McDonogh, Director of Arms. A battery was built, mounted with two 18-pounders and placed on Flag Staff Hill, while the necessary measures were taken to store all the powder in the settlement under the control of the authorities.

On the 18th June, 1843, Capt. Richards, of the Government brig, "Victoria," wrote as follows to Mr. A. E. McDonogh:—

"I have the honour to report that at the repeated request of the Chief Magistrate of Nelson, I consented, on his representation of the urgency of the case, to depart so far from the strict letter of my instructions as to convey that officer and a Justice of the Peace, together with 35 men, to the Wairau, to apprehend on a warrant, two native chiefs. That expedition having terminated disastrously with loss of life and total dispersion of the party, I deemed it proper to proceed here for the purpose

of procuring medical assistance for any who might be wounded.

I have, etc., R Richards."

(Vide New Zealand Journal, 25th May, 1844, p. 472.)

In "Wakefield's Adventure," page 603, the following extracts occur:—"When we reached Tunuhaere, strange reports were shouted to us from the Pas and potato gardens as we glided lazily along in the glowing sunset. . . . . A shout came clear and distinct over the water, and I felt faint at each word: 'There has been a fight'; and "Rauparaha killed Wide-awake and 40 white people—no natives were killed.' I tried to laugh it off, and 'Kuru' kept telling me it was all 'tito' (lies). But from each little settlement or hut the same story still rang, with varying additional circumstances, but all agreeing that Wide-awake was dead. I thought they meant my uncle in Port Nicholson, and could not understand how any fighting could have occurred there. . . . . There was no longer any doubt. An Englishman had seen the Government brig arrive in Wellington and land Mr. Tuckett, the Chief Surveyor of Nelson, and two white men and a native who were dreadfully wounded, but had managed to escape from the combat which had taken place on the Wairau, near Cloudy Bay. It was supposed that no others had escaped out of a party of 40 Englishmen who had gone from Nelson to the Wairau Plains to assist the Police Magistrate and two other magistrates in executing a warrant upon Rauparaha and Rangihaeata. He knew no more details; but he knew that my uncle, Captain Wakefield and Mr. Thompson were among those slain, for he had received an account of this from Rauparaha himself at Otaki, on his way hither from Wellington."

"This messenger also told me that about 70 volunteers had embarked with Colonel Wakefield on board the brig, and were going to Cloudy Bay in hopes of saving their fellow-countrymen, but he had, of course, learned at Otaki that they would be too late."

"The deputation from the Wellington Magistrates, with Dr. Dorset, sailed for Cloudy Bay on Wednesday the 21st. On arriving there, they found that Mr. Ironside, the Wesleyan Missionary stationed at Cloudy Bay, had been to Wairoa with two boats' companies of whalers, had discovered seventeen of the dead bodies, and having no alternative, had already commenced their interment on the spot, according to the rites of the Church of England.

"The bodies of Captain Wakefield, Mr. Thompson, Captain England, Mr. Richardson, Mr. Howard, Bumforth, Cropper, Gardiner and Coster, were found near the spot where the last of those who escaped left them alive, lying within 20 yards of each other, in their clothes as they fell. Captain Wakefield's coat and waist-coat alone had been stripped off, and under his head was found a piece of bread, and a pistol across his throat."

An answer to an address issued to natives on the 24th June, 1843, was couched in the following terms:—

"Friends—Listen to the above saying, and good is the saying of the white man to search out the truth of who is to blame—perhaps it is the white man, perhaps it is the Maori. Do not spread false reports respecting the matter; do not talk much about it, and let all the Maoris at every place know this.

From your friends,

Wi Tako, Moturoa, and

Wairarapa."

Mr. McDonogh's reply was worded thus:—

"Remain quiet on the subject of this lamentable event. Remain at your several positions, and pursue your intercourse with the people of Port Nicholson as usual."*

Preparations for Defence.

The newly formed volunteer corps profited well under their drilling, except a troop of about 20 cavalry, composed of gentry, whose horses were not accustomed to the drums or to the banging of the sabres about their ribs. There were about 400 bayonets mustered; and a rifle corps of about 100, composed of the higher class. They were well drilled by Major Durie, the Chief Commandant of the volunteers, who received special praise for the appearance and evolutions of the latter body.

The Government brig was despatched to Auckland on the 30th June, and Dr. Evans was deputed to represent the whole circumstances to the Acting Governor.

* N.Z. Journal 6th January 1844, p. 339.

The Government brig returned from Auckland to Wellington on the 24th July, 1843, and soon after she was anchored the reveille sounded from the bugler of the detachment of troops on board, and was answered by the different divisions of volunteers on shore.

The passengers in the brig were Major Richmond, newly appointed Police Magistrate for Port Nicholson; Colonel Godfrey, Land Commissioner; Mr. Edward Shortland, sub-Protector of Aborigines; Dr. Evans; Capt. Bennett, Engineers; Capt. Eyton and Ensign Cervantes, with 53 men of the 96th regiment.

The wooden immigration barracks of the Company were at once placed at their disposal by Colonel Wakefield as a temporary location, and there they remained for a lengthy period.

The letter here reproduced, written to the inhabitants of the settlement of Nelson on the 11th of July, 1843, expressed the sympathy and condolence of the signatories.

The original letter is in the "National Historical Collection," and a copy is in the possession of the Blenheim Borough Council.

The writer is indebted to Mr. R. P. Furness, proprietor, for the loan of the



[*By courtesy Dr. Bett.*
[*per Nelson Evening Mail.*
Fig. 39A.
Captain Arthur Wakefield, R.N.



By courtesy Mr. A. L. Maysmor.
Fig. 39B.
Major D. S. Durie.



[*By courtesy Dr. Bett.*
[*per Nelson Evening Mail.*
Fig. 39C.
Major M. Richmond.

To the Inhabitants of the Settlement
of Nelson in New Munster.

We the Mayor, Aldermen, Town Councillors, and undersigned Inhabitants of the Borough of Wellington, offer to you, our fellow-Colonists of Nelson, the assurance of our deep and heartfelt Sympathy in the severe Calamity which has befallen the Colony, by the horrible Massacre at Wairoa.

At the same time that we proffer to you our sincere Condolence for the irreparable loss you have sustained by the untimely fate of those, who fell in the attempt to uphold the equal Authority of British Laws among British subjects, We pledge ourselves to aid by our best exertions Your endeavours to procure Justice for the past, and protection for the future.

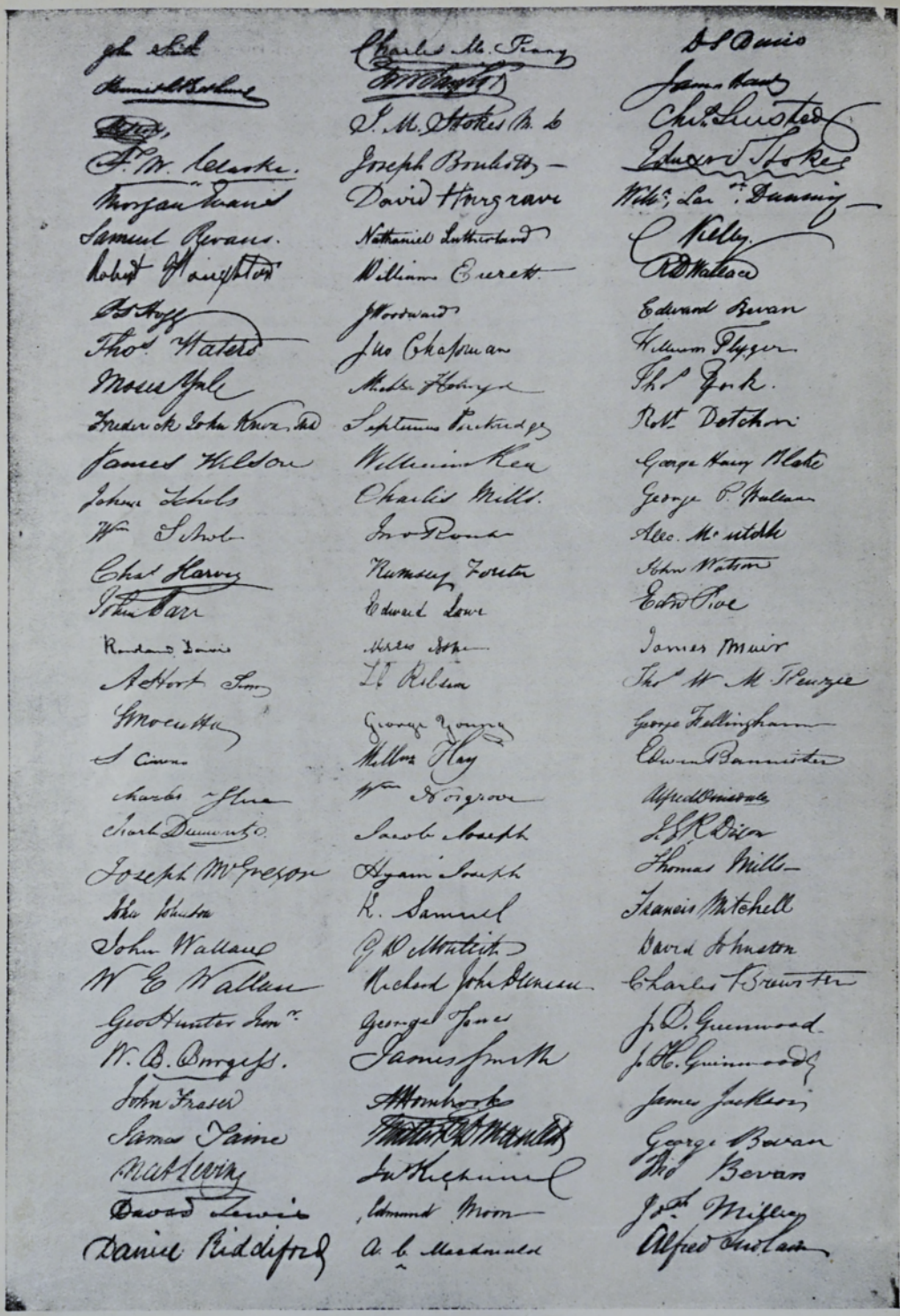
Wellington July 11 1843

Geo Hunter J.P. & Mayor
William Lyon
William Guyton J.P.
Edward Johnson
Robert Watt
John Dorsett
John Wade
Robert Jenkins
William Fox

Thos. McMachattie
Wm Davidson
G Wynder Blatthwayt
Henry Taylor
[illegible]
Wm V. Brewer
Rich W Brandon
W Hay
Wm Partridge
Henry W Petre
Rich Baker
Chas Clifford J.P.
Wm Smith J.P.
J. E. Jackson

Geo Duke
[illegible]
W B Rhodes
John Sutton
J B Hume
Richd Beamish
W Alfred Wanley
W S Loxley
James T. Hansard
W M Turnbull M.D.
Robert Kirk E.E.
Chas Sharp
James Watt
W Swainson

Wm Lobb



blocks used for the reproduction of the letter and signatures, in the jubilee number of the "Express," issued on the 21st April, 1926.

Mr. Furness' father, Mr. S. J. Furness, was born in Wellington in 1852, and started business life on the old "Independent" newspaper.

Major Richmond, soon after landing, accompanied by Mr. Hanson and Mr Spain, went to Major Durie's house to request that he would take immediate steps for the disbanding of the Rifle Corps of Volunteers under his command. And a proclamation was placarded about the town on the 26th July, 1843, warning the settlers against the "unlawful assemblage of people under arms."

This was the third time during three years and a half that the settlers had been compelled by an emergency to meet in arms.

Two days after an amendment appeared in the paper, signed by Mr. Hanson, Crown Prosecutor, in which he stated that the offensive terms of the proclamation were attributable to him and used inadvertently.

Meetings were again held, and resolutions passed, expressive of the disgust of the settlers at the proceedings.

Major Richmond, who had been to Nelson, returned on the 6th August, and a meeting was held to concert their measures. Those present were Mr. Chas. Clifford, Mr. Henry Petre, Mr. Wm. Fitzherbert, Dr. Evans, Capt. Daniell and Jerningham Wakefield. The Government officers in the magistracy were Mr. Hanson, Mr. Spain, Mr. McDonogh and Major Richmond.

The Mayor, Mr. Hunter, had died a day or two before the arrival of the Government brig, Mr. Guyton was ill in bed, Mr. Swainson away protecting the abode of his family against the encroachments and annoyances of "Dog's Ear" and the other natives of the Hutt, and Colonel Wakefield and Mr. St. Hill were at Nelson.

At the first meeting the right of the Justices of the Peace to meet as a body was established, a chairman was elected and other business was done. Representations were made concerning reports circulated that danger was to be feared at the Hutt. For there, about two miles from Aglionby, a constable had tried to apprehend a native who had been guilty of theft from a white man's house; but he had been surrounded by friends of the culprit, flourishing spears and tomahawks, and was roughly handled. Rauparaha and Rangihaeata were said to be forming a new Pa at the entrance of Porirua Harbour, and there was an assemblage there of 200 men. The Police Magistrate was asked to rescind his prohibitory proclamation as the 53 Grenadiers would be insufficient to protect their own barracks in case of a sudden attack by the natives. It was ultimately resolved that the settlers act for themselves and continue to drill.

On the 28th August a native of Pipitea Pa entered the house of Mr. Allan Cameron, when Mrs. Cameron was the only one of the family at home. The intruder opened a box and abstracted a large piece of printed cotton. When Mrs. Cameron remonstrated and attempted to take the print from him, he insulted her, and struck her under the ear and about the body. Several neighbours, alarmed by her screams, entered the house, and Mr. Bee, having sent for a constable, strove to quiet the native, and recommended Mrs. Cameron to give up the print and wait until a constable appeared. The native proceeded to the Pa, and the constable, following him, compelled

him to disgorge. A number of natives were in chapel at the time, but, on hearing the disturbance, they rushed into the Pa, and casting off their blankets, maltreated the constable by throwing him down and jumping on him. On his calling for assistance, another constable and some neighbours arrived and attempted to protect him, but the natives were too numerous and drove them from the Pa. The first constable was seriously injured before he could be rescued. The native after some persuasion, was prevailed upon to go to the Police Court, but was dismissed with a caution.

This, and other matters, chiefly at the Hutt, caused uneasiness and dissatisfaction amongst the settlers.*

Te Rauparaha and Rangihaeata.

The following appeared in the New Zealand Journal, dated 1st March, 1844, p. 382:—

"Rauparaha and Rangihaeata and their followers are building a very extensive Pa at Porirua,* on the cleared land near Tom's (Thom's) place. These gentry, believing it was intended to do nothing concerning the massacre, have become greater braggarts every day, and talked of the white man with contemptuous indifference."

The consciousness of impunity had so increased among the natives, that a repetition of the affair that happened in August took place in the same Pa, under similar circumstances, and with the same performers. Major Richmond, in a letter to the Governor at Auckland thus describes the occurrence:—

"Wellington, 5th December, 1843.

"My Dear Sir,

"As I have been obliged, much to my regret, to call out the military in aid of the civil power, I take advantage of the sailing of "The Sisters" to give you a hasty sketch of the affair. . . . . On Thursday last, a constable, who was in search of stolen goods, detected some of them in a box belonging to or in charge of a young chief; and while endeavouring with the assistance of two other constables, to take him into custody, they were attacked, knocked down, and ill-treated by all the natives who were in the Pa at the time. I hastened to the spot and found the native and his party were still determined to set the law at defiance, and refused to yield to the civil force. I was reluctantly compelled to call upon the military. Their appearance brought them to reason, and I was enabled, without further difficulty, to lodge the prisoner in the new gaol.

Next morning, not wishing to cause any excitement by sending the military through the town to bring him before me at the Police Court, I directed the constables to conduct him. They used every precaution, but, when opposite the Pa, the prisoner contrived to slip his hand out of the handcuff which attached him to one of the constables, and bounded into the Pa; when the whole of the natives immediately turned out, armed, to protect him.

"I gave Mr. Clarke a certain time to endeavour to get him to go quietly with the constables to the Police Office; but both the prisoner and the rest of the tribe refused, and I was again obliged to call for the assistance of the military. The natives were awed by their presence and the chief surrendered . . . I have written to all the magistrates, Mr. Hadfield, and other gentlemen of the Mission along the coast, that they may give the

* Wakefield's Adventures in New Zealand.
†Taupo Pa, Plimmerton.

natives a true version of the business; and although those at the Pipitea Pa, where the prisoner was taken from, are rather sulky, I do not apprehend any mischief, especially as the nearest relative of the prisoner says he shall not interfere and will be angry with any native that does."

With great esteem,

(Signed) M. RICHMOND.

His Excellency Willoughby Shortland."

The trial took place on the 19th December, 1843.

The prisoner, guarded on either side by a Grenadier with his fire-lock and bayonet, glanced angrily upon the crowd of anxious townspeople who thronged the Court. The troops were ready to turn out at a moment's notice, and the Commanding Officer was anxiously looking towards the Pa, about 50 yards off (see illus. Wellington, 1841), as though he expected a sudden rescue, while the Ensign, also on duty, was watching the proceedings inside the Court. At their termination, the prisoner was guarded to the new gaol, about a mile off, by a file of soldiers.

When the stolen things were seen in the prisoner's box, clothes, said to have been worn by Milne the night he was murdered and stripped, were also seen and identified.

Meanwhile the natives held meetings at all the Pas, and numerous strangers arrived.

At an early hour the Court was crowded with both natives and settlers. The Judge entered the Court, accompanied by the Lord Bishop of New Zealand. Dr. Selwyn, who took his seat on the bench. Moturoa, Chief of Pipitea, also sat with him. Counsel was retained for the prisoner and Mr. Clarke Junr. was sworn in as Interpreter. After the evidence was finished, Judge Halswell charged the jury very carefully. It so happened that one or two of the jurors were men married to native women.

They retired for an hour and returned an informal verdict. And on reconsideration, after an hour and a half more, they returned a verdict of guilty.

The prisoner, in his evidence, stated that the things he had been accused of stealing belonged to his sister. He was sentenced to two months' imprisonment, with hard labour, in the Wellington gaol.

Upon hearing the sentence the prisoner loudly complained of the degradation of imprisonment, and requested most earnestly to be killed with a tomahawk!

The trial lasted 10 hours, and the Bishop remained in Court the whole time.

It was now found that the natives contemplated a rescue. Those that had assembled at Pito-one were now understood to have reached Kaiwharawhara. Dr. Evans rode down to them and advised them to retire, but they advanced to Pipitea Pa. Mr. Clarke Junr. and Dr. Fitzgerald also tried their influence. A small body of military were ready; a sergeant's guard of 25 men were marched out, and the prisoner (not handcuffed) placed between two constables, was marched off to gaol.

It may be mentioned that the Judge asked Wi Tako to dinner with him on Christmas day, and kindly assented to his bringing Moturoa and his wife Martha also to his table. This action had the effect of quietening the natives considerably for a time.

Mr. Halswell had thus the happy art of blending private kindness and attention to the relations of the Maori prisoner, with a strict performance of the public ends of justice.

Natives at the Hutt.

About this time (1843), the road was finished a mile above the gorge of the Hutt, so that one could ride thither on horseback: and a bridge was nearly completed by the Company over the river just above Mr. Molesworth's large barn and threshing machine. In various spots on the lower valley, settlers were daily being driven off land, which they attempted to occupy, by the natives living near Mr. Swainson's curtailed farm.

The Pas there had become the rendezvous for all the immediate followers of Rauparaha and Rangihaeata and for all the worst characters from many of the tribes. These fugitives and reprobates, living almost without chiefs or subordination, were contented while they could grow potatoes for the market of the town, with a good road along which to carry them; but seemed resolved to prevent the white people from entering into competition with them in this pursuit. They were not to be made friends of. Missionaries, settlers and sawyers were alike laughed at and scorned. Mr. Clarke, Junr., was on one occasion threatened and driven away for attempting to interfere; and they seemed to taint the air in the very path of settlement and civilisation.

Te Rauparaha's Ride.

Te Rauparaha, attended by a number of natives, visited Wellington and Pitone, on May 17th, 1845. He was met by Mr. Forsaith, Protector of Aborigines, and Dr. Fitzgerald. At mid-day the Maori Chief stepped from his canoe, attended by the Bishop (Dr. Selwyn). Dr. Fitzgerald having given a horse to him, the procession was formed in the following order:—

25 Maoris on foot; Te Rauparaha and Protector Forsaith on horseback; the Bishop and Dr. Fitzgerald on horseback; and 25 Maoris on foot.

On arrival at Wellington Te Rauparaha was conducted by the Bishop into the house of the Rev. Mr. Cole, the Anglican Clergyman, whose premises were immediately filled by a crowd of native attendants on the chief.

On June 22nd, 1846, Te Rauparaha again visited Wellington, returning to Porirua on the 29th. His actions were looked on with suspicion, and preparations were made for his arrest.

His son Tamehana (Thompson) gives a detailed account of events leading up to the capture of his father, in Mr. Travers "Stirring Times of Te Rauparaha," pp. 161-166. He writes:—"A letter was written by some one, to which the name of Te Rauparaha was signed. It is said that Mamaku and Rangihaeata wrote the letter and signed the name of Te Rauparaha to give it force."

On July 20th, 1846, His Excellency Governor Grey embarked on board the "Driver" with a body of sailors from the "Calliope," under Capt. Stanley, 100 troops under Major Last, and a detachment of armed police under Major Durie, and proceeded to Porirua.

The capture of Te Rauparaha was effected on the 23rd July, 1846. Kanae, Charley, and four other natives were taken at Porirua at the same time. The following account of Te Rauparaha's capture is taken from Sir James Wilson's "Early Rangitikei," page 14:—

"Te Rauparaha was alone in the whare when he was taken. There had been a number of other Maoris in the whare, but when they heard the tramp of the men, they fled, and Te Rauparaha, who was seemingly on the best of terms with

the soldiers, remained behind, as he never dreamed that it was he who was to be taken. The small body of men who were sent with some of the sailors to capture the old man belonged to the Carbine Rifles, under Major Durie, and the two selected to go into the whare and effect the capture were John Frazer (later of Rangitikei) and a sailor from the "Calliope," called White. When Te Rauparaha was laid hold of he made a struggle to get away, and is said to have nearly bitten White's thumb off. But this time the wily old savage was not able to effect an escape. He was placed on board the "Calliope" and kept there some time, where he seems to have thoroughly enjoyed himself."

The "Spectator," dated 29th July, 1846, announces the arrival of the "Driver," having on board as prisoners Te Rauparaha and six other natives, who were arrested at the Taupo Pa (now Plimmerton Beach), on Thursday, 23rd. William Kanae, Mohie, Whangaroa, and Charley were the names of four of the natives. When Te Rauparaha was liberated in the year 1846, he urged the Ngatitiraukawa Tribe to build the Maori Church at Hadfield Town (Otaki), where he worshipped until his death, on 27th November, 1849.

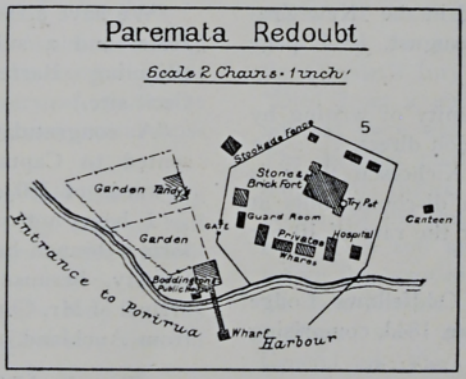


Fig. 39D.
The remains of the old Redoubt (slowly crumbling to decay and disappearing) are north of the Paremata railway bridge to the left. (see page 135).

Chapter XII.

Governor Fitzroy's Levee—The Brewer-Ross Duel—Mechanics' Institute—The Militia—Fitzroy's Recall—Troops March to the Hutt—Native Depredations—First Shot in the War Fired—Boulcott's Farm—Allen's Heroism.

"Ready, lads, with your hand-grenades,
Ready, lads, with your rifles true;
Ready, lads, with your trusty blades,
Ready, lads, with your bayonets, too."

—Thos. Bracken.

The following are extracts from a letter (25th Jan., 1844), written by Mr. A. P. Holroyd, of Wellington, to Mr. W. Bridges, Secretary of the New Zealand Society, and published in the "New Zealand Journal," 17th August, 1844, page 548:—

"I take the opportunity of writing by the "Tyrian" for London direct. . . . In the district of Port Nicholson there is only one bank which discounts bills at the present time after the rate of 10 per cent. . . ."

"A branch of the Oddfellows Lodge was established in June, 1843, comprising 80 members."

"Land to be cleared for farming is usually let upon lease for 21 years at the following terms:—First four years at peppercorn. Next three for 5/- per acre. Next seven for 10/- per acre, and the remaining seven at 20/- per acre, with a covenant to clear half an acre of land, or thereabouts annually. . . ."

"Church service is held in the Country Courthouse by the Rev. Cole. Other churches are the Scotch Kirk, Independent Wesleyan, and Roman Catholic."

"A brick built gaol has also been recently erected on Mt. Cook."

"We have a theatre adjoining the Ship Hotel and a substantial Billiard room adjoining Barrett's Hotel." (Hotel Cecil site.)

"A congratulatory address was presented to Captain Fitzroy, signed by upwards of 350 of the inhabitants."

"I have not yet taken any steps to form a branch here of the New Zealand Society, because I prefer waiting the arrival of Mr. Chapman,* who is expected from Auckland."

(Signed) ARTHUR P. HOLROYD.

Governor Fitzroy's Levee.

On the evening of the 26th January, 1844, the H.M.S. "North Star" entered the harbour with Captain Fitzroy on board. Mr. F. Dillon Bell was also a passenger.

On Saturday, the 27th, at two o'clock, a Levee, which was very numerously attended,

* Afterwards Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman.

was held at Barrett's Hotel (Hotel Cecil site). Considering the short notice given it was well attended. On landing, the Governor was greeted with cordial acclamations of welcome from a large assemblage of the settlers.

The arrangements for the Levee were rather undignified; no aide-de-camp, sentries or constables had been appointed to keep the ingress through the French window of the large room in the hotel free. After thanking the deputation for the congratulatory address, His Excellency assured all parties of receiving justice, but deprecated the feelings of the settlers at Wellington against the native population.

Wi Tako and other chiefs were presented, also Colonel Wakefield and several prominent people.

On Monday and Tuesday a deputation from the settlers, with a memorial detailing their political wants, waited upon him.

Except as regards the Wairau question, which he passed over by reminding his hearers "that our countrymen were the aggressors," his promises gave general satisfaction.

On the 3rd February His Excellency sailed for Nelson, the day after a ball which he and the officers of the "North Star" were invited by the settlers, and returned from Nelson on the 16th, but his attitude towards the settlers this time did not warrant popularity.

A Duel.

On the 26th of February, 1844, a duel was fought between two lawyers in a valley running from the hills to the beach (now Sydney Street).

Upon the first exchange of shots, Mr. Brewer was severely wounded, and died a few days after. A legal difference was the cause.

The "New Zealand Journal" (London), dated 28th September, 1844, p. 579, gives the following account:—

"A duel was fought at Wellington between Mr. W. V. Brewer, barrister, and Mr. Ross, solicitor. Mr. Brewer fired in the air, but received Mr. Ross' ball in the groin, from which wound he died in a few days afterwards.

"Mr. Ross' second was Major Durie, and Mr. (Dr.) Dorset the surgeon in attendance.

"The cause arose from a Government source. These people are sure to be at the bottom of any mischief. Ross, a Government Officer, was defending McDonogh (of proclamation notoriety), in an appeal against a decision which he had given, from circumstances connected with which the quarrel arose. On Mr. Brewer's falling, the parties absconded, but returned on finding that he was not dead. After his death they did not appear to think the precaution necessary. While, to the astonishment of everyone, the Coroner's Jury brought in a verdict of "Died from a gunshot wound, by whom inflicted there was no evidence to prove." The deceased gentleman was a brother-in-law of Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman, and the brother of the Judge of the County Court at Nelson, and arrived in New Zealand before the occupation of Cook's Strait by the New Zealand Company.

"Ross was, until recently, Attorney General of Van Dieman's Land. The unhappy affair has created the greatest disgust. We shall feel obliged to any of our readers who may have received accounts of this melancholy affair, to forward them to us."

A Great Procession.

A great event took place on Friday, 3rd May, 1844, in the "little fishing village," as Wellington was contemptuously termed

by some of its visitors, and a few of its inhabitants.

This was the laying of the foundation stone of the Mechanic's Institute, School and Library, by His Honour Major Richmond (Superintendent of the Southern Division of New Zealand), with Grand Masonic honours. The Masonic Ceremonial was arranged as a compliment to Mr. William Lyon, a prominent member of the fraternity at Port Nicholson.

The following Orders marched in Procession to the site of the proposed building (Athenaeum Exchange, Lambton Quay):

(1) Constables.

(2) Band.

(3) Independent Order of Rechabites,
Banner,
A tent supported by four boys.
Chief Ruler.
Past Chief Ruler Deputy Chief Ruler.
Scribe. Secretary.
Brothers (two and two).

(4) Independent Order of Oddfellows,
Banner.
Arms of the Lodge.
Tylers, with drawn Swords.
Warden, with Broad Axe.
Members of the First Degree (two and two)
Conductors with Bible and Chalice.
Members of the Second Degree (two and two).
Secretary, with Insignia of Office.
Surgeon with Staff and Serpent.
Supporter. Vice-Grand. Supporter.
Members of the Third Degree.
Banner.
Supporter. Supporter.
Noble Grand.
Past Grand. Grand Master. Past Grand.

(5) The Schoolmaster of Mechanics' Institute.

(6) Children of the School (two and two).

(7) Members of Committee (two and two).

(8) Revs. John Macfarlane, S. Ironside and J. Woodward.

(9) His Honour Major Richmond and The Assistant Colonial Secretary.

(10) The Secretary of the Mechanics' Institute.

(11) The Society of Freemasons, viz.:
Tyler (with drawn Sword).
Master of Ceremonies. Architect.
(with baton). (bearing plate.)
Visiting Brethren (two and two).
Secretary. Treasurer.
Senior Deacon. Junior Deacon.
Senior Warden. Junior Warden.
(with Level). (with Plumb Rule).
Brother, with Mallet.
Stewards. The Wor. Master. Stewards.
Stewards. Inner Guard. Stewards.

The proceedings were opened by a prayer from the Rev. John Macfarlane, and speeches were made by prominent people.

A plate, engraved by Mr. Marriott, was deposited under the Stone. The inscription, beautifully engraved, was as follows:—

"This Stone was laid May 3rd, A.D., 1844, Aera of Masonry 5844, by His Hon. Major Richmond, assisted by the Masonic and other Lodges, and Committee of Management."

Patron, His Excellency Governor Fitzroy.

President, Colonel Wakefield.

William Swainson Esq., and William Lyon, Esq., *Vice-Presidents.*

J. Howard Wallace, Esq., *Treasurer.*

John Knowles, Esq., *Secretary.**

Shipping Arrivals.

The Vessels "Eliza," with passengers, Messrs. H. L. and J. W. Peake; "Ralph Bernal" (Capt. McLean), with Messrs. Toxley and McLaren; and the "Theresa,"

*"N.Z. Gazette and Cook Strait Guardian," 8th May, 1844.

Mr. John King, solicitor, amongst others, arrived during the year 1844.

To Arms.

The natives had lost all respect for the authority of the Government, and British authority was brought into contempt by Captain Fitzroy's proceedings. At the same time that Whanganui was threatened, a troublesome chief named Paramata, with a considerable body of natives, created a disturbance at Happy Valley (Nelson). The New Plymouth people were also in great trouble. Some of the settlers sent to Wellington "to engage a vessel to convey a number of persons to South Australia."

These wars and rumours of wars kept the inhabitants of Wellington and the surrounding districts in a constant state of alarm, and the bugle call "to arms" was frequently heard.

At Windy Point (immediately behind Barrett's Hotel, Dominion Steps), cannon were placed in position, and the inhabitants enrolled; for the city had to do "sentry go."

The Militia Ordinance was passed on the 25th March, 1845, signed by Robert Fitzroy, Governor, and J. Coates, Clerk in Council.

An address to the inhabitants of Port Nicholson and fellow Colonists, from the Superintendent and the Magistrates of Wellington, was published in the local newspapers, and the "New Zealand Journal," dated 11th October, 1845. The following announcement appeared in the latter issue, of which a few extracts are given:—

"The Town will be divided into three districts, viz.:—

"**Te Aro District.**—All portion of Town south of Boulcott Street.

"**Central District.**—From Boulcott St. to Sydney St., including Karori Road District.

"**Thorndon District** comprises the whole of the Town to the north of Sydney Street, including Wade's Town and Kai Warra (Kaiwharawhara).

"**Hutt.**—A separate District.

"A place of refuge will be selected and fortified in each district. Every person capable of bearing arms is required to come forward and be sworn in, as rapidly as possible, as a Special Constable. A Magistrate will attend for the present at Bethune and Hunter's store (old Custom House Street), from 1 to 2, for Te Aro. Mr. Grace's house at Kumutoto (Woodward Street), from 11 to 12, for the Central. The Police Office, Thorndon, from 11 to 12, and Burcham's house, for the Hutt; also at places of drill.

"**Officers for Te Aro District.**—A M'Donogh, Esq.; Capt. Sharp; Major Hornbrook; Major Durie; and Mr. Halswell, J.P.

"**Central District.**—Colonel Wakefield, J.P.; Capt. Daniell, J.P.; E. Chetham, Esq., J.P.; and Dr. Dorset.

"**Thorndon District.** — Capt. Smith, J.P.; Mr. St. Hill, J.P.; Mr. Clifford, J.P.; and Major Baker.

"**Hutt District.**—Hon. H. Petre, Esq., J.P.; W. Swainson, J.P.; and Mr. Compton.

"Major Richmond in command of all.

"All required to attend drill at 5 p.m., Monday.

A. CHETHAM,
Clerk to Magistrates."

"All persons, with few exceptions, between the ages of 18 and 60, are liable, if fit, to service within 25 miles of the Police Office, and to a drill of 28 days in every year.

"An alarm will be a gun fired in the enclosure adjoining Major Richmond's residence, and at the Barracks at Te Aro. 50

men of each division, who are reported efficient, will be supplied with arms forthwith. On the alarm being given, the Thorndon Division will, for the present, assemble at Major Richmond's. The Aro Division at the Barracks. Te Aro to receive orders. Two Divisions to amount to 229 men."

So read the memorandum addressed to the settlers at Parade.

"Places of security are being made by surrounding the immigration houses and Clifford's house at Thorndon Flat, with a strong mud wall and deep broad trench. Similar defences are being thrown up from Watt's store to Ridgway Hickson & Co., on the water side, and from Ludlam's house to Dr. Hansard's, in Manners Street" (locality of Bank of New Zealand and Bethune and Hunter's cattle yard), "and connecting them with defences along each of the side lines. A place of defence and refuge for the centre division of the town is to be erected on the hill, just behind Northwood and Drake's brewery."

"A battery has been erected on Clay Hill (above Stewart Dawson's Corner), under the superintendence of Capt. W. Mein Smith, R.A., and three guns placed therein.

"At Thorndon Flat another battery was in progress at the period of the arrival of the military from Auckland, but has not been proceeded with since the arrival of the soldiers of the 96th Regiment, numbering 53.

"The Police Magistrate undertook to charge the Government with the cost of its completion. And a local subscription has meanwhile been entered into to meet the expenses.

"A Military sub-committee has been formed, comprising Captain Daniell, Captain Sharp, Captain Smith, Major Baker, Major Hornbrook, Captain Robinson, Dr. Dorset, Mr. Lewis, Wm. Fox, Abraham Hort (Senr.), J. Watt, R. Park, N. Levin, Geo. Hunter, K. Bethune, N. Ross, C. Penny, J. Boulcott, B. Polhill, K. Mathieson.

"The Companies of Militia stationed in the Town of Wellington will patrol every morning from 5 to 7 a.m. No. 1. the district from Thorndon Flat to the station of the 58th Regiment. No. 4. from Kumutoto Stream (Woodward Street), to Thorndon Flat. No. 2. from Te Aro Flat to Kumutoto Stream. These patrols will consist of a non-commissioned officer and four men, and will move in the rear of the town. The detachment of the 58th and 96th Regiments will protect the flanks, and patrol at the same hours, the former in the direction of Wade's Town, the latter towards the signal station at Evan's Bay.

"The Cavalry Corps, when formed, will patrol the roads leading to Karori and Porirua.

"A guard of the Militia, consisting of a sergeant, corporal and twelve men will mount daily at Thorndon Fort.

"Definite instructions have not yet been received relative to the pay of the Militia, but for the present it will be the same as the non-commissioned officers and privates of the line. Those working at the batteries between the hours of drill will receive 10d. a day extra."*

Governor Fitzroy's Departure.

The "Spectator" of October 11th, 1845 gives a detailed account of the proceedings when Governor Fitzroy, who was recalled by the Home Government, departed from New Zealand.

Captain Grey, who superseded him, arrived at Auckland on the 14th of November, 1845.

Despite the anxiety caused by the warlike

*"N.Z. Journal," 3rd January, 1846, and 1st March, 1846.

attitude of the natives and Militia, the inhabitants of the town, especially the Scottish portion, did not forget their Patron Saint, for St. Andrew's Day was observed on Saturday, November 30th by many of the Colonists who came from the land o' cakes. Several games of shinty were played at "Kai-Warra" and a dinner concluded the day's amusements.

The following Monday a "dinner" was partaken at Mr. D. Munn's Cottage of Content to celebrate the Anniversary of Scotland's Patron Saint.

Native Troubles.

A letter, written by Mr. Tracy Kemp, Protector of the Aborigines, Southern Division, on the 19th January, 1846, at the instigation of representative tribes, makes interesting reading. A few extracts are given:—

Taupo*
19th January, 1846.

"We used to hear what your intentions really were; then our minds were free from anxiety; and however frequently it may have been said to us by white persons: 'Your land will be forced from you; you will be destroyed.' Mr. Hadfield used at once to say: 'Regard not these expressions,' whereupon our irritable feelings became calmed.

". . . . .We are anxious that the laws of the Queen should be firmly and permanently established among us, that by that means we may be raised to a more enlightened state; for we have already Ministers of God teaching us the laws of God."

The signatures attached were:—H. Tracy Kemp; Te Rauparaha; Te Watahauki Motorua; Rawiri Kingi; Henry Martin Te Wiwi; Robert Hurumutu; Thomson Te Rauparaha; Noble Te Taiepa Paea; for the Ngatitoa Tribe. William King Wite; Wata Te Herepounamu; Riwai Te Ahu; for the Ngatiawa. Te Watanui; Zachariah Te Reinga; Solomon Toremi; for the Nagtikaukawa."

*Now Plimmerton.

On February 11th, 1845, H.M.S. "Calliope," Capt. Stanley, arrived at Wellington; on the following day His Excellency Governor Grey, accompanied by Mrs. Grey, paid a visit to the port in the "H.M.S. Castor."

The first steamer to enter Port Nicholson, H.M. Steamer "Driver," arrived on the same day (12th).

On the 24th February, 1845, troops, comprising men of the 99th, 58th and 96th Regiments marched to the Hutt District, under the command of Colonel Hulme, to expel the intruding natives.

They comprised one hundred men of the 99th, commanded by Major Last, Captain Armstrong and Lieut. Elliott; one hundred and forty men of the 58th, commanded by Lieut.-Adj. McLerie, Capt. Hardy, and Lieut. Leigh; and sixty of the 96th, under the command of Acting Brigade-Major M'Andrew, Capt. Snodgrass, Capt. Eyton, Lieut Mundell and Lieut. Cervantes, accompanied by His Excellency the Governor, and encamped respectively at various positions near the river.

On Thursday, the 26th, thirty-five of the 96th, under Capt. Eyton, and seventy-six men of the 58th, commanded by Capt. Hardy, returned to Wellington.

A few days later forty-two of the 96th, seventy-three of the 99th, and ninety-four of the 58th proceeded to the Hutt. Two hundred men were stationed at the encampment until the new block house was completed.

Troops arriving by the "Slains Castle" were quartered in the barracks at Te Aro.

A band of natives pillaged the Waiwhetu District on March 1st, robbing on this occasion Messrs. Hart Udy, Thos. Freathy, Chas. Cundy (on the third river), Henry

Jackson, Wm. Saxby, Jas. Bryant, John Cole, George Copeland, A. W. Shand, Richard Williams, Wm. Knight, Thos. Brightwell, Mr. Reynolds, Arthur Hayward (Waiwhetu). The total number of persons plundered was 79 adults and 157 children.

Rations were supplied to the sufferers by order of the Government.

Colonel Wakefield rode over to the Hutt on the following morning to ask for arms for the volunteers, and on the Governor's arrival there, arms were distributed. Fifty volunteers, under the command of Mr. Watt guarded the upper passes of the Hutt to intercept the marauders, while a picquet of soldiers were stationed at Mr. Boulcott's farm to cut off their retreat in that direction. The natives escaped with their booty and crossed the river near Mr. Swainson's.

Mr. James Cowan, in Volume I. of "New Zealand Wars," page 99, mentions that the first shot was fired in the Hutt War on the 3rd March, 1845; the day that Martial Law was proclaimed in the Wellington District (south of a line drawn from Wainui in Cook's Strait to Castle Point on the East Coast, excluding therefrom the Town of Wellington).

On Monday (3rd March), a party of rebels visited the Hutt District and carried away a quantity of potatoes from Mr. Mason's section, just above the spot where the camp formerly stood.

On Tuesday another party robbed a settler named Leverton of potatoes and 3 pigs, which they killed and carried away; they also took away his blankets and other property.

A party of Militia, under the command of Mr. Watt, followed on their track, but it was night before they came up with them,



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] *[Brees.*

Fig. 40—Residence of William Swainson, Esq., F.R.S., in 1843.
The site is now occupied by the Roman Catholic Convent, Main road, Lower Hutt. The successive owners to the property prior to the inception of the convent were Messrs. E. J. Riddiford and H. Bunny.

and as they were ignorant that Martial Law had been proclaimed, they refrained from firing. At daybreak Major Durie went up the Hutt with a party of Police to scour the valley and co-operate with the Militia in the necessary measures for the protection of the settlers.

On March 9th His Excellency proceeded to Porirua in the "Driver," accompanied by the "Castor," with 160 troops, under Colonel

Hulme, and the Militia were called out to protect the Town.

His Excellency, when in Wellington, then occupied a suite of apartments at Barrett's Hotel.

On the 2nd April, Andrew Gillespie and his son, of 13 years, were murderously attacked and were found by a Militia man at the Hutt River.

Te Rauparaha sent in a letter, by Mr. W. C. Cowper, to the Rev. Mr. Hadfield, informing him that the murders had been committed by natives from Porirua. Acting on this letter, Ensigns Cervantes and Symonds, Fitzgerald, McDonogh and four constables, set out for Porirua.

Orders were instantly issued for Her Majesty's Ships "Driver" and "Castor" to prepare for sailing; and 260 men of the 58th, 96th and 99th Regiments were conveyed on board.

In the meanwhile poor Gillespie, after lingering for two days and three nights, expired, unconscious to the last. The body of the son was brought over from the Hutt and placed in the Episcopalian Church, and after the inquest, Mr. Gillespie's body also was placed by his son's in the church until the funeral, which, when it occurred, was attended by a large concourse of people.

The Gillespies were buried in the old cemetery, close to the Bolton Street boundary fence, about opposite the old vicarage.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] *[Brees.*

Fig. 41—Fort. Richmond and the Hutt Bridge, 1846.
The new ferro-concrete bridge (1929), occupies the approximate site.

On arriving at Jackson's, they apprehended two deserters of the 99th, who were staying there.

The party stayed at Jackson's all night, and in the morning proceeded to Mr. Cowper's. An interview took place between Ensign Cervantes and Rauparaha, who informed him that Rangihaeata would not give up the murderers without a struggle, and that he espoused the cause of the Hutt intruders heart and hand.

Later, a native arrived in Town, bringing despatches to the Governor, containing the above-mentioned intelligence.

On April 9th, 1846, the "Castor," "Driver" and the "Slains Castle" (transport), proceeded to Porirua with troops, and established a Military Station on the site of the old whaling station belonging to Mr. J. Thoms, generally known as "Geordie Bolts."

On the 13th April, 1846, the armed police were embodied, and Major Durie was appointed Inspector.

The following day the Porirua Road was commenced by the soldiers, and Martial Law was again proclaimed in the Southern District on the 20th April.

On the 16th May, 1846, fifty men of the

58th Regiment, under Lieut. Page, stationed at Boulcott's farm, in the Hutt Valley, were surprised an hour before daylight by seventy natives, under Mamaku. Seven were killed and four wounded. The soldiers killed were: Lance-Corporal James Dockrell; Privates W. Allen, Robert Brett, Thos. Bolt, J. McFadden and T. Sonham. Mr. Thos. Hoseman, a settler, was wounded and conveyed to the residence of Mr. J. Boulcott, Te Aro, where he died five days later, on the 21st May. Pvte. Jas. French, 99th Regt., died of wounds.

Sergeant Ingram also died of wounds, received on the 16th. Privates P. Bevan, T. Taylor and J. Ward were wounded.

Bugler Allen.

During the fighting at Boulcott's Farm, at the Hutt, on the 16th May, 1846, a bugler named Allen, belonging to the 58th Regiment, espied a body of rebels coming stealthily forward to attack the detachment of troops stationed there. He was in the act of sounding an alarm on the bugle to give warning to the regiment, when he was struck by a tomahawk on his right arm. He placed the bugle in his left hand, when that limb was also struck. Then, placing the bugle between his knees, he effected his purpose, but was instantly brained with the tomahawk. His heroic act saved the whole detachment from being massacred.

An account of this incident is given in Sir J. G. Wilson's "Early Rangitikei," page 14. It was related to Sir James by the Hon. John Bryce. The following lines, extracted from "Early Rangitikei," form part of a touching little poem published in the Wellington Girls' College "Reporter" magazine, under the initial of A.V.T.*1.

"He raised his bugle, and with clarion sound,
The clear Reveille filled the sleeping vale;
Awake! Awake! The rocks and hills around
Sent back the echoes in the dawning pale.

Allen's bugle was carried away as a trophy and subsequently recovered in one of Rangihaeata's deserted camps at Horokiwi Valley.*



Fig. 42—Bugler Allen's Heroism at Boulcott's Farm, 1846.

Photo by Mrs. W. J. Helyer, from an engraving in Mrs. W. Moxham's possession.

1*The writer has since been informed that the author of the lines was the Rev. Archdeacon A. V. Towgood, late of Marton, Rangitikei, who died at the age of 84 on the 20th July, 1925, and was buried in the old Whanganui Cemetery.

2*This incident was related by Mr. T. M. Wilford, M.P., at the official opening of the Boulcott School, on the 9th October, 1928. The School is situated on the site of part of Boulcott's Farm. Reference was also made to the Stone Monument erected at the entrance of the old Military Road, to mark the gallantry of the defenders. The "Evening Post" (9th October, 1928), mentions that it is understood that the Bugle used by Allen is in England, in the possession of Allen's Regiment, and an effort was to be made to procure it as a memento for the School.

Correspondents to the "New Zealand Journal," dated 10th October, express themselves thus:—

"After getting rid of the Maoris on the Hutt, His Excellency decided on building a block house and maintaining a post of 100 men somewhere about Mason's section. Instead of this being done, the Superintendent and his co-adjutors objected to the amount of the tenders for building the block house, and the Governor, yielding to them, the soldiers fell back to Boulcott's barn, where they were attacked. Captain Hardy, who was appointed to command at this spot, was removed to the stockade at the bridge. Thus there were only forty-two men under a subaltern, instead of one hundred under a captain. A post was established at Porirua of about one hundred and fifty men., which Major Last commanded."

The "New Zealand Spectator," of the 23rd May, contains a graphic description of the attack of the 16th; also an account of a meeting at Barrett's Hotel, convened to adopt measures of defence. Mr. S. Revans ocupied the chair. The speakers were Messrs. Lyon, Vincent, and R. Davis. A meeting of the Thorndon Militia was also held at which Captain Sharp, Lieut. A. de Bathe Brandon and Ensign Spinks were elected officers.

One hundred and twenty men attended the first muster at Te Aro Parade ground, at 7 a.m.

Some Te Aro natives who had been at the Hutt reported that the rebels had returned there, their fires having been seen on the hills; and that Te Puni had arrested a native, formerly in the service of Mr. Molesworth, on a charge of being a spy of the rebels.

On Monday, 18th May, 1846, a meeting was held at the Aurora Tavern and Messrs. Daniell, Revans, Lyon, Cooper, Vincent, Annear, Wade, Clifford, McDonald, Bethune, Dr. Featherston and others were the speakers. Mr. Wade proposed, and Mr. J. H. Wallace seconded: "That the detachment of the 58th Regiment, acting under Lieut. Page during the engagement at the Hutt on Saturday, 16th, and the seven discharged Militia men, who, upon hearing the report of guns, hastened to the support of this noble band, and who succeeded in repelling the rebels, are entitled to the gratitude of this community."

Te Aro inhabitants and others then proceeded with Mr. Wade and Mr. J. H. Wallace to Major Richmond's and requested His Honour to supply them with arms and ammunition.

These were served out at the Thorndon Fort, and Te Aro Militia marched in a body to the Aurora Tavern, where Mr. J. H. Wallace presided at a meeting. The following gentlemen were elected officers:—Captain Daniell, J.P. (Captain); Mr. Kenneth Bethune (Lieutenant); Messrs. George Dalrymple and Monteith (Ensigns); Joseph Masters and George Swainson (Buglers).

It was arranged that Mr. Wade, with others, should take temporary command for the night. Mr. St. Hill supplied sixty more of the Militia with arms, at the Aurora Tavern. At midnight the volunteers met at Bevan's place, Te Aro Flat, and formed guards and pickets.

The Militia in Wellington was disbanded about the 23rd May, and it was intended to reduce the numbers stationed at Taita to 25 men, who would be placed under the command of Major McDonogh.

On June 15th, 1846, Richard Rush was murdered in the Hutt District by the rebels, and on the 16th a skirmish of a detachment of troops, under Capt. Reid, took place with the natives at the Hutt, when Lieut. Herbert and four soldiers were wounded. One subsequently died of wounds. On the same date an engagement of the Militia from

Taita, under Mr White, eventuated. The rebels were repulsed and two of their number wounded.

"On Saturday last, October 24th, 1846," states the "New Zealand Journal," London. "Cemino, the Master of the Cutter 'Catherine Ann,' had nearly completed his lading in the Manawatu River. On Sunday afternoon, the rebel chief Te Rangihaeata sent a letter down to Taratoa, chief of the Ngatiwakatere, directing him to order the settlers to leave the Manawatu District in eight days.

"On receipt of the order, Messrs. Kebbell, Cook, and Compton, with the chief Taratoa, took a canoe and pulled up the long reach. On arriving on a line with Para-tawao, the position occupied by Rangihaeata, they landed and proceeded to the Pa.

"Mr. Kebbel asked the rebel chief why the settlers were to leave. Rangihaeata answered: 'I can answer for the conduct of the men at present with me, but natives are coming from Rangitikei, and all parts to join me, and I cannot answer for their conduct'; further, he said: 'I will not take you by surprise, like Rauparaha was taken; I give you warning, and you had better go.' Rangihaeata told Mr. Cook to look out, for if he caught him in two or three days, he would murder him, in consequence of some report having got abroad amongst the natives that Mr. Cook was concerned in the apprehension of Te Rauparaha. Rangihaeata said to Mr. Compton: 'I know you; you were in the Hutt Militia. There is a vessel in the river, you had better all go at once.'

"On the return of the party, the settlers determined to leave the district, but were persuaded by the chief of a small tribe, who had been friendly disposed, to remain till they heard from Wellington.

"About 150 rebels are encamped at Poroutawao, and an accession of 300 from Rangitikei was hourly expected.

"Cemino was compelled to bring back most of his cargo."

The "New Zealand Journal," of the 15th January, 1848, contains a list of killed and wounded in action during these troublous times:—

Private Wm. Weller, 5th Company, 58th Regiment, killed.

Private Joseph Spratt, Grenadiers, 65th Regiment, wounded.

Lieut. Barnard, Grenadiers, 65th Regiment, wounded.

Gunner Wm. Connolly, R.A., died of wounds.

Gunner Wm. Broadhurst, R.A., wounded.

Sergeant Wm. Gibson, 58th Regiment, wounded.

Corporal Francis Reilley, 58th Regiment, wounded.

Private H. Storey, 58th Regiment, wounded.

Private Wm. Dunn, 58th Regiment, wounded.

Private M. Rogers, 58th Regiment, wounded.

Sergeant Thos. Kells, 65th Regiment, wounded.

Corporal Wm. Allsopp, 65th Regiment, wounded.

Private Jas. Fryan, 65th Regiment, wounded.

Herikiwa Ruawiwi, a Ngatitoa ally, wounded.

Some time after the events recorded above, the Pito-one friendly natives, the Waiwhetu, and those of the Pas in Wellington who were engaged in the Military operations against Rangihaeata during the Maori trouble, assembled before Major Richmond's house to receive the pay due to them from the Government. Te Puni and other chiefs addressed them on this

occasion, and a "Korero" was held after the usual native custom, previous to the distribution of the money.*

Presentation to Te Puni.

The "New Zealand Journal," of January 15th, 1848, contains, amongst other interesting items, an account of an episode occuring at Pito-one, and the following letter, addressed to Te Puni:—

"Friend E' Puni,—Great is my love to you on account of your benignity to the men of my tribe. Therefore I have sent a silver cup to our friend Wide-awake (Colonel Wakefield), as a free gift from me to you. For you, then, is this cup.

"Lo! If perhaps you should die hereafter; the words outside it shall live forever to commemorate your children your chieftain like attitude and as a call to your children and grand children that they should do likewise to the white men.

However, long may this cup remain with you. But if hereafter your death should be near, lo! give it your eldest son as an heir-loom; tell him also, as a sacred commandment that he and his commandment to his son be the same.

"Wide-awake constantly praises the straightness of your mind.

"Here, indeed, Wide-awake and all the white men who have seen you, praise you. Remain now your place.

"Concluding is the speech of your loving loving friend,

ALEXANDER CURRIE,
New Zealand House,
November 30th, 1846.

"To E' Puni, the Chief of Pito-one, Wellington, New Zealand."

*May 8th, 1847.

"A number of persons met at Pito-one upon the occasion of the presentation to the Chief E' Puni, of a silver cup, the gift of Alexander Currie, Esq., of London, in commemoration of the services rendered by him in assembling his people in defence of the Hutt District in 1846. After M. Le Compte, the Catholic Minister, had read the letter to E' Puni in the midst of his people, the Hon. Mrs. Petre presented the cup to him with a recommendation to receive it as a mark of approbation of his conduct on the occasion referred to and of his uniform, upright conduct towards the Colonials since the establishment of the settlement."

"The old gentleman expressed his gratification with the present and a perfect appreciation of its object.

The native people then regaled themselves with a copious repast provided for them on the occasion.

"The translation of the inscription on the cup (now in Mary Te Puni's possession) is as follows:—

"To E. Puni, Chief of the Ngatiawa Tribe of New Zealanders, his loving friend Alexander Currie has given this cup* in order to commemorate, with kind esteem, thee greatness of his constant excellent doing to the men of England, from their first arrival at Petone in January, 1840, down to the present time.

"In order to commemorate his magnanimous behaviour in May, 1846, when he assembled his children in arms as a safeguard for the bodies and property of his white friends.

"London, November, 1846."

*(See Fig. 57, p. 175.)

Chapter XIII.

Mr. Donald McLean—Coast Surveys—Ball at Barrett's—Colonel Wakefield's Death—Severe Earthquake of 1848—Government House Ball—Town Clock at St. Peter's—Reform Banquet—Queen Victoria's Birthday Levee—Settlers' Constitution—Dinner at the Hutt—Earthquake of 1855.

"Ye fearful 'souls,' fresh courage take;
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head.
His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower."

—W. Cowper, p. 46, The N.Z. Hymnal, 1862.

Mr. Donald McLean (afterwards Sir Donald), who arrived in New Zealand in 1840, and became Native Minister and Minister for Colonial Defence in 1869, was entrusted with the delicate and difficult task of restoring law and order in the Colony and winning the confidence of the natives. He had mastered the native language and customs while acting in the capacity of interpreter to the Protectorate, and was appointed Protector of the Aborigines in 1847. Possessing undoubted ability, courage, and tactful resource, he gained the love and confidence of the natives of New Zealand, and became known as McLean the Peacemaker.



Fig. 43—Donald McLean, Esq., 1820-1877.

The consummation of his desire for peace and the distracting and strenuous endeavours to obtain it, imposed a severe tax on his splendid constitution, and he resigned his office through ill-health in 1876.

He is further referred to in the Biographical Sketches in this work.

Meetings were arranged at various places between Europeans and Natives, and Mr. McLean addressed the assemblies in the European and Maori languages. A view of one of the later meetings, and the following article, appeared in the "Illustrated London News," Oct. 31st, 1863.

Referring to the assemblage of Europeans and Natives, the "News" states:—"The former were invited to attend, so as to afford each party an opportunity of expressing to the other their doubts and fears in the troublous times of the settlements."

The "News" continues an article describing one of these meetings at a native village named "Pah Whakairo" (about 10 miles from Napier), and states:—"Mr. Donald McLean is a man of great experience in all matters affecting the Natives. Possessing the entire confidence of both races, and a perfect knowledge of the Maori language and character, no man could be better adapted to allay the feelings of distrust naturally awakened in the breast of these bold and warlike people. . . .

"At Mr. McLean's feet is an aged Chief named Porokoro, seated in a wheelbarrow, in which he had been conveyed. He was the first to address the meeting.

"In the foreground are a number of calabashes containing 'Titis,' small birds cooked and preserved in their own fat.

"The importance of these meetings," continues the "News," "cannot be too highly estimated at the present juncture in the affairs of the Colony. . . .

"They had their due effects upon other tribes, as some emissaries of the tribes in rebellion were usually present.

"Mr. McLean is seen near the centre of the group, with his head uncovered."



Fig. 44—Mr. Donald McLean (Protector of Aborigines, 1847) addressing one of the numerous meetings of Europeans and Natives at a Maori Pa, called "Whakairo," by the Redcliffe Bridge, near the Napier Golf Links.

This scene was photographed by Mr. Charles Robson and appeared in the "London Illustrated News," 31st October, 1863 (a copy of which is in the possession of Mr. Charles J. Freeman, Wellington); and reproduced by Mr. E. T. Robson, Wellington.

Evidences of confidence reposed in the "man of the hour" are contained in the following letter concerning the social life in the settlement, written by Mr. William Dorset to the editor of the "N.Z. Journal," and published on the 18th Dec., 1847:—

"I write you to say that after a tedious voyage we arrived safe at last. Our ship was leaking all the way, but very trifling damage was done. Wellington, I can truly say, exceeds my expectations. It is really a busy commercial place, very good company, and now, with naval and military men, we are, and have been, very gay. The races would have done credit to a good provincial town, and the Balls given by the Colonists and Officers at Barrett's are not to be outdone in England; there was a style about the affairs I did not expect. The natives here seem a civil and inoffensive race, very much inclined to traffic and very Jewish in their dealings."

The New Zealand Coast Survey.

The survey of the Coast of New Zealand was now contemplated, as evinced by the following letter from the Secretary of the Admiralty to the New Zealand Company, dated 5th July, 1847, and published in the "N.Z. Journal," 3rd June, 1848:—

"I am commanded by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you, for the information of the Deputy Governor and the Directors of the New Zealand Company, that two officers have been appointed to survey the coasts and harbours of that Colony, and will shortly proceed there."

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
H. G. WARD.

T. C. Harrington, Esq.

The "Calliope" Ball.

A ball was held at Barrett's Hotel in honour of Captain Stanley and the Officers of the "Calliope." A room was run up by the committee expressly for the occasion, 56 feet long by about 30 feet in width, covered with sails procured from the two men-of-war in harbour. The room was tastefully set out with designs painted by Mr. Marriott, and when lit up, had a most brilliant effect. His Excellency, the Lieut. Governor, Colonel Gold and about 200 ladies and gentlemen were present to do honour to the visitors.

The excellent band of the 65th Regiment was in attendance, and the arrangements reflected the highest credit on Mr. Suisted, the Proprietor of the hotel (Barrett's, Hotel Cecil site). "N.Z. Journal," 8th April, 1848.

Mechanic's Institute.

A meeting for the purpose of electing a Committee of Management for the Mechanics' Institute, was held on the 19th August, 1848, at the rear room of the Wellington Tavern.

The Institute had suffered, with the Colony, from the general depression in Captain Fitzroy's time, and had been for the last four years in a state of abeyance. Efforts were made by the members of the old Committee to bring the Institute once more into a state of useful existence. The Officers elected were:—His Hon. Mr. Justice Chapman, President; Messrs. Wm. Lyon, and G. Moore, Vice-Presidents; Messrs. E. Stafford, J. Marriott, J. Woodward, J. Stoddart, R. Hart, J. McBeth, G. D. Monteith, W. A. Ballard, W. Norgrove, W. Spinks, H. B. Sealy, and the Rev. S. Ironside, Committee of Management; Mr. R. J. Duncan, Treasurer; Mr. J. R. Foster, Secretary; Colonel W. Wakefield and Messrs. H. St. Hill, W. Swainson, F.R.S., W. Lyon, and G. Moore, Trustees.*

The sub-committee appointed to take into consideration the affairs of the Institute

* "N.Z. Spectator," 19th August, 1848.

reported that Mr. Cridland had prepared a design for the Institute adapted to the site which had been set apart by the Government on Lambton Quay, next to the Scotch Church (site of Exchange and Athenæum), having a frontage of 67ft. by 85ft. The design was for a hall, or lecture room, 40ft. by 22ft. in width, and walls 13ft. high, with an open roof rising 11ft. in the centre lighted by a large window at each end and to have a platform raised 3ft. from the floor. The room to accommodate 150 persons seated and 20 on the platform. Two other rooms, a class room and a museum, each 15ft. square, were included. The recent earthquakes having demonstrated that brick buildings could not be considered safe, Mr. Cridland suggested that Roman cement laid on double laths, should be used, costing £620, and weather boarding £480.

Death of Colonel William Wakefield.

The "New Zealand Spectator and Cook Strait Guardian," 23rd September, 1848, writes thus on this sad occasion:—

"Colonel Wakefield died on Tuesday, 19th inst., after an illness of four days. He visited the baths during the afternoon of Friday at about a quarter to five, for the purpose of taking a warm bath. After the bath he was observed to stagger forward from the doorway opening into the court yard, as if he were ill. Assistance was immediately procured, when it was found that he had been seized with a severe apoplectic fit. He was immediately removed to a bedroom in the Wellington Tavern, where, during his last illness every care and attention was shown him. Mr. Muirhead, Assistant surgeon of H.M. Ship "Dido," and Dr. Featherston, both of whom happened to be near, were in immediate attendance, and did all that was possible for medical skill to effect, but all proved unavailing, and he expired yesterday morning, the 19th, at a quarter to 9 o'clock. This event has created a feeling of deep and universal sorrow, not only among the Colonists, but also among the aboriginal inhabitants of the settlement."

Order of Funeral.

"Pall Bearers: Hon. H. W. Petre, J.P. Pall Bearers: Lieut.-Col. M'Cleverty.

The Body.

H. St. Hill, Esq., R.M. J. Kelham, Esq. J.P.

A. Ludlam, Esq. E. Puni.

Chief Mourners.

F. Dillon Bell, Esq., J.P.

His Excellency the Governor-in-Chief.

His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor.

Officers who served with Colonel Wakefield in the Peninsula.

Major Baker, J.P. Major Durie, J.P.

Mr. Dorset. Major Hornbrook.

The Officers of the New Zealand Company.

Lieut.-Col. Gold and the Officers of Her Majesty's 65th Regiment.

Capt. Oliver and the Officers of Her Majesty's Ship "Fly."

The Officers of Her Majesty's Commissariat.

The Officers of the Local Government.

Private friends of Colonel Wakefield.

Colonists.

Natives.

"The stores and places of business in Wellington all closed; the flags of the different merchants and coasting vessels in harbour were half-mast high, and the public offices of the local Government closed. About four o'clock p.m. the mournful procession began to move from Colonel Wakefield's late residence, and, in order to give sufficient space to the processon to form, proceeded down Kumutoto Street (Bowen Street), along Lambton Quay in front of the Domain, and up Molesworth and Sydney Streets, to the Church, which was completely filled, and a considerable number of persons were obliged to remain outside. The Rev. R. Cole read the

burial service. One of the incidents most worthy of observation was the number of Natives present, and their appearance on this occasion: nearly all were clothed in European attire, very many of both sexes were clothed in decent suits of black, evidently purchased for the occasion; while many of the men wore crape on their hats, and the women crape on their bonnets; and some of them wore black veils. . And these men, who in common parlance, are still called savages, are seen habited, to all external appearance, like their civilised fellow subjects. . . . A fine old man, Te Puni, whose life is already extended beyond the ordinary term of human existence, is afflicted with a deep sorrow in the loss of his friend and benefactor; he appears to have lost all worth living for. . . .

"We believe that each Colonist, according to his inclination and means, will feel disposed to testify his regret by contributing towards a monument to mark the spot where rests the founder of the first and principal Settlement, and the leader of systematic colonisation in New Zealand."*

Monument to Colonel Wakefield.

A meeting of some of the friends of the late Colonel Wakefield was held at the Aurora Tavern on Saturday, 30th of September, 1848, for the purpose of making arrangements for collecting suscriptions to erect a monument to his memory. The chair was taken by the Hon. H. Petre, and several resolutions were passed for the furtherance of the object of the meeting. The subscriptions were limited to one guinea. Major Baker was requested to act as secretary.

"The incription on the tomb of the late Colonel Wakefield in the Church of Thorndon Flat (now in the Wakefield Plot, Sydney Street, Cemetery), reads thus:—"Sacred to the Memory of William Wakefield, first principal Agent of the New Zealand Company, Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Lancers in the British Auxiliary Force of Spain, Knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, Knight of San Fernando of Spain.

"Colonel Wakefield was the fourth son of Edward Wakefield, Esq., of Burnham, in the County of Essex, in England. In the year 1825 he acted as Secretary to the English Minister at Turin. In 1828 he travelled through Austria, Russia and Lapland. From 1832 to 1838 he served with distinction in the English Regiment of Lancers engaged in the constitutional cause throughout the civil wars in Portugal and Spain and in 1839 led the first body of English Colonists to the shores of New Zealand. From this period to his death he acted as principal agent to the New Zealand Company. . . . He died at Wellington on the 19th September, 1848, in the 48th year of his age, and was followed to the grave by a large body of settlers."

"This inscription is from the pen of the Colonial Secretary, the Hon. A. Domett, but there is a mistake in the statement of his having served as Secretary to the British Minister at Turin. It was his elder brother, Edward Gibbon Wakefield, who was Secretary to Lord Berwick in Piedmont."*

The Earthquake of 1848.

A month after Colonel Wakefield's death, the inhabitants of Wellington were greatly alarmed by the most appalling earthquake shocks ever experienced.

The "Wellington Independent," of October 18th, 1848, published a graphic account of the shocks which commenced on October 16th:—

"About half past one o'clock a.m. this morning (Monday), a distant hollow roar

*"Spectator," 4th October, 1848, and "N.Z. Journal," 10/2/1849.

*"N.Z. Journal," 3rd November, 1849, p. 254.

was heard; the sound travelling at a most rapid rate, and almost instantaneously, in the course of a few seconds of time, the whole town was labouring from the most severe shock of an earthquake ever experienced by the white residents, or remembered by the Maoris. The scene can never be described, the crashing of houses, the fall of bricks, the hurrying to and fro of women and children, and the incessant wave-like motion of the earth, producing a chill at the heart and dreadful feeling of sickness, were more than sufficient to appal the stoutest minded in the place. The shocks continued at intervals until half past seven a.m., when daylight broke, the place presented a melancholy appearance. Most of the large brick stores and dwellings, together with many of the solid clay buildings, had received a severe shock, and chimneys were levelled to the roof in about two-fifths of the houses in town. The Wesleyan Chapel, the gaol, and other public buildings were seriously damaged and the smash of glassware and other property was very great. Many people had narrow escapes, but we have to thank God for preserving life and limb.

"During Monday three or four slight quiverings were experienced. The weather cleared off in the evening, and the stars made their appearance, but few slept during the night, and at four o'clock and at half past seven in the morning, two slight shocks took place.

"Yesterday business was at a standstill though the shops were opened as usual. At half past three o'clock, a slight shock passed through the earth; this was followed by a severe one. Every house rocked and quivered like a ship in a gale of wind at sea, and several buildings either fell in or were so shaken as to endanger the inmates or those who passed beneath. Shocking to relate, Barrack Master Sergeant Lovell and two of his children, one, a girl of about four years, and the other, a boy of eight, who were passing down Farish Street, were buried beneath the falling bricks and rubbish which fell from the wall surrounding Mr. Fitzherbert's stores. They were immediately dug out, but we grieve to state that the little girl was quite dead, and the boy was so injured that he expired at eleven o'clock last night. The unfortunate father received severe injuries, but considering the awful nature of his affliction, he is doing better than could have been expected. The Colonial Hospital was severely damaged, so the patients were removed to Government House. The patients at the Military Hospital (locality Sturdee Street), were removed to the wooden barracks at Mount Cook, and the prisoners were taken from the gaol and placed in custody of the soldiery. Tuesday night passed over and daylight at length dawned. Many walked about all night and did not trust themselves in any place of shelter, while numbers found tents and covering in the open air. At 3.40 (Tuesday), severe shocks occurred which completed the ruin of the damaged houses and stores.

"On Wednesday morning the tide rose to an unusual height, overflowing part of Lambton Quay and all the sections at the head of the bay fronting the water."

The sensation experienced on board H.M.S. "Fly" is described to have been as though the vessel had suddenly grounded. The shock was felt most in the fore part of the ship, and all the men ran up on the deck. The barque "Subraon" was at the time lying at anchor in the harbour, and several people took advantage of an offer made by the Captain to take refuge on board.

Fearful of another such visitation, many settlers with their families determined to leave the Colony for Australia, and took passage in the "Subraon," bound for

Sydney. The vessel, however, in beating out of the Heads, missed stays, and ran ashore, when she became a complete wreck. The whole of the passengers were saved (amongst whom was Sir Wm. Fitzherbert, a former speaker of the Legislative Council), and the majority again took up their residence in the land of their adoption.

The homeless were sheltered by those who were fortunate enough to be living in wooden houses and the ministers of the several denominations likewise performed good offices, and prayers were offered morning and evening in all the churches left standing, and in most of the private houses of the settlers. On Wednesday (18th), two or three slight shocks were felt, but the "Independent" was issued from the Press about 12 a.m.

On Thursday (19th), Mr. W. B. Rhodes' brick bonded store, the Wesleyan Church and numerous brick buildings were levelled to the ground. Several families took refuge in the new Episcopalian Church,* and the wooden buildings were used as places of refuge.

Friday 20th was set apart by proclamation by His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, to be observed as a general day of public fast, prayer and humiliation. The audiences were unusually large, attentive and devout. To prevent alarm, most of the services were held in the open air, and were performed by the Rev. Robert Cole in the Episcopal Churches at Te Aro and Thorndon Flat, morning and evening. By the Rev. P. O'Reilly, Mass at 10.30 a.m., and as the Wesleyan, Primitive Methodist and Independent Chapels were destroyed, the Minister of the Evangelical Alliance announced these services to be held in the Scotch Church. Services were held also at the Hutt, Karori, Johnsonville and on board the "Subraon."

For the first time on record in the history of the Hebrew faith in New Zealand, those of the Hebrew faith united with the other churches, and met at the house of Mr. Samuel, Kumutoto, on the same day (Friday). ("N.Z. Spectator," 25th Oct., 1848.)

Slight shocks were felt at intervals during that day. Sergeant Lovell, after lingering until this time, expired during the morning, and was buried with military honours the following day (Saturday, 21st). The band of the 65th Regiment preceded the large gathering of people to his grave. During Saturday, slight shocks were felt at intervals of three or four hours, and a meeting of merchants and others engaged in business was held in Mr. Waitt's store, for the purpose of adopting such measures as were necessary in the present crisis.

Mr. Wm. Hickson occupied the chair. It was unanimously resolved to request His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor to enforce such measures as would prevent persons leaving the Colony without a sufficient previous notice of their intention, and that he would be pleased to provide for the public safety by the appointment of a Board of Survey.

A public notice was on view at the Custom House to the effect that a list of names would be required of persons about to take their departure from Wellington. This list to be supplied by the Captain of each vessel, by which they intended leaving, and affixed to the Custom House forty-eight hours previous to a clearance being given.

A Board of Surveying was appointed and the officer commanding the troops in the Province consented to the employment of the military in the removal of dangerous buildings, subject to certain limitations necessary for the good of the Public Service.

* St. Peter's.

EARTHQUAKE REPORT

Submitted by the examining Board, comprising Messrs. T. B. Collinson (Capt., R.N.), Robert Park, C.E., and H. St. Hill, R.M.—extracts from New Zealand Reports. Presented to the Houses, by command of Her Majesty. July, 1849.

Quakes on October 16th, 1hr. 30min. a.m.; 17th, at 4 p.m.; 19th at 5 a.m.; and 24th. at 2 p.m., 1848.

Estimate of damage £15,000, including £3,500 Colonial Government, and £1,000 Ordnance Department.

The Terrace.

Owner or Occupier.	Description of Buildings.	Estimate of Damage.
Mr. King	House, part clay, one storey.	Brick facing down, walls shattered.
Mr. Cridland	House, part clay, one storey.	Walls shattered, partly down.
Mr. Sharp	House, part clay, one storey.	Damaged.
Mr. Bethune	Two storied brick house. Verandah in front.	Walls cracked; now under repair.
Rev. J. O'Reilly	Two storied clay house, thick walls, well built.	One gable much shaken.
Mr. R. R. Strang	One storey, clay and brick foundations.	Brick work fallen out at front, walls shattered; to repair with wood.

Willis Street.

Mr. Catchpool	Three storied brick flour mill.	Shaken all over.
Mr. Wilkinson	Two storied clay house.	Front wall shaken out.
Mr. Crowther	Two storied brick house.	Gables down, side walls out.

Manners Street.

Mr. Rhodes	Two storied store, brick.	Entirely down; site being cleared.
Wesleyan Chapel	Large brick building.	All down; site being cleared.
Hickson and Ridgway	Two storied store, brick.	Both gables out, walls shaken.
Mr. Waitt	Wooden store.	Brick gables thrown out.
Mr. Allen	Commercial room, one storey.	Brick partly fallen, much shattered.
Public House	One storey, brick, wood frame	Scarcely damaged.
Bethune and Hunter's	Store, weatherboard.	Slightly damaged by shifting stock.
Mr. Fitzherbert	Store, one storey, brick.	S.E. and N.W. ends thrown down.
Ordnance	Stores, three storied, 13½ brick.	Gables out, north wall cracked.
Mr. Loxley	Brick store.	Gables much cracked.
Union Bank of Australia	One storey, wood.	Brick work of safe much shaken.
Mr. Langdon	One storey brick building.	Ends and sides down.
Mr. Hansard	Two storied brick building.	Completely shattered.
Mr. Squib	One storey, clay and board.	Completely shattered.
Mr. Moore	Two storied house, part brick.	Bricks shaken out of frame, wood work only remains.

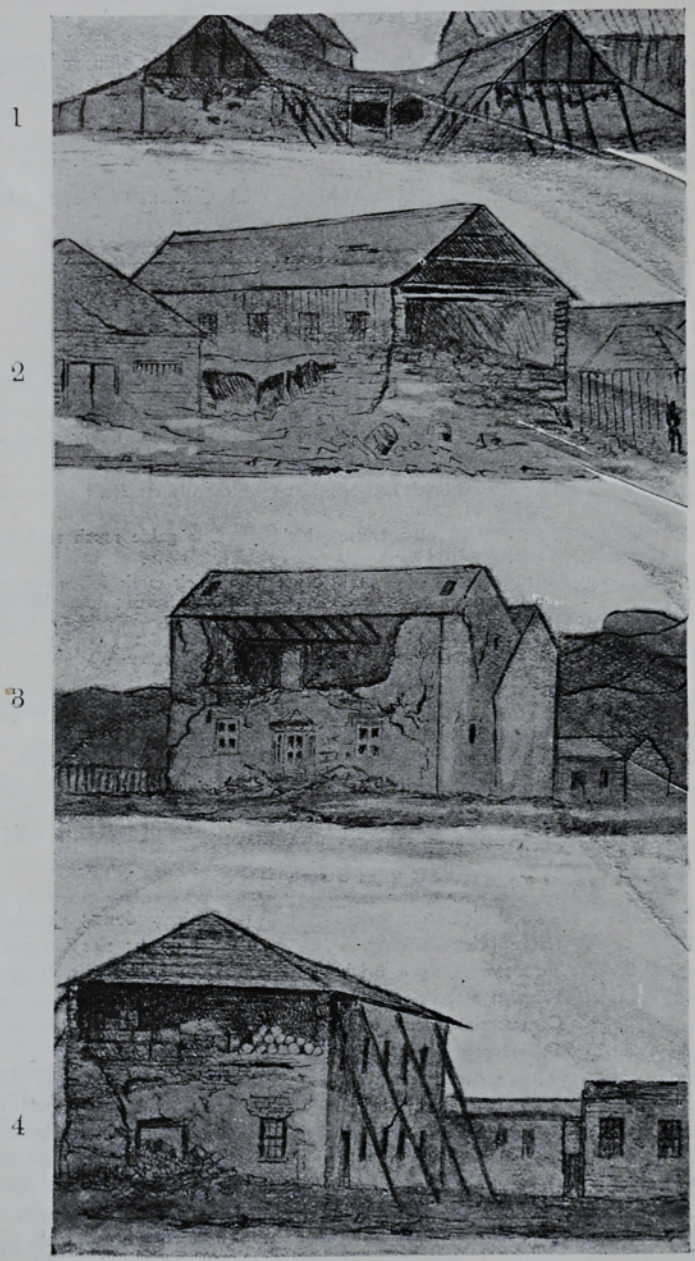


Fig. 45—The Earthquake of 1848.

Destructive effects on Mr. Fitzherbert's Stores (No. 1), the Ordnance Stores, Farish Street (No. 2 and 4), and the Colonial Hospital, Pipitea Street (site of Girls' High School) (No. 3).

Owner or Occupier.	Description of Buildings.	Estimate of Damage.
Sutton Row (Quin Street).		
Mr. Gerard	Clay house, two storied.	One gable and part of side fallen down.
Military Hospital	Several one storied buildings; clay and detached.	All shattered.
Mr. Quin	Several clay houses.	All more or less shattered.
Mr. Villars	Several small houses; some clay, others brick.	Parts fallen.
Dixon Street.		
Mr. Howe	Two storied, brick and wood.	A gable down and the rest shaken.
Mr. Stoddart	One storied brick building.	Gable down.
Mr. Blyth	Two storied building, clay.	Much shaken, one gable down.
The Beach (Lambton Quay).		
Smith and Wallace	Store, one storey, brick.	Front thrown out, corner open, S.E.
Mr. Plimmer	Offices, Colonal Government; two storied, brick.	Front out and arches cracked; to put a verandah to the lower storey next the street, and tie the front wall of the upper storey with iron bars and take down the parapet.
Mr. Flyger	Store, two storied, brick.	Gables started.
Mr. Christian	Store, one storey.	Front arches cracked.
Mr. Swinburne	House, two storied, brick.	Front arches cracked.
Mr. Hart	Store, one storey, brick and wood.	Front arches cracked.
Mr. Armstrong	House, one storey, brick.	Front thrown out a little.
Mr. Inglis	Store, one storey, brick.	Very little damage.
Mr. Johnson	Store, one storey, brick.	Sides out, gable and roof damaged.
Mr. Geo. Young	House, two storey, 9in. brick.	N. end and S. Wall cracked.
Mr. Tonks	House, two storied.	Front and rear gable cracked.
Mr. Grace	House, two storied.	House cracked from top to bottom.
Mr. Taine	Store, one storey, brick and wood.	Rear wall cracked over the window; now pulled down.
Mr. Alzdorf	One storey, brick and clay.	Brickwork cracked.
Mr. Levien	Store, one storey, brick front.	Thrown forward to S.E.
Mr. Stafford	One storied brick building.	Front cracked.
Mr. Cook	One storied brick building.	Cracked at E. corner; to be pulled down.
Thorndon Flat.		
Mr. Hornbrook	Store, one storied, brick, clay and wattled.	Front and rear fallen out; to be repaired with wood.
Dr. Fitzgerald	One storied, wattled and board.	Cracked on all sides.
Major Richmond	One storied, brick nogged.	Brick work cracked.
Colonial Gov. Hospital	Two storied—hollow. Brick wall, 14in. thick.	S.E. gable out and front upper storey also, walls cracked on all sides.
N.Z. Co.'s Buildings	One storey, brick and wood.	Sides thrown out; walls repaired.
Mr. Clifford	One storey, brick and wood.	N.E. gable cracked.
Independent Chapel	One storey, brick and wood.	N. corner thrown out.
Mr. Cooper	Two storey, small room, badly built.	Cracked at junction of part, and arches over windows.

Owner or Occupier.	Estimate of Damage.	Description of Buildings.
Te Aro.		
Mr. Vincent	One storey, part clay.	One side wall of clay out of gable.
Mr. Plimmer	One storey clay house.	Nearly all brick work down.
Mr. Lowe	One storey, clay, thick walls.	Both gables down.
Mr. Hendry	One storey, clay.	All clay work disturbed.
Mr. Hawkins	One storey, clay.	Parts fallen.
Mr. Foster	One storey, clay.	Front wall and gable shattered.
Mr. Penny	Two storey, brick.	Front and back walls out, etc.
Mr. Gooder	Two storey, brick.	Completely shattered, partly down.
Mr. Hutfield	One storey, brick.	Much shaken, walls cracked.
Mr. Masters	One storey, clay.	One side wall down.
Mr. Mudgway	One storey, clay.	Greater part down.
Mr. Bennett	One storey, clay.	Greater part down.
Mr. May	One storey, clay.	Walls much rent, building not in the thoroughfare.
Mr. Ashdown	One storey, building, clay.	Slightly damaged.
Mr. Mills	One storey, building, clay.	In ruins.
Mr. Ford	One storey, building, clay.	In ruins.
Mount Cook.		
Colonial Government Gaol	Two storied brick building, 18in. walls, boundary wall 9ft. high.	N. and S. gables thrown out, walls cracked in both stories, side walls cracked.
Powder Magazine, H.M. Government	Powder Magazine; one storey brick building; wall 3ft., large buttresses all round, 15 arches covered with solid masonry.	Small magazine cracked in each gable and separated from boundary wall, wall cracked in the stone foundations on the north side.
Porirua Barracks	Two storied building; wall 2ft. thick, of rubble masonry and brick quoins to all openings, divided by four partitions, octagonal towers at the S.E. and N.W. angles.	Main wall E. side much cracked, stone and brickwork separated from top and bottom at every junction, most of the arches cracked and the partition on the upper storey, also S.E tower much shaken.
Kaiwharawhara.		
Kaiwharawhara	Public House.	Slight cracks in Walls.
Major Baker	Two storied brick building with an attic and cellar, several bond timbers divided into several small rooms; slate roof.	Recommended that the interior be lined in wood, and that three planks be fixed perpendicularly, about 4ft. apart, on the outside, connected by horizontal string pieces and tied to the roof and floor timbers inside, and that the bond timbers, which are decayed, be replaced with sound timber.

NOTE.—All these buildings were repaired in wood.
Extracted from Burnand's collection, "N.Z. Journal," 1848, Alexander Turnbull Library.

A meeting was held at the Britannia Saloon, Lambton Quay, on the 1st December, 1848, which, the "Spectator," of the 2nd, states was "Most numerously and respectfully attended," the room being crowded with settlers. On the motion of Mr. W. Hickson, seconded by Mr. R. Waitt, the Rev. R. Cole was requested to take the chair. The object of the meeting was to receive the address of sympathy from the inhabitants of Auckland, and to afford the inhabitants of Wellington an opportunity of giving expression to feelings so generously and so justly excited.

Mr. Hort, J.P., in moving the first resolution, said it was a matter of congratulation to himself that he had not left this Colony until he had witnessed such an expression of sympathy from Auckland. "The public of Auckland had, with the utmost promptness subscribed for the relief of those rendered destitute by the earthquake and they were met to consider whether they could avail themselves of this assistance." The Revs. S. Ironside, J. J. P. O'Reilly, J. Inglis, Dr. Featherston and Messrs. Carpenter and Stokes spoke to the meeting. Mr. Fox said:

"If they accepted the sum of money subscribed by the Auckland people (£500), every person hearing of it at Home would believe that the town is in ruins. They would not believe that when the 'Subraon' left, she had only forty-five passengers. They would not believe that when that vessel was unfortunately wrecked, most of those passengers made up their mind not to go away. If any distress existed, then let a subscription be raised amongst ourselves. (Great cheers.) He, on behalf of the New Zealand Company, would head the list with what he was sure would be called a liberal subscription, and on his own private account, with what he could afford." (Cheers.)

Dr. Featherston urged those present, as the money was raised under the influence of grossly exaggerated statements as to the extent of the injury the settlement had sustained, as men of honour, to return the money, accompanied with the same thanks as if they had been compelled to accept it. He could not believe that they would degrade the Colony by accepting money subscribed under such misapprehension."

Mr. Carpenter moved "That this meeting instruct the Committee to accept the funds so kindly subscribed by our fellow colonists at Auckland."

The amendment was seconded by Mr. Roots. Three hands went up for the amendment, and the original resolution was carried unanimously amidst applause.

"Shipping."

Some of the vessels and their passengers which arrived from coastal ports and overseas during 1848 were:—

"Bernicia": Messrs. G. Barrett and G. Barnett.

"Comet" (Capt. Cork): Mr. Bannatyne.

"Dido": Mr. Wakefield and Te Puni.

"Fanny Fisher" (Capt. Harold): (Bethune and Hunter, agents).

"Thomas Lowry": Mr. Graham.

"William and Alfred" (Capt. Tunley): Messrs. Edward Standen and C. Cudby.

Government House Ball.

In the issue of the "Spectator," of February 10th, 1849, is an account of the Lieutenant-Governor's first Ball, held in the new suite of rooms recently added to Government House. The venerable Te Puni, Thomson Te Rauparaha (Te Rauparaha's son), and Martin, from Otaki, were among the guests. There were upwards of 200 persons present, including a great number of settlers, the Officers of the Garrison, and the Officers of H.M.S. Steamer "Acheron." The guests

were received by the Lieutenant Governor and Mrs. M'Cleverty.

Town Clock.

The "Spectator" of the 24th of February, 1849, announces the advent of the Town Clock thus:—

"We are glad to learn that our fellow Colonist, Mr. Mackay, who has returned in the "Duke of Portland," has brought with him a large turret clock, with bell for striking the hours, and everything complete.

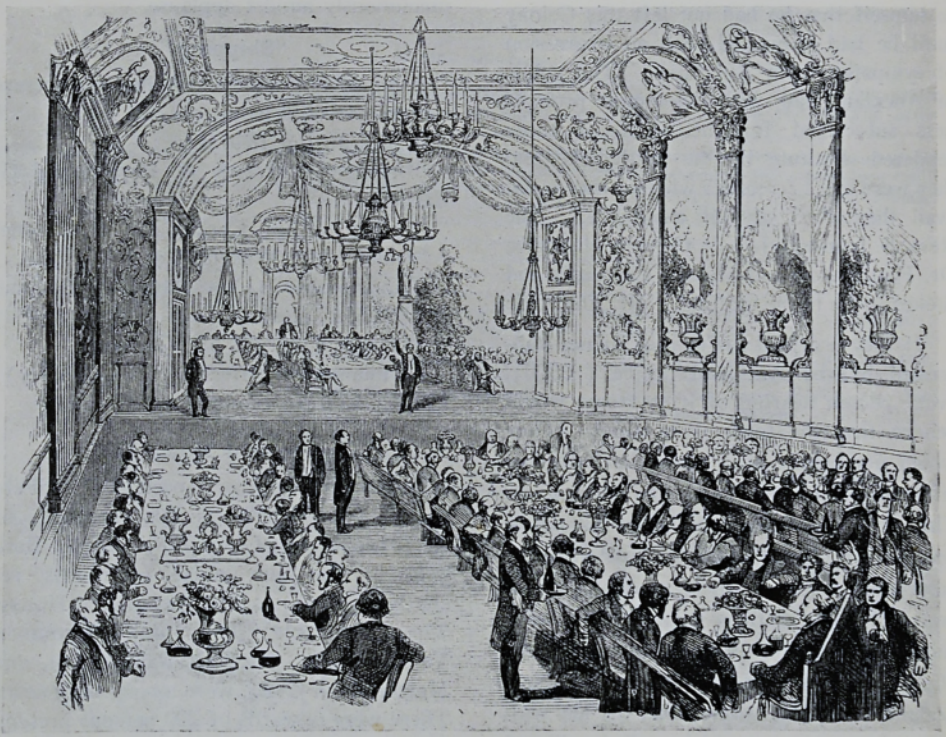
"It is of Liverpool manufacture. The Rev. R. Cole has opened a subscription list for the purpose of securing it for the benefit of the town. The amount required, we believe, is £50. It is intended to place the clock in the new church at Te Aro."*

Reform Banquet.

The London "Daily News," June 22nd, 1849, announces in its columns:—

"We are in receipt of Wellington newspapers to the 4th March. The 'Independent' of the 3rd contains a long report of a 'Reform Banquet' which was celebrated in the Theatre, in Wellington, on the 3rd evening of that month. The object of the gathering was to give a public demonstra-

* This clock, which is shown in the picture of St. Peter's Church, is now fixed on the Anglican Church, Washington Avenue, Brooklyn.



[*By courtesy Mr. W. J. McEldowney.*

Fig. 46—Reform Banquet held in the Theatre, Wellington, 1849.

From a copper plate engraving by Mr. J. H. Marriott that appeared in the "Illustrated London Times," of the Period. This block, with three others was presented to Mr. McEldowney by a publishing firm in London.

tion in favour of the agitation for Representative Institution.

"Nearly 200 people attended and the speeches were really good, and the enthusiasm great."

Quoting the papers of that time (3rd March, 1849) :—

"The Theatre was handsomely decorated for the occasion. Scenes were painted by Mr. Marriott, and variegated coloured lamps in the shape of stars illuminated the gay throng.

"The Chair was occupied at 6 p.m. by Dr. Dorset; speeches were made by Dr. Featherston, Messrs. Fox, J. Wade, A. Heese, Brandon, W. Dorset, Kelham, J. Johnston, Bodington, Bethune, Waitt, Weld, Lyon, Rhodes, Jas. Smith, McDonald, Dr. Dorset and Major Baker.

"The healths of the gentlemen who declined seats in the Nominee Council, viz.: Messrs. W. Fox, J.P., Principal Agent of the New Zealand Company; Dr. Featherston; A. McDonald; K. Bethune; F. A. Weld; and Captain Daniell, were honoured.

"On Dr. Dorset vacating the chair, Mr. Jas. Smith was called to it, and many remained, forming an agreeable party.

"The dinner arrangements were prepared by Mr. Roland Davis. An amateur band was in attendance, and songs were given by Messrs. Pickett, Polhill and others. The price of the affair was limited to 5s."

The "Independent," 3rd March, 1849, states :—

"With a view to perpetuating the Reform dinner which took place on the 1st March, the members of the Reform Association have undertaken, regardless of expense, to get a drawing executed of the occasion, in order that it should be engraved, whereby every individual engaged in the momentous struggle may be enabled to have a copy. Mr. Marriott, having received the commission, has faithfully fulfilled his instructions.

"We sincerely congratulate Mr. Marriott on his success. The beauty of design, the grouping of the guests, etc., deserve the warmest thanks of the Colonists. We hear it is to be exhibited at Mr. Roe's repository for a day or two prior to its being forwarded to England." ("Independent," 24th March, 1849, and "N.Z. Journal," 22nd September, 1849.)

Queen Victoria's Birthday.

Queen Victoria's birthday functions, held on May 24th, 1849, were celebrated in the usual way, The day was delightfully fine, scarcely a cloud to be seen. Her Majesty's 65th Regiment was reviewed by Colonel M'Cleverty. The H.M.S. "Meander," 44 guns, under Captain Keppel, fired a royal salute, and the band played "God Save the King." At one o'clock the Governor held a Levee. A guard of honour, under Captain O'Connell, and the band of the 65th Regiment, were in attendance. Names of those who attended were: A. Domett, Esq.; The Attorney General; Hons. Wm. Bannatyne; W. Hickson; Geo. Hunter; G. Moore (Legislative Council); Lieut.-Col. Gold, 65th; Rev. R. Cole, Colonial Chaplain; Rev. T. B. Hutton; Rev. Bishop Viard; Rev. Forest; Rev. J. Baptiste Petit Jean; Brigade-Major Johnston, 65th Regiment; Captain Barry; Lieutenants M'Gregor; Gordon; Marshall; and Drought, 65th; Dr. Prendergast; Ensigns Bulkley, Hutchinson and Ewen, 65th; J. C. Wood, D.A.C.G.; J. O. Hamley, Ordnance; Captain Hon. H. Keppel; Lieutenants Murray, C. J. Johnston, Alan, and Gransmore, R.N.; J. H. Marryatt; P. W. Dalzell; W. S. Crealock; Rev. J. Thomson ("Meander"); Commander Richards ("Acheron"); Rev. J. Aldred; Major Baker; Messrs. Brierley; C. D. Barraud; Francis Bradey; K. Bethune; S. Carkeek; E. Catchpool; Major Durie; Messrs. W.

Dorset; W. Eades; Dr. Fitzgerald; Messrs. T. H. Fitzgerald; J. Godley; Gill; Rev. H. Green; S. E. Grimston; J. Hoggard; J. Kelham; J. King; J. Knowles; Rev. W. Kirton; Dr. Knox; Dr. Logan; Messrs. Levin; Levy; R. Lambert; D. Lewis; A. E. McDonogh; C. Mills; J. Marshman; G. D. Monteith; W. P. Pickering; G. Pickett; J. C. Raymond; E. Roberts; H. Ross; W. B. Rhodes; R. H. Rhodes; S. Robinson; C. Sharp; J. Smith; J. Sanctuary; R. Stokes; R. R. Strang; A. B. Sealy; J. E. Smith; G. J. Thomas; J. Telford; J. Wallace; J. H. Wallace; R. Waitt. Among the other festivities, the "N.Z. Journal," 1850, p. 39, states, "we were glad to observe a large assemblage of natives from different parts of the coast, who collected on Thorndon Flat, and were visited by Lieutenant-Governor Eyre and his lady (née Miss Ormond)."

A *Settlers' Constitutional Association*, formed on the 19th August, 1850, had amongst its members Messrs. J. Johnston, J. Wallace, R. Waitt, Dr. Dorset, W. E. Taunton, D. Munn, J. Ames, Edwards, Wintringham, Fisher, Plimmer, and Alexander.

The corresponding members of the Committee were: Messrs. Fox, John Godley, W. Fitzherbert, Dr. Featherston, and W. Lyon. Their business was to correspond from time to time with the Colonial Reform League and the agents of the Settlements.

Sir. C. B. Adderley, M.P., was appointed London Agent.

Military Operations.

The part of the Grenadier Company of the 65th Regiment, stationed at Pahautanui (Rangi's Stronghold), marched into Wellington to the Barracks at Mount Cook, the Pahautanui Station having been abandoned as a military outpost.

The only military outpost now maintained in the neighbourhood of Wellington was that at Paremata Point.

The "Lord William Bentinck" was made ready for sea, and a part of the 65th Regiment embarked in her under the command of Major Wyatt, with Captain Newingham and Lieutenant McGregor. ("A. and N.Z. Gazette," 14th June, 1851.)

Shipping.

Some of the vessels and their passengers which arrived from coastal ports and overseas during 1849 and 1850 were:—

"Acheron": (With Time Signals).

"Mariner": Mr. W. Sievers.

"Undine": Mr. Bishop.

"Victory": Mr. W. L. Mullens.

1850:

"Clara": Bishop Viard.

"Inconstant": Sold by Bethune and Hunter.

"Phœbe Dunbar": Mr. D. Cruickshank.

Native Population, Etc.

The following native statistical returns are taken from Mr. H. Tracey Kemp's report, signed by A. Domett, Esq., Colonial Secretary, published by authority by His Excellency's Command in the "N.Z. Government Gazette" (Province of New Munster), Vol. III., No. 16, Wellington, August 21st, 1850, and kindly lent to the writer by Sir Robert Stout, K.C.M.G.

Report No. 1., Port Nicholson District.
(Including the Town of Wellington.)

1st Settlement.—"Ohariu": About six miles from Wellington; native population, 119.

2nd Settlement.—"Ohaua": About six miles south of Ohariu; native population, 5.

3rd Settlement.—"Oterengo": About five miles from Ohaua; native population, 19.

4th Settlement.—"Waiariki": About fifteen miles from Wellington; native population, 44.

5th Settlement.—"Te Aro" (Town of Wellington): Equally divided between two sub-divisions of the Ngatiruanui and Taranaki natives, who are also connected with the Ngatiawas. Every encouragement was given to the resident natives to improve their dwellings, and a village laid out by a Government Surveyor to ensure regularity in the construction of their houses and paths, but as it seems that Te Aro has always been and is now held as a temporary residence for visitors from the interior, Taranaki and the country north of Whanganui, there is little hope of so desirable a change taking place. At present the huts with scarcely an exception, are in a state of dilapidation, and the general state of the natives far from being healthy. The flax is again engaging their attention, and a small quantity has already been prepared for exportation.

6th Settlement.—"Kumutoto": Only one clay hut now remains of the old Kumutoto Settlement, within the Town of Wellington. The principal chief, E. Tako (Wi Tako), has substituted a good weatherboarded house, which is now occupied by the Police, and is rented by the Government for the sum of £30 per annum. In consequence of this E. Tako, with the other members of his tribe, are removing to Ngauranga, which he intends making his permanent abode. Kumutoto is a reserve, and to this is added a considerable portion of land on the hills immediately adjoining. This he is anxious to exchange for land on the Hutt, where the whole of his cultivations now are. He is thought a good deal of among his own countrymen. The population is 14.

7th Settlement.—"Pipitea": Within the Town of Wellington. Is a reserve with a fair share of plantation



Fig. 47—Te Rauparaha (the N.Z. Napoleon), died 1849.

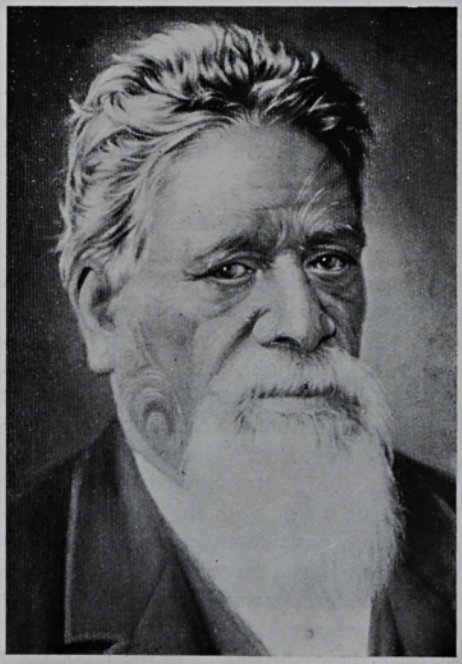


Fig.48—Hon. Wi Tako Ngatata, M.L.C. died 1887.

ground immediately in the rear of the Pa, which is also a reserve. At Pipitea there are several weatherboarded houses, the property of the natives, principally in the occupation of the Europeans, at very fair rents. There is also a neat little weatherboarded church in the course of erection to which the natives have contributed a portion of the material, but the huts and the Pa itself are much out of repair. Several of the natives belonging to Pipitea are collecting material on the Hutt for the purpose of rebuilding their huts and constructing one good substantial fence round the Pa. They are all Ngatiawa natives, and their cultivations are principally on the Hutt. Last year they collected a considerable quantity of the mutton birds for exportation, and a small quantity will also be brought into the market this year. The mortality in the Pipitea Pa within the last two or three years has been very great. Total native population, 96.

8th Settlement.—"Tiakiwai Pa": Only a few huts remain, which are used temporarily by visitors coming to town from Ohariu and the other settlements on the coast and Cook's Strait.

9th Settlement.—"Kaiwhara." (Kaiwhara-whara): In the outskirt of the Town of Wellington, belongs to the tribe called Ngatitamas, who are distinct from the Ngatiawas. They originally came from Poutama, north of Taranaki, and were the first who commenced to drive out the Ngatika-huhunus, who formerly inhabited the Port Nicholson District. They have intermarried with the Whanganuis, and, with the Ohariu natives, and form a party of themselves. Their Pa is a reserve, and a section on the hill adjoining was recently purchased for them by the Government, but they have this year confined their cultivations to the Hutt, upon lands rented from settlers there. The Pa is in a damp situation, being nearly surrounded with water, is small, unhealthy and out of order. The natives would gladly exchange it for a piece of land of equal value a little higher up. They sell a considerable quantity of firewood and are frequently employed by Europeans at daily wages. Total native population, 44.

10th Settlement. — "Ngauranga": Distant about two miles from Wellington, on the Hutt road, was the residence of the celebrated chief Wharepori (Wharepouri). It is now inhabited by a few of his followers. The fences of the Pa are down, but the huts are in tolerably good order. The natives here and at Pitone have always been on the most intimate terms of friendship, and they look even now to E. Puni as the representative of their deceased parent Wharepori. They intermix very much with each other, and are allowed by E. Pune (Te Puni) to cultivate upon his land at the Hutt. They have also inter-married, but the population does not seem to be on the increase. They rear and sell a small quantity of poultry; and procure firewood and fish for the market. Native population 34.

11th Settlement.—"Pitone" (Pito-one): Situated about seven miles from Wellington, is the largest and best fortified within the District of Wellington, is a reserve, with sections at the Hutt attached. Their cultivations of kumara and maize look well, and the residents, in point of comfort and wealth, are better off than any of the Port Nicholson natives. E. Puni was one of the last who left Taranaki for Cook's Straits. His principal reason for visiting Kapiti was to procure fire-arms, after "Pukerangiora" had been taken by the Waikato's, he and his party having driven off the Waikato's prior to their leaving —his return to Taranaki was prolonged

by the wars into which he became involved with the Ngatikahuhunus, and the Colonists, arriving shortly afterwards, he determined to remain.

Te Puni contemplates a visit to Taranaki this summer for the purpose of escorting their old and venerable chief, "Rauakitua," who, it appears, was contemporary with the late "Te Rauparaha" and shared with him in several engagements—this old man will have many followers, and the expedition is likely to be very interesting.

They propose to visit Rangihaeata and all the old Pas between Whanganui and Waitara, the scenes of many bloody conflicts, in which both these old men took very active parts.

The natives of Pitone have again commenced the cleaning of flax. . . . Total native population, 136.

12th Settlement.—"Waiwhetu": Pa is situated at the confluence of the two principal rivers of that name; is on a Reserve to which is appointed one of the best sections on the Hutt, lately purchased for them by the Government. The natives of Waiwhetu have diminished within the last five or six years, to a very inconsiderable number, and since the murder of their principal chief, shortly after the arrival of the first immigrants, by a party of the Ngatikahuhunus, they have dispersed, and some have joined the natives of Pipitea. The Pa and huts are in bad order, being greatly exposed to the wind and sand drift; the Natives are hardly ever free from disease. They are anxious to shift the Pa if the proprietor of the adjoining section would be willing to make an exchange for that part of it which lies nearest the river and is sheltered from the cold south-west winds by high land on either side. As a ship building yard, the site of the present Pa would, I am told, be very valuable, both on account of the depth of water and from its proximity to the timber on the Hutt. Total native population, 48.

The natives of Wellington have no cultivations to speak of on the lands in the outskirts of the town—all have hired land from settlers upon the Hutt. The quantity of land newly cleared by the natives on the Waiwhetu Rivers, within the last two or three years is large, and the whole of the crops promise a plentiful harvest.

The native population within the District of Wellington fluctuates very much. Many of their friends come in from Taranaki on long visits and generally return accompanied by some of their relatives. Some of those at the villages on the coast will in all probability join William King, in the course of the ensuing year, and make a final move to their native place.

(Signed) H. TRACY KEMP,
Native Secretary.



Fig. 48a.—From a photo of the original by E. T. Robson. A native bowl, or "kumete," used by the natives of Pito-one for crushing corn, prior to the advent of the settlers in 1839. The original is in the possession of Mary Te Puni.

NATIVE POPULATION ETC. DISTRICT OF PORT NICHOLSON

WELLINGTON, 15TH JUNE, 1850

H. TRACY KEMP (N.Z. GOV. GAZ. 21/8/1850)

SETTLEMENTS	POPULATION					RELIGION				MORAL CONDITION				B'LD'GS			STOCK			CROPS				MISCELLANEOUS								£
	Male Adults	Female Adults	Male Children	Female Children	Total Population	Churches of England	Wesleyan	Roman Catholic	Total of all Kinds	Married English Custom	Married Native Custom	Can read and write	Can read only	Churches or Chapels	Weather Board Houses	Huts	Horses	Cattle	Sheep	Wheat, Acres	Maize, Acres	Potatoes, Acres	Kumaras, Acres	Other G. Produce	War Canoes	Hand Mills	Tame Pigs	Boats	Goats	Daily Scholars	Bee Hives	Half Castes	Water Mills	Flax prepared—Tons	Carts	Vessels—Tons	Rents Received
Ohariu	60	36	12	11	119	47			47	5	23	32	6	1		39	3	15		4	¼	14	¼	¼	7	1	9									12
Ohaua	1	4			5	3			3		1		2			15					½	1				7									
Oterango	9	6	2	2	19	10			10	1	5	4	1	1		12	1	1			1	¼		¼	1		7									
Waiariki	23	17	1	3	44	32			32	4	13	14	1	1		15	8	3		3	3½	7	6	1½	3		9	3								
Te Aro	104	62	7	13	186	78	106		184	7	48	49	13	2		36	20	4		1½	1½	26	¼	½	7		11				1		½	2		
Kumutoto ...	6	6		2	14		11			1	3	4			1	1	1	4		2		3					11									30
Pipitea ...	43	29	15	9	96	51	44		95	4	21	35	7	1	5	12	14	4		5	2½	11		1½	5	1	9			8				2		65
Tiakiwai	*vi*	*de*	O	h	a	r	i	u		a	n	d		K	a	i	w	a	r	a		(	K	a	i	w	h	a	r	a)						
Kaiwara	22	15	3	4	44	19	2		21	1	11	11	1	1		13	6	6		9	3	6	3		1		7									
Ngauranga	13	10	6	5	34	21	11		32		7	13		1		18	5	8			3	6		¼	2											
Pito-one	57	40	16	23	136	107	29	1	137	1	34	48	6	1	3	35	20	19	20	2	4	11	5	2½	8		13			20		2	¼	4	35	24
Waiwetu	21	16	5	6	48	23	20		43		13	10	2	2		9	7	2		1	3	6			7		8			4						6
TOTAL	359	241	67	78	745	391	223	1	604	24	179	220	39	11	9	204	85	66	20	27½	22½	95	15	9	41	2	91	3	0	32	0	3	0	¾	8	35	137

Dinner at the Hutt, 1851.

A dinner was given to Sir George Grey, K.C.B., by the Hutt settlers on the 13th of March, 1851, to express their respect and esteem personally. The "Gazette," of 12th July, 1851, reported the event thus:—

"The Neury barn was profusely decorated for the occasion, the whole management undertaken by the Hutt settlers.... Governor Grey arrived shortly after 3.30 p.m. and was greeted with loud cheers and the most hearty demonstrations of good will, while the band of the 65th Regiment played the National Anthem. Mr. Renall (Neury Mill), was in the chair; on his right were Sir George Grey, Lieut.-Col. M'Cleverty; Hon. C. A. Dillon, Civil Secretary; D. Wakefield, Attorney General; W. Wodehouse, Private Secretary to the Governor-in-chief. On his left sat His Excellency the Lieut. Governor; G. Thomas, Esq., Auditor General; J. D. Ormond, Private Secretary to the Lieut. Governor; Hon. H. W. Petre, Colonial Treasurer; and H. St. Hill, R.M. . . . . The visitors were the Hon. A. Tollemache; A. Ludlam, Esq., J.P.; C. E. Alzdorf, Esq.; Rev. J. Aldred; J. J. Taine; Dr. Knox; and R. Stokes; while the body of the room and the tent were filled with the settlers of the Hutt —a most respectable body and the greater part the owners of the land they occupied.

"One hundred and eighty sat down to dinner. The bill of fare comprised 3 rounds of beef, 6 large pieces of pressed beef, 6 boiled legs of mutton, 2 saddles of mutton, 4 hams, 4 tongues, 5 geese, 12 ducks, 3 turkeys, 3 sucking pigs, 4 chickens, 12 fowls, 3 pigeon pies, 6 beef steak pies, 6 plates of cucumbers, 4 bowls of salad, 6 apple tarts, 4 raspberry tarts, 18 plum puddings, 1 cake (superb), 6 dishes of custard, 10 dishes of apples, 4 dishes of pears, 4 dishes of grapes, 1 barrel of ale, 36 gallons, 1 barrel of ale, 15 gallons, 36 dozen of ginger beer, 3¾ dozen of sherry, 1½ dozen of port, 2 gallons of Martell's brandy, 6 bottles of lemon syrup, 1½cwt. potatoes, 70lbs. turnips, 50lbs. carrots, 20 large cabbages, 20lbs. of parsnips, 4½ dozen bread, and 2 cheeses.

"The vegetables and fruits were very fine, of the latter there were several first



Fig. 49—The Hutt, 1852. [*By courtesy Mr. W. E. Bethune.*

class varieties of apples and pears and some grapes grown by Mr. Hart Udy (Black Prince and Sweet Water)."

Shipping.

Some of the arrivals for 1851 and 1852 were:—

"Maria" (Capt. Plank): Mr. G. P. Wallace (drowned at Terawhiti).

"Simlah": Messrs. H. C. Field and C. Robertson.

"Agra": Messrs. Cockburn and A. Strachan.

1852—

"Barbara Gordon": Sir E. Paget; Messrs. A. Barclay and W. Tilley.

"Cashmere": Mr. G. Pearson.

"Mystery": Mr. A. Clark.

"Sea Bird": (Mr. Bowler's Schooner).

"Stephen": Mr. H. S. Chapman.

"Cornwall": Messrs. A. Martin and V. C. Ransom.

"Lady Cornwall": Mr. J. Raynor.

Earthquake, 1855.

On the 23rd of February, 1855, at 11 minutes past 9 p.m. a very severe earthquake was felt on both sides of Cook Strait, but especially in Wellington. Extracts from the most reliable report supplied by Commander Drury of H.M. Sloop "Pandora," are here given:—

"We felt suddenly an uncommon and disagreeable grinding, as if the ship were grating over a rough bottom. It continued with severity for more than a minute; the ship slewed broadside to the wind; we were then in six fathoms, so that there was little doubt that it was an earthquake. Lights were seen running, to and fro, from all parts of the town, and evidences of consternation, combined with a loud crash. Lieutenant Jones and myself immediately landed. We found the tide alternately ebbing and flowing. The first scene before us on landing was the Government Offices



[By courtesy Mr. W. E. Bethune.

Fig. 50—Barrett's House at the Hutt, 1852.

Figs. 49 and 50 were drawn by Mrs. Swanson and later copied by Miss Deane.

entirely destroyed, the upper storey, the falling of which had caused the crash we heard, lying on the ground. The stair case, the Council Chamber, the papers and documents in heterogeneous confusion. An adjoining chemists' shop, whose samples and compounds admixing, had a decided bias to peppermint, while the doorway of the public house was a confusion of broken bottles. Amidst the general wreck of property, but one life has been sacrificed, and not more than four other persons seriously wounded.... This would appear astonishing to a person viewing the wreck of the houses, the mass of brickwork from the falling of the chimneys. . . . .the extraordinary rise of the tide, the entire destruction of some tenements, the collapse of others, the universal sacrifice of property and the natural terror and despair among the inhabitants, all tending to far greater personal disaster than fortunately I have to narrate. . . . . The hour was favourable to the escape of adults who seized the children from beneath the tottering chimneys, themselves not having generally retired to bed. Few, if any, since 1848 have been rash enough to build brick houses. The most substantial two-storied house—Baron Alzdorf's Hotel—of lath and plaster, buried its owner in the partial ruin. Government House, had it been occupied, must have destroyed its inmates; for in every room, was a pile of brickwork, the chandeliers, etc., utterly destroyed. The guard had a wonderful escape from the guard room, and the gun at the flagstaff turned over. The elegant and substantial new building, the Union Bank, is, in its front, a perfect ruin. . . . . Opposite to this building (corner of Willis and Manners Streets), a considerable opening on the road emitted slimy mud, and the main street was inundated. . . . . The principal shock occurred at 9.11 p.m.. . . . . During the night, scarcely half an hour elapsed without a lesser shock, more or less violent, accompanied by deep, hollow sounds. For eight hours, subsequent to the first great shock, the tide approached and receded from the shore every twenty minutes, rising from eight to ten feet and receding four feet lower than at spring tides. . . . . The scene on the streets was novel, some people standing at their thresholds, groups upon mats clear of the houses or in tents in their gardens*[1] . . . With shops exposed and every temptation to plunder, there seemed to be neither fear nor thought of robbery, but a generous and manly feeling to ease each other's burdens pervaded all classes, from the Superintendent to the lowest mechanic, from the Colonel to every soldier of the 65th Regiment. . . . Nor can I forget to mention the ready assistance afforded by the merchant vessels in the harbour to the houseless and more nervous inhabitants. . . . On the 25th, at 12.55 a.m., there was a very sharp, but comparatively short shock. . . . . In crossing Cook Strait, we felt a shock in 26 fathoms, at noon, off Sinclair's Head, and a slighter shock, in 30 fathoms, off Queen Charlotte Sound."*[2]

Mr. J. C. Monro, of Palmerston North, recently forwarded a letter written by Mr. Alfred Ludlam, Neury, Hutt, to the late

1*Mrs. Harold Freeman (neé Alice Wakefield, a daughter of Daniel Wakefield and a niece of Edward Gibbon), recollected seeing the latter on the night of the earthquake. She was among a crowd of frightened people who were to spend the night out of doors. In the middle of the group was her uncle, Edward Gibbon, seated in an arm chair. This was in Tinakori Road; they had left their house on The Terrace to come to live with them in Tinakori Road. (Garnett's "Edward Gibbon Wakefield," p. 362.)

2*"Nelson Examiner," vide "History of New Zealand," by Alfred Saunders, p. 313.

Sir David Monro, relating his thrilling experiences at the Hutt at this period. The letter is dated 8th March, 1855, and refers to the Earthquake of 1855. He expresses his appreciation of Sir David's kindness in inviting him to Nelson when his house was destroyed.

"We have indeed had an awful visitation," he writes, "and now it is all over, we can look calmly on its effects; to some they have done no damage, to others very great.

"Unfortunately, I have to place myself amongst the latter, for it completely destroyed my house and a great deal that was in it.

"But upon going round Wellington and comparing the damage of 1848 with the present damage, I should say the amount was **very much less** than in 1848.

"This may easily be accounted for from the fact that there were not nearly so many **brick** houses, and those that were are all strongly bonded with wood and iron. . . ."

"The shocks seem to have been much more fatal in their effects on any land that joins the spurs of the Tararua Range. I believe that we suffered as much in the Hutt from the fact that the shocks took along that Range. The effects over here are ten times worse than in 1848. You will remember that my house was nearly finished (1848)—all the chimneys and brick work were up—except the ornamental tops, the only damage done to it then was a slight crack on the top of the unfinished chimney.

"The destruction of my house was momentary; the first shock, the vertical one, threw it in the air and shook it; the movement was very perceptible. The second, in a moment, shook all the chimneys off their foundations and brought them into the rooms.

"I was sitting close to the fire, my wife opposite, and Messrs. Hutton and Bidwill, who were with us, next. They, being near the door, got away, and tried to carry off my wife, but she broke away and came to me.

"I was jambed by a table, in the act of pushing myself back in an easy chair. I dare not go forward for fear of being buried, and there were we—in the dark.

"I thought nothing could save us from being buried in the ruins when I saw the chimney, 15 feet high, coming down in a mass. A picture which had been hung on the chimney not more than a week, jumped about at first, and the shock threw it over my knees, resting on the arm of the chair.

"My last view of the whole affair, just as the last flicker of the lamp lying on the floor went out, was the chimney in a mass falling in on us, and while in the act of falling, a shock seemed to double it up. My legs received the fall of half, but owing to their being covered up by the picture, although very severely bruised, they were not further injured.

"Had it not been for the frame, they must have been smashed. We were both very much bruised about the face and body by falling bricks. Nothing can describe our feelings, while we remained quiet for an opportunity to get out.

"It was perfectly dark, the house was rolling and rocking heavily—the noise of glass breaking was the most appalling thing I ever encountered—the feeling of being covered up to my waist in the ruins, and not daring to move until all was over, was most fearful.

"I wriggled myself out of the brick work, and escaped into the hall with my wife, where we found Messrs. Hutton and Bidwill holding open the door for us to escape.

"They said they thought we were buried. As soon as we got outside we went to see about the servants, who, we found, just escaped out of the windows. They, too, had a narrow escape.

"There were four distinct shocks, although it appeared as one. We remained in front of the house for an hour; the earth was heaving up the whole time, and when a fresh shock came, the house appeared almost to bend to the ground.

"We left it, and went to Bell's—found that Mrs. Bell had had a very narrow escape. The road all along was riven in strips and sunk, in some places a foot.

"The bridge, which you will remember, is destroyed; the first shock struck it, it bounded high in the air, and then fell into the river. The shocks were incessant until daylight. The first one did all the damage. . . . .

"You ask what the Wellingtonians will do, whether they will move? . . . .

"They are repairing the bank, which got dreadfully shaken, and the Baron's (Alzdorf's) new brick hotel—poor fellow, he little thought he was building his death trap, he used to say: 'Look at my house, that is the way to build against earthquakes; no shock will destroy that.'

"I am quite of opinion, after what I have seen, that the stronger and heavier the building is, the worse is its destruction whilst under the operation of being upheaved. . . .

"New Zealand will have periodical visits of earthquakes and upheavals, and if Auckland were so visited, what an awful effect it would have upon a place built on caverns. I would rather take my chance here," he continues, "where the land is solid. I saw a letter in which it stated that the Auckland folks were much terrified, very sick and disgusted at having had a visit, which they never expected, and are keeping it secret. It appears to me that the papers in the different provinces are anxious to keep the affair quiet. Our papers, particularly the 'Independent,' mentioned it in a few lines; just as if we had had a shock that knocked a chimney or two down."

An article on Earthquakes also appeared in the "New Zealand Spectator" of the 2nd May, 1855.

Another article, published in the "Dominion," of 16th January, 1926, entitled "In Tremulous '55," contains extracts from the personal diary of one F. W. Trolove, farmer, who was residing in Marlborough at the time. The extracts are dated from the 23rd January to the 30th, 1855, during one of the most awesome times ever experienced in this country.

The article concludes by referring to news from Wellington.

The diary states:—"Baron Alzdorf is killed. He kept the hotel (now the Commercial) in Wellington. Several have got their arms and legs broken. Clifford's house is shaken, with the exception of two rooms. All the chimneys and a great number of wooden houses are shaken to the ground. The sea has been up to 20 feet higher than ever before."

It is interesting to note that a survivor of the earthquake of 1855 is still living in the Wairarapa district. This is Mrs. Harrison, who lives just outside Martinborough. The following paragraph, taken from the "Dominion," of 25th October, 1917, refers to Mrs. Harrison:—"She is 95 years of age, and came out to New Zealand on the "London" with her parents and five other children, in 1842, when she was ten years of age. Her mother died on the voyage and was buried at sea. On arriving in Wellington she and her brother accompanied her father to Happy Valley, where farming

operations commenced. Her father built a two-roomed whare of stone and clay, with a lean-to, and the ruins of that house are still to be seen beyond Brooklyn."

Mr. A. B. Fitchett, of Brooklyn, who is 84 years of age, very kindly forwarded to the writer for reproduction this letter from Mrs. Harrison:—

"The Pines, Martinborough,
Nov. 30th, 1927.

Mr. Fitchett; Dear Sir,

I received your letter dated 30th October. Mrs. Jane Harrison came out in the 'London's' second trip with the Stockbridges, Shorts, and your parents. My father bought the 100 acres off Mr. Reid, it was then called Ohiro. Captain Smith, the surveyor, called it Happy Valley because he liked the place. When Mr. Reid had the section he had the stone house built; then Mr. Reid went home to Scotland and died shortly after, then we went to live in the stone house —and the second (1855) shake brought all the house down. I was sleeping on a large feather bed when it came down on me, but I was not hurt very much, only one hand slightly hurt. Mrs. Tutchen was living in Happy Valley at the time. After our house was destroyed we went to live in a calf house belonging to Mr. Tutchen, and in another afterwards on a 40 acre section adjoining the 100 acres. I am now 95 years of age on 5th March next. If you should come up to Martinborough at any time I would be very pleased to see you.

Yours faithfully,
JANE HARRISON, per H.H."



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees.*

Fig. 50a.—Makaenuku Pa, District of the Hutt.

Mr. Brees writes, in 1846: "This Pa has been built, and the extensive potato grounds around it cleared entirely within the memory of the present settlers. It was occupied by the 'Porerua' and some other troublesome natives, who acknowledged Rauparaha and Rangihaeata as their chiefs. The former is considered the 'ariki' or chief ruler. A Pa is enclosed with stockades and trenches; low bars are laid across the entrance to keep the pigs in or out as may be desired. The name 'kainga' is given to an unenclosed settlement."

Chapter XIV.

Patriotic Meetings—Chamber of Commerce—A Political Dinner—The Drama—The Civil Service — Duke of Edinburgh's Visit — Whalers in Town — Synagogue Consecrated—Our Girls—Gear's—The Flying Squadron—Retrospection —Death of Te Puni—A Pakeha's Lament.

"I remember, I remember
Where I was used to swing,
And thought the air must rush as fresh
To swallows on the wing;
My spirit flew in feathers then,
That is so heavy now.
And summer pools could hardly cool
The fever on my brow!"

—T. Hood.

A patriotic meeting was held in the Athenæum on the 24th March, 1855, to consider the contribution of funds for the necessities of the families of those brave men who were fighting at Alma, Balaclava and Inkerman.

A proposal by Mr. A. de Bathe Brandon that a central committee be formed was seconded by Mr. W. Bannatyne, and the proposal was put into effect.

Contributions raised at the meeting amounted to £500, including £103 15s. collected by Mr. John Varnham towards a testimonial to Governor Grey, which had been refused by His Excellency. During the week the amount was raised to £842 13s., and in May the sum of £1487 4s. 6d. was realised.

Another meeting was held at the Traveller's Rest, Porirua Road; Dr. Curl was in the chair. Contributions were collected, a good number, amongst whom was Richard Hammond, gave £10 each.

Another effort was made by the ladies of Wellington, who held a Bazaar in the Athenæum on the 1st May, 1855, and at which the following ladies were stall holders: Mesdames Featherston, Knowles, Clifford, Ward, Gold, Green, Hort and Murray; Misses Woodward and Hatton.

A Society was formed at this time, to formulate a plan to improve the road to Nga-uranga. The prospectus of this Association, called the Nga-uranga Road Society, appeared in the "New Zealand Spectator" of the 22nd August, 1855.

The same newspaper contains, in its issues of the 15th to 25th October, 1856, the advertisement of the first general meeting of the members of the Chamber of Commerce, at the offices of Bethune and Hunter, on Friday, the 31st October, 1856. The notice was signed by Jonas Woodward, Secretary.

In the same column a house of four rooms in Mulgrave Street, opposite Major Richmond's old house, was adver-

tised for sale. The land had a frontage of 30ft., 180ft. depth, with a garden stocked with fruit trees, let for £25 a year.

In March, 1856, a farewell dinner was tendered to Mr. James Smith on the eve of his departure for England in the "Seringapatan." The affair was held in Swinburne's Commercial Hotel on the 6th March, 1856. Amongst the guests were Messrs. Clifford, Fitzherbert, Fox, Catchpool, Rhodes, Hervey, Stuart, Schultze, Crawford, Joseph, J. Wallace, J. McBeth, J. Knowles, and Mr. A. Hort, Senior, who occupied the chair.

Political Dinner.

A dinner was given to Mr. Samuel Skey at Barrett's Hotel, in celebration of his election as a member for the city of Wellington, by his friends and supporters, on Thursday evening, 23rd October, 1856. The "N.Z. Spectator" of the 25th, commenting on the affair, states:—

"The Government Organ is at no pains to conceal the deep mortification experienced by its masters in the return of Mr. Skey as a member of the Provincial Council, and the spite and malice with which they assail the newly elected member, and those who voted for him, enable us in some degree to estimate the bitterness of their defeat. . . . . Under the plea of publishing it as a piece of news, the 'Independent' has thought fit to give a list of those who voted for Mr. Skey. There can be no mistake as to the motive which prompted this proceeding, however transparent the disguise thrown over it, nor could the governing party have damaged themselves so heavily by any other step. An attempt is made to intimidate voters from exercising their electoral franchise according to their conscience and judgment, by the threat of publicity whenever they shall presume to vote in opposition to the wishes of the Government party. Of course the supporters of Mr. Quin cannot be surprised to find the example which has been set followed; and we publish the names of those who voted for Mr. Quin, that the public, by having both lists placed before them, may have a better opportunity of coming to a right conclusion."

Mr. E. J. Wakefield, writing to the Editor of the "Spectator" on the 23rd October, 1856, states:—

"Since the "Independent" has honoured me, and other electors who voted for Mr. Skey, by printing a list of our names, supplied by a fictitious gentleman signing himself "Fact," I hope you will not object to return the compliment by printing the enclosed list of those who voted for Mr. Quin, which I have myself copied from the voting papers."

One hundred and four names are appended, including some well-known names, viz.:—Messrs. Brandon, Brewer, Catchpool, Cheeseman, Chew, Fitzherbert, Holdsworth, Joseph, Knowles, Lyon, Donald McLean, Thos. McKenzie, Rev. Moir, J. Plimmer, Richardson (2), W. W. Taylor, C. D. R. Ward, G. Waters, and Jonas Woodward.

Mr. W. Bishop also wrote to the "Independent" (the letter appearing in the "Spectator").

"Sir,—In a style of affected dignity and dictatorial superiority, but displaying at the same time both soreness and spitefulness, you arraign me before a public for voting for Mr. Samuel Skey. I do not concede to you, Sir, being a political partisan. . . . . Now tell the truth for once, Mr. 'Independent;' is not all this explosion of suppressed wrath

because your two great guns did not go off with quite such a loud bang as you expected? . . . . . I have no wish to throw dirty water upon Representative Institutions, but seeing this Metropolitan City of the Kingdom of Wellington, with its population of three thousand, including the babies, made the stage for a farcical game of King, Lords and Commons, with its Premier and Sergeant-at-Arms; its questions of privilege and its standing orders; its revenue of hundreds of pounds and its debt of tens of thousands—one may well be excused for trying even an experiment like the present, or hope of bringing the ideas of our Legislators down to the common wants of every day life."

The account of the dinner which was held at Barrett's Hotel on Thursday, 23rd October, 1856, and the speeches, occupied five columns and a half of the issue of the "Spectator" of that date. About sixty-four persons partook, and the proceedings were conducted in the most orderly manner, with the sole exception of the behaviour of a person who attended as a reporter of the "Independent" newspaper, and, in consequence of his unseemly and disorderly conduct, was summarily ejected from the room. Mr. E. J. Wakefield occupied the chair, and Mr. C. Croft was vice-chairman.

After the toast to the Queen was honoured by the company, all standing and singing "God Save the Queen," other toasts and songs were given as under:—

(1) "Prince Alfred and the Royal Family;" especial mention to the Duke of Cambridge, on account of his distinguished services in the Crimea; song, Mr. Hare, "One Summer Eve I Wandered." (2) "Army and Navy;" song, Mr. J. Bannister, "The Red, White and Blue." (3) "His Excellency;" song by Mr. F. Bradey, "The Maids of Merry England." The chairman then called attention to the special toast of the evening (4) (Mr. Skey), interpolating his speech by quotations from the "Independent," which he held in his hand. These quotations and subsequent caustic remarks caused shouts of derisive laughter, cheers and interjections. The toast was drunk "three times three" with musical honours, followed by a comic song by Mr. Williams. Mr. Skey's speech was followed by a song "Cheer up, my old Jeanette," by Mr. Eades. Toast number five was "The People;" song by Mr. R. Cock.

Mr. Croft described Mr. Quin, to the great laughter of his audience, as one who would kill his cat on the Monday for having caught a mouse on Sunday. He also made some marked allusions to the presence of several persons in the room who had voted against Mr. Skey. "He believed it was on principle that, those pe. ons voted for Mr. Quin instead of Mr. Skey; and, no doubt it was "on principle" that they dined with Mr. Skey instead of Mr. Quin. (Great laughter.)

Messrs. R. Hart and Plimmer explained their presence satisfactorily and number six toast, "Mercantile Marine," was honoured with "three times three" and a song, "Oft in the Stilly Night." Mr. Bradey then sang "Oh Smile as Now."

Mr. Valentine proposed the health of Mrs. Skey and the ladies of Wellington. Three cheers were lustily given and "Here's a Health to all Good Lassies" roared stentoriously.

Mr. Croft's health was then honoured by three times three, at the prompting of Mr. E. J. Wakefield. Mr. Valen-

tine supplied the song (the name of which was not recorded). The usual compliment to the chair ended a very pleasant meeting.

The Drama.

Commenting on a dramatic performance that took place at the Royal Olympic Theatre, Manners Street, on the 19th January, 1857, the Reporter of the "Independent"—probably the ejected one of the political dinner in October—writes:—

"Notwithstanding the great attraction that the debates in the Provincial Council now afford the public, the Council Chambers being the place where people most do congregate, there was a very full attendance, the house being filled in every part. The performance commenced with the nautical farce, entitled 'The Spitfire,' which was placed upon the stage in a very superior manner. The scenery was particularly good and both astonished and delighted the audience.

"A fancy dance by Miss Tournear, gracefully performed, had to be repeated. A recitation by Mr. Foley and a comic song by Mr. Axtelle were encored, and Mr. and Mrs. Foley's acting kept the house in perfect ecstasies.

"'The Stranger' was repeated at the Royal Lyceum Theatre and commanded a Bumper house. The 'caste dramatique' was exceedingly good. Mrs. Foley's impersonation of Mrs. Haller was perfect, and the audience called her before the curtain and enthusiastically cheered her. Messrs. Williams, Montague, Wilmot, Foley and Poulter contributed to the success of the evening."

Condensed Information.

The best part of two columns of the "Spectator," 16th January, 1858, were devoted to two privates of the 65th Regiment, who were charged with having, on or about the 15th January, 1858, feloniously stolen, taken and carried away, a pair of "Duck trowsers," the property of James Mears, from his premises on Lambton Quay. The punishment was made to fit the "crime."

Another flood on the Hutt, resulting in loss of life, occurred on the 23rd January, 1858.

The Bishop of New Zealand consecrated St. Peter's Church on the 13th March, 1858. He was assisted by the Revs. A. Stock, B.A., and A. Baker, M.A. R. Taylor (Whanganui), T. B. Hutton (Hutt), and H. W. St. Hill (Hawtrey); Messrs. R. Cheesman and J. H. Wallace represented the Laity.

The election to fill the vacancies for members of the Provincial Council for Wellington, caused by the resignation of Dr. Featherston and Mr. Fitzherbert, was held on the 28th July, 1858. And a Chamber of Commerce meeting to consider the District Courts Bill, the formation of a Fire Brigade, the erection of an Inner Harbour Light, and for a steamer wharf, was held at Bethune and Hunter's (Old Custom House Street), on February 5th, 1859. Twenty-four members were present.

A correspondent to the "Independent," writing in 1866, states:—

"The number of persons employed in the service of the New Zealand Government was equal to a regiment of soldiers at its full strength. . . . . The Official returns of the number of the general Government employees stood at 1,602, excluding Colonial forces, and that the amount paid them in salaries and fees was, in 1865, £193,404."

Duke of Edinburgh's Visit.

An event of great importance occurred on the 11th April, 1869, when Prince Alfred, Duke of Edinburgh, landed at Wellington. He received a very warm welcome, for the settlers, though troubled and poor, were thoroughly loyal.

The Premier, Mr. Stafford, had more than his share of troubles. The Imperial troops had been sent home, but the Maoris were still showng fight. Te Kooti on the East Coast, and Titokowaru on the West, were causing enxiety. The Maoris of Pito-one and Hutt Valley, however, made a spontaneous demonstration in honour of the Duke, and they called him "Te Manuwhiri Tuarangi." There was one warrior of note also, who met the Prince and honoured him signally, though rather pathetically. The son of Te Rauparaha had no son of his own, so he presented to the Duke a prized greenstone heirloom. "As my house has gone like the Moa," he said, "I bequeath the talisman of my fathers to the son of the Queen of England and New Zealand." Economically, also, the Colony was experiencing its dark days. Sir Julius Vogel's big public works policy was not in operation; prices were low, and the dawn of brighter days of export was not yet perceived. But the Colonists were happy and contented, and they made the most of the simple pleasures of their lives. The Duke's visit was an occasion for great rejoicing. His Royal Highness was formally received by Sir George Bowen (The Governor), Mr. Stafford (the Premier), and Dr. Featherston (the Superintendent of the Province).

Volunteers formed a guard of honour, and festivities were heartily carried on. There were sailing and rowing races in the harbour, in which the crew of the "Galatea" (the Duke's ship), competed, and receptions, banquets and balls were given.

A carriage, drawn by four greys, conveyed the Royal Traveller from the ship to Government House.

A number of people who flocked into Wellington arrived in all sorts of vehicles drawn by horses. One consisted of a timber wagon fitted out and seating 80 people, and drawn by seven horses driven by uniformed postillions.*

The Whaler on Shore.

The monotony of town life was varied by periodical visits from whalers, who, in their dealings with the European

*An illustration of this vehicle appeared in the "Evening Post," 5th March, 1927.

5 9



1 2 3 4 7 8 6 10 11 12 13 14 15 16

Fig. 51—Panoramic view of Thorndon, 1868 (approx.), from a print in the possession of Mr. Hamilton Bannister. Reading from left to right are the residences of Messrs. Bannatyne 1, Schultz 2, Brandon 3, Clifford, Crawford, Levin, Ministerial Residence 4, Barracks 5, H. Jury 6, Guard Room and Rifle Pits 7, Hospital 8, Pipitea 9, Queen's Head 10, Princess Hotel 11, Maori Hostelry 12, Catholic Church 13, Military Cottages 14, W. Dorset 15, Dr. Johnston (Grant Road) 16.



[*Photo by F. J. Halse, Esq., Wadestown.*

Fig. 52—Park Street, 1888, from Wadestown.



By courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean.] [*Photo E. T. Robson*

Fig. 53.—Park Street, 1928, showing old military cottages opposite Miss Dorset's House.

settlements, resembled sailors back from a cruise.

After they were paid the balance due to them at the end of the season, they went to Wellington or Nelson to spend it.

During the six weeks or two months after their arrival the town of Wellington became a Portsmouth in miniature. Every public house had its fiddle and hornpipe going; the little theatre was filled once a week; and the weak constabulary force of Wellington suffered from various practical jokes.

Boat races, on which heavy bets depended, came off, and an occasional fight, arising from the profound contempt which the whaler expressed for the "lubber of a Jimmy-grant," as he called the emigrant, completed the programme of the amusements during the period.

Mr. George Macmorran, in his "Schools and Schoolmasters of Early Wellington," p. 3, refers thus to the whalers who came ashore:—

"Sometimes there were wild attractive scenes when the whalers came ashore, after a successful season, to knock down their cheques. The taverns benefitted most by such incursions.

> "How they laughed and stamped and pounded,
> Till the tavern roof resounded,
> And the host looked on astounded,
> As they drank the Ale."

At such gatherings, especially if rival crews met, there was much boasting; hence there had to be occasional swimming contests and rowing matches, and not unfrequently there were encounters with fists to see who was the better man. The 'convincing ground' usually resorted to most frequently in the early morning, was in Upper Sydney Street, where with a circle of admiring and critical and strongly partisan comrades, the principals definitely settled the question of superiority.

"Often, unseen by those below, there crouched amongst the ti-tree, sundry youths who might have been better employed elsewhere, but who were very much interested spectators of the contest taking place in the bottom of the gully."

Events of the Seventies.

The consecration of the Jewish Synagogue was performed by Mr. D. M. Isaacs, Nelson, on the 16th January, 1870. The choir chanted "How Goodly are Thy Tents, O Jacob, and Thy Tabernacles, O Israel" as the procession entered the building. The Committee comprised Messrs. Jacob Joseph, J. E. Nathan, L. Levy and L. Moss.*

The dress of "Our Girls" must have been exercising some one's mind at this time, for an article on the finery and display of dress occupies two columns of the "Independent" of the 22nd January, 1870.

The description of a building, which, from sheer necessity, has its daily number of callers, appears in the "Independent" of the 23rd August, 1870, i.e.:—

"A new building just erected on Lambton Quay for Messrs. Ling and Gear adds another to the number of capital butcher shops in this city. It is unique in its way and may serve as a model, or at least give a hint of ventilation to the erection of future establishments of a similar kind. The shop is semi-circular in shape and is well calculated to display to advantage a large set out of meat. The depth of the shop is about 20ft., with a height of 17ft.

*The demolition of the wooden structure, the timber of which is in excellent preservation, is being carried out at the present juncture. An illustration of the building may be seen in the "Evening Post," 19th Dec., 1928. The foundation stone of the new building was laid by the Rabbi, the Rev. H. Van Staveren, on Sunday, 10th Feb., 1929.

It was opened on Friday evening 19th August, 1870."*

The Flying Squadron.

The Thirtieth Anniversary of Wellington was celebrated in the usual way.

Many faces were upturned to the Signal Station on Mount Victoria on the 22nd January, 1870, when the Flying Squadron was hourly expected to arrive. The crews of the cutters were to race for a cup presented by Captain Rhodes.

Disappointment was expressed on many faces as the morning shortened, and the celebrations commenced.

However, the squadron arrived the day after and a special time was appointed for the men-o'-war's races. There were six entries for the cup, viz.:—The "Challenger's" No. 1, "Phoebe's," "Liverpool's," "Scylla's," and the "Challenger's" No. 2 cutters, and the "Endymion's" launch. The cup was won by the "Challenger's" first cutter.

The inscription on the cup was:—

"Presented by W. B. Rhodes, J.P., on the 30th Anniversary of the Colony of New Zealand and in honour of the H.M. Flying Squadron under the command of Rear-Admiral Geoffrey T. P. Hornby; New Zealand, January 22nd, 1870."

Retrospect.

On the eve of the 22nd January, 1840, the inhabitants of the shores of Port Nicholson were anxiously awaiting, as they were on the eve of the 22nd of January, 1870, the arrival of a squadron of six ships.

But the knot on Pito-one beach in 1840 contained but few white faces; dusky forms in mats and blankets formed the majority. The peace-loving Te Puni and the war-like Wharepouri, with their followers and native dogs, awaited the arrival of the ships with mixed feelings.

Europeans were so few that the arrival of so large an addition to their numbers might well be expected with anxiety and anticipations of extreme pleasure.

The "Aurora" was the first to appear, and she was followed by the "Oriental," "Roxburgh," "Bengal Merchant," "Adelaide," and "Glenbervie."

These names are as household words to many of our most honoured and oldest settlers, and will carry them back to varied scenes of years now long gone by.

They will recall to many the remembrance of familiar faces now passed away. Well might Moore the poet sing:—

"Oft in the stilly night
Ere slumber's chain has bound me,
Fond memory brings the light
Of other days around me;
The smiles, the tears
Of boyhood's years,
The words of love then spoken,
The eyes that shone,
Now dimmed and gone,
The cheerful hearts now broken!..."

There were bold hearts that undertook the cultivation of the primeval forest which, except on the little open beach at Pito-one, then came down to the water's edge all round the bay. But the change now wrought is evidence enough that they did not shirk the task, and few of the industrious and honest emigrants in those six ships have ever regretted the transfer to these shores. It is only in thus looking back that the work of the old pioneers can be estimated and appreciated; so here's "Hats off to the brave old Pioneers."

Death and Burial of Te Puni, 1870.

The aged and well known chief, Honiana Te Puni, popularly known as Epuni, died at Pito-one on the 5th December, 1870, deeply regretted by his own people. Many old settlers also were grieved to hear of the death of this fine

*The building is still (1929) in use by the Gear Meat Company.

old chief; and not without reason, for Te Puni was always the staunch and unwavering friend of the settlers. Te Puni was a chief of high rank and wielded considerable influence. During the course of an unusually long life he was more or less connected with the principal transactions of the two races in the earlier years of the Colony's history, and was one of those who signed the famous Treaty of Waitangi in 1840.

At half past eight on the 9th December (the day being declared a holiday for the Government Employees, Banks and Mercantile firms), an unusual stir was noticeable. Numbers of people, some of them wearing the uniforms of the different volunteer companies, were to be seen making their way towards Queens Wharf. The arrival of Colonel Reader was the signal to embark on board the "Rangatira."

The weather looked threatening, a fine drizzling rain was coming up from the North-West. As the "Rangatira" approached Pito-one, the usual Hutt vans, and other vehicles, laden with passengers, began to roll along the beach.

The "Rangatira" passengers disembarked on the Pito-one beach, and a double line of volunteers was formed between the old chief's house and the cemetery (Te Puni Street).

A firing party was then told off from the Hutt Rifles. After the coffin was brought out and placed in the hearse, the following gentlemen ranged themselves as pall bearers:—The Hon. Donald M'Lean (Native Minister); the Hon. Mr. Fitzherbert; Messrs. Ludlam, Hunter, Lyon, J. C. Crawford and George Crawford. These were followed by Henare Te Puni*, Ngapaki Te Puni, the deceased's sons; Mohi Puketapu, Taniore Te Harawira and Karaka.

The volunteers reversed arms, and the bands played the "Dead March in Saul." The procession then formed and moved off in this order:—Mounted Police; No. 1 Hutt Rifles; the amalgamated Bands; the carriage of the Bishop of Wellington; the Venerable Archdeacon Stock; the the Revs. Fancourt and Paterson, walking; the Hearse and Pall Bearers; Maori Mourners; Old Colonists ranged in the order of their arrival in the Colony. The carriages of His Honour the Judge, and Colonel Harrington; the Veterans; No. 1 Rifles and other volunteers, followed by vehicles and followers on foot. On reaching the grave, the funeral service was read in Maori by the Bishop of Wellington. The Native Minister (The Hon. Donald M'Lean), then addressed the native mourners in their own language. The following is a translation:—"Ngatiawa and the people of the other tribes now present,—The Europeans whom you see assembled have come to pay the last tribute of respect to their old and well tried friend, Honiana Te Puni. He was among the first who welcomed the Europeans to these shores, and has been their firm and well tried friend ever since.

"Rangikitua, Wharepouri and other chiefs also welcomed the Pakeha. They have passed away, but Te Puni, until now, and throughout his long career, gave constant proof of his regard for the strangers whom he first welcomed.

* Henare and Ngapaki Te Puni were gathered to their fathers during the course of time, and Henare's two surviving children, Honiana and Mary, lived for many years in a house, covered by a shingle roof, situated at the junction of the Hutt Road and Petone Esplanade. This house has recently been absorbed by Odlin's timber yard. Honiana was wounded during the late war and returned to Petone, where he died in 1926. Mary Te Puni, who is now the sole surviving descendant, on the male line, of the old chief, whose proper name, Mary says, is Te Whiti, lives in her new home, corner of Te Puni Street and the Esplanade, adjoining the Maori Cemetery.

"Many old settlers have come here to-day to show their great regard for your chief. He has gone in peace to his long rest, but it is hoped his actions and good conduct will not die with him. His thoughts will live after he has passed away, and will, it is hoped, be treasured up by his tribe and descendants. I am sure it is most gratifying to all the Europeans, as well as to the natives and friends of Te Puni, to witness the cordial good will that accompanies him to his grave, and this is owing to his freedom from faults and to his numerous good deeds gratefully remembered by his friends the Europeans."

Three volleys were fired over the grave, when the procession broke up. The volunteers marched off to Host Valentine's, where refreshments had been provided for them. Each one wended his way from the grave as best suited him. The Hon. Defence Minister, the Hon. Mr. Sewell, His Honour the Judge, the Hon. Mr. Fitzherbert, Colonel Reader and many others journeyed to the Hutt.

The Volunteers comprised the following:—No. 1 Company, W.R.V., two officers and twenty-six men; Artillery, three officers and thirty-seven men; Veterans, three officers and forty-two men; No. 1 H.R.V., three officers and forty-two men; No. 2 H.R.V., two officers and forty-two men; Taita R.V., three officers and thirty-six men; Field Officers, Lieut.-Colonel Reader, Major McBarnett, and Major Ludlam; Mounted Officers, Captain Pearce, Capt. and Adjutant Humphrey, and Staff Sergeant Major Nelly. Between five and six hundred people were present.

There are but few left who were



Fig. 54—Te Puni.
From an oil painting by Mr. C. D. Barraud.

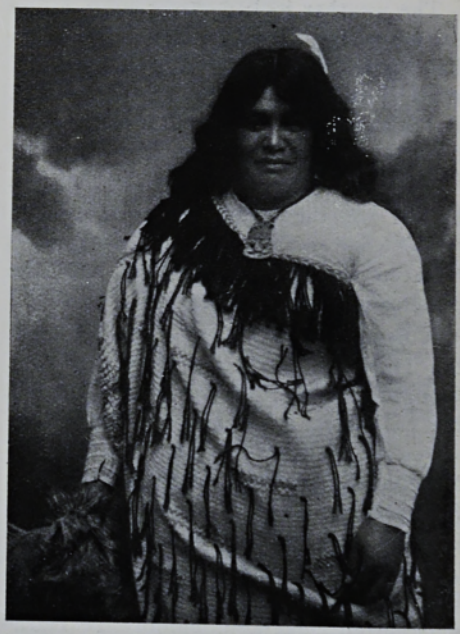


Fig. 55—Mary Te Puni, grand-daughter of Te Puni.
The only surviving descendant in the male line.

present, or took part in the proceedings* and can recall the events recorded above. To those the following lines of Moore's must appear applicable:—

"When I remember all
The friends so linked together
I've seen around me fall
Like leaves in wintry weather,
I feel like one
Who treads alone
Some banquet-hall deserted,
Whose lights are fled,
Whose garlands dead,
And all but he departed."

Reference has been made, in the earlier portion of this chapter, to a knot of people who, in 1840, comprised hundreds of natives with tattooed faces, including Te Puni, their chief, who were anxiously awaiting the arrival of six pioneer vessels from afar off.

On the 24th March, 1928, eighty years after, hundreds of white people, but no natives were standing near the same spot welcoming the arrival of the crews of six racing skiffs (the Olympic eights).

That afternoon the writer called on Mary Te Puni with some photographs of Barraud's oil paintings of her grandfather, of the silver cup presented to him by the English in 1846, and of his monument. These were given to Mary as a slight token of remembrance, by the son of the great Native Minister who, by his wisdom and tact, patience and insight into the native character, had earned the respect of, and had endeared himself to

* Mr. J. Collett, Hutt Road, Petone, who was a drummer in one of the bands, well remembers the occasion.



Fig. 56—Te Puni's Monument, Te Puni Street, Petone (near the beach and site of the old Pa).



Fig. 57.—Cup presented to Te Puni in 1846 by Alexander Currie, a member of the N.Z. Coy., on behalf of the English people.

(*Photos by E. T. Robson*).

Figs. 54 to 57 by courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean.

the Maori race during the troublous times of the Maori Wars, and who had addressed the native mourners in Maori at their chief's funeral fifty-eight years ago.

A Pakeha Maori's Lament.

(Extracts from "Old New Zealand," by Judge Manning.)

"Ah! those good old times when first I came to New Zealand, we shall never see their like again. . . .

"A dull sort of world this now. Pigs and potatoes have degenerated, and everything seems flat, stale and unprofitable. But those were the 'good old times' —before Governors were invented, and law and justice and all that; when everyone did as he liked,except when his neighbours would not let him—the more shame for them; when there were no taxes, or duties, or public works, or public to require them. Who cared whether he owned a coat, or believed in shoes or stockings? The men were bigger and stouter in those days, and the women—Ah! Money was useless and might go a-begging. A sovereign was of no use, except to make a hole in and hang it on a child's ear. The few I brought went that way, and I have seen them swapped for shillings, which were thought more becoming. What cared I? A fish-hook was worth a dozen of them, and I had lots of fish-hooks.

"Little did I think in those days that I should ever see here, towns and villages, banks and insurance offices, Prime Ministers and Bishops, and hear sermons preached and see men hung, and all the other plagues of civilisation."

"O! where are those good old times? And echo, or some young Maori whelp answers from behind a bush, 'No hea.'"

Chapter XV.

Civic Affairs, 1863-1870—Football—de Murska Concerts—Dr. Featherston Memorial—A Game of Chess—A Footpath Obstruction—Jubilee of the Colony, 1890.

"Where now the Central City stretches wide,
And seaward pushes back the conquered tide,
Wild forests, rich in every tint of green,
Mantled the hills and beautify the scene;
Where now the ships assemble to out pour
The garnered wealth of many a distant shore,
The white foam, 'scaping from the waters blue,
Swept up the beach and lapped the rude canoe;
.....Well may the Central City raise her voice,
And summon all her children to rejoice."

—Thos. Bracken

Civic Affairs.

In the history of the Wellington Corporation a blank of twenty years appears, during which time the affairs of the town were looked after, or neglected, by the Provincial Government.

In 1863, however, when the population had slowly increased to about 6,000, the town was divided into three wards, and a Town Board elected, the Commissioners of which were appointed presumably by the Provincial Council. The following are the names of the Commissioners and the Wards, in whose interests they were appointed to act:—Messrs. W. Allen, C. B. Borlase and George Hart (Thorndon Ward); John Plimmer, George Moore and L. Levy (Lambton Ward); John Martin, William Hickson and J. H. Horner (Te Aro Ward); W. Allen, Chairman; W. Bannister, Clerk; and Mr. R. M. Street, Surveyor.

The rateable value of the property in town in 1863 was about £28,225, of which more than half was located in the Te Aro Ward. The Town Board existed for seven years and did useful work. Besides those mentioned above, the following were members of the Board:—Messrs. Edward Pearce, W. Allen, J. Dransfield, W. Bragg, Joseph Burne, S. S. Jacka, C. J. Pharazyn, J. Plimmer, J. H. Wallace, R. Collins, W. Bishop, E. W. Mills, M. Quin, R. Pharazyn, George Aicken, R. H. Carpenter, George Hunter, J. B. Wallace, and Captain Sharp. The first four gentlemen acted as chairmen at various times. Though the Act of Parliament, making provision for the institution of Municipal Corporations in the Colony was passed in 1867, it was not until three years later that Wellington tried a Council elected by its authority.

The "Independent" of the 14th July, 1870 contains the names, comprising three columns, of ratepayers of the Town of Wellington, petitioning to be constituted a Borough. The witnesses' names

attached thereto were:—Messrs. John Plimmer, James Ames, Michael Quin, John Duck and Nicholas Marchant. This was dated 1st June, 1870. Sir George F. Bowen received the petition.

This Council, with Mr. "Joe" Dransfield as Mayor, met in August or September, and Messrs. C. B. Borlase, R. H. Carpenter, W. Miller, E. W. Mills, Lewis Moss, J. Plimmer, M. Quin and D. Raine each read a declaration solemnly to execute all the power and authorities reposed in him as a Councillor by virtue of the Municipal Corporation Act of 1867. The population at this time was 8,000. The Corporation revenue for the first year was £4,716, and the expenditure was nearly £24 greater. Ten years later the revenue was nearly ten times as much, and the expenditure over twenty times as much. There were some loans for street improvements allocated and spent in 1881. In 1891 the revenue had increased to £57,270.

Football Match.

"The game of football seems likely," says the "Independent" newspaper of the 23rd August, 1870, "to become as popular here as a winter sport, as cricket is gaining favour as a summer one, for notwithstanding the woeful state of the ground, some enthusiasts have met several times lately to enjoy this old English pastime. And on Saturday, seldom have we seen a game played with more spirit and pluck on both sides, and so long as the ball had to be kicked along the new made artificial ground it was well enough, but once off that part, all sorts of bogs and quagmires were encountered, and how the players kept on their legs is astonishing, though, of course, almost everybody had at least one tumble, a casualty that did not improve the toilet.

"The teams were the Wellington, and some men-o'-wars-men. The latter were ultimately victorious by obtaining a goal.

This game, always a rough one, becomes more so on bad ground, but nothing occurred to disturb good temper, even for an instant.

The following is a list of the players:—H.M.S. "Rosario": Moore, Gorden, Adair, Carlyon, Rudland, Mead, Roberts, Head, Wise, Urwin, Currie, Vaughan, Simpson, Warner, Winter, and Murphy. Wellington: Manning, Harrison, Munro, Maclean*, Parkes, Williamson, Isherwood, Otterson, Crampton, Macdonald, Case, Beale, Goring, Baker, and another whose name we have been unable to obtain."

"The play in the football match on the Basin Reserve on Saturday, the 22nd July, 1876," states the "Evening Post," "was tolerably good, but neither side could succeed in kicking a goal. The multitude of black and yellow striped legs (the new uniform), had an exceedingly comical effect, looking like so many magnified wasp bodies.

"At a meeting of the Committee of the Football Club, a letter was read from the Secretary of the Nelson Club, stating that a Nelson team of fifteen would leave about the 10th August, and suggested that the game should be decided by points. A goal to count six, touch down two, and a force down half a point, and also that it be considered lawful to pick up the ball only when on the bound and not when it is either dead or rolling along the ground. The team selected to play against Nelson were: Campbell (2), Werry, Bishop (2), Webby, Irvine, Niven, Thompson, Fitzgerald, Sheppard, Black, James, Lynch and Boscowan."†

*R. D. D. Maclean (Sir Douglas), captained the team.

†"Evening Post," 28th July, 1876.



Fig. 57A.—Reading from left to right: Edward Wakefield (M.P.), R. D. D. Maclean (Sir Douglas), and Oliver Wakefield.



Fig. 57b.—Footballers of the Seventies.
Some of the members of the Wellington Football Team who played at Nelson, in the second match, Wellington v. Nelson, 1870. The names, as submitted from memory by the late Sir Douglas Maclean (one of the players) are:—Standing: Maclean, Gore, Kemp, ——, R. W. Kane (extreme right). Those sitting are: H. Lyon, McIntosh or Park, Hudson Williamson or Bishop. Other players at the time were: Cockburn-Hood, Monro, James, Riddiford, Arthur and Isherwood.

Featherston Memorial.

A meeting was held in the Provincial Hall on Monday, July 24th, 1876, for the purpose of devising means to perpetuate the memory of Dr. Featherston. The Mayor, Wm. Hutchison, presided, and a Committee was formed comprising Messrs. Dransfield, Duncan, Woodward, Buller, Levy, G. Hunter, G. Allen, E. W. Mills, Levin, Seed, de Bathe Brandon, Buckley, Dr. Grace, and the Mayor.†

Amusements.

The local papers of the 27th July, 1876, advertised three De Murska Grand Concerts to take place in the Oddfellows' Hall, Lambton Quay (site of T. and G. building). Amongst the items were "La Somnambula," and "Lo, here the Gentle Lark." Maestro Strauss Illa and Signor Susini were to assist, and Mr. J. F. Hadley to accompany. A special train was to leave for the Lower Hutt after each concert. Another announcement appeared to the effect that six members of the House of Representatives had challenged as many chess players of the City to play a match, and the latter would meet to choose a team. The Parliamentary team comprised Messrs. Ballance, Bryce, Lusk, Rees, Stout and Dr. Greenwood.

Breach of Municipal Bye-Law.

Information had been laid against a resident of Karori, for a breach of the Municipal Bye-Law, by tying his horse up so as to interrupt traffic on the footpath. An apology induced the magistrate to dismiss the defendant with a caution, and a reminder that the streets of Wellington were not now so unfrequented that the ancient practice could be continued with impunity.

† "Evening Post," 25th July, 1876.

Jubilee of Colonisation, 1890.

The "Evening Post" Christmas Number, 1903, commenting on the jubilee celebrations writes thus:—

"There was a great foregathering of pioneers on the 22nd January, 1890, when Wellington worthily celebrated the Jubilee of Colonisation in New Zealand.

"The re-union was as pathetic as it was unique. Though in the decade or so preceding the ranks of the first-comers had been rapidly thinning, nearly all, if not all, of the "first ships" were represented, and there were even a few hardy pioneers of the ante-Colonial days.

"There were two claimants to the honour of the being the first child of European parentage born in Port Nicholson, and the evidence was so closely balanced that Solomon might have hesitated to decide. Fellow-passengers and friends, separated almost from the day of landing, met once more and exchanged reminiscences. The Governor took part in the proceedings, and apparently saw no indication of "high treason," or even of sedition, in the original flag of the New Zealand Company, which was borne at the head of the procession.

"The day's proceedings closed with a picnic to the children in the Basin Reserve and a 'spread' which will long abide in the memories of those who were entertained.

"The list of Pioneers and sons and daughters of pioneers (the line being drawn at 1850), who attended the gathering filled a closely-printed column of the 'Post,' and so few comparatively remain with us now (1903) that after less than fourteen years the column reads almost like an obituary list."

The "Post" offered a prize for a Jubilee Ode, which was won by Mr. J. James, the judge being Mr. J. E. Fitzgerald.



The Hon. Wiremu Tako Ngatata (Wi Tako), M.L.C.

Fig. 58—Wi Tako died on the 6th November, 1887, and lay in State at his house (near the Ramp, Hutt Road), Pito-one, until his burial, 20th November. On the walls of the room are Maori Mats, Weapons and Paintings of his son William, and daughter Josephine Ngatata. The latter married Daniel Love.



Fig. 59—Shows the gun carriage, behind which are the two grandsons, Wi Tako Kuru Love (with Maori Mat) and Hapi (the small boy by Kuru's left. George Te Puni and Martin Towhare (with the tall hat draped with a crepe streamer) are nearby.

The flag of the New Zealand Company was identical in device with the flag brought by Mr. Busby to the Bay of Islands in 1835. It is thus described:—"White ground with a red St. George's Cross. The upper quarter has a blue ground with a small red St. George's Cross on it, and in each corner a white star." One of the papers of the day, Thursday, 23rd January, 1890, commenting on the celebrations of the previous day, states:—"Wellington undoubtedly surpassed itself yesterday in its celebration of the Jubilee of the landing of New Zealand's pioneer settlers. The entire populace joined in the affair in the most whole hearted way. One and all concerned in the preparations are to be congratulated upon the marked success that attended the festival, but specially are the public indebted to Messrs. J. H. Wallace, T. W. M'Kenzie and J. Petherick, to whose suggestion the whole plan of festivities were originally due before it was communicated to the general Committee, who have so ably carried it out."

A procession, marshalled by Messrs. Isaac Clark and George Crichton marched through the streets. Sports were held during the day and at night the streets were gaily illuminated.

The following list, published in the "Evening Post," constitutes the Old Identities who "mustered" on this occasion:—

OUR PIONEERS' MUSTER ROLL.

It would be an exceedingly interesting feature in connection with such an historical event as that of yesterday to place on record the names of all the early settlers who were present. We have gone to considerable trouble to compile a list of those who were in the procession, but from the circumstances it is quite possible that some have been omitted. So far as we have been able to learn, however, the particulars that we now append are full and correct, but if any of our readers can furnish the names of any pioneers who have been overlooked, we shall be glad to complete the list later on. The roll of founders of the colony present stands as follows:—With the Mayors' carriages—Mr. George Allen, arrived in the "Catherine Stuart Forbes" in 1841 (had visited Auckland in 1839, and returned to England); and Mr. John Plimmer, 1842, in the "Gertrude." In the first old identities' carriage—Mr. J. H. Wallace and Mr. P. Hume, 1840, the "Lady Lilford"; Mr. J. Harding (of Waipukurau, Hawke's Bay), 1842, the "Birman"; Mr. H. Collett, 1840, the "London"; Mr. C. W. Keys, 1840, the "Cuba." Second carriage—Mrs. Robert Burgess (maiden name Petherick), 1840, the "Aurora"; Mrs. Calders, Mrs. Gee, and Mrs. Colman, 1840, the "Blenheim" (these three ladies are sisters, and have lived at Kaiwarra ever since their arrival); Mr. David Lewis, 1840, the "Oriental." Third carriage—Mrs.



Fig. 60—The funeral procession passing through the military ranks at the Cementery opposite the Railway Station. Te Puni's Old Pa, extending from the "Jubilee" hulk and jetty may be seen on the water-front The Gear Company's Chimney marks the approximate locality of Wharpouri's grave.

Figs. 58 to 60 by courtesy Mrs. Ripeka Love, O.B.E., and Mr. Hapi Love.

Caroline Evans, 1840, the "Adelaide"; Mrs. Margaret Smith, 1841, the "Lady Nugent"; Mrs. Jane Retter, 1841, the "Lord William Bentinck"; Mrs. Rebecca McLeod, 1841, the "Catherine Stuart Forbes." Fourth carriage—Mr. G. Mudgway and Mrs. C. Mudgway, 1841, the "Catherine Stuart Forbes"; Mrs. John Webber, 1841, the "Lady Nugent"; Mrs. Hook, the "Mautoki" (cannot recall the date); and Wi Hapi Pakau, of the Hutt, who says that he is one of the few Maoris alive who recollect the arrival of the pioneers of Wellington. Fifth carriage—Mr. Thomas Freethy, who came to New Zealand in the French vessel "Justine," in 1840; Mr. Charles Collis, 1842, the "Birman"; Mr. David Dick, 1840, the "Bengal Merchant"; Mr. Edwin Ticehurst, 1840, the "Adelaide"; Mr. John Knowles, 1841, the "Gertrude"; Mrs. B. Harrison, 1841, the "Catherine Stuart Forbes." Sixth carriage—Mr. G. H. Luxford and Mr. W. N. Luxford, 1840, the "Adelaide"; Mr. Ward Parker, came to Adelaide by the "Poictiers" in 1848, and came on to New Zealand in the "Mary Ray" in 1862; Mr. C. Simmonds, 1856, the "Ann Wilson"; Mr. T. A. Shirley, 1841, the "Arab." Seventh carriage —Mr. R. Hewit, 1840, the "Adelaide"; Mr. G. Buck, 1842, the "Birman"; Mr. W. Gooden, 1841, the "Arab"; Mr. T. Benton, 1842, the "London"; Mr. John Daysh, 1841, the "Gertrude." On foot—Mr. John Gell (wearing a Maori mat), 1842, the "Bombay"; Mrs. Epuni and Mrs. M. Maunie, representing native old identities; Mr. Lancelot Holmes, until lately Chief Pilot of Wellington, born at Petone in March, 1840, said to be the first European child born in Port Nicholson; Messrs. J. Petherick, F. G. Petherick, and R. Davis, 1840, the "Aurora"; Mr. J. Brown, 1840, the "Blenheim"; Mr. T. Howell, 1840, the "Martha Ridgway"; Mr. J. Howe, the "Clifton"; Messrs. N. Valentine and J. Valentine, 1846, the "Java" landed first in Auckland); Mr. H. Parker, 1845, the "Gertrude"; Mr. R. Prouse, 1840, the "Duke of Roxburgh"; Mr. P. Gooden, 1840, the "Martha Ridgway"; Mr. G. Hobbs, 1842, the "Birman"; Mr. J. H. Houghton and Mr. E. W. Petherick, 1840, the "Aurora"; Mr. E. A. Hutchings, 1848, the "William Alfred"; Mr. J. Retter, 1841, the "Lord William Bentinck"; Mr. Eli Buck, 1842, the "Birman"; Mr. Hart Udy, senr., and Messrs. W. Udy, J. Udy, and Hart Udy, junr. his sons), 1840, the "Duke of Roxburgh"; Messrs. James Knight, Samuel Smith, J. W. Bryant, J. C. Bryant, T. Bassett, J. Hawke, W. Cocking, David Hunter and Robert Hunter, 1840, the "Duke of Roxburgh"; Mr. C. Saywell, 1840, the "Martha Ridgway"; Mr. C. W. Brown, born at the Hutt in 1841, his parents having arrived in the "Martha Ridgway"; Mr. J. Cudby, 1843, the "Thomas Parkes"; Mr. J. G. Ross, 1842, the "Lady Nugent"; Mr. W. Dorren, born at Petone in 1840; Mr. Thomas Rogers, born at Petone in 1840—disputes Mr. L. Holmes' claim to be the first European child born in the district (see Register of Births); Mr H. Eglinton, 1849, the "Slain's Castle"; Messrs. G. Tonks, W. Tonks, T. Morgan, and G. Bell, 1842, the "Birman"; Mr. G. Spackman, 1840, the "Bolton"; Mr. J. Bills, 1842, the "Clifton"; Mr. W. Rowe, 1859, the "Wild Duck"; Mr. W. Lockyer, 1842, the "London"; Mr. H. Green, 1853, the "Rajah"; Mr. C. Mudgway, 1841, the "Catherine Stuart Forbes"; Mr. A. W. Rudman, 1842, the "Phoebe" (to Nelson); Mr. J. Vile, 1841, the "Arab"; Mr. J. D. Benge, 1841, the "Olympus"; Mr. E. Cahill, 1846, the "Java"; Mr. Geo. Every, 1840, the "Bolton"; Mr. Jas. Robinson, born here in 1842—parents came in the "Martha Ridgway"; Mr. C. W. Brodie, 1842, the "Cuba"; Mr. F. Cooper, 1841, the "Oriental"; Mr. G. Judd, 1840, the "Martha Ridgway"; Mr. C. Stuart, 1842, the "Birman"; Mr. D. Clark, 1840, the "Glenbervie"; Mr. T. Hayward, 1846, the "Driver"; Mr. J. Philps, 1841, the "Lord William Bentinck"; Mr. D. Dick, junr., born here in 1840—parents came in the "Bengal Merchant"; Mr. Joseph James, 1849, the "Catherine Stuart Forbes"; Mr. W. Dodds, 1841, the "Lady Nugent"; Mr. C. W. Gooden, 1840, Mr. P. Monaghan, 1846, the "Martha Ridgway"; Mr. H. Southee, 1841, the "Lady Nugent"; Mr. P. Managhan, 1846, the "Java"; Mr. G. L. Layfield, 1853, the "Northfleet"; Mr. J. Hill, 1841, the "Arab"; Mr. E. Bannister, 1840, the "Bolton"; Mr. T. W. M'Kenzie, 1840, the "Adelaide"; Mr. A. Murray, 1841, the "Tyne"; Mr. A. Pringle, 1840, the "London"; Mr. H. F. Eagar, 1842, the "Scotia" (from Sydney); Mr. W. B. Howe, 1841, the "Clifton"; Mr. G. Barrett, 1848, the "Bernicia"; Mr. J. Bidmead, 1842, the "London"; Mr. D. Harris, 1842, the "George Fyfe"; Mr. G. Brown, 1841, the "Blenheim"; Mr. T. O'Malley, 1846, the "Lord Auckland"; Mr. Jas. Smith, 1856, the "Lancashire Witch"; Mr. H. Rudman, born in Nelson, 1843—parents came in the "Phoebe"; Mr. T. H. Robinson, 1841, "Lady Nugent"; Mr. G. H. Hawkins, born in Wellington, 1844; Mr. W. Sievers, 1849, the "Mariner"; Mr. W. Jenkins—was in the colony before the New Zealand Company's settlers, having arrived in the "Henry Freeling" in 1836; Mr. J. Webber, 1841, "Lady Nugent"; Mr. Jas. Smith, 1840, the whaling ship "David"; Mr. T. Bevan, 1841, the "Lady Nugent"; Mr. R. Miller, 1840, the "Blenheim"; Mr. T. Allen, born at Wellington in 1848—parents came in the "Catherine Stuart Forbes"; Mr. A. R. Meech, born here in 1845—parents came in the Oriental"; Mr. A. Wall, 1841, the "Lord William Bentinck"; Mr. J. Yule, 1840, the "Bengal Merchant"; Mr. E. Waite, born here in 1850—parents arrived in the "Sir Robert Peel"; Mr. Hugh Calders, born here in 1848—parents' vessel, the "Blenheim"; Mr. Francis Bradey, 1840, the "Adelaide"; Mr. Duncan Sinclair, born here in 1849—parents landed at Kapiti in 1846; Mr. James Lingard, 1841, the "Gertrude"; Mr. Joseph Rawson, came from Sydney in 1846; Mr. James Stockbridge, 1842, the "London"; Mr. T. O'Loughlin, born here in 1843; Mr. D. Hobbs, 1843, the "Birman";



[*From a litho published by Willis & Co., Whangarei.*

Fig. 61—Panorama of Wellington, 1893.

The Kumutoto Stream is on the left, Mount Street in the central foreground, Bethune's Paddock to the left of Mt. Street, Hunter's Paddock to the right (opposite Sir John Duthie's house (Donbank). The Public Library is in the centre of the picture.



By courtesy "Weekly Press."] [*F. Fielder, photo.*

Fig. 62—The same View in 1900. The Mount Street Cemetery to the left.

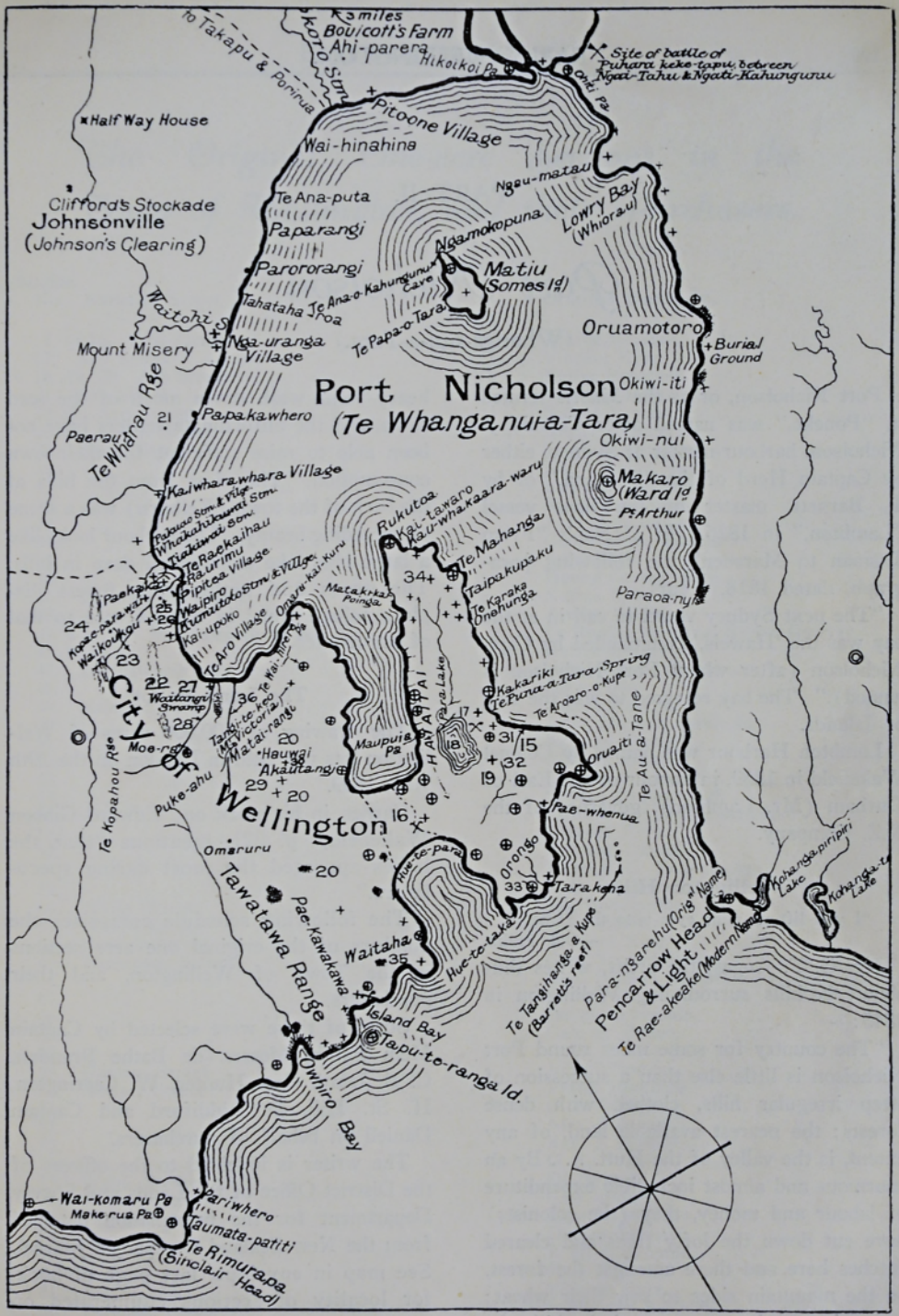
Mr. John Knowles, 1841, the "Oriental"; Mr. J. E. Smith, came to Auckland in the "Tomatine" in 1842; Mr. J. O'Meara, 1842, the "Planet"; Mr. Fred. Bradey, 1840, the "Adelaide"; Mr. R. Woodman, born here in 1840—parents came in the "Bolton"; Mr. D. Cruickshank, 1850, the "Phœbe Dunbar"; Mr. John Pattinson, 1840, the "George Fyfe"; Mr. H. Ashton, 1848, the "Blundell"; Mr. C. Hewitt, 1846, the "Levant"; Mr. T. Mackintosh, came to Nelson in 1842 in the "Levant"; Mr. J. Davison, about 1840, the "Marion Kelly"; Mr. F. W. Revell, born at Taranaki in 1843—parents' vessel, the "William Bryan," the first ship to Taranaki; Mr. A. Wise, came from Melbourne in 1855; Mr. M. O'Connor, arrived 1846; Mr. G. Sample, 1845; Mr. T. Claridge, 1842, the "London"; Mr. W. Edwards, 1849, the "Larkins." Mr. T. Campbell, one of the arrivals by the "Lady Nugent," was unable to be present personally, but was represented by his son, Mr. Thomas Campbell.

It is estimated that fully 5000 people must have been present on Tuesday evening at the opening of the Jubilee Band Rotunda, which, through the exertions of Mr. George Woodward has been added to the attractions now presented by the Thorndon Esplanade. The ceremony was performed by the Mayoress, Mrs. Chas. J. Johnston, in a brief, but appropriate speech; his Worship the Mayor being also present. The Rotunda was then occupied in turn by the Garrison and Protestant Bands and Jenkins' Band, each of which gave musical selections, and an effective display of fireworks took place in the course of the evening.

Pioneers or Descendants in 1913.

A list of the pioneers who mustered at the tents of registration in Newtown Park on Anniversary Day, 1913, is given on page 105, Journal of the Early Settlers, September, 1913 (Vol. 1, No. 3.)

Part II.



By courtesy Lands and Survey Department, Wellington: W. T. Neill, Esq., Surveyor-General (1928)

Fig. 63.—Port Nicholson.

Showing Native names, from information supplied by Messrs. Elsdon Best and H. N. McLeod, on a map compiled by Mr. H. J. W. Mason, published by the Lands and Survey Department, 1916.

References: Remains of old Pas shown ⊕, Villages +, Occupations =

PART II.

Port Nicholson

(Whanga-nui-a-Tara.)

Port Nicholson, or as the Maoris termed it, "Poneke," was named after Captain J. Nicholson, harbour-master at Sydney, either by Captain Herd of the "Rosanna," or by T. Barnett, master of the little vessel "Lambton," in 1826. In McNab's "From Tasman to Marsden" the following paragraph, dated 1818, occurs:—

"The next Sydney vessel to call in at the bay was the 'Haweis,' commanded by Capt. Nicholson (after whom Port Nicholson is named)." The bay referred to was the Bay of Islands.

Lambton Harbour was named by Colonel Wakefield in 1839, in honour of the Earl of Durham (Mr. Lambton), governor of the N.Z. Company.

Wellington Hills.

"I will lift up mine eyes unto the Hills."
—Old Psalm.

Mr. G. F. Angas, the artist, writes thus about the hills surrounding Wellington in 1845:—

"The country for some miles round Port Nicholson is little else than a succession of steep irregular hills, clothed with dense forests; the nearest available land, of any extent, is the valley of the Hutt. . . . By an enormous and almost incredible expenditure of labour and money, they (the colonists) have cut down the lofty trees and cleared patches here and there amongst the forest, on the mountain sides to sow their wheat; but owing to the steepness of the hills the heavy rains wash down much of the seed sown, and the unfortunate settlers have not been able to raise sufficient for their own consumption. The view from the hills at the back of the town (Kelburn) was a scene of exceeding beauty. The harbour looks like a large blue lake embosomed deep in hills. The green and umbrageous forest displays foliage equal in magnificence to that of the tropics."

The Land Ballot.

The drawing of 100,000 acres of Wellington lots was held in London on the 29th July, 1839.

Garnet, in his work on "Edward Gibbon Wakefield," p. 221, mentions "that the ladies appeared the most daring speculators."

The following schedule comprises the numbers of the original one acre sections in the Town of Wellington, and their purchasers.

Some of these were selected by Captain Mein Smith, Messrs. de Bathe Brandon, C. B. Izard, Geo. Hunter, W. Carrington, H. St. Hill, D. Riddiford and Captain Daniell on behalf of purchasers.

The writer is indebted to the officers of the District Office of the Lands and Survey Department for the information obtained from the New Zealand Company's Journal. See map in envelope, last page of book, for locality of sections enumerated on pages 191 to 206.

The Original One-acre Sections in the Town of Wellington, and their Purchasers.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
1. to 16.	Aro Street	Native Reserve
17.	Aro Street	Vincent Eyre.
18, 19, 20	Aro Street	Native Reserves.
21.	Aro Street	Edmund Halswell.
22-25	Aro Street	Native Reserves.
26-28	Epuni Street	Native Reserves.
29.	Epuni Street	T. F. Everingham.
30.	„ „	Jos. Lachlan, Junr.
31.	„ „	Edward Daniell.
32.	„ „	Richard Johnson.
33.	„ „	J. H. Luscombe.
34.	„ „	Geo. Samuel Evans.
35.	„ „	John Reay.
36.	„ „	Henry Garrett Key.
37.	Wordsworth Street	Native Reserve
38.	„ „	Arthur Willis.
39. and 40.	Wordsworth Street	Te Ropiha Moturoa, Native Reserve.
41. to 46.		Native Reserves.
47.	Wordsworth Street	Wm. Barnes Thompson.
48.	„ „	John Pirie.
49.	Nairne Street	Native Reserve
50.	„ „	John Ellerton Boulcott.
51.	„ „	Edward Daniell.
52.	„ „	Edward Daniell.
53.	„ „	George Duppa, 1859.
54.	„ „	George Duppa, 1859.
55.	„ „	Edward Gibbon Wakefield.
56.	„ „	Vincent Eyre.
57.	„ „	Edward Daniell.
58.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
59.	„ „	J. E. Boulcott.
60.	Willis Street	Jas. Boddington.
61.	Webb Street	John Elliot.
62.	Hankey Street	William Reid.
63.	Thompson Street	Geo. Samuel Evans.
64.	„ „	Geo. Samuel Evans.
65.	„ „	George Duppa.
66.	„ „	James Coverdale.
67.	„ „	Geo. S. Evans.
68.	„ „	J. W. Liddiard.
69.	Hankey Street	John Wimble.
70.	Hopper Street	Frank Johnston.
71.	„ „	G. S. Ogilvie.
72.	„ „	Alex. Johnson.
73.	„ „	Rev. J. Hawtrey.
74.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
75.	Webb Street	Dr. Logan.
76.	Hankey Street	G. S. Evans.
77.	Hopper Street	Miss R. Johnson.
78.	„ „	Dudley Sinclair.
79.	„ „	J. H. Luscombe.
80.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
81.	„ „	Vincent Eyre.
82.	Taranaki Street	J. Ellerton Boulcott.
83.	„ „	Nathanial Clark.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
84.	Taranaki Street	Geo. Lumsden
85.	„ „	William Lumsden.
86.	„ „	Thos. McDonnell.
87.	„ „	William Swainson.
88.	„ „	David Ramsay.
89.	„ „	Native Reserve.
90.	„ „	Native Reserve.
91.	Willis Street	W. H. Burnand.
92.	„ „	Harry Hughlings.
93.	Webb Street	John Luscombe.
94.	Abel Smith Street	Edward Daniell.
95.	Webb Street	Robert Few.
96.	Abel Smith Street	John Wright.
97.	Webb Street	John Wright.
98.	Abel Smith Street	John Ward.
99.	Webb Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
100.	Abel Smith Street	Thos. Uppadine Cook.
101.	Webb Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
102.	Abel Smith Street	Frank Johnson.
103.	Webb Street	Jonas Smith Wells.
104.	Abel Smith Street	John Rawson.
105.	Webb Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
106.	Abel Smith Street	Thos. Varley.
107.	Webb Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
108.	Abel Smith Street	Dudley Sinclair.
109.	Abel Smith Street	Native Reserve.
110.	Ingestre Street	John Watson.
111.	Abel Smith Street	Native Reserve.
112.	Ingestre Street	John Watson.
113.	Abel Smith Street	Native Reserve.
114.	Ingestre Street	J. E. Boulcott.
115.	Abel Smith Street	Edward N. Alexander.
116.	Ingestre Street	Cornelius Haynes Butler.
117.	Abel Smith Street	Rev. C. W. Saxton.
118.	Ingestre Street	Samuel Cobham.
119.	Abel Smith Street	David Ramsay.
120.	Ingestre Street	Michael Seamour.
121.	Abel Smith Street	Thos Perkins.
122.	Ingestre Street	George Cox.
123.	Abel Smith Street	Robert Henry Wood.
124.	Ingestre Street	Fred Boucher.
125.	Abel Smith Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
126.	Ingestre Street	Wm. H. Rawson.
127.	Abel Smith Street	Saml. Thwaite.
128.	Ingestre Street	Dudley Sinclair.
129.	Abel Smith Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
130.	Ingestre Street	J. E. Boulcott.
131.	Abel Smith Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
132.	Ingestre Street	Samuel Page.
133.	Abel Smith Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
134.	Ingestre Street	Henry Moreing.
135.	„ „	J. P. Hawtrey.
136.	Ghuznee „	Samuel Revans.
137.	Ingestre „	J. E. Boulcott.
138.	Ghuznee „	John Wright.
139.	Ingestre „	Laurence Hill.
140.	Ghuznee „	Edward Daniell.
141.	Ingestre „	Daniel Riddiford.
142.	Ghuznee „	Edward Daniell.
143.	Ingestre „	Clement Tabor.
144.	Ghuznee „	Frederick Boucher.
145.	Ingestre „	Solomon Jacob Waley.
146.	Ghuznee „	Rev. Rochfort Grange.
147.	Ingestre „	Frederick Boucher.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
148.	Ghuznee „	Michael Ellison.
149.	Ingestre „	Thomas Alers Hankey.
150.	Ghuznee „	J. Temple Leader.
151.	Ingestre „	J. H. Luscombe.
152.	Ghuznee „	Alexander Anderson.
153.	Ingestre „	Arthur Willis.
154.	Ghuznee „	F. Alexander Molesworth.
155.	Ingestre „	William Girton.
156.	Ghuznee „	J. Smith Wells, Junr.
157.	Ingestre „	Frederick Boucher.
158.	Ghuznee „	James Waddell.
159.	Ingestre „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
160.	Ghuznee „	Robert Wainhouse.
161.	„ „	John Reay.
162.	Dixon „	H. F. Young.
163.	Ghuznee „	James Yonge.
164.	Dixon „	Hon. H. Petre.
165.	Ghuznee „	J. Temple Leader.
166.	Dixon „	John Wright.
167.	Ghuznee „	James Semple.
168.	Dixon „	James Bowman.
169.	Ghuznee „	Alfred Ludlam.
170.	Dixon „	J. Wright Child.
171.	Ghuznee „	Alfred Ludlam.
172.	Dixon „	Robert Few.
173.	Ghuznee „	Chris Rawson.
174.	Dixon „	Robert Few.
175.	Ghuznee „	T. F. Everingham.
176.	Dixon „	W. J. Wright.
177.	Ghuznee „	Hon. Francis Baring.
178.	Dixon „	William Gorton.
179.	Ghuznee „	Andrew Reid.
180.	Taranaki „	John Yule.
181.	Ghuznee „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
182.	Taranaki Place	G. Greenwood and J. Jackson.
183.	Ghuznee Street	J. Palfrey.
184.	Taranaki Place	Geo. Leach.
185.	Taranaki Street	G. L. Lescher.
186.	„ „	S. Jacob Waley.
187.	Wellington Terrace	Jos. Minet.
188.	Dixon Street	George Duppa.
189.	„ „	George Hunter.
190.	„ „	Robert Hart Pike.
191.	Wellington Terrace	James Waddell.
192.	„ „	Michael Ellison.
193.	„ „	T. Allers Hankey.
194.	„ „	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
195.	„ „	Samuel Thwaite.
196.	Willis Street	James Stanfield.
197.	„ „	G. Greenwood and J. J.
198.	„ „	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
199.	„ „	— Crowther.
200.	„ „	R. Wainhouse.
201.	Dixon Street	Edward Betts Hopper.
202.	Manners Street	J. Symond and J. Gibson.
203.	Dixon Street	Henry Cook.
204.	„ „	James Reid.
205.	Willis Street	John Heath.
206.	Manners Street	John Heath.
207.	„ „	T. M. Partridge.
208.	„ „	Edward Daniell.
209.	„ „	F. A. Molesworth.
210.	„ „	Fred Hart.
211.	„ „	James Brodie Gordon.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
212.	Manners Street	John Constable.
213.	„ „	Daniel Riddiford.
214.	„ „	Thomas Eyre.
215.	„ „	Duncan Dunbar.
216.	Courtenay Place	Col. Robt. Torrens.
217.	„ „	Edwin Halswell.
218.	„ „	William Davis.
219.	„ „	F. A. Molesworth.
220.	„ „	Samuel Thwaite.
221.	„ „	Arthur Willis.
222.	„ „	J. Smith Willis, Junr.
223.	„ „	Sam. Levy Benseman.
224.	„ „	Jas. Waddell.
225.	„ „	H. Hughlings.
226.	Buckle Street	Wm. Swainson.
227.	Taranaki Street	Edward Daniell.
228.	„ „	J. Wickham Flower.
229.	„ „	Robert Wainhouse.
230.	„ „	Thomas Russell.
231.	„ „	J. William Liddiard.
232.	„ „	James Clarkson.
233.	Buckle Street	James Waddell.
234.	Tory Street	W. H. Rawson.
235.	„ „	W. H. Rawson.
236.	„ „	W. H. Burnand.
237.	„ „	William Maxwell.
238.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
239.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
240.	Taranaki Street	E. G. Wakefield.
241.	„ „	Vincent Eyre.
242.	„ „	Edward Halswell.
243.	„ „	Edward Daniell.
244.	„ „	Hon. Francis Baring.
245.	„ „	G. J. Graham.
246.	„ „	Thomas Lewis.
247.	„ „	James Waddell.
248.	Tory Street	Samuel Farrar.
249.	„ „	Samuel Kidd.
250.	„ „	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
251.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
252.	„ „	Edwin Halswell.
253.	„ „	Daniel Riddiford.
254.	„ „	George S. Evans.
255.	Courtenay Place	George S. Evans.
256.	Tory Street	G. F. Young.
257.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
258.	„ „	Francis Alvern.
259.	„ „	Hon. C. C. Tollemache.
260.	„ „	Christopher Rawson.
261.	„ „	Miss Elizabeth Patchett.
262.	„ „	Miss Esther Torrens.
263.	Cambridge Terrace	T. F. Everingham.
264.	„ „	James Lumsden, junr.
265.	„ „	Samuel Thwaites.
266.	„ „	Rev. J. P. Hawtrey.
267.	„ „	Robert Wainhouse.
268.	„ „	Abraham Hort.
269.	„ „	J. Wickham Flower.
270 to 272.	Tory Street	Native Reserves.
273.	Tory Street	John Gomme.
274.	„ „	J. W. Scott.
275.	„ „	Sir William Molesworth, Bart.
276.	„ „	Sir William Molesworth, Bart.
277.	„ „	Abraham Offin.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
278 and 279.	Cambridge Terrace	Native Reserve.
280.	Cambridge Terrace	G. T. Palmer, Junr.
281.	" "	H. de Castro.
282.	" "	Chas. J. Heath.
283.	" "	J. T. Leader.
284.	" "	J. T. Leader.
285.	" "	Christopher Rawson.
286.	Kent Terrace	T. Allers Hankey.
287.	" "	J. W. Flower.
288.	" "	Joseph Lewthwaite.
289.	" "	Edmund Halswell.
290.	" "	James Waddell.
291.	" "	George S. Evans.
292.	" "	George S. Evans.
293.	Ellice Street	Thomas Holmes.
294.	Brougham Street	George S. Evans.
295.	" "	J. H. Luscombe.
296.	" "	Geo. Boucher.
297.	" "	Hon. F. J. Tollemache
298.	" "	H. A. Aglionby.
299.	" "	Hon A. G. Tollemache.
300.	Kent Terrace	A. Joseph.
301.	" "	Samuel Swindell.
302.	" "	T. F. Everingham.
303.	" "	Christopher Rawson.
304.	" "	J. W. Liddiard.
305.	" "	Edmund Halswell
306.	" "	Charles Ibbotson.
307.	" "	James Waddell.
308.	" "	John Constable.
309.	Brougham Street	Frederick Boucher.
310.	" "	Thomas Russell.
311.	" "	Joseph Samuel Wells.
312.	" "	Hon. L. M. Tollemache.
313.	" "	William Swainson.
314.	" "	Dudley Sinclair.
315.	" "	Robert Wainhouse.
316.	" "	Richard David Hanson.
317.	" "	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
318.	" "	James Wall.
319.	" "	Edward Gibbon Wakefield.
320.	" "	G. S. Evans.
321.	" "	G. S. Evans.
322.	" "	T. F. Everingham.
323.	" "	Alexander Johnston.
324.	" "	James B. Gordon.
325.	Austin Street	William Barr.
326.	" "	Arthur Ormsby.
327.	" "	George Samuel Evans.
328.	" "	George Samuel Evans.
329.	" "	Alexander Johnston.
330.	" "	Robert Wallace.
331.	" "	Frederick Hart.
332.	Brougham Street	T. J. Knight.
333.	" "	H. Hughlings.
334.	" "	William Gorton.
335.	" "	G. S. Evans.
336.	" "	G. S. Evans.
337.	" "	Robert Wainhouse.
338.	" "	John Ward.
339.	" "	Robert H. Wood.
340.	" "	James Waddell.
341.	Austin Street	R. Augustus Eaton.
342.	" "	J. W. Lonsdale.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
343.	Austin Street	G. Stansfield.
344.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
345.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
346.	„ „	G. Stansfield.
347.	„ „	Robert Wainhouse.
348.	„ „	Charles Few.
349.	„ „	Robert Few.
350.	„ „	Alexander Johnston.
351 to 355.	Austin Street	G. S. Evans.
356.	Austin Street	Frederick Boucher.
357.	„ „	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
358.	„ „	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
359.	„ „	George Stansfield.
360 to 362.	Austin Street	G. S. Evans.
363.	Austin Street	Michael Scagmour.
364.	„ „	Robert Wainhouse.
365.	„ „	David Ramsay.
366.	Kent Terrace	Frederick Boucher.
367.	Clyde Quay	Thomas Burrows.
368.	„ „	Robert Few.
369.	„ „	Christopher Rawson.
370.	„ „	J. E. Boulcott.
371.	„ „	Adam Reid.
372.	McFarlane Street	John Monteith.
373.	Clyde Quay	Dudley Sinclair.
374.	Majoribanks Street	Charles Few.
375.	Roxburgh Street	H. Young.
376.	„ „	Joseph Tomes.
377.	„ „	Joseph Phipson.
378.	„ „	George Palmer, Junr.
379.	Hawker Street	A. G. Tollemache.
380.	„ „	John Ward.
381.	„ „	Abraham Offin.
382.	Roxburgh Street	Clement Tabor.
383.	„ „	J. Luscombe.
384.	Hawker Street	John Fleming.
385.	„ „	Duncan Grant.
386.	„ „	William Emerey.
387.	„ „	William Thompson.
388.	„ „	William Thompson.
389.	Oriental Terrace	George Duppa.
390.	„ „	Henry Cole.
391.	„ „	J. H. St. Hill.
392.	Hawker Street	Daniel Riddiford.
393.	Majoribanks Street	Henry Young.
394.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
395.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
396.	„ „	Andrew Tennent.
397.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
398.	Hawker Street	J. Ward.
399.	„ „	William Crawford.
400.	„ „	James Forbes.
401.	„ „	John Ward.
402.	„ „	Charles B. Todman.
403.	„ „	Henry Maxwell.
404.	„ „	John Heath.
405.	„ „	Arthur Willis.
406.	Oriental Terrace	Joseph Minet.
407.	„ „	Henry A. Aglionby.
408.	„ „	H. Hughlings.
409.	„ „	G. F. Young.
410.	„ „	George Duppa.
411.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
412.	„ „	John Wright.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
413.	Oriental Terrace	Edward Jerningham.
414.	Hay Street	Hon. .F. Baring.
415.	„ „	Joseph Stayner.
416 to 418.	Hay Street	John Wright.
419.	Hay Street	Joseph Stayner.
420.	Oriental Terrace	John Wright.
421.	Oriental Quay	John Wright.
422.	„ „	Hon. Francis Baring.
423.	„ „	John Stancliffe.
424.	„ „	Josiah Blakey.
425.	„ „	John Caw.
426.	„ „	George Duppa.
427.	Oriental Terrace	Charles Buller.
428.	Oriental Quay	G. S. Evans.
429.	„ „	David Ramsay.
430.	„ „	Admiral Edward Hawker.
431.	Woolcombe Street	G. S. Evans.
432.	„ „	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
433.	„ „	Bertie C. Cator.
434.	„ „	Hon. L. Maria Tollemache.
435.	„ „	Thos. Burrows.
436.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
437.	„ „	T. F. Everingham.
438.	„ „	William Dorset.
439.	„ „	Daniel Riddiford.
440.	„ „	Robert Roger Strang.
441.	„ „	R. Stokes.
442.	„ „	David Ramsay.
443.	„ „	Vincent Eyre.
444.	„ „	F. Boucher.
445.	„ „	V. Eyre.
446.	„ „	V. Eyre.
447.	Mount Street	Kenneth Bethune.
448.	Wellington Terrace	William Swainson.
449.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
450.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
451.	„ „	John Pirie.
452.	„ „	Thomas MacDonnell.
453.	„ „	Archibald Miller.
454.	„ „	Archibald Miller.
455.	„ „	Joseph Minet.
456.	„ „	Sir Robert Harland.
457.	„ „	Thomas Bridge.
458.	„ „	Joseph Somes.
459.	„ „	Edward Catchpool.
460.	„ „	Rev. J. Mervin Prowess.
461.	„ „	Hon. H. Petre.
462.	„ „	J. Deighton.
463.	„ „	J. Symonds & J. Gibson.
464.	„ „	Henry Boyton.
465.	„ „	J. Deighton.
466.	„ „	Ed. Gibbon Wakefield.
467.	„ „	Thos. J. Drake.
468.	„ „	Rev. Thos. Heptenstall.
469.	„ „	J. H. Luscombe.
470.	„ „	Joseph Lewthwaite.
471.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
472.	„ „	John Enoch.
473.	„ „	Francis Wilson.
474.	„ „	Edward Daniell.
475.	„ „	George Palmer, Junr.
476.	„ „	Henry Moreing.
477.	„ „	Thos. McDonnell.
478.	„ „	W. Bushell.

No. Section	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
479.	Wellington Terrace	W. B. Burgess.
480.	" "	Dudley Sinclair.
481.	" "	Fredk Hart.
482.	" "	Fred Boucher.
483.	" "	John Reay.
484.	" "	William Todd.
485.	" "	Christopher Rawson.
486.	" "	G. S. Evans.
487.	" "	Native Reserve.
488.	" "	Dudley Sinclair.
489.	" "	A. W. Shand.
490.	" "	E. G. Wakefield.
491.	Kumutoto Street	Chris. Rawson.
492.	Bolton Street	Edward Halswell.
493.	" "	Thos. Varley.
494.	" "	E. Halswell.
495.	" "	Miss Jane Beauchamp.
496.	" "	G. F. Young.
497.	" "	Miss Jane Beauchamp.
498.	" "	Thos. Holland.
499.	" "	Miss J. Beauchamp.
500.	" "	Robert Few.
501.	" "	Wm. Morford.
502.	Sydney Street	David Ramsay.
503.	" "	Captain Joseph Thong.
504.	" "	Captain Ed. Daniell.
505.	" "	Captain Ed. Daniell.
506.	Manners Street	John Wingfield.
507.	Lambton Quay	Richard Johnson.
508.	" "	Fred Boucher.
509.	" "	James & Ed. Aked.
510.	" "	J. H. Luscombe.
511.	" "	David Stark Durie.
512.	" "	Luke Nattrass.
513.	" "	Edmond Jerningham.
514.	" "	Native Reserve.
515.	" "	Dr. Sinclair.
516.	Tinakore Road and Glenbervie Terrace	J. Lumsden.
517.	Tinakore Road	Thomas Nicholas.
518.	Glenbervie Terrace	David Ramsay.
519.	Tinakore Road	John Ward.
520.	Glenbervie Terrace	James Parker.
521.	Tinakore Road	G. S. Evans.
522.	Hill Street	Clement Tabor.
523.	" "	J. Elliott.
524.	" "	Henrietta Rintoul
525.	" "	J. Heath.
526.	" "	Dr. Thomas Arnold.
527.	" "	Dr. Thomas Arnold.
528.	" "	S. Farrar.
529.	" "	H. A. Aglionby.
530.	Molesworth Street	H. Moreing.
531.	" "	John Ward.
532.	" "	Edward Daniell.
533.	" "	J. Wickham Flower.
534.	" "	J. Levy Bensusan.
535.	" "	S. Revans.
536.	" "	Sir William Molesworth.
537.	Mulgrave Street	Alfred Hornbrock.
538.	" "	R. H. Wood.
539.	" "	Native Reserve.
540.	Lambton Quay	J. H. Luscombe.
541.	" "	J. Wickham Flower.
542 and 543.	Pipitea Street	Native Reserves.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
544.	Lambton (Thorndon)	Henry Moreing.
545.	„ Quay (two triangular pieces)	Native Reserves.
546.	Hill Street	James Smith.
547.	„ „	Geo. Saml. Evans.
548.	„ „	Ed. Daniell.
549.	Tinakore Road	Vincent Eyre.
550.	Hill Street	His Grace the Duke of Sutherland.
551.	Hawkestone Street	Frank Alexander Molesworth.
552.	Hill Street	Edmund Halswell.
553.	Hawkestone Street	J. Dorset.
554.	Hill Street	Geo. Dalrymple Monteith.
555.	Hawkestone Street	Right Hon. Lord Petre.
556.	Hill Street	Henry Moreing.
557.	Hawkestone Street	Hon. H. Petre.
558.	Hill Street	Geo. S. Evans.
559.	Hawkestone Street	S. Appleyard Sutcliffe.
560.	Hill Street	G. S. Evans.
561.	Hawkestone Street	H. Hughlings.
562.	Hill Street	G. S. Evans.
563.	Hawkestone street	J. T. Leader.
564.	Hill Street	Sir Wm. Molesworth.
565.	Hawkestone Street	John Reay.
566.	„ „	J. H. St. Hill.
567.	Tinakore Road	Wm. Swainson.
568.	„ „	J. H. Luscombe.
569.	„ „	R. Wainhouse.
570.	„ „	Stephen Crawford.
571.	„ „	C. Rawson.
572.	„ „	E. G. Wakefield.
573.	„ „	Chas. Derick Wittenoon.
574.	„ „	Native Reserve.
575.	Hawkestone Street	T. Wilson.
576.	„ „	Miss Mary Molesworth.
577.	„ „	T. F. Everingham.
578.	Molesworth Street	S. Thwaite.
579.	„ „	Sir Wm. Molesworth.
580.	Murphy Street	Native Reserve.
581.	„ „	Geo. Duppa.
582.	„ „	F. A. Molesworth.
583.	„ „	C. D. Whittenoon.
584.	„ „	Native Reserve.
585.	„ „	Samuel Revans.
586.	„ „	R. D Hanson.
587.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
588.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
589 and 590.	Murphy Street	E. Halswell.
591 and 592.	„ „	Native Reserves.
593 and 504.	Hobson Street	Native Reserves.
595.	Hobson Street	S. Revans.
596.	„ „	John Ward.
597.	„ „	William Davis.
598.	„ „	G. F. Young.
599.	„ „	Sir Boucher P. Wray. Bart.
600.	„ „	Sir William Molesworth. Bart.
601 to 603.	Hobson Street	Native Reserves.
605 to 607.	Tinakore Road	Native Reserves.
608.	Tinakore Road	Native Reserves.
609.	Thorndon Quay	J. E. Boulcott.
610.	„ „	Edmund Halswell.
611.	„ „	R. B. Todman.
612.	„ „	R. H. Hankey.
613.	„ „	W. H. Swift
614.	„ „	R. Wainhouse.
615.	„ „	E. G. Wakefield.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
616.	Thorndon Quay	F. W. Jerningham.
617.	„ „	G. Burnand.
618.	„ „	J. Pullen.
619.	„ „	W. H. Rawson.
620.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache
621.	Tinakore Road	Wm. Thom.
622.	„ „	J. E. Boulcott.
623.	„ „	J. E. Boulcott.
624.	„ „	John Reay.
625.	„ „	J. Saunders & J. P. G. Dallas.
626.	„ „	B. Thompson.
627.	„ „	John Dorset.
628.	„ „	G Beaumont.
629.	„ „	G. T. Pollard.
630.	„ „	Thos. Tate.
631.	„ „	Geo. Hunter.
632.	„ „	Michael Seymour.
633 to 637.	Tinakore Road	Native Reserve.
638.	Tinakore Road	James Parker.
639.	„ „	C. D. Wittenoon.
640.	„ „	James Forbes.
641.	„ „	H. Aglionby Aglionby.
642.	„ „	Christopher Maxwell.
643.	„ „	J. Dorset.
644.	„ „	Wm. Mein Smith.
645.	„ „	J. E. Boulcott.
646.	„ „	Saml. Revans.
647.	„ „	J. T. Leader.
648.	„ „	Edmund Halswell.
649.	„ „	J. Dorset.
650.	„ „	H. Moreing.
651.	„ „	Sir Wm. Molesworth.
652.	„ „	Lord Petre.
653.	„ „	Jos. Barron Montefiore.
654.	„ „	F. A. Molesworth.
655.	„ „	Ed. Betts Hopper.
656.	„ „	Vincent Eyre.
657.	„ „	G. Thos. Palmer, Junr.
658.	„ „	Alfred Hodges.
659 and 660.	Tinakore Road	Native Reserves.
661.	Tinakore Road	Danl. Riddiford.
662.	„ „	G. L. S. Lachlan.
663.	„ „	Norman McLeod.
664.	Buckle Street	G. & W. Scholey.
665.	Sussex Square	Miss M. Molesworth.
666.	„ „	F. A. Molesworth.
667.	„ „	Lady Mary Molesworth.
668.	„ „	E. N. Alexander.
669.	„ „	Ed. Daniell.
670.	„ „	Geo. Robins.
671.	„ „	Fredk. Hart.
672.	Brougham Street	John Wright.
673.	„ „	Fredk. Boucher.
674.	Austin Street	Ed. Daniell.
675.	„ „	Henry Suter.
676.	Sussex Square	D. Sinclair.
677.	„ „	D. Sinclair.
678.	„ „	T. J. Drake.
679.	Hankey Street	Arthur Willis.
680.	Bidwell Street	Bertie Cornelius Cator.
681.	„ „	Bertie Cornelius Cator.
682.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollenmache.
683.	„ „	G. F. Young.
684.	„ „	J. Reay.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
685.	St. Hill Street	Laurence Bramley.
686.	„ „	H. Shafto Harrison.
687.	„ „	Thos. Bannister.
688.	„ „	T. Elizabeth Lees.
689.	„ „	Hughlings.
690.	„ „	W. Deans.
691.	„ „	Wm. Deans.
692.	„ „	Wm. Glygg Gover.
693.	„ „	J. Blakey.
694.	„ „	John Wreyford.
695.	„ „	D. Johnston.
696.	„ „	Frank Otterson.
697.	Wright Street	James White.
698.	„ „	Clement Tabor.
699.	„ „	Clement Tabor.
700.	„ „	Rev. Stephen Hawtrey.
701.	„ „	Rev. Rochfort Grange.
702.	„ „	Wm. Henry Rawson.
703.	„ „	Fredk. Hart.
704.	„ „	Randall E. Burroughs.
705.	„ „	Henry Boyton.
706.	„ „	J. H. Luscombe.
707.	„ „	Vincent Eyre.
708.	„ „	T. F. Everingham.
709.	„ „	Archibald Tod.
710.	Wallace Street	Henry Moreing.
711.	„ „	Ed. Halswell.
712.	„ „	J. H. St. Hill.
713.	„ „	J. W. Liddiard.
714.	„ „	J. Batt.
715.	Tasman Street	Wm Watson of Manchester.
716.	„ „	Clement Tabor.
717.	„ „	T. F. Wilson.
718.	„ „	E. G. Wakefield.
719.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
720.	„ „	John Pirie.
721.	„ „	Samuel Surndell.
722.	Crawford Street	J. J. Frost.
723.	„ „	T. Hodgson.
724.	„ „	J. Pirie.
725.	„ „	Ed. Halswell.
726.	„ „	J. Nattrass.
727.	Tasman Street	T. T. Leader.
728.	Adelaide Road	J. Hayward, Junr.
729.	Tasman Street	J. Heath.
730.	Adelaide Road	J. Heath.
731.	Tasman Street	J. Heath.
732.	Adelaide Road	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
733.	Tasman Street	J. Heath.
734.	Adelaide Road	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
735.	Tasman Street	J. Wm. Liddiard.
736.	Adelaide Road	F. Boucher
737.	Tasman Street	W. Swainson.
738.	Adelaide Noad	G. S. Evans.
739.	Drummond Street	T. F. Everingham
740.	Adelaide Road	Chris. Rawson.
741.	„ „	J. Ivatt Briscoe.
742.	„ „	Jacob Montifiore.
743.	„ „	Aaron Joseph.
744.	„ „	Geo. Boucher.
745.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
746.	„ „	J. Waddell.
747.	„ „	J. Lumsden, Junr.
748.	Austin Street	Ed. Daniell.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
749.	Austin Street	Thos. Robertson.
750.	Crawford Street	F. A. Molesworth.
751.	„ „	F. Boucher.
752.	Adelaide Road	F. A. Molesworth
753.	„ „	R. Bennett.
754.	„ „	Edmund Collier.
755.	„ „	F. Boucher.
756.	„ „	T. Lunne Murray.
757.	„ „	Geo. Boucher.
758.	„ „	John Reay.
759.	Revans Street	Wm. Gilmour.
760.	„ „	T. F. Knight.
761.	„ „	G. F. Young.
762.	„ „	F. W. Boucher.
763.	„ „	Hon. Laina M. Tollemache.
764 and 765.	Revans Street	F. Boucher.
766.	Revans Street	F. J. Tollemache.
767.	„ „	T. Mc Donnell.
768.	Mein Street	G. F. Young.
769.	„ „	Geo. Boucher.
770.	„ „	Wm. Gorton.
771.	„ „	G. F. Young.
772.	„ „	Thos. Dyke.
773.	„ „	J. Montifiore.
774.	Coromandel Street	J. Wingfield.
775.	„ „	Wm. Dorset.
776.	Daniell Street	J. Nicol.
777.	Riddiford Street	G. S. Evans.
778.	Daniell Street	H. Moreing.
779.	Riddiford Street	G. S. Evans.
780.	Daniell Street	W. G. Gover.
781.	Riddiford Street	G. S. Evans.
782.	Daniell Street	W H. Swift.
783.	Riddiford Street	E. Halswell.
784.	Daniell Street	Miss J. Beauchamp.
785.	Riddiford Street	Henry Moreing.
786.	Daniell Street	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
787.	Constable Street	H. Moreing.
788.	„ „	G. Hunter.
789.	Daniell Street	Miss Jane Beauchamp.
790.	Owen Street	Right Hon. Henry Dunlop.
791.	Daniell Street	Miss J. Beauchamp.
792.	Owen Street	G. Robins.
793.	Daniell Street	Dudley Sinclair.
794.	Owen Street	Lady Harland.
795.	Daniell Street	Sir Robert Harland.
796.	Owen Street	Hon Francis Baring.
797.	Daniell Street	S. Revans.
798.	Owen Street	Ed. Betts Hopper.
799.	Constable Street	S. Revans.
800.	„ „	Robt. Bradshaw Todman.
801.	Mein Street	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
802.	„ „	Wm. Swainson.
803.	Owen Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
804.	Coromandel Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
805.	Owen Street	Wm. Crawford.
806.	Coromandel Street	J. Wright.
807.	Owen Street	T. Alers Hankey.
808.	Coromandel Street	C. Jas Heath.
809.	Owen Street	Ed. Betts Hopper.
810.	Coromandel Street	Ed. Betts Hopper.
811.	Owen Street	Robert Rule.
812.	Coromandel Street	J. Reay.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
813.	Coromandel Street	R. Hughes, of Stourbridge, Worcester.
814.	" "	F. Wm. Jerningham.
815 and 816.	Coromandel Street	J. Wright.
817.	Coromandel Street	M. White of Chelsea.
818.	" "	Clement Tabor.
819.	Riddiford Street	J. B. Gordon.
820.	Constable Street	Jonas Tillotson Patchett.
821.	Riddiford Street	H. Hughlings.
822.	Daniell Street	David Ramsay.
823.	Riddiford Street	S. Thwaite.
824.	Daniell Street	S. Thwaite.
825 and 826.	Riddiford Street	S. Thwaite.
827.	Riddiford Street	R. D. Hanson.
828.	" "	Thomas Francis Wilson.
829.	" "	J. Lumsden.
830.	Daniell Street	W. H. Rawson.
831.	Riddiford Street	C. Rawson.
832.	Daniell Street	Jas. Clarkson.
833.	Rhodes Street	S. Thwaite.
834.	" "	J. J. Taine.
835.	Constable Street	W. H. Rawson.
836.	" "	C. Rawson.
837 and 838.	Daniell Street	S. Thwaite.
839.	Daniell Street	Josiah Blakey.
840.	Owen Street	W. H. Rawson.
841.	Daniell Street	S. Swindell.
842.	Owen Street	J. B. Gordon.
843.	Daniell Street	C. Rawson.
844.	Owen Street	S. Holmes of Leeds.
845.	Daniell Street	J. B. Gordon.
846.	Owen Street	Ed. Little.
847.	Daniell Street	J. B. Gordon.
848.	Owen Street	C. Rawson.
849.	Daniell Street	J. Gonside.
450.	Owen Street	S. Thwaite.
851.	" "	Wm. Adye.
852.	Constable Street	J. W. Flower.
853.	Owen Street	Miss J. Beauchamp.
854.	Coromandel Street	Miss J. Beauchamp.
855.	Owen Street	F. Johnson.
856.	Coromandel Street	Thos. Cook.
857.	Owen Street	J. B. Gordon.
858.	Coromandel Street	C. Rawson.
859.	Owen Street	J. B. Gordon.
860.	Coromandel Street	S. Thwaites.
861.	Owen Street	W. H. Rawson.
862.	Coromandel Street	G. Robins.
863.	Owen Street	Duncan Grant.
864.	Coromandel Street	Native Reserve.
865.	Owen Street	Samuel Swindell.
866.	Coromandel Street	G. Palmer, Junr.
867.	" "	G. S. Evans.
868.	Lawrence Street	S. Swindell.
869.	Coromandel Street	Thos. Holland.
870.	" "	Robert Few.
871.	" "	F. Boucher.
872.	" "	G. S. Evans.
873.	" "	G. S. Evans.
874.	" "	Wm. Thompson.
875.	Mansfield Street	W. Gorton.
876.	Daniell Street	W. B. Gordon.
877.	Mansfield Street	G. Laurie Finlay.
878.	Daniell Street	T. Varley.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
879.	Mansfield Street	Ed. Jerningham.
880.	Daniell Street	F. A. Molesworth.
881.	Mansfield Street	W. Swainson.
882.	Daniell Street	J. Pirie.
883.	Mansfield Street	H. Blakey.
884.	Daniell Street	Archie Miller.
885.	Mansfield Street	J. E. Boulcott.
886.	Daniell Street	R. Few.
887.	Mansfield Street	R. E. Burroughs.
888.	Daniell Street	Vincent Eyre.
889.	Mansfield Street	J. Reay.
890.	Daniell Street	Rev. Chas. W. Saxton.
891.	„ „	J. Biles.
892.	Owen Street	J. B. Gordon.
893.	Daniell Street	Native Reserve.
894.	Owen Street	H. Aglionby Aglionby.
895.	Daniell Street	Samuel D. Parnell.
896.	Owen Street	Saml. Revans.
897.	Daniell Street	Edmund Halswell.
898.	Owen Street	Miss Jane Beauchamp.
899.	Daniell Street	E. Daniell.
900.	Owen Street	Miss J. Beauchamp.
901.	„ „	Thos. Turner.
902.	„ „	E. Johnson.
903.	„ „	Wm. Swainson.
904.	Adelaide Road	James White.
905.	Hanson Street	G. F. Young.
906.	Adelaide Road	E. Halswell.
907.	Hanson Street	D. Ramsay.
908.	Adelaide Road	T. R. Farrar.
909.	„ „	Wm. Palfrey.
910.	„ „	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.
911.	Hanson Street	Henry Gill.
912.	Adelaide Road	Ed. Daniell.
913.	Hanson Street	Frank Hight.
914.	Adelaide Road	E. Halswell.
915.	Hanson Street	J. Pearce.
916.	Adelaide Road	F. A. Molesworth.
917.	„ „	J. E. Boulcott.
918.	„ „	G. S. Evans.
919.	„ „	Jas. Yonge.
920.	„ „	W. G. Gover.
921.	„ „	W. Thompson.
922.	Revans Street	E. G. Wakefield.
823.	Hanson Street	J. Waddell.
924.	„ „	T. F. Everingham.
925.	„ „	G. Cole.
926.	„ „	H. Shafto Harrison.
927.	„ „	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
928.	„ „	G. Robins.
929.	„ „	Alex Johnston.
930.	„ „	H. Moreing.
931.	„ „	H. Moreing.
932.	„ „	Frances Bradey.
933.	„ „	G. White.
934.	„ „	J. Boddington & Wm. Ive.
935.	„ „	F. Boucher.
936.	„ „	C. Rawson.
937.	„ „	W. H. Rawson.
938.	„ „	Thos. Hodgson.
939.	Hunter Street	J. H. St. Hill.
940.	„ „	J. W. Flower.
941.	Adelaide Road	L. Eyre.
942.	Riddiford Street	Hon A. G. Tollemache.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
943.	Adelaide Road	Ed. Halswell.
944.	Rintoul Street	T. McDonnell.
945.	Adelaide Road	V. Eyre.
946.	Rintoul Street	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
947.	Adelaide Road	L. May Molesworth.
948.	Rintoul Street	J. S. Leader.
949.	Adelaide Road	G. Leach.
950.	Rintoul Street	Sir Wm. Molesworth.
951.	Adelaide Road	G. Leach.
952.	Rintoul Street	T. J. Knight.
953.	Adelaide Road	D. Sinclair.
954.	——	
955.	Adelaide Road	Miss J. Beauchamp.
956.	Rintoul Street	Ebenezer Hay.
957.	Riddiford Street	Clement Tabor.
958.	,, ,,	T. J. Knight.
959.	,, ,,	T. J. Knight.
960 and 961.	Rintoul Street	Miss M. & Lady Mary Molesworth.
962.	Rintoul Street	Thos. Dyke.
963.	Riddiford Street	J. H. St. Hill.
964.	Rintoul Street	Rev. Stephen Hawtrey.
965.	Riddiford Street	J. W. Flower.
966.	Adelaide Road	J. Crawford.
967.	Rintoul Street	J. Crawford.
968.	Adelaide Road	G. Hunter.
969.	Rintoul Street	G. F. Young.
970.	Adelaide Road	J. Elliott.
971.	Rintoul Street	J. J. Briscoe.
972 to 989.	Adelaide Road	Native Reserves.
990.	South Road	Ed. Rice.
991.	Riddiford Street	J. W. Flower.
992.	South Road	J. J. Briscoe.
993.	Riddiford Street	James Kidd
994.	South Road	J. J. Briscoe.
995 to 1005.	Russell Street	Native Reserves.
1006.	Waripori Street	G. Hunter.
1007.	,, ,,	Wm. Dorset.
1008.	,, ,,	Wm. Deans.
1009 and 1010.	Waripori Street	Hon. H. Petre.
1011.	Stanley Street	S. Revans.
1012.	Adelaide Road	Hon. Lord Petre.
1013.	Brittomart Street	Sir Wm. Molesworth.
1014.	,, ,,	John Wright.
1015.	Adelaide Road	Hon. H. Petre.
1016.	,, ,,	J. Wright.
1017.	,, ,,	J. Heath.
1018.	South Road	Wm. Swainson.
1019.	Adelaide Road	V. Eyre.
1020.	South Road	Hon. A. G. Tollemache.
1021.	Adelaide Road	Geo. Robins.
1022.	South Road	Wm. Swainson.
1023.	Adelaide Road	Hon. H. Petre.
1024.	South Road	J. H. Luscombe.
1025.	Adelaide Road	J. Wright.
1026.	Herald Street	J Heath.
1027.	Waripori Street	Jos. Lewthwaite.
1028.	,, ,,	Wm. Ive.
1029.	South Road	W. Sutcliffe.
1030.	Russell Street	J. Beaumont.
1031.	South Road	W. Briggs.
1032.	Russell Street	G. Stansfield.
1033.	South Road	G. Stansfield.
1034.	Russell Street	J. H. Frobisher.
1035.	Herald Street	Hon. F. J. Tollemache.

Section No.	Name of Street.	Original Purchaser.
1036.	Herald Street	B. C. T. Gray.
1037.	Stanley Street	J. E. Boulcott.
1038.	Brittomart Street	Robert Stokes.
1039.	„ „	F. A. Molesworth.
1040.	„ „	Sir Wm. Molesworth.
1041.	„ „	J. Reay.
1042.	Stanley Street	G. Hunter.
1043.	„ „	J. E. Boulcott.
1044.	„ „	Lady Mary Molesworth.
1045.	„ „	J. T. Leader.
1046.	„ „	G. Swallow.
1047.	„ „	F. W. Jerningham.
1048.	Adelaide Road	F. A. Molesworth.
1049.	Stanley Street	Miss Mary Molesworth.
1050.	Adelaide Road	Joseph Somes.
1051.	Stanley Street	Ed. Betts Hopper.
1052.	Adelaide Road	Robert Few.
1053.	Stanley Street	J. T. Leader.
1054.	Adelaide Road	R. Few.
1055.	Stanley Street	Lady Mary Molesworth.
1056.	Adelaide Road	J. Lumsden.
1057.	Stanley Street	J. Dorset.
1058.	Adelaide Road	V. Eyre.
1059.	Stanley Street	V. Eyre.
1060.	Adelaide Road	F. A. Molesworth.
1061.	Duppa Street	H. Garrett Key.
1062.	„ „	Clement Tabor.
1063.	Herald Street	Ed. Jerningham.
1064.	„ „	H. Moreing.
1065.	Adelaide Road	J. Wright.
1066.	South Road	R. H. Wood.
1067.	Adelaide Road	Jos. Somes.
1068.	South Road	R. H. Wood.
1069.	Adelaide Road	T. A. Hankey.
1070.	South Road	H. Churton.
1071.	Adelaide Road	Ed. Johnson.
1072.	South Road	Miss Mary Molesworth.
1073.	Adelaide Road	D. Ramsay.
1074.	South Road	F. Johnson.
1075.	Adelaide Road	G. Leach.
1076.	South Road	G. Leach.
1077.	Adelaide Road	Clement Tabor.
1078.	South Road	G. Boucher.
1079.	„ „	E. G. Wakefield.
1080.	Russell Street	J. Wickham Flower.
1081 and 1082.	Russell Street	Native Reserves.
1083.	South Road	F. A. Molesworth.
1084.	Russell Street	Benjamin Holmes.
1085.	South Road	Ed. Catchpool.
1086.	Russell Street	Saml. Revans.
1087.	South Road	Chas. Bigs Calmody.
1088.	Russell Street	Joseph Somes.
1089.	South Road	J. Wright.
1090.	Russell Street	J. Wright.
1091.	South Road.	Samuel Revans.
1092.	Russell Street	G. Barron Montifiore.
1093.	South Road	F. Boucher.
1094.	Russell Street	Hananel de Castro.
1095.	Adelaide Road	J. J. Frost.
1096.	„ „	W. Thompson.
1097.	„ „	J. Gemmell.
1098.	„ „	Native Reserves.
1099.	„ „	Native Reserves.
1100.	„ „	Native Reserves.

History of the Streets and Origin of Place Names.

The writer had prepared, after some considerable time and trouble, a complete alphabetical directory of street names, including every street in the city and suburban areas, for inclusion in this section of the book; but, acting on the assumption that the deleted names had no historic significance, or reference to any prominent old settler, they were reluctantly abandoned.

Some of the names of the comparatively new streets are associated with personages mentioned elsewhere in this work, and their origin can therefore be easily traced by reference to the general index.

The names of persons who were identified with the earliest affairs in the settlement,—like Revans (the first newspaper proprietor) and Woolcombe, a staunch advocate in the New Zealand Company for the welfare of Wellington, have unfortunately been obliterated in the past. Other names like Strang, Bethune, Chapman, Heaphy, Swainson, Marshall and Catchpool have been overlooked, and the name (Golders Hill) given by Dr. Evans, the first Umpire of Wellington, to the hill behind the Catholic Basilica, has been sacrificed in favour of a place called Goldies Brae, notwithstanding the many protests from early residents and the Early Settlers' Association.

The name of Golders Hill, nevertheless, will remain for ever in the hearts and minds of old-Wellingtonians.

When the amalgamation of the suburban areas with the city was effected, it was found necessary to alter names that were duplicated, and other names were substituted, but since these were altered (1925), the controlling body, with an ever changing personnel, has thought fit to change some of them.

The Geographic Board, set up in 1924, was first consulted in 1927, when the name of "Akatea" for a city street name was submitted to them for their recommendation.

In doing so, the members individually expressed their appreciation of the Council's action in referring the subject to them, and the hope that, with the rapid advancement of the city, those names which are wrongly spelt on some of the street signs would come before the Board for their correct and more dignified designations in the near future.

An index to names of maps published by the Lands and Survey Department, New Zealand, in 1926, devotes a page to the spelling of names of streets and places. Quoting from page 19 it states:—

"The names of streets have been taken from the official maps and documents of the Wellington City Council. Place-names generally, are from survey plans and records."

"Attention has been drawn to the following cases of doubtful spelling:—

"Bidw*e*ll Street, probably (should be) Bidw*i*ll, after Mr. C. R. Bidwill.

"*E*puni Street, probably *Te Puni*, after Pito-one chief.

"*E*tako Trig, probably *Wi Tako*, after Wi Tako Ngatata.

"Franc*i*s Street, probably Franc*e*s, after Mrs. T. K. McDonald.

"Guil*d*ford Street, probably Guilford, after Earl of Guilford.

"Harriet*t* Street, probably Harriet, after ship "Harriet" (arrived Bay of Islands, 1817), (or Dr. Evan's wife).

"L*e*raud Street, probably L*a*vaud, after Commodore Lavaud.

"Majoribanks Street, probably Marjoribanks, after Mr. S. Marjoribanks, a direc-

tor of New Zealand Company. (See Emigration Poster, p. 6.)

"Nairn Street, probably Nairne, after Mr. A. Nairne, a director of New Zealand Company.

"Orangi Kaupapa, probably *A*orangi Kaupapa.

Ohariu, probably O*w*hariu.

"Ohiro, probably O*w*hiro.

"Tinakori Road, probably Tinakor*e* Road.

"Waripor*i* Street, probably W*h*arepouri, after Ngaurangi chief.

"Whit*t*aker Street, probably Whitaker after Sir Frederick Whitaker."

The writer appreciates the valuable help afforded to him by Messrs. Elsdon Best and E. G. Pilcher in checking and correcting these items, and to the former for his list of vowel sounds and definitions for the Maori designations of some of the streets. Also for some that have, unfortunately been eliminated from the present list.

Vowels—Maori.

a—as in "father."
e—as initial in "enter" and "egg."
i—as i in "wing" and as ee.
0—as o in English "so," "go."
u—as double o in "mood."

Footpath Ordnance, 12/10/48.

The *Independent* of the 18th October, 1848, published a notice regarding the "Footpath Ordnance" thus:—

"All that footpath which has been marked out by posts and which extends from the corner of Mr. George Scott's store in Mulgrave Street, and along Lambton Quay to the corner of Willis Street, and also that footpath now formed along the east side of Willis Street from the beach to the corner of Ghuznee Street, Town of Wellington. Any person who shall be found running, drawing, driving any truck, wheelbarrow, cart or carriage, or who shall be found riding, leading or driving any horse or any horned or neat cattle upon any such footpath as aforesaid, and shall continue so to do after being warned to the contrary, by any constable or other person. Every person so offending shall upon conviction, forfeit and pay for every such offence, the sum of £5, to be recovered in a summary way.

By his Excellency's Command,
ALFRED DOMETT,
Colonial Secretary."

As yet, only the main streets in which sections were built upon, or otherwise occupied were even marked out and only one or two of the principal ones were made passable for wheeled vehicles, and except for the conveyance of heavy goods, for which dray carts drawn by bullocks were chiefly used, locomotion was much easier on foot or on horseback. No paving had as yet been attempted and the only lights besides those of shop windows before they closed, were those that the licensed publicans were required to maintain over their doors all night. ("N.Z. Journal," 10/3/1849.)

Street Nomenclature and Place Names.

Abel Smith Street, Te Aro, was named after John Abel Smith, Esq., M.P., an enthusiastic director of the N.Z. Company. Te Aro stream meandered through sections 64 and 48; crossed the street about where the large elm tree grows that was planted by Colonel Reader (about 1874), and continued its course through sections 92 and 119. This stream is shown on Fitzgerald's map, 1843. Mr. Abraham Hort, according to the Burgess roll, was resident in 1843.

Adelaide Road, Newtown, was named after the ship "Adelaide" (arr. 1840). Residents in 1866 were Mrs. F. Bradey, Messrs. McElroy, G. Lawrence and J. A. Hazeldean.



[*By courtesy Councillor W. H. Bennett.*

Fig.64.—Abel Smith Street 1855 (approx.), and portion of Te Aro. The Hon. A. G. Tollemache's residence is in the foreground to the right (junction of Abel Smith and Willis Streets). Mt. Cook barracks are in the background; Tonks's brickyards below; and the Rev. A. Stock's house near Tollemache's. Captain Daniell's (section 94) is about the centre of the views.



By courtesy Sir Douglas McLean.] [*E. T. Robson, photo*

Fig. 65.—Part of Abel Smith Street, shewing Captain Daniell's original section 94, and an elm tree, planted by Colonel Reader in the 'seventies; now (1928) Mr. E. P. Pearce's property and residence.

N

Aitken Street, Thorndon, off Mulgrave and Molesworth Streets, was named after Mr. J. G. W. Aitken, Mayor 1900 to 1904. This street practically covers the area of Fraser's Lane, named after one of the Fraser Brothers later of Rangitikei.

Akatea Street, Newtown is a proposed street (1927) through Mr. Hendrickson's property, Adelaide Road. This street name was the first one the City Council submitted to the Geographic Advisory Board for their approval. The name was approved by the Board on the 10th November, 1927.

Aro Street, Te Aro, off Upper Willis Street (turn off at St. John's Hostel). Fitzgerald's plan (1843) shows the Aro stream flowing down Epuni Street (section 17) and by sections 19 to 25, crossing Wordsworth Street (now Aro Street) by section 38, at St. John Street. A foot bridge here spans the stream which was confined in a covered cement drain in 1926. The playground of the Aro Street Roman Catholic school covers the bed of the stream. The Booth Memorial Home and the Wellington Bowling Club green are approached by this thoroughfare, which comes within the widening scheme of 1927. The Aro Trig is reached via Mortimer Terrace, sections 12 and 13.

Aurora Terrace, Thorndon, off Wellington Terrace, is named after ship "Aurora" (arrived Feb., 1840). The Lion foundry was established on the site of Sayes Court in 1854. In 1857 Mr. E. Toomath opened a Commercial Grammar School at the corner of the Terrace, now Dr. Young's.

Austin Street, Te Aro, approached by Marjoribank, Pirie and Ellice Streets, is named ofter an Englishman connected with the New Zealand Company.

Ballance Street, Thorndon, off Lambton Quay, is named after the Hon. John Ballance, Premier 1891-1893. The Magistrate and Supreme Courts and the Dominion Farmers' Institute are located here.

Bolton Street, Thorndon, named after the ship "Bolton," which arrived April 28, 1840, is immortalised in one of Brees' illustrations published in 1847 by the view of the old Parsonage where the Rev. Robert Cole resided. The figures toiling up the hill are Mrs. Knowles and her son Walter, on their way to visit the vicar's wife.

The old vicarage is now (1928) called "Dunmore," and occupied by Mrs. Caldwell.

The sub-division of the Prendergast estate, beyond the cemetery, has metamorphosised that locality.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 66.—The Anglican Parsonage, Bolton Street.
Mr. Brees states: "The situation of the Parsonage is rather exposed, but commands very fine views."
It was the residence of the Rev. Robert Cole.
Mrs. Knowles and her son Walter are on their way to the Parsonage.

Toiling leisurely up the north side of the road one may read, in passing the cemetery, some of the grave stones marking the resting place of the early settlers. Near the lower entrance may be seen that of Andrew Gillespie and son, who died of wounds inflicted by the Maoris on the 7th of April, 1846. Nearly opposite, across the narrow track, is the Dorset headstone with its inscription, *i.e.*:

"John Dorset, surgeon, died at Nelson on the 2nd of October, 1856. Aged 49 years. Also William Dorset, died 2nd April, 1877. Aged 75 years." Nearby lies Hugh Morrison, died 1843, and his wife Ann Turner, died 1844. A little higher up, John King, solicitor, 1862, and his wife, 1856. The headstones beyond the upper gate record the names of John Houghton, died 1879, H. Middleton Blackburn, 99th Reg., killed in action at Horokiwi engagement, August 6th, 1846, aged 22 years; C. B. Izard, G. Martin, Wm. Pharazyn, Messrs. Saxby and McColl.

Passing through the upper entrance, one may see, by turning to the path on the right (a few yards from the gate), one of the oldest tombstones erected in Wellington. It is split in halves, which are resting against a tree opposite Mr. Jas. Futter's stone. The inscription reads thus:—

"This stone is erected by the affectionate widow of the late John Pearce, late of Birmingham, who was one of the eight unfortunately drowned on the 26th August, 1841; aged 41."*

The address of Mr. John Fitchett is given as Bolton Street in the Burgess Roll of 1843, and The Almanac of 1863 contains names of the following residents:—G. Bennett, Mrs. Smith and Jas. Wallace (south side), A. Allen, R. H. Huntley, R. Watson (north side, called Cemetery Hill).

*There is a discrepancy in the spelling of the name, and the year on which the accident occurred. See pages 61 and 63.

Boulcott Street, City, is approached from Manners and Willis Streets, and the Terrace, and named after J. Elliker Boulcott, Esq. This street is described by Brees on Page 32 of his Illustrations of New Zealand thus:—

"The Catholic chapel (St. Mary's Cathedral) is situated at Te Aro, near the beach. The Catholic Pastor is represented by the Rev. Father O'Reilly, who is highly respected among his flock, as well as by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance. The road shown to the right in the Plate (19) leads from the beach along the sides of the hills to Wellington Terrace." (Fig. 67.)

The plate referred to, shows a "Procession of seven persons in priestly attire" moving towards the beach. In the foreground, where now the "Traffic Cop" regulates the traffic, some goats and poultry are feeding. The first Catholic church is seen in the background. Minifie's (Queen's) hotel in 1856 stood on the south side of the street at the foot of the present steps.

The residents in 1863 were, from Minifie's Queen's Hotel, R. J. Duncan, J. H. Wallace, W. Lyon (Hannah's), and Stephen Carkeck (west side), E. Jackson, T. Watson, R. W. Pattern, G. Payne, J. C. Wallace and Mrs. Murch (east side).

Whitehall is still in occupation. This was a boardinghouse in 1895, kept by one with the appropriate name of "Onyon." The old Masonic Hall and the old Marist Brothers' school are still in evidence.

"Very different from the broad, smooth, well graded road of to-day," writes Miss I. A. Edwin in the "Evening Post," 20/3/1928, "was Boulcott Street in its earliest stages. For where the traffic controller stands at the crossroads to direct the noisy, never-ending procession of trams and motors is just about where the little fern-bordered stream—the Waikoukou—ran into the sea.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] *[Brees*

Fig. 67.—Boulcott and Manners Street Corner, 1842. Showing the Roman Catholic chapel. "Situated." writes Mr. Brees, "near the beach at Te Aro." Father O'Reilly (in the procession) is seen making his way down Willis Street. The goats and poultry mark the place where the mud oozed down Willis Street during the earthquake of 1855.



By courtesy Sir Douglas McLean] *[Photo by E. T. Robson*

Fig. 68.—The same site in 1927, showing the Old Identities (Albert) Hotel. Each upper window frame is adorned by a figure of an old identity. The figure on the skyline to the left is that of Edward Gibbon Wakefield. This building (to be demolished in 1929) was erected and dedicated to the old identities by Mr. John Plimmer, in 1879. Part of the old Union Bank (shown in another picture) is embodied in the structure. St. Mary's Cathedral, designed by Mr. F. de J. Clere, stands on the site of the old chapel. The building adjoining it (formerly Dr. Collins' residence) is occupied (1928) by the Young Women's Christian Association.

A narrow track followed the Waikoukou up the gully, where among the bush, fantails flitted about the ngaios and tuis sipped honey from the flax."..."On the opposite side to the church were two big gardens—Dr. Gillon's on the corner, and Dr. France's higher up—the latter's old house was pulled down to make room for a picture theatre and cabaret."

Bowen Street, Thorndon, is off Lambton Quay, Museum Street, and The Terrace. This street was originally called Kumutoto Street, and the name was roughly painted on a board and attached to a chief's house. The irate chief tomahawked the sign down, giving as his reason that the name was significant of unpleasant associations. Mr. W. B. D. Mantell was then asked to have the street named after him, but declined. Governor Bowen's name was finally adopted.

The name "Kumutoto" appears on Carkeck's map dated 1861. On the south side of the street are seen Mr. H. Hughling's section (491), with about half a dozen buildings marked on it. These include the corner building, the office of the Provincial Solicitor, Mr. A. de Bathe Brandon. (This corner was known as Brandon's Corner for many years.) The building, and its neighbour (still standing 1929), but to be demolished in 1930, are shown on another page. These were photographed by Robson in 1927. Dr. Featherston's name is shown on the map (on sections 490 and 491, and the site of the Bowen Street Hospital and the Turnbull Library). On the north side, the Government Domain (Parliamentary grounds) with the Church of England site in it, is shown, the latter being about where a tree stands on the Museum Street and Bowen Street Corner.

The Free Lance of the 12th August, 1925, contains an illustration of the Alexander Turnbull Library, with a description of its contents, comprising (1925) 40,000 handsomely bound books, besides a large number of manuscripts, charts, drawings and photographs collected from all parts of the world by the late Mr. Alexander Turnbull and donated to the Government of New Zealand.

Brook Street, Thorndon, off Murphy Street, is said to be named after the Interpreter Brook, whose tongue was cut out by the Ngatitoa, after the Wairau conflict. An early resident in this street was a Stephen Smith, whose name appears on the Burgess Roll as residing at Pipitea Pa, 1843.

Brooklyn was cut up by a syndicate, J. F. E. Wright and others, who named the streets after Presidents of the United States of America. The Encyclopedia of N.Z. Vol. I., page 799 (1897) described this popular suburb thus:—

"Brooklyn, a postal district to the south west of Wellington, is a part of the borough settlement on the hill tops above Ohiro (Owhiro), access from the city being by the Ohiro road from Wordsworth Street. There is a P. and T. bureau at Mrs. Ferkin's store, Ohiro Road, and mails are received every morning. The public buildings are the Brooklyn Hall and the Baptist Church on the Ohiro Road. Business people are Wm. Luxton, Mrs. Smith and W. M. Jackson."

A relic of 1849, the old St. Peter's clock, is placed in a prominent position on the Anglican church in Washington Avenue, and besides striking the hours, serves as a "rally" for the church people every Sunday.

Brougham Street. Probably named after Lord Brougham. The residents in 1863 were Capt. Campbell, Mrs. Smart, Messrs. J. H. Capper, A. Cockroft, D. Cochran, H. Fitzherbert, S. Foreman, Hutching, Tutchen and W. Young. An infant school (adjunct of Clyde Quay School) is established on section 313. The Brougham Street Hospital is on section 337.



[*By courtesy Mrs. F. H. Spencer, Rotorua.*

Fig. 69.—Lambton Quay and Bowen Street, shewing the old "Star" boat shed, Wakefield Club, and Brandon's (later Quinton's) Corner, about to be demolished to provide a site for the War Memorial.



By courtesy Sir Douglas McLean] [*Photo by E. T. Robson*

Fig. 70.—Bowen Street, showing the old Provincial Solicitor's Office (the late Mr. A. de Bathe Brandon) on the extreme left. The building on the right (N.Z.L.E.F.C.A. Office) is on the site of Mr. Francis Bradey's quarter-acre section, and is the boundary of the block of buildings to be demolished before April 1929

Buller Street, Te Aro, off Vivian and Ghuznee Streets, is named after Sir Walter Buller.

Bunny Street, City, off Lambton Quay, Featherston Street and Customhouse Quay, is named after Mr. Henry Bunny, a former Provincial Secretary. This street is part of Reclamation, 1882.

Burnham Wharf, Miramar, is approached by Aberdeen Quay and Shelly Bay Road. The first overseas vessel to utilise this wharf was the "El Ciervo" with oil from Singapore ("Evening Post," 21/9/1927).

Cambridge Terrace, Te Aro, runs parallel with Kent Terrace. Approached by tram via Courtenay Place and Vivian Street.

The "Evening Post" Christmas Number, 1903, page 22, shows amongst their illustrations of Old Wellington, Te Aro Swamp, about five years after the elevation of the ground by the earthquake of 1855. The large drain from the Basin Reserve is seen in the foreground. The Albion Hotel is shown, also a row of houses between Cambridge Terrace and Tory Street. The Maoris dammed a portion of the drain for eel fishing purposes before the drain was covered over, then a plantation of pine trees covered the area until 1905, when the pines were cut down and native shrubs took their place. (Fig. 71.)

The Queen Victoria statue was removed from its original position in front of the Queen's Wharf, and placed in its present place. Cambridge Terrace was named after the Duke of Cambridge, Uncle of Queen Victoria, and father of Princess Mary of Teck, the mother of our present Queen.

According to the Wellington Directory of 1866, the only resident was Captain Holt of the Defence Force. Later residents were Mr. Jas. Wilson 1870, J. Johnston (livery and bait stables) 1891, John Pike's Hotel, 1895.

Carrington Street, Newtown. Off Wright Street, sec. 708, via Wallace Street tram, is named after Wm. F. A. Carrington, surveyor, who arrived in the survey ship "Cuba," 1840.

Chews Lane, City, off Willis and Victoria Streets, is named after Mr. Edward Chews, who had a timber yard on the north side of the alley.

Cornhill Street, City, named after Cornhill, London, off Manners and Old Customhouse Streets, is one of the oldest business streets of Wellington. At the corner of this street and Old Customhouse Street may be seen an old cannon imbedded in the ground, placed there to serve as a buffer to protect Bethune and Hunter's office from the inroads of the vehicular traffic. The writer was informed that this cannon was used to "start" the races at the anniversary regatta sports gatherings.

A notice appeared in the "N.Z. Journal," 17/9/1842, reading thus:—"For Nelson and Wellington, N.Z. direct; under engagement to the N.Z. Company. To sail, 1st Oct. (1842), ship "Indus," 425 tons. D. McKenzie, master. Lachlan and McLeod, agents, 62 Cornhill.

The Phoenix Aerated Water and Cordial factory was formerly situated in this street. The first proprietors were Walter Greig and Coy. In 1895 (according to the Cyclopedia N.Z., 1897) the proprietor was Mr. M. K. Samuel, son of an early identity. The building was of brick, originally Hickson's store, containing 6,000 sq. feet of floorage.

Coromandel Street, Newtown, off Mein Street, was named after the ship Coromandel, which arrived 30th Aug., 1840. St. Helen's Hospital is located in this street.

Courtenay Place, Te Aro, off Manners Street, was named after Viscount Courtenay, son of the Earl of Devon, and a director of the N.Z. Company. This locality



By courtesy "Evening Post"]

Fig. 71—Te Aro Swamp, about five years after the 1855 earthquake. The drain from the Basin Reserve is seen in the foreground. The site is now occupied by the flower plots and Queen Victoria Statue, between Cambridge and Kent Terraces. Mr. John Waters' house is one of the group on the right, and the prominent building facing the swamp (middle of the picture) is the Albion Hotel.



[*From a photo by Schaef* (1904) *in the writer's possession.*

Fig. 72.—Mr. John Waters' house in Courtenay Place, 1859. Mr. Currie, horn player of the 65th Regiment, lived in a cottage down a narrow right-of-way shown to the right. This house was pulled down about ten years ago. It stood about where the Paramount Theatre is.



Fig. 73.—Looking towards Kelburn and Wellington Terrace from Cambridge and Kent Terraces.



Fig. 74.—Looking towards Mount Victoria, from the old Market Reserve. Stewart's timber yards in the foreground; Marjoribanks Street up the hill to the left. Fullers' and the King's to the right foreground. De Luxe Theatre on the site of Mr. Alan Anderson's store, at the foot of Marjoribanks Street. (Figs. 73 and 74 by courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean.)

comprised a portion of the beach in the early days. (Fig. 71).

Some of the earlier buildings were the Albion Hotel, 1858; J. Waters' house (Fig. 72) and Rouse, Black and Hurrell's, 1859; Greenfield's timber mill 1862; Stewart and Co., 1865; Gas Works, 1871.

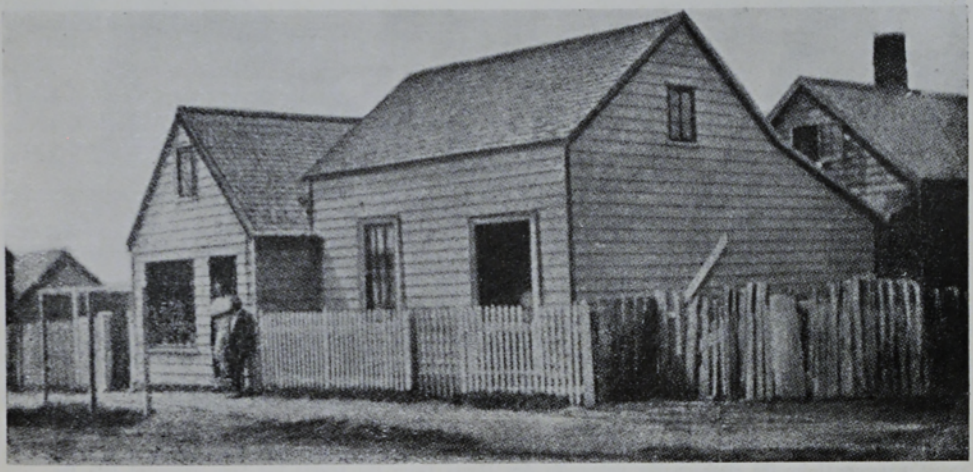
Cuba Street, extended, in 1841, from the water front behind Manners Street, to Ingestre Street (now Vivian). In 1845, a worthy citizen of Wellington plodded his way through fern and ti-tree to Te Aro flat in search of the surveyor's peg, which had been driven in at the corner of Cuba and Dixon Streets. Upon this spot a small house and shop were erected in which a very successful drapery business was carried on by two ladies named Smith. Later, Mr. J. Smith (no relation to the Misses Smith) bought the business, which became long and favourably known as Te Aro House.

There was only one house in Cuba Street in 1850. In 1857 a five-roomed house and garden was offered for sale by Mr. W. H. Rotermund. The garden was stocked with fruit trees of every description, a well of water, and outhouse.

A very interesting paper, compiled and read by Mr. E. G. Pilcher, vice-president of the Early Settlers Association, before its members on the 6th September, 1922, and published in Vols. 2, No. 3 and 4, pp. 25 and 17, gives a detailed account of Cuba Street in the 'sixties. A few extracts are here quoted:—"Starting on the eastern side, we find the Market Reserve, extending as far as Dixon Street." (This was in 1863.) "Stalls were provided, whence country settlers might dispose of their produce, but practically no attempt was made by those concerned to take advantage of these facilities." Later, one end was converted into a morgue, and a hotel was built on the corner of the section. This was the first Royal Oak, destroyed by fire in 1879. Some of the names mentioned in the article are, from Dixon Street: T. Whitehouse (arr. 1841), E. Campbell, W. Haybittle, Colquhoun, Nicholson, C. Ward, Mrs. Lawrie, Brewer and Knigge. Hannah's Buildings now occupy these sites. W. P. Barber, J. Renall and G. London. The bridge over the stream coming from Polhill Gully (Aro Street) crossed Ghuznee Street at the corner, and was known as "London Bridge." The places from Ghuznee Street belonged to E. H. Crease, afterwards Kirkcaldie and Stains branch establishment, then later Thompson and Bennett, Mrs. Wrigley, J. Tolley, and J. Hurley. Then came the White Swan (Churchill's). On the opposite corner (still eastern side) were R. Martin's and R. Miller's establishments (J. Dixon, 1870, formerly Godber's now Dustins)—Edward Dixon's garden adjoined. Across Vivian Street were several residences, occupied by J. H. Horner, A. P. Stuart, and Lieut. Willis (later by Major Paul, whose daughter founded the "Paulina Home, the site of the Salvation Army Hostel, or People's Palace). Higher up was Mr. Billman's residence. Above Abel Smith Street were the houses of W. Tonks (senr.), John Gell and W. Bennett.

Tonks' brickyard was at the top of the street, and Isaac Lovelock's house adjoined it. The latter's house was standing in 1922. Then (west side) were the houses of Lynch, Martin, E. Bannister, J. W. Chisholm, and W. Ashbridge. From Abel Smith Street to Vivian Street were the residences of B. Smith, Mrs. Mills, W. H. Meek, W. Nicholson, Mitchell and Gandy (W. Scott in 1870) and H. F. Logan up to 1884.

Mr. E. Miller, banker, lived in a house next to the Veitch and Allan corner. J. Dixon's brewery, through the grounds of which the Te Aro Stream took its course. The Galatea Hotel (1868) before Garrett Street was formed, E. Wilton, Mrs. Marriott, Miss Harris, now Youmann's buildings (1922), J. Lett, Gordon Baillie bookseller,



[*From a photo by Bragge published in the "Evening Post,"* 1903

Fig. 75.—Cuba Street, 1855, showing Mr. R. Miller's bakery, locality of Godber's, now Dustin's.



Fig. 76.—Cuba Street, 1870, showing Kirkcaldie and Stains branch shop, afterwards Thompson's drapery store. London's paddock is in the foreground.



Fig. 77.—Cuba Street in the 'seventies. Barber's dye works to the right. The Nag's Head and Wesleyan Church in the distance, to the left.

Figs. 76 and 77 by courtesy "Evening Post."



By courtesy "Weekly Press."

Fig. 78.—Cuba Street, 1900. The Royal Oak is on the extreme foreground to the left. The Nags Head (Alhambra) by the clock on the right. Te Aro House (with the tower) has been converted into the Burlington Arcade.



By courtesy "Weekly Press."

Fig. 79.—Winder's Corner (now James Smith), 1904, corner of Cuba and Manners Streets, near the locality of a former residence of Mr. W. B. Rhodes. The Grand Opera House is on the extreme right.

E. Dixon's cordial factory, W. Grigg barrack sergeant, Dr. France, D. Kinniburgh (arr. Geo. Fife, 1842), Te Aro House, Miss Taylor and Misses Smith (1845) and Jas. Smith in 1868. From Dixon Street to Manners Street was the Nag's Head Inn, an old-fashioned hostelry of the English type, the stable yard and equipment reminiscent of Dickens; Mr. J. Lowry was the landlord. This was destroyed by fire in 1879, and the Alhambra Hotel now stands on the site. The cottage at the corner of Manners Street was occupied by Capt. Mundle.

Customhouse Quay. The first sale of sections in this street was advertised for the 14th May, 1858; 25 sections, with frontages to Willis Street, Harbour Street, Customhouse Quay, and the site of the Bank of New Zealand corner. The total frontage was 844ft., at about £6 10s. per foot frontage. The corner section, Customhouse Quay, £15, the Bank of New Zealand, was fixed at £8, totalling £9,712. None of the Customhouse Quay sections, nor the corner, were sold; so were offered again on the 1st September, 1858, and yet again on the 5th March, 1862.

The above information was extracted from Mr. Herbert Baillie's valuable pamphlet on the Early Reclamations and Harbour Works of Wellington, p. 7, and from the Cyclopedia of N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 292, from which fuller details may be obtained.

Some of the names of the business firms which appear in the Wellington Directory for 1866 are as follows:—The London Coffee House, C. Griffin, W. Whitten, W. Krull, — Compton, A. A. Barnett, and the Queen's Bond.

Briscoe's map, 1867, shows the proposed reclamation for the approach to the Queen's Wharf, and the sites for the Bank of Australasia and the Pier Hotel. R. G. Knight, tent maker (arrived in the s.s. "Rangitoto") established his business in 1867.

Mr. W. T. L. Travers placed on record four photographs of Customhouse Quay, which are now historical, viz., No. 1, Plimmer's Wharf, about 1874, showing Compton's timber wharf at the back of it, and between the two wharves may be seen the old boilers of the s.s. "Rangatira," which, when worn out, were thrown overboard in shallow water, in the free and easy manner of those times. ("Evening Post," Xmas No., 1904, p. 25). The N.Z. Steam Navigation Company's building, a part of Boulcott Street, and the old Wesleyan Church are seen in the distance. The second photo shows the Quay and watermen's steps, about 1874, the Bank of Australasia, and the Pier Hotel. The Queen's Bond stands on piles lapped by the waters beneath the building. The N.Z. Express Company's building stands (1904) where the array of boats may be seen on the steps. No. 3 picture is on page 26 of the same issue of the "Post," and shows the Quay looking northward from the steps, showing, besides the Pier Hotel, the Post Office, the Provincial Buildings (site of Government Life Insurance and now a part of the interor of the building), and Mills' (Cable's in 1904) Lion Foundry in the distance. The third picture shows the Quay and Hunter Street; the "Noah's Ark," with McIntyre, the ship chandler's name fronting the gable end of the shingled roof; the building at the corner, the "Tribune" newspaper office, of Mr. W. Hutchison; the old Supreme Court, Lambton Quay; and Mr. Ebenezer Baker's office may be seen in the background. While above it (along Hunter Street) may be seen the residence of Mr. Hoggard, embowered in trees. The A.M.P. Buildings, etc., are at the right of the picture.

Looking at the map of 1926, the principal buildings shown are the Bank of New Zealand, National Mutual, A.M.P., G.P.O., Government Life, Union Steam Ship Company, Commercial and Dominion Line, on the

west side; while on the east side are the Customs Offices, Wharves, Bank of Australasia, N.Z. Carrying Company, and King's Chambers.

Daniell Street, Newtown, approached from Mein and Constable Streets, via Riddiford Street, extends to Newtown Park. It is named after Capt. Daniell, though Brees' map (1843), shows only one "l." J. Mann's name appears in the Directory for 1866 as resident. The "Evening Post" Christmas number, 1903, p. 15, shows the residences in the locality in 1893, and states that about this time and for some years after, a good deal of building took place in this neighbourhood. St. Anne's Convent is on Sec. 780-782.

Davis Street, Thorndon, off Thorndon Quay and Hobson Street, is named after a Maori who lived at Pipitea Pa, dressed as a European, spoke a little English, and was an interpreter. He is mentioned in Wakefield's Adventure in New Zealand.

Davis Street Extenson, Thorndon, formed on reclaimed land (H. 1884, X. 1906, and Y. 1900 on plan) extends from Thorndon Quay to Waterloo Quay. This street consituted an approach to the Thorndon Esplanade and meteorological record instruments until 1927.

Day's Bay. Formerly named Hawtrey Bay, after the original owner, the Rev. J. Hawtrey, who also bought up some of the town acres. The bay was purchased by Mr. J. H. Williams at a later date, then by the Ferry Company, and the present Park portion passed to the public.

The "Evening Post," dated 3rd December, 1927, has a detailed account of the early history of the bay and of Mr. Downes' recollections.

Mr. Day, who arrived in Wellington about 1843, resided at the bay for a time, thus giving rise to the name of Day's Bay. A plan (No. 31/33) lodged in the Harbour Board offices under Mr. Turner's care, shows the sub-division of "Ferryside" sections 1 to 37, surveyed by Messrs Seaton and Sladden, and auctioned by Macdonald and Wilson on the 15th November, 1905.

Sectons 1-55 were also auctioned by Turnbull and Co. on the 11th March, 1914 (vide W.H. Board plan 46/33). The "Auckland Weekly," of the 21st Semptember, 1922, shows, among other illustrations, a pretty peep of the bay; and the "Free Lance," 10/3/1926, shows the road receiving its quota of bitumen.

Dixon Street, Te Aro, extends from The Terrace to Taranaki Street, and is approached by tram via Willis and Cuba Streets. Named after J. Dixon, Esq., a promoter of the New Zealand Company, and a friend of Captain Mein Smith, who surveyed the road in 1841. The earliest residents recorded on the Burgess Roll, 1843, are: Messrs. Geo. Hunter and E. Catchpool. In 1845 ("Free Lance," 12/8/1925), Mr. Geo. Waters advertises the sale of oranges and drapery at his place of business in Dixon Street. In 1849 the Misses Spinks conducted a school opposite Herbert Street, before they removed to a house (still standing in 1927) behind St. John's Presbyterian Church. This school was in operation from 1849 to 1897. (Some Schools and Schoolmasters, by G. Macmorran.) A horse infirmary, Michael Quin, appeared in 1852, and the following names are recorded in an almanac for 1863 (spelt Dickson):—G. Turnbull, merchant; J. Tully, grazier; A. Allen and M. Quin (south side). From Quin Street (now Sturdee) are: N. Stoddart, G. Waters, C. Luxford, S. Parks, G. Goldfinch, and J. Halket. On the north side are: G. Hunter, merchant; to Willis Street, T. W. Pilcher, ships agent, to Herbert Street; and from Herbert Street were: P. McCafferty, J. R. Williams (surgeon), J. Kermore, J. Harris, and T. McClelland.

A Wesleyan School, conducted by Mr. Stephens, was started in 1873, and Prouse

Bros. timber mills were in full swing in 1874. Dixon's cordial factory, later Ballinger's, occupied the site now partly covered by the Municipal Milk Depot. The principal buildings are St. John's Presbyterian Church, the Y.M.C.A. Hostel, and King's Theatre.

Duppa Street, off Adelaide Road South, and Stanley street, the approach to the Berhampore Golf Links, was named after Mr. Geo. Duppa.

Ellice Street, off Basin Reserve, Kent Terrace, extends to the quarry; it is named after Russell Ellice, a director of the New Zealand Company. An illustration of this street may be seen in the "Auckland Weekly," 11/1/1923.

Farish Street, City, is off Manners and Old Customhouse Streets. The Te Aro portion of Captain Mein Smith's panoramic view of Port Nicholson, 1842, taken from the high ground above the R.C. Church in Boulcott Street, and showing the flagstaff and thatched roofs of three raupo houses in Willis Street, gives one a good idea of what Farish Street was like. The Customs House and Post Office stood at the corner of Old Customhouse Street, opposite the vacant section, facing the Public Library. The site is now (1928) occupied by H. M. Haywards brick building, (lettered H.M.H. 1892 on stone at the corner). The Ship Hotel, Manners Street, and the Southern Cross Hotel may be seen a short distance away. Captain E. Daniell is credited with having a sawmill at the foot of the street in 1841.

The Burgess Roll, 1843, discloses the address, in Farish Street, of Mr. Wm. Fitzherbert, whose building, shown in the 1848 earthquake illustrations was badly damaged. The almanac for 1852 gives the names of John Varnham, merchant, and R. Waitt. The latter had an office in the Customs building. His wharf (quoting Baillie's Early Reclamations, p. 715): "Its present position would be through the vacant section owned, I believe, by Burns, Philp and Co." Although sometimes referred to as Customhouse wharf, it was privately owned, and frequently changed its ownership and name. A tramway and crane were on the wharf, which extended about two hundred feet from a platform on which were two iron stores. Mr. W. Waring Taylor purchased it in 1860 for £800.

Farish Street terminated at Customhouse Street. The almanac for 1863 adds Mr. G. Crawford's name to the business places, and that of 1866 the names of Sidey and Co.

The Customs officers associated with this locality in 1845 were Messrs. P. D. Hogg, sub-collector and landing surveyor; J. Macarthy, landing waiter, searcher and tide surveyor; — Renney, clerk and warehouse keeper; and Moses Yule, locker.

The moneys received by Mr. Hogg from the 6th of April to 3rd July, 1846, were:—

	£	s.	d.
Spirits, 2717 gall., at 5/-	679	9	2
Cigars and Snuffs, 257lbs., at 2/-	25	14	0
Tobacco, manufactured, 3890lbs., at 1/-	194	10	0
Ad valorem duty	321	19	9
	£1221	12	1

The officers in 1848 were Messrs P. D. Hogg, collector; Captain C. Sharp, acting-harbourmaster; A. W. Shand, acting-landing waiter; and E. Catchpool, acting-clerk and warehouse keeper.

In 1856 they were: Messrs. S. Carkeek, collector; E. Catchpool, first landing waiter; Captain Sharp, tide surveyor and harbourmaster; S. E. Grimstone, collector's clerk and accountant; R. E. Bannister, first clerk and warehouse keeper; F. Meier, second ditto; T. W., third ditto; Charles Ward, first locker; C. H. Stulfield, second ditto; and G. Hawkins, weigher and gauger.

The Wellington Directory for 1866 gives the names as follows:—Messrs. W. Seed, collector, registrar of shipping and licensing



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 80.—The Bank Manners Street, 1842 (approx.). In the vicinity of Farish Street, about opposite the Bank (Clarendon) Hotel, which was demolished in 1927 for street widening purposes.



[*N.Z. Mail Print*

Fig. 81.—Farish Street, 1907. The building to the left is a portion of the Arcade (then Wilkins and Field's, now Radford's). The Farish Street Biscuit and Confectionery Company, etc., to the right. The locality, once redolent with the aroma of boiled sugar, has been metamorphosised and is now traversed by motorists and pedestrians. It is a short cut to the Library (seen in the distance) from Manners Street.

officer under the Arms Act; Charles Ward, chief clerk and cashier; F. Meier, second clerk and cashier; A. Cheeseman, third ditto; J. Plimmer (junr.), extra do., do.; T. Hill, landing surveying and emigration officer; G. Hawkins, first landing waiter; E. Ball, second ditto; J. Chittey, third ditto; P. N. Cole, export and boarding officer; W. B. Burgess, first locker; W. Bromley, second ditto; James Plimmer, third ditto;; and David Hogan, messenger.

The postmaster was Mr. J. F. Hoggard. His clerks were: Messrs. R. Kirton, E. Cooke, J. Hoggard, and L. Buck. The messengers were A. Phelps and — Wallington.

The Biscuit and Confectionery Company were established in Farish Street in 1875, and R. Hudson and Co. in 1895.

The origin of the name of Farish Street, is shrouded in mystery; though it is said to have originated from a remark passed between the surveyor and a friend who were standing at the corner of Manners Street (Clarendon Hotel) and looking towards the sea, that it was a "Fairish Street."

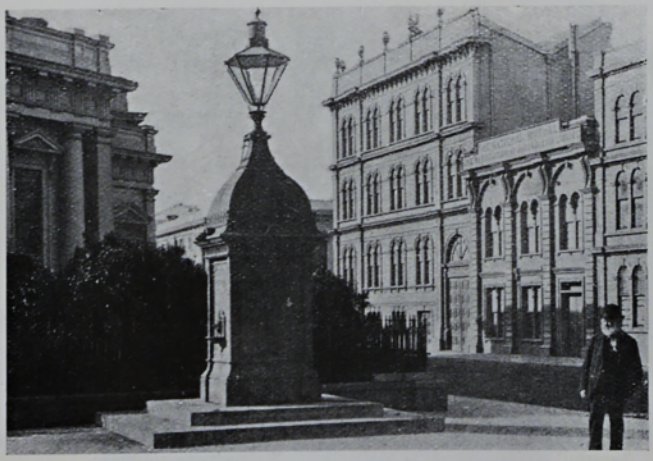
Possibly it was named after a Mr. Farish, whose name was on a fly leaf of a book once owned by Mr. T. L. Buick.

Featherston Street, City, extends from the Union Bank, Willis Street, to Lambton Railway Station, and is named after Dr. I E. Featherston, Superintendent of the Province. Between the years 1857 to 1861 reclamation was filled in with spoil brought in carts from Willis and Boulcott Streets, and a tramway from Kumototo (Woodward Street), and in July, 1864, a street running parallel with Customhouse Quay was formed. (Baillie's Reclamations, p. 713).

Bannatyne and Hunter were established in 1870, Waddell and McLeod in 1873, and Lambert, architect, in 1874. A fine view of this street, showing the G.P.O. on the left, and the old Athenaeum or Exchange in the distance, appears in the "Auckland Weekly" 21/9/1922.

Fitchett Town, Brooklyn, approached by Ohiro Road, and by tram via Brooklyn Road, is named after Mr. A. B. Fitchett, the former owner.

The township of Fitchett comprised the land owned by Messrs. Ashton B. Fitchett



By courtesy Mrs. C. E. Carter]

Fig. 82.—Featherston Street, showing the fountain presented by the Hon. John Martin, M.L.C., corner of Featherston Street and Lambton Quay. This fountain now (1928) stands opposite the Band Rotunda, Oriental Bay.



Fig. 83.—Featherston Street, 1927. This view is taken from the Post Office. Mr. J. H. Bethune and Co. is to the left, in the centre, and the Dominion Farmers' Institute in the distance.



[*From the City Year Book*

Fig 84.—The Union Bank, 1927. The "Sam" Brown commemoration pole, erected 1888 to mark the installation of electricity, stands near the telephone box.



[*Bragge, photo.*

Fig. 85.—Fitchett's Dairy Farm and Employees' Cottages, Brooklyn, 1879.



[*Bragge, photo.*

Fig. 86.—Fitchett's Farm House, and group of employees and friends, 1879. The house stands (1929) at the junction of Owhiro Road, Helen Street and Tanera Crescent (Brooklyn) A two-storied addition has been erected where the group is seen in the illustration.

Figs. 85 and 86 by courtesy Mr. A. B. Fitchett. Reproductions by E. T. Robson.

and R. B. Todman, who offered for private sale 208 lots of the well known Fitchett's farm, adjoining Brooklyn. A magnificent view of the city and harbour, with Kaiwharawhara and Nga-uranga, and the distant ranges forming the back ground, may be obtained from this locality. The property, comprising lots 16 to 169 of sections 11 and 13, was sub-divided in 1899. The principal roads formed were Mitchell and Todman Streets. These were intersected by Laura, Bruce, Charlotte and Reuben Avenues, Tanera Crescent, Apuka Street, and Sugar Loaf Road. The latter gives access to the Reserve (No. 135) of 1a. 1r. 19p. known as the Sugar Loaf Hill (Brooklyn Soldiers' Memorial). An extension of Fitchett Town was made in 1902, when 37 lots in Section 11 were sold privately by Mr. Fitchett. The main street was called Karepa Street, and Apuka Street was extended. The names given by Mr. Fitchett to the streets, perpetuate family names and those who were employed by him. (See figs. 85 and 86.)

Fitzgerald Point, Oriental Bay, fronts Section 390 and Oriental trig, and is near the Te Aro Baths. It was named after Mr. J. E. Fitzgerald, C.M.G., Comptroller and Auditor-General, whose residence was on the hill above.

Fitzherbert Terrace, Thorndon, between Hobson Street and Murphy Street, via Molesworth Street tram route, is named after Sir Wm. Fitzherbert, K.C.M.G., Province of Wellington, and Speaker of the House of Representatives.

A big military encampment, relic of the Maori wars, occupied this locality. Cottages built as married quarters for non-commissioned officers wives were built. "Tinakori," writing to the "Evening Post" on the 12th April, 1927, states, with reference to the gully: "It was my pleasure many years ago to meet an old whaler, Johnston by name, but known as Scotch Jock, who in the early days was well acquainted with this particular locality before, and following the date of settlement. He gave the name of the stream as 'Takawai,' and said that a pa by that name was situated on the crest of the hill above the old junction brewery and Esplanade Hotel. He stated that the gully was used as a natural defence work by the Maoris, and afterwards by the first soldiers and settlers. A few yards further back, inside the hedged fence at the corner of Fitzherbert Terrace and Hobson Street, the old redoubts and trenches can still be seen. Within recent times a portion was filled in and turned into a tennis court. The thick hedge has hidden these early defence works for many years."

The former residence of Sir Harold Beauchamp, which is about fifty years old, has been turned into a hostel for railway cadets. This large two-storied house was donated by Sir Harold for realisation to render possible the idea of an adequate art gallery for the city, and sold to the New Zealand Government Railways for £6250.

Two portions of the Marsden School, and Queen Maragaret's College, are shown on the map issued by the Lands and Survey Department, 1926.

Flagstaff Hill, Te Aro, is off Willis Street and Terrace Gardens, sec. 192. Mr. E. France's name figures as a resident here in the directory for 1866.

George Street, Thorndon, off Tinakori Road, is named after Mr. J. F. George, engineer, at one time secretary to the Patent Slip Co., who in 1865 commenced the first iron extension of the Queens Wharf. See also John Street.

Ghuznee Street, Te Aro, extends from The Terrace to Taranaki Street, and is approached from Willis and Cuba Streets by tram.

Named in 1840 in memory of the storming and fall of Fort Ghuznee, an

Afghan stronghold, by the British in 1839. St. Peter's School was conducted by Mr. W. H. Holmes in 1854, and in 1863 the names appearing in the Almanac for that year comprised the following:

On the north side were Messrs. J. Sedcole, Mrs. Askin, P. Branigan, W. Corner, and Carter's brick yard (Willis Street intersects), St. Peter's Church and School, A. E. Burden, S. Furness, S. S. Jacka, J. Inglis, E. N. Baker (Maori interpreter), J. Pattinson, Mrs. Ferras, Mrs. Murphy, J. Phillips, W. Payne, Valentine's Foresters' Arms Hotel, Mrs. Leek; on the south side were Major Bell, T. W. McKenzie, Mrs. Rudman, Mrs. Dougherty, R. Weatherhead, J. and D. Wilson, J. Muir, T. J. Mountain, — Messana, J. Linklater, J. Martin, H. Douglas, — McLean, boat builder, and J. Davis.

The public places are St. Peter's Church (Sec. 169) and Te Aro P. and T. Office (Sec. 181). This street comes under the widening scheme of 1927.

Glenbervie Terrace, Thorndon, off Tinakori Road, near Hill Street, was spelt "Glenburvie" on a survey map of 1848. This name is thought to have originated from the ship "Glenbervie," which arrived 7th March, 1840, and has generally been accepted as such.

Residents of this locality in 1866 were Messrs W. Cooper, A. G. Swanson, F. Bright and C. Johnston. The name of Glenbervie Road was changed to Sydney Street in 1926.

Golders Hill, off Hill Street, Thorndon. This hill, with Dr. Evans' residence on it, is shown on the extreme left of the panoramic map of Wellington appearing in Brees' "Pictorial New Zealand," 1847 (Fig. 32), the descriptive notes of which appear on page 35. In its origin the name emanated from Dr. Evans, who named it after his old English home, Golders Hill, Hampstead. Dr. Evans occupied the house in 1840 and until his departure for London. Mr. J. Coutts Crawford then tenanted it until 1852.

A reference to Golders Hill appears in the "Independent" of the 21st January, 1857, viz.:—"To Be Let, immediately, Golders Hill—that house and ground on Golders Hill, lately occupied by Mr. Justice Stephen, with stable attached. For terms apply, R. R. Strang."

When Dr. Evans returned to Wellington in 1864 he again lived on Golders Hill until his death (September 23, 1868). Major Chas. Heaphy, V.C., then occupied the house, and a later occupant was Henry Bunny Esq., M.H.R. for Wairarapa. The house, which stood about where Dr. Morice's garden is laid out, was demolished many years ago.

Other residents about 1866 were Messrs. W. W. Martin, J. Wright, C. Duncan and Mrs. H. Lewis. Sir Frederick R. Chapman now (1929) resides near the site of Dr. Evans' house on Golders Hill.

Goldies Brae, Wadestown, off Grosvenor Terrace and near Queens Park, is the name of an old residence built by Dr. Johnston, health officer and coroner of Wellington for many years.

Grant Road, Thorndon, extends from Patanga Crescent to Cottleville Terrace, via. Tinakori Road. It skirts the Town Belt and Queen's Park. Near the park an ever-running stream of fresh water from a spring flows into a font erected by the Council. Many of the Thorndon residents have, for a number of years, made a daily pilgrimage to this shrine, carrying utensils for bringing home the cool spring water for drinking purposes.

Several of the old houses are still in existence. Two or three of them are shown in the "Evening Post" Christmas



By courtesy Mrs. F. H. Spencer]

Fig. 87.—Showing part of the Post Office, Mr. Dransfield's Office, and the back of the Oddfellows' Hall, 1866.



By courtesy Mrs. F. H. Spencer]

Fig. 88.—Corner of Grey Street and Lambton Quay in the sixties, shewing the Oddfellows' Hall (T. and G. corner) and reclamation.



[*From "Emerald Hours in N.Z.," published by Whitcombe & Tombs*, 1906.

Fig. 89.—The approach from Grey Street to the Queen's Wharf. Queen Victoria's statue in Post Office Square, was removed to its present position in Cambridge Terrace some years ago.

number for 1903, p. 13, notably the house made for Mr. William Dorset, brother of Dr. Dorset, in the forties. This house stood on an acre that extended to Tinakori Road, and was well planted with trees, that, for the exception of one or two about the house at the corner of Park Street, have been destroyed to make room for the line of houses facing Park Street. Two of the military cottages are still in existence and referred to against Tinakori Road.

Grey Street is the main approach from the Queens Wharf to Lambton Quay. It was named after Sir George Grey, first resident Governor of Wellington. The early pictures show the Queens Bond, Post Office, and Dransfield's. Cows were tethered on the reclamation (site of the Pier Hotel) where the Caledonian sports were held for some time. The Oddfellows' Hall, which was removed to Adelaide Road, and later destroyed by fire, stood where the T. and G. Buildings are now.

Guilford Terrace, Thorndon, is off Hill Street. This name was given by Mr. C. Webb, after the Earl of Guilford.

The residents in 1863-1866 were Messrs. W. Allen, J. Elliott, Mrs. Carmont, Mr. Spiers, and J. H. Northwood.

Guthrie Street, Thorndon, off Aitken and Wingfield Streets, was formerly John Street (Secs. 533, 534). It was named after the late Hon. J. Guthrie, Minister of Lands. John Street, referred to as John Street North in the directory for 1910, was cut out of original sections 537, 538, and led from Fraser's Lane (once a popular resort for sailors and others) to Wingfield Street, and was named after the father of Messrs. F. J. and H. T. Johns.

The residents in 1866 were R. S. Barker, J. Didsbury, B. Franklin, B. George and J. Gibson. The map of 1888 shows Guthrie Street as John Street.

Hankey Street, Te Aro, off Thompson, Nairne, Hopper and Taranaki Streets, is the southern approach to the Technical College. Named after a London banker connected with the New Zealand company.

Hanson Street, Newtown, extends from Drummond Street to Stoke Street. John Street intersects at the tram route by the Alexander Home. Named after R. D. Hanson Esq., Crown solicitor, etc., arrived by "Cuba."

Harriet Street, Thorndon, off Tinakori and Grant Roads, is named after Dr. Evans' wife. The Pipitea stream flowed down the Tinakore Road, which it crossed at the junction of Harriet Street.

Hawker Street, Mt. Victoria slopes, off Marjoribanks Street and Oriental Terrace, is named after Mr. C. C. Hawker, of Camelford, Cornwall. St. Gerard's Church is the most prominent feature.

Hawkestone Street, Thorndon, is off Molesworth Street and Tinakori Road. This valley was once covered with thick forest, of which only one tree is now left—a kakikatea or white pine, which did not present sufficient attraction to the sawyer in the early stage of the Colony, having escaped the general slaughter. "It is now preserved for the sake of ornament (1847)," states Brees in his "Pictorial New Zealand." "Live stock, such as fowls, ducks, turkeys and goats, are flourishing exceedingly."

Fig. 92 shows the commencement of the Karori Road at Hawkestone Street; the house on the hill to the left was built by Mr. Joah Wakefield, and that at the top of the road was once the residence of Mr. Brandon. The one with the verandah was built by Mr. Wicksteed, and on the right of that was the Cadets' College, tenanted by some of the surveying cadets of the company. Mr. St. Hill's house appeared above these, backed by the Tinakori Hills. (Brees', 1847.)



Fig. 90.—Old Karori Road (Hawkestone Street), 1843. Mr. Brees' cottage is on the left (vicinity Hawkestone Crescent) looking towards Tinakori Road.



Fig. 91.—Looking towards the sea from Tinakori Road, whence the Maoris are hauling a canoe. A chief is standing in the centre, directing operations. Mr. Brees' cottage is at the right.



Fig. 92.—Mr. Brees writes: "The house to the left was built by Mr. Joah Wakefield. Mr. Prandon's on the top of the road. Mr. Wickstead's the one with the verandah, and the survey cadets' college to the right."

Figs. 90, 91 and 92, by courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter.

One of the views (Fig. 91) is taken from Tinakori Road. Maoris are seen dragging a large canoe to the harbour; a chief stands in the canoe giving time to the men at the rope. Brees' cottage is seen at the right.

The names appearing on the Burgess Roll of 1843 as residents are:—S. Brees, E. Davis, G. Edwards, Henry St. Hill and J. Woodward.

The Government granted a site (section 566) in Hawkestone Street, to the Rev. Dr. Viard and his successors, for the education of native and half-caste children.

The first official visitors at St. Joseph's Providence" were Messrs. J. Johnston and Clifford.

In 1850 Mr. W. Marshall conducted a grammar school on the Crescent, and the 1863 Almanac contains the names of the residents, viz.:—Messrs. H. Shaw, H. Robinson, A. Hughes, I. Clark, M. Kebble, W. Bowler, H. St. Hill, W. Nicholas, M. Holmes and Miss Caroll.

The origin of the name appears to be associated with the name of General Hill's "Hawkestone" Estate (see Hill Street).

Hay Street, Oriental Bay (Sec. 412-419), is off Oriental Parade, near Band Rotunda. Named after Mr. Wm. Hay, of Shetland Yards, a large employer of labour. Mr. Arcus appears to have been the first resident.

Herald Street, Berhampore, off Adelaide Road, Rintoul Street and Russell Terrace, is named after H.M.S. "Herald."

Herbert Street, Te Aro. Off Manners and Dixon Streets, is named after Sir Wm. Fitzherbert, who owned the land and subdivided it. The residents in 1843 (Burgess Roll) were R. Langdon and C. H. Squib (town crier).

Langdon's Store and Hansard's Place were damaged by the earthquake of 1848. In 1852, Mr. Joe Bishop's name appears as resident. A little later Mr. T. W. Pilcher, of Customhouse Wharf, advertised for lease ("Independent," 23rd April, 1858): "That desirable warehouse situated in Herbert Street, lately occupied by the Provincial Government as an immigration depot."

The residents in 1863 were (west side): Messrs. J. Gillard, T. Williams and W. Jackson; (east side), W. Spinks at corner, W. W. Taylor, W. Greenfield and G. Packman. Mr. Waring Taylor's house still stands (1929).

Hill Street, Thorndon, off Molesworth Street and Tinakori Road, is named after General Rowland Hill, second in command at Waterloo, under the Duke of Wellington, and later the Commander-in-chief of the British Army.

The original purchasers of the Town acres in this street, with frontages also to Glenbervie Road, were: Clement Tabor, sec. 522; J. Elliot, sec. 523, sold to J. Viney Junr. (Parliament Street was taken out of sec. 523); Henrietta Rintoul, sec. 524; J. Heath's section, 525, extended, as did 526 to 530, to Sydney Street. Dr. Thomas Arnold, of Rugby, bought sections 526 and 527. S. Farrar, sec. 528; H. A. Aglionby, sec. 529; H. Moreing, sec. 530 (corner of Molesworth Street), sold to Sir William Fox. Sections 526 to 530 were merged in the Provincial Buildings site, now Parliamentary Grounds. The purchasers of the north side acres were: James Smith, sec. 456 (corner of Tinakore Road),. sold to Louis Nathan; Geo. S Evans, sec. 547, sold to Jas. Field; Ed. Daniell, sec. 548; His Grace the Duke of Sutherland, sec. 550, sold to R. Barton, B. Gordon, J. C. and D. Brown; Edmund Halswell, sec. 552; Geo. D. Monteith, sec. 554, sold to B. Gordon, R. Jenkins, W. Allen and E. Prince; Henry Moreing, sec. 556, sold to the Roman Catholic Bishop of

Wellington; Geo. S. Evans, sections 558, 560 and 562. Section 558 was sold to E. C. Strode. Golders Hill was formed out of sections 560 and 562. Sir Wm. Molesworth bought section 564 (corner of Molesworth Street. This was cut up and sold to C. and H. Buick, Jabez Dean, the Bishop of New Zealand, D. Williams, Ann Cording, and R. H. Carpenter.

Dr. Evans' house is shown on Golders Hill, in the Thorndon Quay portion of Heaphy's "Panoramic Sketch," 1841.

The Burgess Roll, 1843, contains the name of Mr. E. T. Fox as resident during that period. Mr. R. H. Huntley's school was in operation in 1849, and in 1852, St. Mary's Cathedral, a Gothic building, was dedicated, about 600 persons witnessing the ceremony.

The names appearing in the almanacs 1860 to 1866 were: Mrs. Calcott; Messrs. W. Gray, J. J. Costall, J. Rolls, E. Prince, J. F. Johns, Bishop Viard, the Rev. R. Fell, Messrs. E. J. Campion, C. J. Batkin, M. Murdoch and Rose.

Hobson Street, Thorndon, named after Governor Hobson, is off Tinakori Road, Moturoa and Davis Streets, via. Thorndon Quay. A suspension bridge spans a deep



Fig. 93.—Swing Bridge, connecting Tinakori Road with Hobson Street, 1926.

gully that was at one time a dumping ground for an assortment of rubbish, but is now densely clothed in greenery. Mr. J. Tomlin, emigration agent, appears to have been one of the earliest residents. His name is on the Burgess Roll for 1843.

Carkeek's map, dated 1861, bears the following names, as under:—Sec. 595, W. Hickson and W. M. Smith (old No. 596 Govt. Reserve); 599, C. Clifford; 607, Makarita Davis, Arahia Davis and Ven. Archdeacon Williams (608A); 596, A de B. Brandon; 610, Rob Hart, A. Ingram-Johnston (right of way between); 612, C. Chippendale; 614, W. M. Bannatyne; 616, T. D. McManaway and Sir C. Clifford. The hospital reserves were at the corner of Pipitea and Hobson Streets (594) and Tinakori Road, and a grant of land for a college, with four buildings on it, at Molesworth Street corner and Hobson Street. The records for 1865-66 show the names of Messrs. T. C. Williams and J. Futter.

Hopper Street, Te Aro, off Webb and Hankey Streets, is named after E. B. Hopper, Esq., head of the firm of Hopper, Petre and Molesworth. The almanacs for 1863 and 1866 contain the names of residents, viz.:—Mrs. F. Rush; Messrs. F. Sidey, R. S. Cheesman, Anderson, J. Stoddart, J. Porter, H. Pilcher and E. Godber. Mrs. Wilkinson's school was in operation in 1872.

Houghton Bay, Queens Drive, between Lyall and Island Bays, is named after Mr. J. Houghton. The old Maori name for the Bay is "Haewai." Where Te Kopara's party cremated the chiefs of Uruhau, Te Aka-Tarewa and Te Wai-Hirere; then made rafts to cross the channel to Motu Kairangi—Miramar Island (Best, p. 284). Houghton Bay Road extends from Clonmell Road, Miramar North, via. Russell Terrace and Town Belt (near Mt. Albert) to Queens Drive.

Hunter Street, City, off Lambton, Customhouse and Jervois Quays, is named after Mr. George Hunter, the eldest son of the first Mayor of Wellington, and father to

Sir George Hunter, M.P. It was formed on part of the reclamation of 1857-1863. The Harbour Board plans 8, 9 and 10/33 show leases put up for auction in 1890. The Nelson Alehouse (Central Hotel 1929) is shown on the illustration of 1874. This street comes under the street-widening scheme of 1927.

Island Bay is approached from Adelaide Road, via. Berhampore, by tram, and Queens Drive by motor bus, etc. The origin of the name is due to the island immediately south of the Bay, called Taputeranga. Mr. George Hunter, son of the first Mayor of Wellington, became proprietor of the Island Bay estate in the early days. It was surveyed by Mr. J. N. Coleridge, and Lots 1 to 582 were offered for sale by Mr. J. H. Bethune in 1879. These are shown on a sale plan numbered 3/33, lodged in the Harbour Board office, and a photo-litho of the city and suburbs by Deveril in 1880, kindly lent to the writer by Mr. Frank Grady.

The streets are named after the rivers of the United Kingdom. The writer was given a map of 1888 by Mr. F. M. Norris. This map, drawn and published by Mr. F. H. Tronson, of Lambton Quay, shows the Island Bay Racecourse, approached from the north by the Parade and Derwent Street, with Clyde Street as its east boundary, and Ribble Street giving access from the west. The racecourse extended from Medway Street to Humber Street, and parts of Thames and Mersey Streets were included in the area, which is not marked on the map; neither is the open drain that coursed through it. The Island Bay Hermit, whose smoke be-grimed cave was situated a short distance from the Bay, towards Houghton Bay, was an attraction to visitors and a source of revenue to the hotel and refreshment rooms.

Picnic parties at this time thought nothing of tramping to Island Bay, and the writer can recall a visit to the Hermit in 1886. He was reclining on some sacks at the far end of the cave, and did not appear anxious or pleased to see strangers, who invariably left coins of the realm on a huge boulder near a smouldering fire that rendered the atmosphere as unpleasant as the Hermit's company, and which caused them to make an early departure.

Evidently the Hermit was not averse to being photographed, as a reproduction of one is on page 27 of the "Evening Post" Christmas number of 1903, where he is seen standing at the entrance to his cave. Island Bay, in 1895, is described in the "New Zealand Encyclopedia," vol. 1 p. 799, thus:—"Island Bay is a settlement 4 miles south of Wellington, and forms a ward of the Borough of Melrose . . . . There are no postal arrangements, but a telephone bureau has been established at the Island Bay Hotel. The place is a summer holiday resort for city residents, and the houses are mostly unoccupied in the winter." Mr. R. Keene's house on the hill is an old land mark, but the sand dunes, the camping places of picnic parties, are now levelled and built on. The latest attraction is the Children's Playground, which was opened by Councillor B. G. H. Burn on the 18th December, 1927. A description, with illustrations, appears in "The Dominion," 14/12/27, and the "Post" on the 19th.

Jervois Quay extends from Grey Street (Post Office Square) to Taranaki Street. The Central Fire Station and the Queen's Wharf, etc., are in this locality. The Quay was named after Sir William Jervois, Governor in 1883-1889. Messrs. T. and W. Young's business was established near the wharf in 1865. The "New Zealand Encyclopedia," vol. 1, p. 311, shows the wharf and a 40-ton crane at work in 1896.

John Street, Newtown, is off Tasman and Hanson Streets, and Adelaide and Hutchison Roads. This name is associated with John Howard Wallace.

Residents in 1866 were Messrs. Ockenden and W. Smith, and probably Mr. Bird, the last of the squatters to live in a whare on the Town Belt in that vicinity. The Hutchison Road alteration scheme, for show purposes, is dealt with in an "Evening Post" article (2/9/27). The same paper published a description and a plan of the general layout of the scheme on the 2nd December, 1926.

Johnston Street, City, reclaimed land, off Lambton and Customhouse Quays, is named after the Hon. John Johnston. The most noticeable feature in this street is Waddell and McLeod's timber mill, next to the Police Headquarters, which occupy the site of the Theatre Royal, opened in 1871. This was the scene of many dramatic and musical performances.

The writer recalls his first visit to this theatre in 1886, and his pleasure in listening to Mr. E. J. Hill (Teddy) sing "The Pilgrim of Love"; also his associations with the orchestra in connection with the Musical Society, under Mr. Robert Parker's baton, Watkin Mills, Otto Schwartz, and many others.

Kaiwharawhara, 2 miles from Lambton Station, approached by the Tinakori Road, Thorndon Quay and the Hutt-Petone Road, is named after the "wharawhara," the Astelia Banksu (a plant), or the long plumes of the white heron, worn by Maori chiefs on state occasions: vide Archdeacon Williams's "Maori Directory." (Kai—to eat; eating-food.)

On the 27th December, 1840, about 300 passengers, consisting mainly of Highlanders and Paisley weavers from Clyde, landed from the ship "Blenheim" (see "Blenheim" passenger-list) at Kaiwharawhara, and "pigged" it in a large raupo whare erected by the agent of the New Zealand Company. They remained there for some time, until some drifted to the Hutt, Porirua and Rangitikei. One of the passengers was Mr. Jas. Brown, whose reminiscences of a pioneer settler, published in Vol. 2, No. 3 Journal of the Early Settlers' Association, January, 1923, make very interesting reading. A saw-mill was erected on a section belonging to Captain Daniell and undertaken by four mill wrights, who completed it in October, 1842. The mill consisted of a water wheel placed athwart the stream, which was dammed up. The "New Zealand Journal" (10/10/46) stated: "The dam of Mr. Schultz's mill at Kaiwharawhara was carried away by a flood caused by heavy rain, and would require about £200 to repair the damage." An illustration of this mill, the bush behind, the bullock dray and bushmen may be seen in Fig. 94. The illustration of another mill (Fig. 96), Matheson and Schultz's flourmill, was photographed about 1857. The dam of the latter is still a conspicuous object, and the water pool below serves as a bathing hole for children.

Brees mentions, on page 14 of his book on New Zealand, that four sections were in cultivation in 1845. There were 9 cultivators, 17¼ acres of wheat, 6½ acres barley, 3½ acres green crops, and 1½ acres in grass. And the Almanac for 1852-53 contains the names of three hotels in this locality, viz., "The Highlander," "The Rainbow Tavern" and "The Waterloo Hotel." Hirst's tannery, shown in Fig. 97, was established in 1857. Fig. 95 shows the road, the beach, hotel, and the hulk of the "Oliver Lang," and part of the Toll House in 1865. The Cyclopaedia of N.Z., Vol. I., p. 810, shows illustrations and describes Kaiwharawhara in 1895. It mentions that the post office and telephone bureau was at the store, in charge of



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] *[Brees*

Fig. 94.—Kaiwharawhara Sawmill, 1843.



Fig. 95.—Kaiwharawhara in 1865. Some of our pioneers were landed here. The hulk of the "Oliver Lang" is seen near the Hotel.



Fig. 96.—Kaiwharawhara Flourmill, 1857 (approx.). Brees (1845) describes this as "recently completed by the proprietors, Messrs. Matheson and Schultz." It had two pairs of stones. The dam was a conspicuous object until last year. The Atlantic Bulk Terminal (oil stores) now occupy the site.



Fig. 97.—Kaiwharawhara Road, to Ngaio, shewing the site of the old mill. The house in the foreground was removed to make way for the Atlantic Union Oil Co.'s tanks.

Figs. 95, 96 and 97, which appeared in the "Evening Post" Supplement, 1903, are by courtesy Messrs. Blundell Bros., Proprietors.

Mr. W. Bowden, who arrived by the "Ocean Mail" in 1872. Fort Buckley, with its two sixty-four-pounders, and the powder magazines, are described. The school was used for church purposes. The article concludes: "The word "Kaiwarra" is an offence to all who rejoice in the admirable simplicity of Maori spelling. Properly speaking, there are no double consonants in the language. No two consonants ever appear together, excepting the dipthongnal consonants, "wh" and "ng," and no word ends with a consonant. Why the second "r" was inserted as an apology for the last two syllables of the original word is too difficult to say, but by common consent it is there."

The remains of the s.s. Arawata lie in the sea on the beach behind the railway station. She began service as a passenger boat in 1875, degenerated into a coal hulk, was bumped into by the s.s. Devon, damaged and beached in 1926, vide "Evening Post" (14/1/1926). Taringa-Kuri, called "Dog's Ear," because by placing his ear to the ground he could detect the approach of an enemy from a great distance, was the principal chief of the natives located here when the first settlers arrived.

Kaiwharawhara Road. In 1840 the bush covered the hillsides down to the water's edge, and the pedestrian scrambled through the bush or over the rocks in the best manner that he could. A sailor escaped from his boat early in 1841, and made his way to Pito-one, where he lived with the Maoris for a time. Thinking that the ship had sailed, he ventured to go to Thorndon, but found on his arrival that he was mistaken, for the first person he saw was has captain, a martinet. Needless to state, he made his tedious way back again. The "Gazette," 9th October, 1841, made this announcement: "The road from Wellington to Petone is now nearly completed, and perfectly easy to be gone over by any vehicle. Mr. Sam Phelps, with his dray and team of bullocks, has had the honour of being the first to travel over it, which he did two or three days ago, and arrived there with flying colours. The next thing we suppose we shall have to record will be the first coach. 'Tally Ho' will start daily, passing through 'Kaiwarra' and 'Nga-rangi,' and returning the same day. Verily this is the age of improvement." Cap. Daniell's bridle road was widened sufficiently to admit of the passage of a dray, and continued into the road leading into Porirua. Wakefield states, in 1842 (p. 546, "Adventure in New Zealand"): "As you wind round the sides of the rocky spurs, beneath gigantic boughs and luxuriant foliage, you obtain peeps of the velvet woods of the Valley of Kai-Wharawhara and its tributaries, then a view of the western face of Wadestown, with its cottages and bright green gardens, and lastly, the wide expanse of Port Nicholson, with its ships, its peaked mountains and its glistening town."

The Kaiwharawhara stream winds its course from above Mitcheltown (vide Hutt County Map, Survey Department), across the Karori Road, through Wilton's Bush, between (at times) the golden bloom clad hills by Ngaio, and flows into the sea at Kaiwharawhara. Mr. J. C. Crawford, in an article in Brett's "History of New Zealand," p. 517, mentions that the Maoris used to charge sixpence for carrying pedestrians across the ford. An illustration of this may be seen in the view of Nga-Uranga. (Fig. 136.)

Karori "devious" is approached by tram from Government Buildings, via. Molesworth Street, past the Botanical Gardens to Karori Road, and from Allington and Makara Roads, etc. Wakefield, in his "Adventure in New Zealand," refers to Karori in 1842, thus:

"In the upland Valley of the Karore, several people had begun to clear. The road had not yet reached this, having to cross a steep part of the Kaiwharawhara Valley, but the clearers used to find their way by an old Maori path and live in the bush for days together. This valley is situated at the elevation of about 800 feet above sea level, about 2m. S.W. of Wellington by the present road. This tract boasts of the very finest totara and other timber." The population in 1845 was 215, consisting of 57 males and 49 females (adults), and 49 males and 60 females, under 14. There were 32 couples with families, and 4 without; 17 bachelors, 12 spinsters, 4 widowers, and 1 widow. In 1845 there were 132 acres cleared. The "New Zealand Journal" of the 10th March, 1849, states: "The present Chief Justice, H. S. Chapman, Esq., of the Southern Province, lives here, and has done much by his good example to encourage the activity and industry of his neighbours." The Karori Stockade was erected on Mr. Chapman's land in the forties, as a rallying place and refuge for the surrounding settlers. It was erected under the supervision of Mr. A. C. Strode, on the high ground south of the Main Road, and about opposite the English Church. It was apparently never used as a refuge (Best's "Old Redoubts," p. 18, N.Z. Inst., vol. 53). The site of 5 acres was given by Mr. Chapman for the English Church and Cemetery.

In 1846 the dwellings of some of the labouring settlers were clustered so as to have the appearance of a village near Mr. Chapman's house. A building had been erected to serve the united purpose of chapel and school, and a shop had been opened. At a fete in 1847, on the opening of the Chapel, it was remarked that out of the whole population of over 200 souls, no death had occurred within a twelvemonth. The anniversary of the settlement was celebrated on Wednesday, March 4th, 1851, as on former years, by a tea meeting. The attendance was numerous, comprising the bulk of the Karori population, with friends from Wellington. Addresses were delivered by Revs. J. Watkin, Inglis, Green and Woodward. "Mr. Hurst's garden is well worth visiting," states the "A. and N.Z. Gazette," 14/6/1851. In 1852, church services were held, the first being in Mr. Stephen Lancaster's house, called later "Chesney Wold." The house is still (1929) standing. A small hall was built on land given by Mr. Haire. This stood on the site of the present Council Chambers. Church services were held here, and a few of the old residents are buried in the vicinity, under the Council Chambers. The writer was informed by Mr. J. Eagle, of Parkvale Road, that three people, to his knowledge, named Collins, Brodie, and Kelt, were interred there, and that the friends and relatives successfully protested against dances being held in the Council Chambers.

The original Mental Hospital was established at Karori in the early fifties, accommodating a few patients. The first person to be admitted entered the institution in 1854, and it was four years before a second patient was presented. These two were alive in 1897 when the establishment was removed about 1875 to Mount View ("Encyclopedia New Zealand," vol. 1, p. 357).

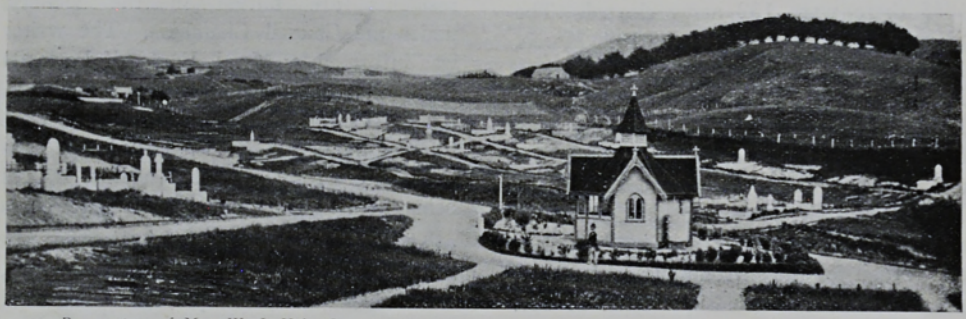
The English Church was built in 1865, the Rev. Thos. Fancourt being the first preacher. The rev. gentleman preached the sermon at the Jubilee Service (13/8/1916), eleven days before the present church was opened. The residents living in Karori in 1866 were:—Mr. and Mrs. H. Allington (schoolmaster); Messrs. W. Barnes, W. Bell, T. Benton, E. Baker (interpreter), J. D. Brass, J. Brown, J.



By courtesy Sir Frederick R. Chapman]

Fig. 98.—Homewood, Karori, 1849. The residence of Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman, and birthplace of Ernest, Arthur, Catherine, and Sir F. R. Chapman.

Photo from a painting by C. D. Barraud, Esq., an old friend of the family. The property included a portion of the Cemetery area.



By courtesy of Mrs. W. J. Helyer]

Fig. 99.—Karori Cemetery, 1896. The Tustin (1892) plot is on the left; Major Atkinson's (Sir Harry) Cross on the right of the Chapel.

Mr. George Bell's cowshed may be seen at the foot of the hill, by the trees. Dryden's Corner (being widened, 1929) just off the picture to the left.



By courtesy Mr. E. H. Harlen]

Fig. 100—Near the entrance to the Cemetery, 1927.

Campbell, G. M. Clark, J. C. Cole, J. Cornford, Mrs. Cole, Messrs. R. Donald (tea gardens), Dryden, R. Eagle, E. Eagle, T. Ellis, W. Fawcett, D. Fisher, — Friend, G. Grader, J. Griffin, C. Harris, Mrs. W. Holder, Messrs. S. Lancaster, J. Lessington, — Lane, P. and N. Monaghan, J. Phelps, E. Reading (post office), S. D. Parnell, Mrs. Pimble, J. Pimble, J. B. Reading, R. Richmond, W. Sedcole, Mrs. S. Sewell, Messrs. Smith, J. C. A. and J. F. Spiers, W. Sutherland, R. Taylor, J. A. Thompson, and Young.

Karori was created a borough in 1891, the first Mayor being Mr. A. Lancaster. The councillors for 1896 were: Messrs. H. Dryden, C. Dasent, F. W. Lewar, J. F. Spiers, and E. Platt. Mr. W. F. England was borough clerk and Mr. Bradnock ranger, etc. The "Cyclopedia of New Zealand," vol. 1, describes Karori as a suburban borough, about 3 miles from town, and best known by its pleasure gardens, kept by Mr. W. H. Young. Mr. Henry Jackson, in the same volume, mentions that after the survey of the town was completed, the survey party was engaged in cutting lines on the Karori Road. The Devil's Bridge was named by him. Mr. Brees reported, on the 2nd March, 1843, that the Karori road had nearly reached the stream. In his "Pictorial New Zealand" he states: "Karori is the only rural district in immediate connection with Thorndon." He shows a table of distances from Wellington to the bridge over the Karori stream (18/8/1844) in his "Pictorial New Zealand," and mentions that the present road to Karori commenced at a valley at the back of Thorndon (Hawkestone Street and Tinakori Road).

The Almanac for 1863 contains the following advertisement:—"Dixon's Karori Hotel, City of Wellington, 3 minutes walk from Government Buildings." (This was later Gillespie's.)

The residents on the Karori Road in 1866 were:—Messrs. Andrews, G. Baker, N. Benge, G. T. Bell, J. D. Benge, J. Bowler, J. D. Calway, — Cosgrove, D. Duck, — Firth, S. Gawith, — Gibson, — Hawthorne, K. Irons, J. Leighton, Mrs. S. Mason, Mr. Martin (schoolmaster), — Monk, W. O'Neill, J. Peers, — Randall, C. Simmonds, J. Smith, E. Thorby, — Tabor, — Wamby. South Karori: J. Booth, J. Brown, W. Brown, Mrs. G. Collier, T. Dunn, A. Lewer senr. and junr., H. Page, A. J. Reading, R. Tuckwell.

The "N.Z. Mirror," dated 1st March, 1929, has an illustration on page 18, of Mr. and Mrs. Walter Hewitt's house on the Karori Road. Number 370 (Alderholt) was built sixty years ago, and was occupied by the Beauchamps, and it was here that Miss Beauchamp, under the name of "Katherine Mansfield," wrote many of the books which made her famous.

The cemetery in St. Mary's churchyard contains many plots of the "identities," including E. Standen 1869, E. Allington 1870, J. Cornford 1874, J. P. Jones 1879, J. Aplin 1878, R. T. Gaskin 1878, M. Hudson 1884, P. Kingdon 1887, M. Egan 1887, Mr. Lancaster 1886, Mr. Cole 1889, Pratt 1893. Miss Amelia Pepper is said to have been the first one buried there. Amongst other plots are the Barnes, Shotter, Lewer and Captain Sedcole, whose tall wooden memorial is indecipherable.

The Public Cemetery is approached from Chaytor Street, or old Karori Road, and was opened in 1891. From information courteously supplied by Mr. E. H. Harlen, from whom the writer was able to obtain an early photo, the first three burials were: F. W. Fish, an infant, 1/8/1891; Hessell Dorothy Liviston, 4/2/1892; and Henry C. Lake, 6/2/1892. A memorial cherry tree was planted in the soldiers portion by the

officers of the American Navy during their visit to New Zealand in 1925. This tree grows near the memorial Lychgate, on the south side. A kauri tree was planted by Sir James Allen as a memorial to the gallant boys buried there. A reproduction of a photo of this incident, taken by the Crown Studio, appeared in an issue of the "Dominion" 12/11/1926. Illustrations of the Reservoir were shown in the "New Zealand Mail," 12/6/1907, and the Cyclopedia, Vol. 1, pp. 222, 467 and 797, show the pleasure gardens, etc., in 1896. The Karori stream meanders through the Karori Park, and flows into the sea near Tongue Point.

Kelburn. Approached by cable car which leaves Kelburn Avenue, off Lambton Quay, at short intervals, or by The Terrace to Salamanca Road, Upland Road, etc., is named after Viscount Kelburne, the eldest son of the Earl of Glasgow, Governor of New Zealand, 1892-1897. The name was at first correctly spelt, but the "e" was dropped to avoid confusion with "Kilbirnie." Or else that it was put right on a suggestion of Lord Kelburn, and that it was named after a seat of Lord Glasgow, as Fairlie Terrace was named after another seat of the family.* About 1860, Mr. Wm. Moxham, who arrived by the "Montmorency" in 1858, leased a few acres of the Educational Reserve, now the Botanical Gardens, and acquired the Upland Farm, of 113 acres. Coleridge's plan, 1880, and Tronson's, 1888, shows the farm, bounded by the Botanical Gardens, Native Reserve XVb, and The Terrace district below Mitchelltown. The farm was sold in 1896. An undated plan shows sections 1 to 64, sold by Mr. J. B. Harcourt. A copy of this is lodged in the Harbour Board Office as No. 37/33. Knight's Farm, was auctioned by Bethune and Co. on 15th December, 1905 (W.H.B., 36/33).

*See Cyclo. of N.Z., Vol. I., p. 25.

The writer has in front of him a view of Kelburn taken from a photo and reproduced in the "New Zealand Mail," August 1904. The Kelburn car power house is in the foreground, a cable car, some large pines, and a few houses on the hills, complete the picture. Mr. A. Young's house was one of the first to appear on the scene. The same view, taken on the 12th June, 1907, adds the Tea Kiosk and a few more houses, and gives a general idea of improvement. The visitor to Wellington, with a few moments to spare, will, by entering the cable car, which takes one to the top of the hill, and descending, for a few yards to the right, the path to the Observatory, obtain one of the finest views to be seen anywhere.

Mr. Frank Bullen, when he visited New Zealand on his lecturing tour, looked down on Wellington from Kelburn top, and wrote:

"It is not often given to the citizens of an important city to be able to get from their offices in a few minutes to homes that occupy exquisitely beautiful points of vantage as regards scenery, and at the same time command an area of immense extent of the sea and harbour of their city. This is essentially the case in Wellington. It is an advantage that is fully appreciated, judging from the extraordinary development that has taken place during the last few years. Here are to be seen splendid avenues of traffic bounded on both sides by grand buildings, where a generation ago the sullen sea beat incessantly upon long, barren, shallow beaches."

The "Weekly Illustrated" shows some very charming pictures of Kelburn under snow, from photos by A. W. Schaef, depicting a portion of Kelburn Parade and the Park, taken on the 23rd September, 1926.

Kelburn Avenue, City, is off Lambton Quay, opposite Grey Street and T. and G. building. A photograph, taken about 1900, was reproduced in the "Weekly Press" Booklet, special Wellington number, issued



[*Miss Chalmers, Photo. By courtesy "Weekly Press," Christchurch*]

Fig. 101.—Kelburn-Karori Cable Car route, from the summit, 1900.

This tramway procures rapid transit from the City via Kelburn Avenue, Lambton Quay, to Observatory Hill, from which a particularly fine view of Port Nicholson is obtained. Mr. Martin Kennedy's house (destroyed by fire some years ago) may be seen to the left of the tunnel. Gay flowers and native shrubs grow in profusion on each side of the route.



By courtesy Mr. E. G. Pilcher]

Fig. 102.—Victoria University, 1926.

Kelburn Park is in the foreground, and Kelburn Parade in the centre of the picture.

about that time. A view of Mr. M. Kennedy's house, since destroyed by fire, is shown at the left of the picture. (Fig. 101.)

Kelburn Parade, Kelburn, is off Salamanca Road via The Terrace, Mount Street and Devon and Glasgow Streets.

The Victoria University is approached from here, and from a short cut over the "Belt," can be seen the clustered lights of the city, the coloured lights of the wharves reflected in the harbour, and the twinkling circle of lights surrounding the Hutt, Petone and Day's Bay foreshore, which impress one with the beauty of Wellington by night.

Kent Terrace, Te Aro, approached by Courtenay Place, Vivian and Buckle Streets, and named, about 87 years ago, after the Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria, was formerly bounded on one side by the drain shown in a view taken from Mount Victoria, shewing the swamp after the elevation of the ground by the earthquake of 1855. (Fig. 71.) This drain is now confined to a culvert, and over it garden plots extend from end to end. These have taken the place of the plantation of native shrubs and cabbage trees, shown in the "Free Lance," 10/11/1926. This plantation took the place of the first pine trees avenue, as illustrated in the "New Zealand Mail," August 10th, 1904. This view shows the first horse car used in Wellington.

An article in the "Post," dated 18th December, 1926, refers to the road widening scheme in Kent Terrace, and the hundred men hauling up the cabbage trees. Many letters of protest ensued, but the one dealing with the historic associations of the locality makes the most interesting reading. This letter appeared in the "Post," dated 8/4/1927 and signed by Mr. E. G. Pilcher.

The "Free Lance," 13/10/26, shows three views, viz.: (1) The widening operations of Kent Terrace just prior to the arrival of the Duke and Duchess of York; (2) a geyser nearly 200 feet high, caused by a broken valve near the Queen Victoria statue; (3) showing the result of the outburst.

Khandallah, about five miles from Lambton Station, and second station from Wellington, is described in 1895 thus: "Is in the Borough of Onslow, and 492ft. above sea level, situated near the hill once known as Mt. Misery. From the summit of the 'kaka,' a hill on the west side of the railway station,



By courtesy Mr. A. B. Fitchett] [*Bragge.*

Fig. 103.—Job. Smith's bullock team at Kilbirnie, 1879.
The late Mrs. A. Sinclair (an old resident of Ghuznee Street) informed the writer that this mode of conveyance was invariably used for jaunts and picnic parties to Newtown (Howe's Farm) and elsewhere, in the early days. Some of the youngsters arrived at their destination in a "weeping stage."



By courtesy Major W. H. Sefton Moorhouse]

Fig. 104.—Kilbirnie in the early nineties. Moxham Avenue runs through the centre of the view. The old Church of England in the centre, Kilbirnie Hotel near the sea front to the right. The track in the foreground was part of the road over the hills.



By courtesy Sir Douglas McLean] [*Photo by E. T. Robson*

Fig. 105.—Kilbirnie South, and Miramar, from Melrose Hill, 1927, shewing the sand hills (shown above) now occupied by buildings.

a fine view of Cook Strait and Mt. Egmont may be had. Has a public school, commenced 1893 with an average attendance of about 30." An illustration taken at this time appears on p. 1064, N.Z. Cyclopedia, Vol. 1. Early residents were Mr. Jas. Nairn 1867, and Mr. J. Casey born there in 1868.

Kilbirnie is approached by tram via Courtenay Place and Constable Street, or bus via Oriental Bay. Prominence is given to a streamlet marked "fresh water," in Captain Herd's chart of 1826, and the Kilbirnie Isthmus was formerly known as Te Awa-a-Taia. The Almanac for 1882 describes Kilbirnie thus: "There are several pretty houses here, and one large commodious hotel. It can be reached by Newtown or past Clyde Quay, round 'The Rocks,' and past the Patent Slip. In a beautiful little cottage on the shore of Evans Bay live Mr. and Mrs. Hart, of 'Happy Hours' celebrity, who are living in a well earned retirement, from which they occasionally emerge to pay professional visits to different centres of population."

Mr. Jas. Burke's woolscouring business opposite the hotel, was established in 1869, and the hotel (Mr. F. J. Preston, proprietor) in 1890. The Cyclopedia of N.Z., Vol. I., p. 799, stated: "A hall and pleasure gardens Heginbotham's, adjoining the hotel) were near the recreation ground presented by Mr. J. C. Crawford. Three churches were in operation, and the P. and T. bureau was at Mr. J. P. Jorgensen's store in Charles Street. A livery and bait stables was attached to the hotel, and the school, which was erected about 1880, had an average attendance of about 140 scholars. The teachers were Mr. G. S. M. McDermid (master), Miss Boulcott, and Misses McDermid and Oswyn, B.A." A general view of Kilbirnie in 1895 is shown on page 801. The survey map for 1927 shows the authorised limit of reclamation, and the "Post," 14/7/26, shows the future reclamation by a dotted line across the water from the baths to Miramar Bay.

King's Wharf, Thorndon, off Waterloo Quay, is fraught with sad memories of our gallant soldier boys, and the heroism of the mothers when bidding final farewell to them as they departed for the seat of war, 1914-1918.

Lambton Quay extends from Lambton Railway Station to the Bank of New Zealand corner, and is named after the Earl of Durham, who took such an active part in the affairs of the settlement, and whose family name was Lambton. Lambton Quay, or *"The Beach,"* or Strand, was the high water mark. Along this portion of the beach was a Maori Pa called Kumutoto (now Woodward Street). Canoes were drawn up on the beach and bullock teams traversed its length. The late Mr. John Plimmer, senior, referring to the beach in the early forties, states: "The first time I came up the beach, I overtook a poor woman carrying a bed. There was a heavy wash on the beach which prevented her passage with her load, so I carried her bed on my back through the water, she following in the best way she could; but we both got very wet."

Mr. Samuel Revans, in a letter written in Captain Smith's tent at Pito-one, to Mr. H. S. Chapman (Mr. Justice) dated 6th April, 1840, mentions: "The surveyors go to survey the Lambton site to-morrow, and hope will be enabled to give out the town acres in about three months. I am so enthusiastic about the place that I am almost afraid of being guilty of apparent absurdity in my statements."

The Cyclopedia of N.Z., Vol. I., p. 240, mentions that Mr. John Thompson, solicitor, has in his possession a plan of Wellington, dated the 14th August, 1840, printed for the New Zealand Company by Messrs. Smith, Elder and Co., of London. The township bore the name of "Britannia" for some three months after that date. The plan shows the



Fig. 106.—Lambton Quay, 1841.
Reading from left to right: 1 W. B. Burgess, 2 Major Heaphy's Flagstaff on Clay Point (Stewart Dawson's corner), 3 Luke Nattrass, 4 Willis and Co.'s stores, 5 Bethune and Hunter's.
—From a sketch by Mr. Luke Nattrass.



By courtesy Mrs. E. C. Carter]

Fig. 107.—Lambton Quay (Beach reclamation, 1860), looking up Willis Street. The Empire Hotel is on the left, Barrett's (second hotel of that name) to the extreme right. Mr. John Plimmer's workshop (site of Queen's Hotel, Plimmer's Steps) on the hill behind, near Clay Point.

Fig. 108.—Noah's, or Plimmer's Ark, Lambton Quay, site of the Bank of New Zealand, was constructed by Mr. Plimmer from the hulk of the "Inconstant," which was wrecked in 1851. Some of the timber of this building has been converted into a chair and placed in the Directors' Room in the Bank of New Zealand.



By courtesy Mr. J. A. Plimmer]
[*Photo from the original painting by Mr. H. H. Holmes.*

whole of the eleven hundred acres, each section branded with an additional number indicating the order of choice allotted to the selection by ballot in England. These numbers are very interesting, as indicating the opinions of the early settlers as to the probable whereabouts of the future town. The public wharf is marked off at the bottom of Taranaki Street, and the acres chosen by the first and second selectors were those extending along Taranaki Street from the foreshore to Manners Street. The third choice was Manners and Willis Street, down as far as the Old Customhouse Street. The opposite corners were about the fiftieth choice. Fitzgerald's Corner (1896), now Stewart Dawson's, was the eighty-eighth, while some of the acres having extensive frontage to Lambton Quay were only just within the first fifty chosen. (See Fig. 30.)

Wakefield, in his "Adventure in N.Z.," p. 146, comparing the site of the first town (Pito-one or Petone), where the anchorage was exposed to a strong sea from the Heads when the winds were southerly, and the long shoal beach, was in that case lined by an inconvenient surf, which interfered with the dry landing of goods, remarked: "At Thorndon, on the contrary, the anchorage was land locked, and the largest long boats might run their noses on to a beach on which no surf could ever break, opposite the spot of which a town could be built. Looking forward to future times, it became evident that Lambton Harbour would become the seat of commerce by means of its natural capabilities."

All along Lambton Quay and Willis Street, as far as the present "Evening Post" office, the bush covered the hillsides down to the water's edge. The reader may easily see, by looking along the alleyways in the Quay, and Willis Street, the second growth on the cuttings made for the various reclamations.

In the 'forties and 'fifties, Clay Point (Stewart Dawson corner) was in the teeth of the wind, and the wind loved to bite. The wild northerly howled around the promontory by the cheerless sea. Sometimes it was totally impossible for ladies to work a passage round that forbidding headland; it was the day of crinolines. The first notable use of the land from the Dawson corner towards Plimmer's Steps was by a Mr. Millar. He had a brick field there, and made some playthings for the great earthquake of 1855. The bricks were all right, the "cement" was the culprit. The bricks were stuck together with moist clay or a mixture of clay and sand, and they gaily parted company at the jovial earthquake's command. In time the brick works had to shift, but before they departed they had done some valuable clearing work along the front of the hills. A track sufficient for a cart along the foot of the hills, and a temporary wooden breastwork was formed to make the road, by Mr. James Brown and others.

The Early Settlers' Journal, January 1923, p. 7, gives the particulars of the first businesses established on the Beach (now Lambton Quay) in 1840. These were Harvie's Caledonian Tavern and Stores, (choice wines and spirits, groceries, pit and other saws, slates and slate pencils, steel and brass pens, regatta white and striped shirts, linen and calicoes, red fustian and cord jackets and trousers, dress coats, and stocks of candle and lamp cotton), also a "canteen" complete, containing every requisite for an exploring party. The advertisement was dated 16/5/1840. J. J. Taine—Whale oil, "go-ashores," Negro head tobacco etc. 9/5/1840. W. Karey and W. Nicholls, coopers; 23/5/1840. A. Anderson, wines and spirits, etc., 8/7/1840. Dr. Johnston, chemists and druggists store, wholesale and retail, 28/5/40. The Post Office advertisement that "a mail between Thorndon and



[*From Bishop's Guide*, 1883.

Fig. 109.—Showing the N.Z. Insurance building (now N.Z. House) to the left, and the Athenaeum in the centre.



By courtesy Mrs. E. C. Carter]

Fig. 110.—Same view in 1906.



By courtesy "Weekly Press"] [*J. H. Brown, Photo.*

Fig. 111.—The Quay, 1900. The building at the left (Midland Hotel site) was the hotel adjoining the Theatre Royal, in Johnston Street (site of Police Headquarters). The hotel was accessible to the lounge of the theatre. The German Band is here seen at the corner. The Occidental Hotel (now Kirkcaldie and Stains) is opposite. The Dresden (later the Bristol) Piano Company's rooms, and the Economic (now merged in the D.I.C.) are at the next corner. The horse tram was in operation. Lindsay's Corner (Woodward Street) is at the extreme right.

Pito-one will be made up for the first time on Monday next at 8 o'clock a.m., and a return one from this place to Thorndon at 1 o'clock. Rate is 2d. for letters and 1d. for newspapers. Mr. Paton to superintend at Thorndon." (11/7/1840.)

The panoramic sketches known as Nattrass' and reproduced by McKee and Gamble about 1900, shows the raupo houses, stores and frame buildings existing in 1840 and 1841. These are numbered 1 to 52, copies of which may be seen in the Dominion Museum and Turnbull Library. Mr. H. W. Preston has a copy hanging up in his office in Stout Street. The line of buildings extends from Oriental Bay to Bellsize Point (corner of Davis Street and Thorndon Quay). The writer has classified the portions of the sketch to coincide with the arrangement of the streets. Commencing from Hay and Co.'s stores, near where a boat is hauled up, at the corner of Mulgrave Street and opposite the Thistle Inn, we see Barrett's Hotel. (Figs. 34a and 34b, p. 97.)

. . . *Barrett's Hotel."* . . .

How many of the thousands of people who daily walk along Lambton Quay, know, or realise, as they pass the Hotel Cecil, that on that site stood one of the most historical buildings in Wellington? This old house was the rendezvous for the principal residents of the settlement after its removal to Thorndon. There it was that their grievances were aired, societies established, business transacted, and banquets and balls held. To relate every incident of importance to the settlers that took place there, combined with the long speeches at the meetings, would in itself comprise a fair sized volume replete with very interesting matter.

A brief description of the building, taken from Carter's "Recollections of a New Zealand Colonist," and mention of a few of the meetings held there in the short period of its existence, is given as under:—"One of Manning's houses originally brought out from England by Dr. Evans and sold to Richard Barrett, was a two-storied building, to which was added, to the right of it, a two-storied building with a pediment. This new wing projected in front of the original building. This part had a billiard room on the ground floor and a Freemasons Hall on the floor above. In 1851 the upper part of the new wing, and its Masonic Hall, was fitted up as a Council Chamber, and used by Sir George Grey as such in 1851. The part below constituted the general Government Offices of New Zealand up to the year 1853. After which, and until 1855, the first Wellington Provincial Government was installed on the lower part, and held its important and sometimes stormy meetings, with E. G. Wakefield as the clever and formidable leader of the Opposition. The left hand, or main building, was used about this time as Supreme Court, Bank of Issue and Registrar's Office. The Council Chamber was shaken down in the earthquake of 1855, fortunately the Council had adjourned for their race day." Mr. Carter continues: "The commencement of the year 1855 was an important one in the history of Wellington. It was marked by a great event — the big earthquake of 23rd January, 1855, at 9.15 on Tuesday night. I had not been to the races, but being anxious to know what horses had won, I went, a little before nine in the evening, to the Royal Hotel (Hotel Cecil site), which was owned at one time by Munn, to hear from the landlord the race news. I had been seated but a short time when suddenly the whole of the hotel began to move violently. I jumped up from my seat in the little back parlour, and amidst the din and noise of breaking bottles and glasses, I hurried out on to the road. I could hear the waves dashing on the beach and feel the ground heaving. When I had run about 100 yards I stopped in front of the old Council Cham-

bers (old Barrett's Hotel). I heard a crashing noise and I saw it enveloped in a cloud of dust. I distinguished, through the gloom of night, sufficient to convince me that this two-storied building had settled down into one, and that the upper storey now rested on the broken timbers and ruins of the lower one. About 2 a.m. on the morning after the shock, I went down to the beach and there found alarm and confusion prevailing amongst the inhabitants, and very considerable damage done to property, and that the water of the harbour had risen from two to three feet higher than it had ever been known to do before, and had flooded some of the houses along the beach. For several nights after, some of the inhabitants slept in tents on the lower slopes of the adjoining hills. . . ."

"I purchased the ruins of this building and portions of the furniture at auction for £50. As the original imported structure still (1871) stands, and is one of the oldest, if not the oldest public building in Wellington, a certain historical interest clings to it."

This hotel stood on part of Sections 514 and 515, bounded by Charlotte (now Molesworth Street), Sydney Street, and Lambton Quay.

Some of the objects of the meetings, which commenced on July 28th, 1840, when the building was in an unfinished stage, to the 2nd of February, 1848, are here mentioned, together with other occurrences:—

1. Selection of Town lands, 28th July, 1840.
2. To receive Captain Hobson's answer re the New Zealand Land Bill, 19th August.
3. Formation of Commercial and Agricultural Club, 2nd October.
4. Formal opening of the Hotel by a dinner, 22nd October.
5. Formation of the Wakefield Club.
6. Meeting re a Library and Exchange.
7. Formation of Cattle Company, by Mr. J. C. Crawford, Dr. Dorset, and Mr. J. Watts, 8th December.

7a. Mr. G. Redmond, writing to a Sydney paper, states that William Vincent Wallace wrote the first part of the score of "Maritana" when living at Barrett's Hotel in 1840.

8. Formation of Flax Company, Messrs. Crawford, Rhodes and others, 4th January, 1841.
9. Anniversary Ball, 22nd January.
10. Banquet to Captain Shuttleworth, of ship "London," 28th January.
11. Indignation Meeting regarding Auckland and Artisans, 13th February.
12. Indignation Meeting regarding Auckland and Artisans, 15th February.
13. Meeting to take steps to protect the public from the outrages of the Police, 21st March, 1841.
14. Meeting to commemorate the separation of the Settlements from New South Wales, 15th April.
15. Corporation Bill, 5th August.
16. Meeting to welcome Governor Hobson (400 attended), 19th August.
17. Reception of Governor Hobson and the Governor's apartments, 21st Aug.
18. Governor Hobson's Levee, crimping repudiated, 9th September.
20. Cattle Pound meeting, 9th September.
21. Meeting re greater banking facilities.
22. Governor's Levee, 21st January, 1842.
23. Meeting of Scots Church Committee, 15th September (Mr. R. R. Strang).
24. Race Dinner, 20th October; £50 collected in the room for third annual sports.
25. Formation of Jockey Club, stewards appointed, 12th November.
26. Mayoral Dinner, 7th April, 1843.
27. Meeting against proposal to divert the Cemetery site, 26th November.
28. Performance of "Macbeth," 1845.
29. Ball to Governor and Military and Naval Officers, 1846.
30. Captain Grey's suite of apartments, 17th March.
31. Meeting regarding Defence measures, 18th May.
32. Ball, by invitation, 21st January, 1847.
33. Subscription Ball, 2nd February, 1848.
34. The top portion of Hotel demolished by earthuake, 1855.

Mr. T. W. McKenzie mentions, in the "Evening Post," 18/5/1910, that the license was transferred from the old Barrett's Hotel to the present site at Plimmer's steps, after the earthquake of 1855. Describing the old building, he says: "It consisted of easily adjusted numbered pieces, which were experimentally and successfully put together in the London docks prior to shipment to

LAMBTON QUAY, 1841.



1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.

Fig. 112.—Reading from the left: 1. Mr. S. Hill's, 2. Cook's, 3. Library and Church (site of temporary War Memorial), 4. Barrett's Hotel (Hotel Cecil site), 5. Colonel Wakefield's (with flagstaff), 6. Hay and Co., 7. Thistle Inn, 8. Bolton Row (Emigrants buildings), 9. Hornbrook's, 10. Todd's store, 11. Harrison's.
—From a sketch by Luke Nattrass, 1841.



By courtesy Mr. R. K. Lyon]

Fig. 113.—The Quay, 1866.

The Church of England site (later Government House coach houses and guardroom) to the left. Government House with the flagstaff. Barrett's Corner in the foreground on the right. Provincial Buildings and Roman Catholic Cathedral are beyond, in front of Golders Hill.



By courtesy Mr. R. K. Lyon]

Fig. 114.—The Quay, 1866, showing the Government Printing Offices (portion of Barrett's old hotel) to the left; Hatfield's Hotel and Munn's Wharf; Brown and Ross' stables; Magnusson's, Clements and Dawson, St. Paul's School, Sydney Street, on the extreme left; near by is the gable end of the old Methodist Church. The Tinakori Hills in the background.

Wellington. It was rudely treated by the earthquake. The licensee, Mr. Suisted, got permission to transfer his license to new territory, i.e., the present site."

The locality of Barrett's old hotel is shown in a panoramic view of the foreshore (Lambton Quay) about 1868, where is seen the old Government Printing Office, which was destroyed by fire on the 8th October, 1890.

Hatfield's Royal Hotel, and the wharf in front, are shown. Next to the hotel was a vacant lot or road way, at one end of which was a large building in Sydney Street; beyond the building can be seen a firebell tower, while to the left (looking up Sydney Street) are seen the Sydney Street Schoolroom and a gable of the Methodist Church opposite. To the left of the schoolroom, above the old Government Printing Office, may be seen Hill Street and Golder's Hill residences. The Provincial Buildings (Parliamentary Library site), and the spire of St. Mary's Roman Catholic Cathedral complete the group of buildings in the vicinity. The Cathedral was destroyed by fire on the 28th November, 1898.

Three buildings occupied the block between the hotel to the corner of Mulgrave and Sydney Street.

Referring to the panoramic sketch of 1841, a glance at the sketch reveals the house used as a public library, and religious services for different denominations, after the destruction by fire of the Post Office, Court House and Church referred to as the "Barn of all Work" in Wakefield's Adventure, pp. 399-530. On the hill to the left stood Colonel Wakefield's house, afterwards Government House, and the site of that portion near Bowen Street, of the Parliamentary Buildings with the tower.

Messrs H. Cook's stores were on the corner of Kumutoto Street (Bowen Street) shown on the 1870 view as Brandon's Office and Corner. Eleven unnamed buildings stood between Cook's stores and the Durham Arms, next to the Wakefield Club, in front of which a sailing boat is seen on the water. Further to the south were Allan's, the Mechanics' Hall and Institute, Wm. Lyon, Waters and Smith (between the Club and Woodward Street), Grace's Academy, corner of Woodward Street (now Druids' Chambers site), the store of Durie and Co. adjoined. Bethune and Co.'s stores were about six doors away from Durie's, and near Willis and Co.'s stores. These were all swept away by a fire in 1842. Major Heaphy's house is seen on Flagstaff Hill, above Clay Point or Stewart Dawson corner, and Nattrass' house behind Willis's store.

Two Maoris are seen paddling a canoe in the sea where the King's Chambers is now standing, and on the beach behind are the places of W. B. Burgess and Wallace and Co. Other buildings between France's store at the south-west extremity of the harbour (now Corner of Willis and Boulcott Street) are seen on this sketch.

Another sketch by Major Heaphy, a copy of which was presented to the Museum by Mrs. Shortland, shows the line of beach from Willis and Co.'s stores to Bellsize Point (Davis Street).

An enlarged painting of this sketch has been faithfully rendered by Mr. George E. Hunter, of Wadestown. The group in front of the flagstaff on the beach comprise Mr. George Hunter, first Mayor of Wellington, evidently prepared for a ceremonial visit, for he wears a tall hat, frock coat and gloves, attended by a groom holding his horse. Nearby are some sailors drawing a boat up on the beach, and a bullock team is on its way towards Te Aro. Five Maoris and another gentleman in conventional dress are standing on Flagstaff Hill. Reciprocal numbers are shown on the sketch against the buildings referred to in Fig. 35, p. 98.



1. 2. 3. 4. 5 6. 7. 8. 9.

Fig. 115.—Lambton Quay, 1841.

No. 1. is Bethune and Hunters, 2. Major Durie's, 3. Grace's Academy, 4. Waters and Smith, 5. Wm. Lyon (Note: Whitcombe's is north of Mechanics' Institute), 6. Mechanics' Institute and Library, 7. Allans, 8. Wakefield Club, 9. Durham Arms Hotel.
—From a sketch by Luke Nattrass.



By courtesy "Evening Post"]

Fig. 116.—The Quay, 1874.

The Nelson Inn (now Central Hotel) is on the left (the first Scotch Church, shown above, is embodied in the dining room). The church in the centre of the picture, St. Andrew's (second church), was removed to Tinakori Road and is now (1929) used as St. Paul's Churchroom. The Athenaeum is to the left of the church, and is the site of the Exchange, to be demolised in the near future. The vacant plot in the foreground is now occupied by the Union Bank of Australia.

The Burgess Roll, of 1843, gives the names of residents of the Beach, or Lambton Quay, who paid a pound deposit for the privilege to vote.

The following advertisement appeared in the newspaper (Gazette, April 26th, 1845): "Lambton Quay, or Strand, Britannia, a freehold allotment, 48ft frontage, with building at present in occupation by Mr. A. Haase, was sold for £48."

Mr. J. Hurley notified in the Almanac for 1853, that he had timber for sale, and requested his customers to apply at the sawmills (Porirua Road), or to his bullock driver, when on the beach with timber.

The Nelson Hotel (Central) notified extenive alterations to their hotel, and that good stabling was assured. ("Independent," 21/1/1857.) The writer was informed that the old Scotch Kirk opposite (Fig. 117), was absorbed in these "extensive" alterations.

A sale of Harbour Reserves appeared in the "Independent," July 31st, 1858. The proclamation was signed by Wm. Fitzherbert, Provincial Secretary. The sale was dated 1st September, 1858. Amongst the lots were: Lot 9, Lambton Quay, 30ft frontage, at £12 per foot; a small house was on this lot, the property of Mr. Hewit. Lot 25, of 54ft frontage, for £8 per foot.

A great event, viz., the laying of the foundation stone of the Oddfellows' Hall (site of T. and G. new buildings), which took place on the 21st May, 1859. The engraving shown elsewhere is from an old photograph by Mr. Swan. A public holiday was declared, and the ceremony was carried out by His Excellency, the Bishop, and the Captain of H.M.S. "Elk." The company was addressed by P.G.M. S. Levy. A "vast" number of the clergy and the whole of the garrison turned out. Various views of the beach undergoing changes by reclamation are shown in the "Post," Christmas, 1903, p. 10. Taine's and Gear's, in the sixties. The Supreme Court, demolished in 1903 to make



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 117.—The first Scotch Church (St. Andrew's), on Lambton Quay, Clay Point, 1842.

room for the Bank, the Mechanics Institute and Mr. Plimmer's residence. And a later view shows St. Andrew's, since removed to Tinakori Road and used as a churchroom for St. Paul's. This view shows the fire tower, removed about 1893, seen on the hill above the kirk. The site of the present Bank of New Zealand is vacant.

Carkeek's map, 1861, shows Lambton Quay extending from Pipitea Point to beyond Clay Point. The names appearing on sections 514 and 515 (Hotel Cecil site-Barrett's) are Messrs Cowper, corner Mulgrave Street; J. Joseph, and J. Dorset. The balance, with a frontage to Charlotte and Sydney Streets, was Native Reserve, except for the grant for a school, facing Sydney Street. The guard house on the Government Reserve faced Charlotte Street, and the church faced section 505 (Museum grounds). Section 491 (Bowen Street, or Brandon's Corner), bears the names of H. Hughlings, W. Bishop, E. Stafford, W. N. Levin, and Geo. Hart; Section 490, no names; Section 488 and 489, W. N. Luxford, S. Maxton, Mary Roots, W. B. Rhodes, W. Mason; Mason's right-of-way (now Mason's steps), Francis Bradey, J. Kelham, G. Moore, P. J. Viard, Hanson, Monteith; right-of-way (Tokio Lane), J. Joseph, Wi Tako—the Independent Chapel behind—Kumutoto Stream



Fig. 118.—Laying the foundation stone of the Oddfellows' Hall, 1859, on the present site of the T. and G. Building, corner of Grey Street.

—From an old print in the writer's collection.



1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.

Fig. 119.—The Quay in the sixties.

No. 1. Vennell's, 2. Johnson's, 3. Prosser's, 4. Crown and Anchor (Commercial), 5. Ashton's, 6. E. W. Mills, 7. Lewis Moss. Mr. Hoggard's house is on the hill, and Mr. Hay's to the right of it. The Kelburn cable car avenue is on the extreme right.

(Woodward Street); Sec. 485, H. Hughling; and part 483, W. B. Rhodes.

The Pioneer Prince.

A supplement to the "Dominion," dated March 7th, 1927, contains a descriptive account of the Duke of Edinburgh's visit to Wellington, arriving on Sunday, April 11th, 1869. The reproduction of a photo of the Duke accompanies the article. A few extracts are given as under, being taken from the "Independent," April 12th, 1869:—"The scene was exceedingly gay and picturesque in the space adjoining the wharf and stretching up Featherston Street. The windows and roofs of houses were crowded with spectators; the streets and a portion of the reclaimed land were occupied by the volunteers, cavalry and rifle companies; the two stands erected were crowded with gaily dressed ladies, while all around and far along the beach, banners and flags fluttered in the breeze. . . . At the landing were His Excellency Sir George Bowen, the Hons. E. Stafford, John Hall, T. M. Haultain, His Honour Dr. Featherston, Mr. J. C. Crawford (R.M.), H. D. Pitt (Major, R.A., A.D.C. to His Excellency), Lieut.-Colonel Reader, Commodore Lambert R.N., Archdeacon Hadfield, and a host of others.

"We are all standing in suspense, when suddenly the boom of the "Galatea's" gun is heard, as the salute is given when the Duke leaves the Royal vessel. The Maori band, who face the edge of the wharf, begin to move their arms and limbs; the rest of us press forward to get good places. Captain McBarnet slips between the lines of troops and calls for cheers when His Royal Highness lands. Only a few moments elapse and then the galley rounds the outer top of the wharf. Nearer and nearer comes the boat bearing the Sailor Prince. The excitement of the Maoris becomes uncontrollable. They gesticulate; they dance; they throw their arms and weapons wildly in the air, while they yell like fiends let loose from pandemonium. They are bidding the Duke welcome. 'Haeri mai! Haeri mai!' they yell—much to the puzzlement of the boat's crew. Dr. Featherston presented an address of welcome from the Province and the Maoris, then His Royal Highness entered a handsome barouche and four. Rapidly the procession passed from the wharf, and proceeded along the beach; past the Oddfellows Hall; past the hotels with their prominent transparencies; past Mr. Owen's establishment, whose large show windows, instead of being filled with temptation to extravagance in the form of bariges, silks and muslins, were filled with infinitely more dangerous temptation by the presence of a bevy of pretty girls; past Brandon's Corner, up Molesworth Street, and Government House is reached at last. . . ."

"Fifteen hundred children were assembled in the Domain (Government lawn), and it was pleasant to hear their silvery voices pealing forth in the beautiful 'National Anthem.'

"The city all day was lively in the extreme. The display of bunting made by Mr. E. W. Mills across Lambton Quay was especially noticeable for its beautiful and picturesque effect. At night the streets were crowded with people who had come out to see the illuminations. The six bonfires on the hills lighted up the surrounding scenery and gave a thousand picturesque lights and shades such as a painter would have loved to see. There was a splendid display of fireworks, rockets, Roman candles, blue lights and squibs. Dazzling displays of tiers of candles were to be seen in a number of places along the beach.

"The Duke, accompanied by Sir Geo. Bowen, rode out as far as Makara. Next day he drove out to 'the paddock (Clapham's) adjoining the Thorndon Barracks' and witnessed a war dance of about 300 natives. A regatta was held next day. At



By courtesy Dominion Museum]
Fig. 120.—Lambton Quay, showing Woodward Street to the left, Edward Gibbon Wakefield's house (gabled roof) on The Terrace, next to the Club; Mr. G. Moore's house, with long verandah; Mr. Hay's, Bolton Street; Mr. Wallace's, on the hill to the extreme right.



By courtesy Dominion Museum]
Fig. 121.—Lambton Quay, 1866 (approx.), showing Mason's right-of-way on the left; The Vicarage, on the hill above; Wallace's, in Bolton Street; Cemetery and Golders Hill on the extreme right. The Star Boating Club's shed is on the water front, and the buildings demolished in March, 1929 (at Brandon's Corner), are shown. The latter marks the site of the War Memorial. The Foundation Stone was laid by His Excellency the Governor-General, Sir Charles Fergusson, Anzac Day, 25/4/29.

night a ball in the Government Buildings, which was attended by the Duke. After planting four trees in the grounds of Government House the following day, the Duke attended a great public picnic and fete at Howe's Farm. About 4000 people were present. After a brief stay at Howe's Farm, the Duke went on to Major McBarnet's station (on the Miramar Peninsula) to enjoy a pig hunt."—Referred to on another page (see Miramar).



By courtesy Mr. G. E. Hunter]

Fig. 122.—Side view of Benjamin Smith's office (Norwich Union Co.), and lately occupied by Mr. Doherty. The wall was exposed to view in 1927, when the site of the T. and G. buildings was vacant. This building was demolished in Feb. 1929.

The principal buildings in Lambton Quay are the Government Printing Office and Buildings, Parliamentary Buildings, Magistrates Court, Public Trust, State Fire, Union Bank, and Banks of New South Wales and New Zealand. There are not many vacant lots on Lambton Quay, but a crop of blackberries and an elder tree are flourishing on a vacant section by the Union Bank. The ubiquitous blackberry forces its way, at times, through a crack in the hoarding. At the corner of this Bank and Hunter Street may be seen the long memorial pole presented by Mr. Samuel Brown, Mayor, in 1888, to commemorate the lighting of the town by electricity.

The old buildings are being rapidly and ruthlessly destroyed to clear the way for modern structures. The Bristol (the old Dresden) was pulled down at the time of writing this (January 1928) and nothing is left of it but the floor, covered with debris. An old building still stands between Berman's and the second Barrett's Hotel, whose license was transferred from the old Barrett's about 1850.

Brandon's office, once the Provincial Solicitors office, and a few buildings adjacent, are probably the oldest buildings in the vicinity.

A well known character who traversed the beach or Quay in the eighties was called the "whiffler." The whiffler sometimes looked a fearsome object, garbed in the costume of a Red Indian, carpet slippers on his feet, a string of sausages round his neck, and a sheep's pluck whirling in the air, as he whooped along in vain pursuit of the youngsters. The writer recalls seeing him dressed with a forage cap on his head, a red jacket, black trousers, carpet slippers, and a portion of a bullock's hide with a tail attached, adorning his person.

Lavaud Street, off Adelaide Road, by the Town Belt, Newtown. Named after Commodore Lavaud, Captain of the French frigate "L'Aube," figuring in the Akaroa affair. The "N.Z. Journal," 15th January, 1841, states: "A French frigate with part of the French expedition to the Banks Peninsula, had arrived at the Bay of Islands. H.M. brig "Britomart" had sailed with Mr. Murphy, Esq., J.P., to warn the subjects of France, on their arrival, that the territory in question had been claimed by proclamation in the name of the Queen. After visiting Banks Peninsula, the 'Britomart' was expected at Port Nicholson with Mr. Murphy and another gentleman appointed Magistrates at Britannia (Wellington). Mr. Dudley Sinclair was a passenger."

This name (Lavaud) appears to have been a "hurdle" to many. Early maps of Brees and Fitzgerald, 1843-1848, bear the name "Leraud." Other records which the writer has examined have various ways of spelling it, viz., Lavaud, Laweand, Laourd, and Leraud.

Little Pipitea Street is off Molesworth and Murphy Streets, Thorndon, through Sec. 579 and N. Res. 580. The residents in 1866 were J. Creamer, Mrs. Cooper, R. Craig, M. T. Connelly, and J. Prince.

Lowry Bay, about 16 miles from Wellington, is approached by ferry steamer or bus. A fine sketch of Port Nicholson, showing the Heads, and Wellington in the distance, from Lowry Bay, is shown on Fig. 13, p. 18, and described by Brees as swampy and fern land. There are two streams, Wainui-o-mata and the Orongoronga, which join the sea at Fitzroy Bay. Mention is made by Wakefield in his "Adventure in New Zealand," p. 67, thus: "Dr. Dieffenbach and Mr. Heaphy engaged some native guides one day to go and look for some birds called 'huia.' The 'huia' is a black bird, about as large as a thrush, with long thin legs, and a slender semicircular beak, which he uses for seeking in holes of trees for the insects on which he feeds. In the tail are four black feathers, tipped with white. These feathers are much valued by the natives as ornaments for the hair on state occasions . . . . Our sportsmen crossed the mouth of the Heretaunga river (28th September, 1839) and ascended a steep ridge of the eastern hills. Among the forests on top they remained ensconced in the foliage, while the natives attracted the birds by imitating the peculiar whistle from which it takes the name of 'huia.' They only shot two or three which had followed the decoy almost on to the barrels of the guns . . . . Our fishing parties were generally directed to a snug cove about a mile south-east of the river's mouth, which we christened Lowry Bay, after the first mate, who used to be head fisherman. In this place we generally had a fine haul of plaice, sole and several other kinds of fish." This spot was a favourite bathing place of Wakefield and his companions. The "New Zealand Journal," dated January 6, 1844, states that Mr. Jackson was building a small craft of about 15 tons on his section at Lowry Bay.

The residents in the district in 1866 were: Messrs. H. Phillips, W. Cocking, "Okiwi" Brown, J. Cameron, — Langey, Geo. King and W. Judd, junr. The Governor's country house, now Sir F. H. Dillon Bell's summer residence.

Lyall Bay. About 5 miles from the city, is described in Sir J. Alexander's "Incidents of the War in N.Z." as: "A sandy peninsula, over which Cook's boats once rowed before an upheaval from earthquakes took place." The eastern headland, Point Hippah, was the site of a native village in 1836, Hippah being Cook's rendering in Maori of "He Pa," a fortified village (Best's "Discovery of Wellington Harbour," p. 14). The "N.Z. Index" for 1925 states that Lyall Bay is named after Dr. Lyall, of H.M.S. "Acheron" (1847). Early in 1842, the barque "Winwick" was wrecked at Lyall's (or False Bay). One account is that the captain mistook Lyall's Bay for Port Nicholson, and ran in boldly but, finding his error, let go his anchor, and held on for some time. The "New Zealand Journal," from which the above extract was taken, dated 9/7/1842, also mentions that the ship "Elbe," of New York, a whaler, was wrecked there on the 15th December, 1841. Following this is the report of a public meeting, held about the gale that caused the wrecks, and of resolutions by Messrs. H. Wallace and Wade, seconded by the Rev. Mac-

farlane, A. Ludlam and Captain Rhodes, that a temporary lighthouse be erected. Messrs. Crawford, Molesworth, Brewer, Dr. Evans, Waitt, Guyton and Wicksteed were in support.

The second half annual meeting of the local races was fixed to take place on Monday, 4th July, 1842, at Lyall's Bay; horses were to be on the ground at 11 a.m. ("N.Z. Journal," 21/1/1843). Another race—this time by the human race—took place one day in April, about forty years after, when many Wellington residents, acting on the circulation of a report that a large whale was stranded on the beach at Lyall Bay, journeyed from Wellington, only to find a pole with the usual April Fool's Day notice attached. The hoax was attributed to the "Whiffler."

Macfarlane Street, Victoria Slopes, off Roxburgh Street, was named after the Rev. John Macfarlane, first Scotch Minister.

Maginnity Street, City, off Waring Taylor and Ballance Streets, was named after Mr. J. Maginnity, wine merchant. The old iron building with a semi-circular roof was once the Drill Hall, and was let for concerts, balls, etc., besides being used as a concert hall for an exhibition opened in the vicinity on the 1st August, 1885, and referred to against Stout Street.

Mention of this old building brings back memories of 1886 to the writer, who, as a gunner in the D Battery, took part in the keen competition amongst the detachments, and their desire to be first to accomplish the unlimbering and limbering of the guns, and to "squat" on the wheel. How we did the "giant slide" on the highly-polished floor that was used for dancing the previous night. Some shot past their objective like an inexperienced skater and hit the wall a few yards beyond. Others slid along in a sitting posture. Some of the officers then were: Captain McCredie, Lieutenants W. S. Moorhouse, Courtenay and Williams, and Sergeant-Majors Bock and Robinson.

*Makara,** approached by tram to Karori, is about two miles, via. Makara road, and three miles further to the beach. In 1866 the residents for Makara North were:—Messrs. S. Brooks, J. Cook, C. and J. Gaskin, M. Hamilton, W. Longhurst, J. and T. D. McManaway, G. Perry, R. T. and J. Robinson, B. Sewell, P. Trotter. For Makara South: J. Bronger, J. Catley, J. Christy, — Cooper, W. Cornford, — Curtiss, Mrs. Curtiss (school teacher), J. Griffiths, — Humphries, T. Lake, J. McLeary, P. Monaghan, W. Selvers, G. and J. Shotter, — Stokes, and C. Williams.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh, accompanied by Governor George Bowen, rode out to Makara on the day of the former's arrival in Wellington, on Sunday, 11th April, 1869.

Manners Street, Te Aro, extends from Boulcott Street to Courtenay Place, and was named after Lord Manners, Speaker of the House of Commons, afterwards known as Lord Manners Sutton.

The Rev. J. W. Bumby, in a letter to the London Committee, dated 20th August, 1839, states that the natives agreed to sell a piece of land described thus:—"Going by this side of the river Te Aro, to where the river breaks into the sea, by the seaside to the broken hills of the land, and turning upwards along the ridges and spurs, turning to a valley and swamp, and falling down into the river Te Aro."

About two acres of this land were legally conveyed, and afterwards exchanged for a piece of land where now the Royal Oak Hotel stands, and the site of the old Fire Brigade stood at Te Aro.

*Note.—Ma-Manga—a stream, Kara—a kind of stone-grey waeke (trap rock). This name is woefully mispronounced. (Elsdon Best.)



[*From a print "Cyclopaedia of N.Z.,"* 1895.

Fig. 123.—Manners Street Fire Brigade Station, Market Reserve, and Royal Oak Hotel. The "station" was used later as Flockton's store. The site is now occupied by the Women's Rest Room.

A raupo church, called "Araiteuri," after a celebrated female 'taniwha' (or monster), was built, and a teacher named Minarapa appointed. Wharepouri, the Nga-uranga chief, appears to have been a conspicuous figure in the conferences. He was described as tall and majestic, having his hair tastefully tied on the top of his head, and falling back like a diadem. His head was also decorated with feathers, so that he had a savage and commanding appearance. The people were anxious to obtain books, and the man who obtained a copy of the New Testament became a person of distinction.

The first known white settler to fix his abode in Manners Street was the Rev. John Aldred, Wesleyan missionary.

The first church of Raupo was well built by the Maoris on the east side of Te Aro stream, where afterwards the public pound stood. It was well attended by natives and Europeans. It is reported that the congregation became one of the liveliest that existed; so lively that neither parson nor people could sit still in the church. At last the nuisance became quite intolerable, and they had to quit. Eventually the church was blown down in a heavy gale. The Exchange, belonging to Mr. Wade, was then kindly lent for the afternoon services. A weather - board church was built, opposite Bethune and Hunter's saleyards (site of Regent Theatre). Mrs. Harding and Miss McLellan were the chief collectors of the wherewithal, chiefly "shin plasters" (debentures) to construct the edifice.

On January 22nd, 1844, the foundation of a new church was laid by Governor Fitzroy, and a brick church was opened by the Rev. S. Ironside in December, 1844. Mr. Brees describes it as being 39ft wide and 48ft long, and the walls 18in thick. It was destroyed by the earthquake of 1848, and a wooden edifice built on the same ground in 1850. This was demolished by the Opera House fire on June 15th, 1879.*

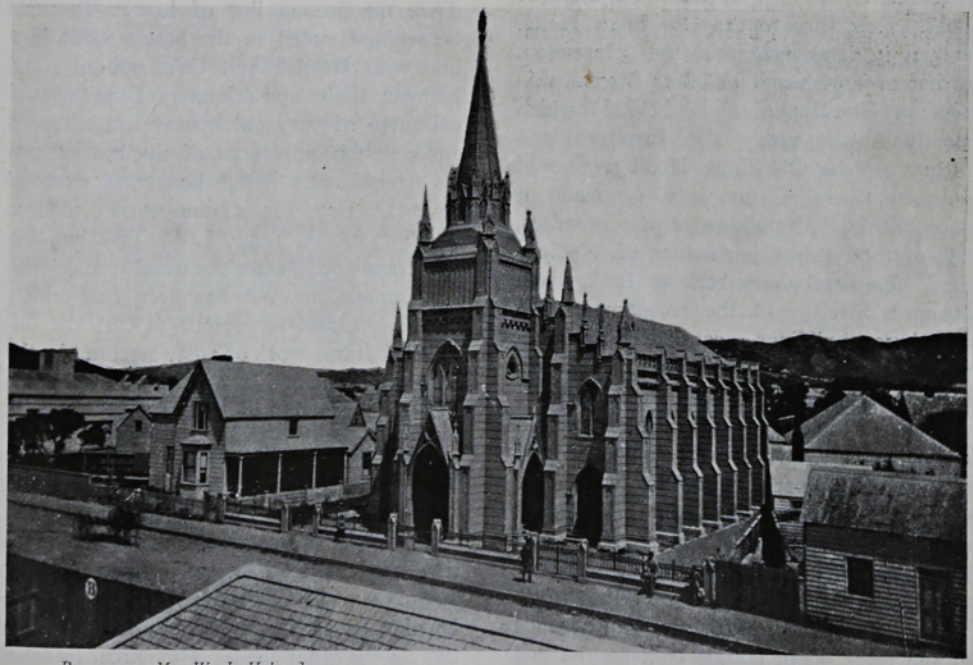
An illustration of Brees' represents the Chapel and Mission House (1844-47). The house occupied by Mr. Brewer was on the right of the road, and the trench and mound, formed after the Wairau conflict, for inclosing certain spots as places of refuge in case of a native attack on Wellington, were part of Bethune and Hunter's cattle yard (site of Opera House and Bank N.Z.) A bullock-dray and team are proceeding towards Willis Street, and in the distance the new theatre near the hotel, and described on another page, is seen.

*Morley's "History of Methodism," kindly lent by Mr. W. J. Helyer.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] *[Brees*

Fig. 124.—Wes'eyan Chapel Manners Street, destroyed by the Earthquake of 1848. The Rev. S. Ironside's Mission House is on the left, and Mr. Brewer's on the right of the chapel. Bethune and Hunter's cattle yards are at the extreme right of the picture. The "mound," or place of refuge, was made during the Wairau alarm of 1843. The theatre is seen in the distance, and the Bank Hotel, etc., to the right.



By courtesy Mr. W. J. Helyer]

Fig. 125.—Wesleyan Church and Parsonage, Manners Street. The Royal Oak Hotel and Market Hall are on the left, and Mr. Houghton's house on the right. This block was destroyed by fire in 1879. Bethune's cattle yards are in the foreground. The site is now occupied by the Regent Theatre.

Two years after the earthquake of 1855, one of the earliest photos was taken of this locality. The Wesleyan Church stood out conspicuously. The Duke of Edinburgh Corner, Bethune and Hunter's offices (still standing) and cattle yards, Rhodes' house and stores, Kebble's Mill, the native chapel (now Rosenberg's cycle shop), Te Aro Pa, and a few buildings beyond the swamp, Duppa's and Fitzherbert's amongst them, are descernible. The chapel was enlarged and adorned with a tower, a new Roman Catholic Church with a spire had replaced the old structure and the Bank Corner (Albert Hotel site) has a lawn, with trees on the Boulcott Street boundary. (See Figs. 160 and 161.)

The hotels in Manners Street in 1852 were: The "New Zealander" (R. Jenkins), and the "Ship Hotel" (J. Pimble); the latter hotel appears in an illustration of 1842. Reference to the Old Bank Hotel, known in later years as the Clarendon, corner of Farish and Manners Streets, was made in "The Dominion" (7/1/1928), which mentions: "Yesterday the furniture and fittings of the Old Bank Hotel were sold at auction, and a start is to be made at once with the demolition of the premises, one of the hoary original inns of Wellington. The hotel dates back to 1861, when Manners Street, with the exception of two or three buildings, consisted of one-storey shops and dwellings.... In those days the Bank Hotel—so named as there was one of the early banks in the vicinity—stood out as a structure of some size and dignity. The coaches used to leave that vicinity three times a week for Whanganui, via Otaki and Foxton. The sailors and watermen found it a convenient place of call." Mr. H. E. Nicholls, in the "Free Lance," May 19th, 1926, gives an account of the three opera houses built on the one site, viz., the "Imperial," built 1877, burnt 1879; Te Aro Opera House opened (Silver King Coy.), 17/11/1886, burnt 29/3/1888; re-opened 6/12/1888 to 1926. An illustration of the latter (called the "Tivoli"), in process of demolition, from a photo by Schaef, accompanies the article. The plays and scenery were transferred to Johnston Street during 1871-1878 and 1879-1888. The "Cyclopedia," vol. 1, p. 694, shows the interior of the old Arcade Building, occupied in 1895 by Wilkens and Field, now Radford's furniture shop, etc. The same publication, page 215, shows Manners Street, with Father O'Reilly's Monument in Mount Street in the distance.

Te Aro Pa site was at the corner of Manners and Lower Taranaki Streets. Remnants of the old pa existed on the beach, and Maoris resided there under patriarchal control under old Chief "Ezekiel." In those days the road, in a rough state, ran down the present line of Lower Taranaki Street and ended in the beach about in a line with Hatrick and Co's. building, and between there and Manners Street was a collection of very old houses and wharves, forming the residences of the last of two Te Aro Maoris. Some shops were removed to make way for a nine-storied modern building for A. Levy, Ltd. This building was commenced, after the usual trouble with the foundations, but has been temporarily abandoned, and at present (1928) the unfinished frame-work of rusty steel marks the spot where the natives of Te Aro lived when the settlers landed in 1840.

A clock was placed near the Women's Rest Room in 1927.

Mansfield Street, Newtown, a continuation of Riddiford Street, is named after Judge Mansfield, of New Zealand. The bowling green is on section 883, opposite the electric tram shed. This street leads to the Newtown Park and Zoological Gardens (town belt).

Maraenui, Lyall Bay, lies between Queen's Drive and Watts' Peninsula. The former name for Seatoun (Best's "Miramar," p. 780). The sale of some sections was effected for Mr. J. C. Crawford by Mr. J. H. Bethune on the 17th November, 1896. The Maori cultivations on the shores of Au-a-Tane are mentioned by Mr. Elsdon Best on p. 784, "Old Miramar."

Marjoribank Street, Mt. Victoria Slopes, off Courtenay Place, was named after Stewart Marjoribanks, Esq., who wrote "Travels in N.Z." He was a director of the New Zealand Company. Residents in 1863 were: L. Harris, P. Moran, J. Hill, H. Bracken (north side); R. S. Ledger, W. Fitzherbert, J. Harrison, E. Roe (south side).

Mason's Steps, off Lambton Quay and Wellington Terrace, was part of Mr. W. F. Mason's section 489. This was the site of one of the first smithys in the forties. The right-of-way was owned by Mr. Mason until it was forfeited by the trustees not complying with the rule regarding the periodical closing of it to the public.

McKenzie Terrace, Kelburn, off Mount Street, via Wellington Terrace and Salamanca Road, was named after Thos. Wilmor McKenzie, who was apprenticed to Samuel Revans, the proprietor of the "N.Z. Gazette," in 1840.

McKenzie Terrace is shown on the maps of 1843 and 1844 as Clerical Road, bounding the east side of three residential reserves for the Roman Catholic Priest (Father O'Reilly), and the Wesleyan and Scotch ministers. The map of 1880 (Coleridge's) shows it as Grave Yard Road. A notice that McKenzie Terrace was to include the southern arm of Mount Street appeared in the "Dominion," 10/9/26. An extension was made to give access to the Waiteata Estate, sections 1-15, auctioned by Harcourt and Co. (Evening "Post," 2/5/1927). Lot 12, containing 22.06 perches, was sold for £900.

Mein Street, Newtown, extends from Riddiford Street to the Ranga-a-hiwi heights (town belt), and is named after Capt. W. Mein Smith (R.A.), the first surveyor-general to the New Zealand Company. The State school is on res. 14.

Melrose is between Island and Lyall Bays. The area of Melrose, including roads, was owned by Messrs. N. Reid, G. H. Luxford, R. Davies, H. M. Hayward, Mrs. Macdonald, Hon. W. J. M. Larnach, C.M.G., and the trustees in the estates of R. M. Greenfield and the Hon. P. A. Buckley, K.C.M.G. ("Cyclopaedia N.Z.," vol. 1, p. 802). In 1879 it was subdivided by Mr. J. N. Coleridge and auctioned by Mr. T. K. Macdonald at the Athenaeum Exchange Hall, Lambton Quay. Plans of these sales, numbered 2.4 and 16/33, are in the possession of the Harbour Board. The Melrose Borough Council, incorporated 5/3/1888 ("Cyclopaedia N.Z.," p. 797) had jurisdiction over a large district extending from the Botanical Gardens to Oriental Bay (round the city), including Upland Farm, Mitchelltown, Taitville, Brooklyn, Vogeltown, Island Bay, Melrose, Kilbirnie and Roseneath. Mr. J. H. Heaton was Mayor during 1889, 1890 and 1891 ("Cyclopaedia N.Z.," p. 316).

The Council, in 1896, comprised: John Collins (Mayor), G. H. Baylis, W. Brunskell, C. T. Browne, G. Key, J. Wishart, R. Tait, G. Webb, S. F. Wright and F. J. W. Fear. An amalgamation took place with the city in 1903 ("Evening Post," 1904, p. 25).

A very fine view of Cook Strait, Lyall Bay, Kilbirnie and Miramar, taken from Mount Melrose, is shown in the "Free Lance," March 16th, 1927, p. 34. In it the Duchess of York is admiring Welling-

ton from the Karitane Home tennis court at Melrose. Groups comprising Her Royal Highness, Sir Truby King, and others at the opening ceremony are also shown.

Mercer Street, City, extends from Willis Street to Jervois Quay, and is named after Miss Mercer, who married Mr. John Duthie. This street was once officially known as "College Passage," and later as "College Lane," when, in 1852, it was a cross-street from Willis Street to the waterfront. It derived this name because it was on part of Sir. G. Grey's grant for an endowment for the Wellington College (Baillie's Early Reclamations, p. 711, and "Dominion," 15/12/27). The city engineer's office, Central Fire Station, the Railway Booking Office and Tourist Bureau are situated in Mercer Street. The "Dominion" newspaper offices, nearly completed, now house the Railway and Tourist new offices.

The "Dominion" newspaper of the 19th December, 1926, shows Reeves' Corner in Mercer Street before the buildings were demolished to allow for street widening. The same paper, 16/9/26, defines the acquisition of property, and the issue of 15/12/1927 notifies the widening of the north side and the erection of two-storied modern fronted shops, the whole length of the street, from Willis to Victoria Streets.

Military Road, Northland, is off Orangi-Kaupapa and Garden Road, via Northland Road. "The many fine roads through the country," says Mr. J. Dutton in the "Free Lance," 29/9/26, "were called military roads, and the soldiers while making them had to have their firearms beside them, usually all day. The roads were across the uplands, to avoid ambushes and surprise attacks which could not be forseen on the flat. Most of the stone wall from Tinakori Road to the Hutt was soldiers' work."

Miramar is about 6 miles from Lambton Station and is approached by Crawford and Coutts Roads, via. Kilbirnie, or Oriental Bay, via Roseneath.

The peninsula is described by Mr. Crawford in his "Notes on Miramar Peninsula" (published in vol. V. Trans. N.Z. Inst.) and in Mr. Elsdon Best's "Miramar," as being covered with fern mixed with flax, small scrub, koromiko, tutu and light bush in a gully at the head of Miramar Bay, and karaka trees on the coast line, some of which are still existing. It was once occupied by the Ngai-Tara, Ngai-Tahu and Ngati-Ira tribes.

The writer is indebted to Mr. A. D. Crawford for names of the original owners of Watts Peninsula holding N.Z. Coy's. certificates of selection, 1st August, 1839:— Lots 1 and 2, C. H. Luxford, dated 12/6/60; lots 3 and 4, W. Bowler and James Watt, 6/3/58; lot 5, W. Bowler, 6/3/58; lot 6 (name unreadable); lot 7, J. C. Crawford; lot 8, James Watt; lot 9, V. Germain Hine (W. Bowler), 6/3/58; lots 10 and 11, James Watt; lot 12, Sir Wm. Molesworth (no date); lot 13, James Watt; lot 14 (name unreadable); lot 15, Lady M. M. (no date); lot 16, Sir Wm. Molesworth (no date); lot 17 (name unreadable); lot 18, James Petherick.

The peninsula was called "Whataitai," or "Hataitai," and the lake, now a well-grassed flat, near Evans Bay (1904), was called "Para," a name it retained until re-christened "Burnham Water" by Colonel Wakefield in 1840, after Burnham Hall, Essex, home of the Wakefields.

The Miramar Estate, which was almost completely surrounded by the sea, was part of the territory acquired by Mr. J. C. Crawford in 1839. It comprised the whole of the isthmus on the south and the peninsula on the east of Evans Bay ("Cyclopaedia N.Z.," vol. 1, p. 805).

Two cattle farms were established in 1840, namely, Glendavar Cattle Farm, north end of the lake, and Tettcott Farm, amongst

the hills at the south side of the peninsula. The former was established by Mr. Crawford, the latter by Mr. F. Molesworth. The late Mr. James Taylor, of Tawa Flat, lived at Tettcott Farm in the early days. (Best's "Miramar," p. 790.)

A lake of some 200 acres in extent on the property was artificially drained, and afterwards became the Burnham Water racecourse, said to have been the first in New Zealand. The "N.Z. Journal," 11th March, 1848, refers thus to the tunnel made by Mr. Crawford, cut out especially to drain Burnham Water into Evans Bay:— "A tunnel about 100 yards long, cut out of solid rock, about 4ft wide and 5ft high, carried out to the level of high water, thus reclaims some hundreds of acres of land for first-rate pasturage." This was the first tunnel made in New Zealand. It is in good preservation, and may be seen a few yards up the Shelly Bay Road, by the cutting (Miramar Avenue) and Miramar Wharf.

An article in the "N.Z. Journal," 1/12/1849, refers to the employment of pigs to clear fern land in New Zealand. The following is from the pen of Mr. A. D. Crawford:—

The Killing of the Wild Boar of Watts Peninsula.

"When the Duke of Edinburgh was here with the flying squadron, the authorities were anxious to give him some sport, and Major McBarnet was asked for suggestions. Many people had tried to secure this famous wild boar, but he always beat them. It was, however, suggested that the Duke should try. Major McBarnet made all arrangements. He sent a bullock-dray out into the middle of a heavy flax swamp, and in the dray was a big pig taken from the sty at the farm. He also had a lot of men to beat the swamps. In due course, the Duke arrived, and the beaters began their work, and did their best to find the real article, but, failing to do so, the domestic article was tipped out of the dray and, with a terrible lot of grunting from the pig and yelling from the beaters, the "wild boar of Watts Peninsular" was driven up to the Duke, who killed him. On the following morning, a long account of the killing of the wild boar of Watts Peninsular by the Duke of Edinburgh appeared in the local paper.

"The name Miramar was given by Major and Mrs. McBarnet to the site of the house that was built for them on the hill on the south-east end of Evans Bay. This house was built somewhere about 1868. Major McBarnet was a brother of Mrs. J. C. Crawford. Miramar was named after a shooting castle built by the great Maximillian, just north of Trieste. It is on a small peninsula, and the meaning of the word is 'Behold the Sea!' The name was given as being so appropriate, because from the site you have a full view of Lyall Bay and the ocean on the south and Evans Bay and the harbour on the north. The property was always known as 'Watts Peninsular,' and it was only the site of the house that was 'Miramar' until it became a borough, when it was named the Borough of Miramar, and even then it did not take in the whole of the original property as the isthmus and Kilbirnie went into the city, and were not included in the borough."

The Borough of Miramar, with an area of 2176 acres and a population of 3200, was amalgamated with the city on the 1st February, 1921 (City Year Book, 1926). A view of the locality of the racecourse, showing the grandstand and surrounding hills, was taken by Muir and McKinlay, a reproduction of which appeared in the "Auckland Weekly News," Feb. 17th, 1921, and another view, serving as a companion, showing the tennis court preparations for France v. New Zealand championships,

1928, appeared in the "Dominion," 14th January, 1928.

Where once the "Moa" stalked abroad
O'er fen land, dune and brush,
Afar the pale-skinned "tipua" hears
The tram cars' ceaseless rush.

Aye, where the lordly Star Fort frowned,
Where Tara lived and died,
Where hill forts girt the Red Lake round,
Your whining street cars glide.

(The Ballad of the Retrospective Savage. Miramar, A.D., 1212-1912—"Early Settlers Journal," December 1912, p. 40).

Mitchelltown is off Aro Street, and is built on the slopes on each side of a road that was formerly used as a bullock track to bring the heavy rata and other trees from the forest. It was named after Mr. Henry Mitchell, who owned some of the land.

An illustration of Mitchelltown may be seen in the "Cyclopaedia N.Z.," vol. 1, p. 803 (1897). The school was opened in 1894, with an average attendance of 140, under the direction of Miss McKenzie.

The Mitchelltown War Memorial stands at the junction of Aro Street and Holloway Road.

Molesworth Street, Thorndon, extends from Lambton Quay to Tinakori Road, and is named after Sir Wm. Molesworth, a director of the company and original purchaser, besides other sections in Wellington, etc., of sections 536 and 579 (corner of Pipitea Street), and 564 (Hill Street corner).

The southern portion of this street, from Hill Street to the Quay, was formerly known as Charlotte Street, and shown as Charlotte Street on the maps of 1880 and 1888, but not on Clint's Litho of 1841.

Mention is made on page 73, Macmorran's "Schools and Schoolmasters of Early Wellington," of Richard Barrett's whare, at the corner of Charlotte Street and the Quay (a proposed site for a war memorial). The Reserve was known as the "Waipirau." The old whare, which cost the Institute Committee £30, was used as a school conducted by Mr. J. H. Rule, who, at his own expense, erected a giant stride for the use of his pupils. Doubtless this old whare, which housed Dr. Knox's library and was used as a church, etc., was a grog shop before Barrett purchased the framed house belonging to Dr. Evans, and converted it into the principal hotel.

The first Government house stood on the same reserve, which was set apart by the New Zealand Company for the Government Domain and recorded on a plan of the City of Wellington, signed by Felton Mathew, the first Government surveyor-general, August, 1842. The reserve was gazetted 26/10/1841, in the Government Gazette. This reserve is described in Wakefield's "Adventure in N.Z.," p. 283:—"Colonel Wakefield was busy, like the rest, getting up a town residence. A swampy clay mound of some six acres in extent had been reserved for public purposes near Barrett's Hotel, and on the spot near the summit (old Government House) of this, some labourers were busy digging the holes for the foundation piles. He had brought a house from England in frame from a colonist who hesitated about setting it up for himself, and proposed, by the addition of a verandah and kitchen, to make a tolerably comfortable dwelling. The holes filled with water as fast as they were dug . . . . Te Puni, who had once tried a crop of potatoes on the very spot, declared that it was good for nothing. A plan, signed by Sir F. Dillon Bell, then Commissioner of Crown Lands, 5th October, 1855, shows the Reserve as a Government House residence, with a sketch of the residential quarters. The entrance gate and guard-house were in Charlotte Street, and an avenue led up to the terraced main

entrance and drawing-room, which faced Sydney Street. The servants' quarters faced Kumutoto Street (now Bowen St.), and the stables and out-house were near the Wellington Terrace and Bowen Street corner. The Church of England was shown on the west of these, a short distance from the Reserve boundary, and near the centre of the paddock (about opposite the Museum entrance). There were three ponds, two upper ones close to Sydney Street, and the lower one underneath the flagstaff and guns. A stream called Waipirau, from Glenbervie and Sydney Street, flowed into these, and found its outlet to the sea at the corner of Bowen Street and Lambton Quay. Flower gardens and orchard were above the upper pond, and vegetable gardens and paddocks faced what is now Museum Street (Plan W. XI., L. and S. Dept.) The configuration of the Parliamentary lawn and grounds, shows the position of the ponds. The flag-staff and gun, sketched on the plan, stood above the lower pond, and faced Bowen Street. Another stream, shown on Brees' plan, June 6th, 1843, crossed the road at the junction of Hawkestone Street and found its outlet at the "Pah Pipitea," through the market reserve No. 1, adjoining Messrs. Williams and Davis' section.

The writer and the late Mr. Isaac Clark, who knew every building in Molesworth Street, had arranged a field day together, to note the old houses still existing, but Mr. Clark's lamented death intervened. But from information received from Miss Dorset, Messrs. Clark and J. Weight, and the almanacs of the period, the names of early residents were:—Dr. Fitzgerald (corner of Pipitea Street, 1841); Wm. Freeman, R. H. Carpenter and Mr. Murphy (site of Staple's Brewery), 1843. Cameron's flax dressing school for the children of settlers, corner of Murphy and Molesworth Streets. Mr. Cameron was the unconscious pioneer of all preceeding New Zealand manual instructors (Macmorran's "Schools," p. 66). A plan, signed by Chas. Toxward, architect, about 1856, shows Dr. Grace's house and grounds, and C. Bull's and Burrett's printing office, part of which is now occupied by a tobacconist and laundry. This was known as Burrett's Corner, and an illustration of Molesworth Street about this time, taken from May Street, showing the site of Staple's Brewery and the Metropolitan Hotel, appeared in the "Post" Christmas number, 1903, p. 13.

The only names shown on Carkeek's map, 1861, are Cimino, sec. 531, near Wellington Hotel; Hoskins, Jones and Brogan Pt. 531, and River's Provincial Hotel, near Fraser's Lane; W. Hickson and W. Mein Smith, sec. 535; J. Hemming and J. Phillips, Pipitea Street corner; S. Gawith, opposite corner; Hart Udy, Pt. 580; W. Bowler, W. Calvert and W. Gilling. A building partly built on the Hospital Reserve, encroaches on the street. The Native Hostel stood on the corner section (574) of Tinakore Road, and D. Williams was on part 564.

In 1863, the names on the west side of the street were (Almanac, 1863): Government House, Old Smith's store. W. Bampton, R. H. Carpenter, A. Johnston, W. Moxham, Mrs. E. Styles, E. Cook, C. Hartmann, H. Yates, J. Yates, G. Webster, W. Freeman, D. Anderson (Hawkestone Street intersects), J. Wilson, J. Russell, Mrs. Pilcher, J. H. Cleland, J. H. Cook, C. Millward (police agent), Mrs. S. Cooper, A. Maney, W. Mason, J. Astill. On the east side were: S. Cimino, F. Jones, P. Brogan (cordwainer), Levi Buck, C. Cull, J. Greaves, Mrs. McIndoe, H. S. Schultze, F. Bolton, Mrs. Whittaker, W. Webster. In 1878 Kennerley's, and 1882, Smith's livery and bait stables were in operation. Lane's "Tattersall's Royal Horse Repository," opposite the Parliamentary

Buildings, running into Sydney Street, was a big concern before the advent of the motor car. An advertisement in the "Cyclopaedia," vol. 1, p 757, shows a high-stepping leader and a fine turnout on hire. Fifty horses were employed and twenty-five vehicles; twenty stalls and twenty loose-boxes. A strange visitor, in the shape of a "kiwi," was picked up in Molesworth Street one night and lodged at No. 5 Poplar Grove until the Government took charge of it. An account of the transaction, the bird's appearance and habits, was given in the "Post," 16th September, 1926.

Moturoa Street, Thorndon, off Hobson, Moore and Pipitea Streets, is named after a chief at Pipitea Pa.

Mount Cook, Te Aro (Te Aka-tarewa) (initial station), approached by Buckle Street via Cuba Street and Kent Terrace cars, and from Tasman Street, is named after Captain Cook. The Maori name is Puke-Ahu. The "Independent," 23rd September, 1848, mentions that parties of men were busily at work levelling the ground of Mt. Cook, intended for the site of military barracks. The "N.Z. Journal," of 15/1/1848 (copy from "Independent") states that "the mechanics and artisans employed in the erection of the new barracks lately completed at Mt. Cook, were on Monday evening regaled with a substantial supper by the contractor, Mr. Mills." The same issue announces that "Te Rauparaha is holding levees in a very dignified style." The early history and a full description of the barracks appeared in the "Post," 24/9/1927, and a reference to the proposal to erect a Museum, Art Gallery and War Memorial Carillon is in the "Dominion," 22/12/1927.

Mount Victoria, 648ft alt., approached by Alexandra Road via Constable Street, is named after Queen Victoria. The old Maori name was Matai-rangi, then later, Tangi-te-keo.

Mr. Brees, in his Pictorial N.Z., 1847, p. 29, describes the view taken by him of the mount, thus: "There are four mills for grinding corn in Port Nicholson, viz., Mr. E. Catchpool's steam mill, which was taken to the colony by Dr. Evans, was at work so early as October, 1841; Messrs. Simmons and Hoggard's windmill, on Mount Victoria, each with one pan of stones. Mr. Molesworth's new windmill, in the Hutt Valley; and the fourth, near the mouth of the Kaiwharawhara stream. Messrs. Simmons and Hoggards motive power is the wind, but the motion is conveyed to another building, where the mill stones are fitted up. A road is formed up to the top of Mt. Victoria and to Evans Bay. The cottage shown at the foot of the hill, called Victoria Cottage, is the farm residence of Wm. Fitzherbert, Esq. The flax plant luxuriates about this locality. . . ."

J. Watson's Victoria dairy farm, was in operation in 1852, and in 1866 the signal station was removed from Mt. Albert to Mt. Victoria. (Baillie, p. 704.)

The big gun was hauled to its present position in the seventies by the Artillery and Volunteers, which comprised most of the old A.C. Force. It was intended to use it as a signal gun, but the idea was abandoned.

The writer was informed that "young" Willeston and some companions alarmed the citizens one night by firing it off for a joke. A new Victoria Trig Station was placed there recently by the Survey Department, and the broadcasting station for 2YA erected in 1927.

Mount Wakefield (Upper E. Tako), 985 ft., on the Ahu-mai-rangi Heights, Tinakori Range, is approached from Grant Road, via St. Mary Street, Northland Road and Weld Street, Wadestown. The name is associated with the Wakefield family.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 126.—Mt. Victoria Slopes, 1842.

Mr. Brees states: "Simmonds and Hoggard's windmill on Victoria slopes (site of De Luxe Theatre). The farm residence of Mr. William Fitzherbert (Sir William), called 'Victoria Cottage,' is at the foot of the hill (top of Marjoribank Street)."

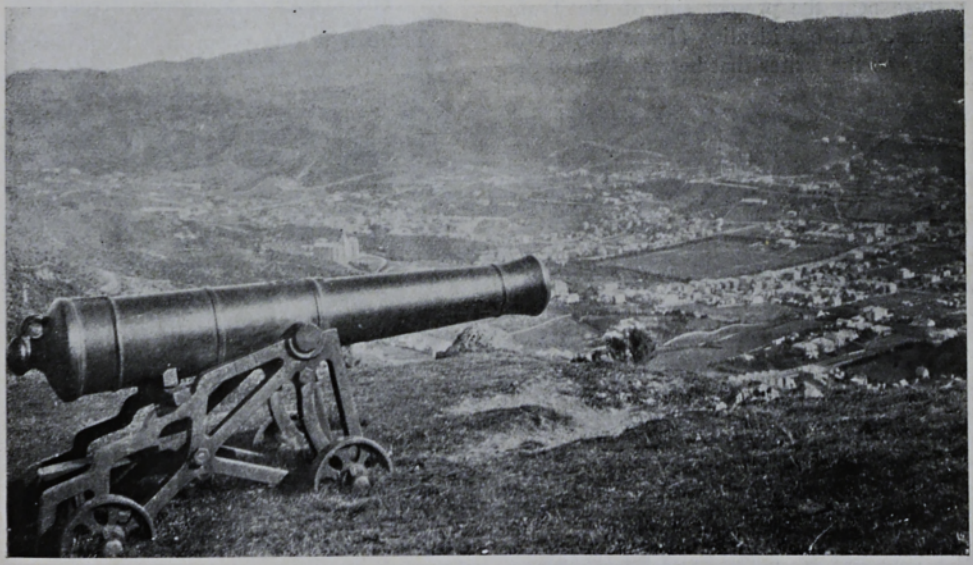


Fig. 127.—The Gun on Mt. Victoria.

This gun was hauled up by the A.C. Force and Volunteers in the seventies. Major W. S. Moorhouse states that all hands would haul it up a certain distance and anchor it for the night, and the same performance was carried out until the gun was placed in the position it now occupies (1929). The Basin Reserve is in a line (a few hundred feet below) with the cannon's mouth. The Wellington College is on the left of it.

Mulgrave Street, Thorndon, off Lambton Quay and Sydney Street, is named after the eldest son of the Colonial Secretary, the Marquis of Normanby.

When Captain Mein Smith was surveying Thorndon, he found that a claim by Mr. Tod, of about four acres, purchased from a Pipitea Chief named Moturoa, comprised the land which is now the junction of Mulgrave, Pipitea and Murphy Streets, and portions of the corner sections adjacent. (See Thorndon Flat.) These were set down on the map as Native Reserves. Samuel Brees made a sketch of the lower part of Mulgrave Street, showing the Law Courts and temporary church. Groups of people are seen in front, probably awaiting the opening hour, when Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman presided. The next house was the Thistle Inn, kept by Mr. Cooper. A corner building, afterwards Warcup's, was beyond, while below was a thatched cottage near the present site of the Tram Offices. An old identity (Isaac Lovelock) informed the writer that he was born in the thatched cottage, when the rain was dropping through the thatch into the room. (See Fig. 128.)

A glance over the fence in this locality, from Mulgrave Street, up to 1927, gave an indication of the cultivations near the hamlet. At the present moment (January 20th, 1928) excavation operations are being carried out, and the soil lifted and dropped on the adjoining section by a steam scoop. The stocks, for refractory people, were situated opposite the little store at the corner of Pipitea Street (Sec. 543, marked Heberley's grant on the survey map, 1926, and near the residence of Major Richmond), about where St. Paul's Church now stands; the house originally belonged to Mr Levien. Major Hornbrook's house is shown on the west side of the street, and Pipitea Pa and Point below. A bullock team is in the foreground. The sketch was made by Brees. (See Fig. 131).

The Stocks in Mulgrave Street.

There is a long poem in a book entitled "The Trial of Sir Jasper," by S. C. Hall,



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 128.—The Courts of Justice, 1843. Upon the old Court in Lambton Quay being destroyed by fire, when Judge Halswell presided over them, this building was adapted for Courthouse and Church. Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman presided here, and sentenced "Maroro" to death for the murder of the Branks family. The Thistle Inn, then kept by Mr. Cooper, is on the corner. The whare below in the foreground, the thatched roof of which admitted the rain, was the late Mr. Isaac Lovelock's birthplace. A portion of the Pipitea Pa and a canoe in the water, which marks the site of the present Lambton Railway Station, are seen on the left.

F.S.A., Barrister, etc., and illustrated by Cruickshank, Doré, and other artists.

A full sized page picture by N. Chevalier of a Maori in the stocks at Wellington, probably 1841, accompanies the poem.

The author of the book, in an explanatory note, says: "The anecdote was told to me by Edmund Halswell, Esq., to whom the circumstance occurred during his residence as a Magistrate in New Zealand."

Among many lines of verse bearing on the incident, are the following:—

"This happened in New Zealand: they had placed a drunken Maori in the public stocks. . . . He called the Magistrate,



Fig. 129.—The Stocks, Mulgrave Street. From a full-sized picture drawn by N. Chevalier, depicting a Maori in the Stocks at Wellington, 1841, and published in a book entitled "The Trial of Sir Jasper," in the possession of Mr. Charles J. Freeman, Wellington. The locality was near Major Richmond's house (about where St. Paul's Church stands).

and thus addressed the organ of the law: 'You find it best to punish me for that I'm drunk; and think it wise and just. Oh! weak and foolish man! Ah! I can show you a far better plan: Punish the man who made and sold the drink.'"

As Mr. Halswell was Magistrate in Wellington, during the early forties, the author's note fixes the place and approximately the year. The imposing figure in the picture dressed in frock coat and tall hat, is probably the learned judge (Mr. Halswell).

The book is in the possession of Mr. Charles Freeman, of Wellington.

The Almanac for 1852 mentions that the Thistle Inn was kept by C. Brown; while Carkeek's plan, 1861, shows on it the names of H. St. Hill and S. Mason (Section 537) and some scattered buildings along Thorndon beach. Residents in 1863 were: S. Cooper, Thistle Inn; C. Brown (publican), W. Freeman, Miss Cockran, A. Matthews, A. T. Thorpe, G. H. Wilson (mesmerist), Mrs. Wills, W. Oakley, J. Francis, W. Humphries, F. J. Pagon, R. Lyall, Mrs. Phelps, J. Hall, W. J. Hall, T. Cooper (ginger beer maker),, on the west side; and Miss Burbridge, the Bishop of Wellington, M. Saunders, T. Lockyer, and J. Vaughan, on the east. The Diocesan Office and Bishop Sprott's residence is next to St. Paul's, on Sections 541 and 542.

Murphy Street, Thorndon, extends from Pipitea Street to Molesworth Street, and named after Mr. M. Murphy, who acted as Police Magistrate and Sub-Sheriff for the settlement in 1840. The Pioneer Technical Instructor, Mr. Cameron, with his sons, had a rope walk at the corner of Molesworth and Murphy Streets; he had also a flax dressing school in 1843, at which the children attended from 10 a.m. to 12 and 2 p.m. to 4. Rewards were offered for improved methods of treatment. After a time Mr. Cameron conducted a "school" for adults,



[*From a photo by Mr. L. R. Pontawera.*

Fig. 130.—"The Corner Store," Mulgrave and Pipitea Streets (Tod's claim).



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 131.—The Residence of Major Richmond, Mulgrave Street. Hornbrook's store about opposite, and the "Corner Store" in the distance.



By courtesy Mr. R. K. Lyon]

Fig. 132.—The junction of Mulgrave Street and Lambton Quay, 1866 (approx.). Warcup's Corner is on the left. The Thistle Inn (Brown's) and Hornbrook's store in the centre of the picture. St. Paul's Church is on the right. The "Grange," then occupied by Mr. W. B. Rhodes, and later by Sir Harold Beauchamp, may be seen on the Wadestown Hills, to the left of St. Paul's.

in the shape of a hotel, on the same site. In this locality also a big Highlandman kept a school in the middle forties. According to Mr. MacMorran (p. 69) he was proud of his Highland descent, and on State occasions donned the kilts.

On one occasion he flourished his dirk and danced and "hocked" until the rafters rang; to the delight of the boys, except one timid youth, who was so alarmed at this exhibition of his master in his wild Celtic mood, that he was deterred from further attendance.

Residents in 1863 were: W. Wyall, G. Roe, Mrs. Key, C. Stent, Mrs. Florance and P. Kingdon (solicitor).

The Thorndon School and Swimming Baths are on Section 586, and the Fire Brigade Station near Pipitea Street. The British Pavements Ltd., under arrangements with the City Council, started work at the northern end to do surface sealing, on the 24th January, 1927 ("Dominion" report).

Museum Street, Thorndon, off Bowen and Sydney Streets and Wellington Terrace, receives its name from its proximity to the Dominion Museum. The Government House plan of 5th October, 1855, does not show this street. Access to the Church of England then was by Kumutoto, now Bowen Street, opposite the Terrace. Brees refers to the church thus: "Dr. Selwyn, the Bishop of New Zealand, landed in Wellington on the 12th August, 1842, and introduced the Rev. Robert Cole, M.A., to the settlers as their future minister. . . . . After due preparation, a church was built, something after the style of the Christian model at Home, and of the early English era. The back of Colonel Wakefield's house is seen on the right of the church." This church was dismantled and portions of it have been used for the erection of the Bolton Street Mortuary Chapel, in the Cemetery.

A map, dated 1869, shows a street formed out of the section adjoining the Government Reserve (504), and named Lawrence Street. It was close to the Museum, but closed, and the present street formed during the alterations to the Parliamentary grounds in 1912. The Museum, called the Colonial Museum until recent years, was established in connection with the N.Z. Geological Society, in September, 1865. Dr. Hector, in his report to the Colonial Government concerning it, dated 11th September, 1866, explained its objects. Amongst the rare collections of exhibits, mention must be made of Mr. Gordon's collection of Maori war veterans, old identities, Maori pas, fortifications, and battlefields. There are pictures of early Wellington, and the lecture room upstairs contains a number of oil paintings of officers, as well as sketches incidental of the war, 1914-18.

Nairne Street, Te Aro, off Willis and Hankey Streets. Named after Alderman Alexander Nairne, a director of the N.Z. Company. This street is wrongly spelt on the early maps, and the mistake perpetuated up to the present (1928). Dense bush covered this area in the early days, and a fine pohutukawa is growing at the present time in the valley between Nairne and Thompson Streets. Residents in 1863, on the west side, were: The Rev. H. W. Scott, S. Moore, and W. Mansell; on the east were G. Smith and J. Hayes. The names recorded in the Almanac of 1866 were J. Bamford, G. Billman, J. Corner, and W. Fitchett.

Newtown. Approached by Kent Terrace, is named after Mr. Moodie's Hotel, which in its early days, was built in the country towards Kilbirnie, called Newtown, and known latterly as Wellington South.



By courtesy Mrs. F. H. Spencer, Rotorua]

Fig. 133.—Old St. Paul's Church, Government Reserve, showing the addition, and portion of the Provincial Buildings. (See Fig. 152.)



[*From a photo by Mr. L. R. Pontawera.*

Fig. 134.—Old St. Paul's Church, in Bolton Street Cemetery, renovated in 1928 by the Early Settlers' Association and friends. The Spicer monument is in the foreground.



By courtesy Mr. W. R. B. Oliver, Director of the Dominion Museum]

Fig. 135.—The Dominion Museum, Museum Street, 1912, showing a portion of the Government Reserve that was taken for road purposes, and absorbing the site of old St. Paul's Church, which stood, approximately, where the tree was growing opposite the entrance to the museum.

Newtown Avenue, off Daniel Street and Riddiford Streets, was formed through Sec. 821 and 822.

Newtown Park is approached by Mansfield and Manchester Streets and Russell Terrace. From Newtown Park to Clyde Quay a deep boggy stream wound its sluggish way through a morass of flax, raupo and tussock grass. A swamp impassable in winter, where horses and cattle sometimes perished miserably, and where the first surveyors, jumping from tussock to tussock, occasionally slipped, plunging into mud sometimes to their armpits.

An illustration of the Park in 1895 is shown in the Cyclopaedia N.Z., Vol. I., p. 224. The writer has also in his possession a bird's-eye view of the Park, showing the Second and Fifth New Zealand Contingents in camp preparatory to leaving New Zealand for the South African War, in 1900. Recent views of the Park were shown in the "Dominion," 7th and 8th March, 1927, where the children from the schools are seen in a living Union Jack formation on the occasion of the Duke and Duchess of York's visit to the city.

Ngaio (a tree, myoporum), the first railway station, about three miles from Wellington, is about 307ft above sea level, and situated in the Crofton Downs. The Cyclopaedia N.Z., Vol. I., p. 1062, shows a view of Ngaio, or Crofton, 1895. There was no Post Office then, and the nearest school was at Khandallah. Amongst the early residents in Crofton were J. Chew, sawmiller, about 1859, and C. Aplin 1865.

Nga-uranga (the landing place), is three miles from Wellington on the Petone-Hutt Road, described by Mr. Elsdon Best as a landing place for canoes. A small Ngati-Awa village was situated here, where Te Wharepouri lived.

Brees, in his Pictorial N.Z., 1847, states: "Nga Houranga (Nga-uranga) is situated on Sec. 8 of the Harbour district of Port Nicholson. The stream, which is not very deep, is crossed by the Hutt Road. There



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 136.—Nga-Uranga, 1842, showing the Chief "Wharepouri's" monument (a third portion of a canoe). Mr. Brees relates that this fighting chief, being capsized in his canoe in a heavy sea not far from Somes Island, he swam to Nga-Uranga, a distance of two miles. This picture depicts a Maori carrying a lady passenger across the stream. They usually charged sixpence each way.

is a native pa at the spot, where the famous Chief Warepori (Wharepouri) resided. He was the great fighting general of his tribe, and one of the most celebrated among the Maoris inhabiting Port Nicholson when the colonists arrived. There is a story related of his having been capsized with his canoe near Somes (Soames) Island in a heavy sea, when he swam to the Nga-Houranga, a distance of upwards of two miles. He was afflicted with a tumor in the head latterly, which terminated fatally. His remains were interred at Pito-one (Petone), and the natives of his pa erected a monument to his memory at Nga-Houranga, which is represented on Fig. 136. A large canoe having been sawed into three pieces transversely, the middle part was set up on six posts, and the two extremities placed together and raised upon their ends, a bunch of feathers being placed on the top. A small effigy of Waripori was also placed by the side. The monument was then painted with red colours ornamented with scroll work and 'tabued' (tapu) or rendered sacred."

This monument stood for years on the east side of the stream, just above Wallace's, then Futter's Inn, about 1848, and was erected by Rawiri Te Motutere, grandfather of Meri Ngamai. When the road was widened some years ago, the canoe memorial slipped down on to the road and fell in two pieces. These pieces lay behind a house at Nga-uranga until Mr. Hapi Love carted them to Pito-one and deposited them by the northern fence of the Native Cemetery in Te Puni Street, in 1928.

Two inns, Clapham's Inn across the creek



By courtesy Mr. W. Sefton-Moorhouse]

Fig. 137.—This house stood on sub-division 29-31 of the Levin Estate, bounded by the Kaiwharawhara Stream and the Creswick Road (now Creswick Terrace), and surveyed by Mr. George Beere in 1878 (Deeds plan 108.) Its first owner was Mr. Samuel Waters, and his successor was Colonel W. B. Messenger. The owner of the property is now Mr. H. P. Jones, who, owing to the City Council's land subdivisional requirements, has had the old house pulled down (1929). The timber, heart of totara and kauri, was as sound as the day the house was built. The last tree to the right marks the site of the old Government farm house, now No. 2 Seaview Terrace, corner of Military Road.

from Wallace's Rainbow and Waterloo Inn, Mr. A. Tyer's tannery, and F. Taylor's tallow works, were in operation in 1866, and soon after this the Wellington Meat Export Co., with Mr. Dilnot Sladen as secretary, was established.

During the old coaching days Nga-uranga was of some importance, from its being at the junction of the Porirua and Hutt Roads.

Fort Kelburn, largely constructed of masonry and having two 5-ton ordnance, stands right opposite to the entrance to the harbour. Bombardier Withers was in charge in 1889. A view of Nga-uranga in 1895 is shown on page 815 N.Z. Cyclopaedia, Vol. I.

Northland. Approached by Northland Road or Glenmore Road, or Orangi-Kaupapa Road, near the south end of Botanical Gardens. Named after a son of Lord Ranfurly. (See Fig. 137.)

Old Customhouse Street (now Bond St.), City, extends from Willis Street (by Shortt's Picture Theatre) to Cornhill Street (Bethune and Hunter's offices). On the map of 1841, the sections 205 to 215 extended to Manners Street, and Old Customhouse Street was the beach frontage. The street received its designation from the fact that the old Customhouse was in the vicinity in the earliest days of the settlement. Captain Mein Smith's panoramic sketch of Wellington in 1842, a coloured litho of which hangs in the Turnbull Library, shows the beach, the Customhouse, Rhodes bonded store and jetty, and Te Aro Pa. Wharves were speedily constructed, projecting towards Wakefield Street, and bonded stores, etc., were erected. A number of views have been taken of this locality, viz.; Te Aro in 1847, shows Waitt's and Tyser's, Bethune and Hunter's, and Mr. Fitzherbert's stores, etc. The same locality is shown in 1857.



By courtesy Mr. L. R. Poutawera]

Fig. 138.—Old Customhouse Street (now Bond Street) showing the site of the slaughter yards, now occupied by the "Dominion" newspaper offices. Talbut's forge and Robertson's Phoenix Foundry are in the background.

Business places referred to in the Almanac for 1863 were:—On the north side: H. Meech, shipwright; J. Dransfield, merchant; T. W. Pilcher, ship agent; I.C.R.M. Co's. office; G. S. O'Halloran, merchant; J. F. Wills, lighterman. On the south side were: C. Seager, engineer (afterwards Robertson's); E. Thirkell, shipwright; Duncan and Vennell, auctioneers; Stuart and Co., merchants; the Custom House; Bethune and Hunters; Hickson and Co., merchants; Rhodes and Co., merchants; J. and T. Kebbell, millers; Thompson Bros., shipwrights.

A long shed used by Mr. Talbut as a shoeing forge up to the year 1928, and behind which were reposing the remnants of gigs and expresses, is standing on the north side, and Mr. Holmes' boat-building shed, which adjoined Seager's Phoenix Foundry, stands on the south side of the road, which has been widened recently.

When the portion on the north side of the Phoenix Foundry was demolished, in January, 1926, and excavation operations were in hand for the new "Dominion" printing office, this street was the rendezvous for the "old timers," who, as youngsters, watched operations at the slaughteryard there, and sometimes came away with a "skin," which when inflated, served as a football. The writer often met his old friend Mr. H. E. Taine there, as well as others. A portion of the reclamation breastwork was exposed, old piles and portions of ships ironwork were resurrected and carted away, to be buried



My courtesy Sir George Hunter]

Fig. 139.—Wellington's oldest (existing) business quarters, Bethune and Hanter's Offices, in Old Customhouse Street and corner of Cornhill Street.



By courtesy Sir Douglas McLean] [*Photo by E. T. Robson*

Fig. 140.—The corner of Cornhill and Old Customhouse Streets, showing a side view of Bethune and Hunter's, and the cannon embedded in the ground. The cannon was used in connection with the sports. The New Zealander Hotel is in the background to the left, and Ellis and Manton's to the right.

again for reclamation purposes. (See Fig. 138.)

Old Kaiwharawhara Road, Ngaio, extends from the city subway, near the Public Hall, to Perth Street.

Old Karori Road, off Chaytor Street, extends to the junction of Wilton Road, and crosses the Devil's Bridge over the Kaiwharawhara Stream before the junction is reached. This road is used chiefly as an exit from the cemetery.

Old Porirua Road, Ngaio and Khandallah. See Porirua Road. On page 87, Early Rangitikei, Sir James Wilson mentions that two brothers, Richard and Mathew Hammond, from Yorkshire, came out with the Fox family, and settled on the Old Porirua Road in the early days, near where Sir William Fox had a house. They followed Sir William to Rangitikei, and bought a property from Dr. Dorset, and called it York Farm. Old Porirua Road extends from the Kaiwharawhara Post Office, past Kaiwharawhara Hill (721ft.), Nairnville Park, and Boxhill.

Oriental Bay was called Duppa, on account of Mr. George Duppa being the only resident in 1840, but was named by Mr. Duppa Oriental Bay, after the ship "Oriental."

In a book entitled "Twelve Months in Wellington, Port Nicholson," by Lieut. John Wood, published in 1843, reference is made to Oriental Bay thus:—

"Mr. Duppa found cattle-dealing and pig-jobbing more profitable than waging war in cutting down the forest. His house, or 'Castle Doleful,' stands upon the beach, with less than two acres of land about it. Immediately behind the house rise steep hills, in front of the house lie rocks and the sea. This dreary-looking spot is dignified with the name of 'Oriental Bay.'" Mr. Duppa's house was situated on the site of Wilkinson's Gardens, by Grass and Wilkinson Street. Mr. Duppa left for Nelson in 1842.

About 1840, the bay was sufficiently remote from human habitations to warrant its locality being used for quarantine purposes. The patient who was sent ashore from a ship from England was removed here, where a comfortable tent had been provided for his accommodation. A physician and nurse were detailed to attend the patient, and the company of three were carefully quarantined. The patient made a good recovery, and when risk of contagion was at an end everything used was burned. This was the first small pox patient treated in the settlement.

The third Anniversary Day (1843) was celebrated by the "Tee-totallers" (of whom Messrs. "Rechabite" Harding and Francis Bradey appear to have been staunch adherents) at Wilkinson's Gardens, Oriental Bay, or, as it was termed, "The Rocks."

Oriental Parade, extends from Courtenay Place to Point Jerningham. It absorbed Clyde and Oriental Quays, shown on map, 1841. The beach road from the Canal Reserve (Kent Terrace) to Fitzgerald Point, was named Clyde Quay, after the ship "Clyde," which struck a rock on her way from Whanganui to Wellington, and was beached at Kaiwharawhara. The continuation of the beach to the last section (430) was called Oriental Quay. The residents here in 1866 were Mrs. Greer, Standard and Downes (bathing establishment), and Messrs. J. Harris and O'Loughlin. The houses may be seen in the background of the Te Aro foreshore illustration taken before the reclamation. (Fig. 160.) Mr. and Mrs. H. Meech were closely identified with this locality. They arrived in the "Oriental" on the 1st February, 1840. Mr. Meech assisted in building the first surf boats and lighters used in the harbour; is credited with having reared the first fowls

in the settlement, in December, 1840. He was proprietor of the Te Aro Swimming Baths for many years. The hours for ladies were from 9 a.m. to 2 p.m., and for gentlemen, daily, before 9 a.m. and after 2 p.m. During the hours for gentlemen a red flag was hoisted, and a blue flag for the ladies. This was not the age of mixed bathing. A story was in circulation at the time that a clerical gentleman was roving with a powerful telescope from an elevated position, and "spotted" a lady in the baths, bathing after hours, with the caretaker and a friend. An indignant letter appeared in the newspaper, which elicited a reply to the effect that what was seen was evidently the "Transit of Venus."

The Almanac for 1883 states: "The slip on Clyde Quay, near the baths, will take on vessels up to 130 tons, the paddle steamer 'Manawatu' being the largest vessel accommodated. The slip is 320ft long, 120ft of which is above high water mark and the other 200ft below. . . . . About 17 hands are kept constantly employed, under the direction of Mr. Paul Coffey. There were 259 vessels, with a total of 15,291 tons, repaired between the years 1872 and 1881 inclusive."

The Hon. John Martin presented a drinking fountain to the city in 1875, which was erected at the corner of Hunter Street and Lambton Quay — (Fig. 82) — about the spot where the Sam Brown lighting memorial pole stands. Evidently some trouble was experienced with regard to its lighting, for the "N.Z. Times," 26th July, 1876, states: "We learn with much pleasure that the third attempt to import lamps for the Martin drinking fountain has proved successful. This time the lamps have arrived from Melbourne without injury, and in excellent condition in every respect." This fountain now stands in the little reserve at the corner of the Parade and Terrace, opposite the Band Rotunda, in Oriental Bay.

The representation Commission map of 1917 shows that portion of the Parade from Fitzgerald Point to Oriental Terrace under the name of Dewsbury (probably meant for Didsbury, the Government Printer) Terrace.

In the "Auckland Weekly," 21st September, 1922, pp. 36 and 45, are excellent illustrations of the Parade, showing the Band Rotunda and the locality of Martin's Fountain in the foreground.



Fig. 141.—The Hon. W. B. D. Mantell's seaside residence, Oriental Bay, in the seventies. About the first house to be built in the locality. It was formerly Mr. W. Bannister's property, and is now owned by the occupier, Mr. W. J. Helyer.



Fig. 142.—Oriental Bay in the eighties, from Mr. Helyer's house, showing the boat sheds on the beaches. Mr. J. E. Fitzgerald's house on the hill to the right.

Figs. 141 and 142 by courtesy Mrs. W. J. Helyer.

Oriental Terrace, extends from Hawker Street, by St. Gerard's R.C. Church, to the little reserve quoted above. In 1841 it extended to Grass Street. The residents in 1866 were Mr. W. Bannister and Mrs. Whebby. The Hon. W. D. B. Mantell bought Mr. Bannister's house for a seaside residence. This house, very little altered, is Mr. W. J. Helyer's property and residence. The paling fence and post and rail fence shown in the photograph taken by Mrs. Helyer many years ago are still in use.

Owhariu, nine miles by road from Johnsonville, via Old Porirua Road, etc. Some of the residents in 1866 were: G. Beech, E. Best, W. Booth, J. Fawcett, Mrs. Monk, W. Simpson, T. Brown, W. Catt, D. Corkery, W. France, W. R. Barnes (1867).

Owhiro (O-whiro, possibly named after a man called Whiro) Bay, approached by Island Bay Esplanade or Ohiro (Owhiro) Road via Aro Street, through the Town Belt, by the Central Park. The road follows Owhiro stream to the bay. Another route is by Upper Willis Street tram to Brooklyn, to the junction of Cleveland and Todman Streets.

A letter to the editor of the "N.Z. Journal," dated 23rd October, 1842, from Mr. W. Bridges, was published in that newspaper, and reads thus:—

"No. 10 Section, Ohiro (Owhiro,
Wellington.

"Dear Sir,—I take the opportunity, through the kindness of Colonel Wakefield, to thank you for the N.Z. Almanac you sent me, also one for Dr. Kemball, who not being here, I sold his within half-an-hour for 5/-, and I think I could have sold a dozen or two if I had them. We have great trouble with the natives, who say they never sold this part of Port Nicholson to the Company. I have had many rows with them. . . I have a spot of 20 acres which commands a view of the whole of Port Nicholson and Petone and the Straits; very beautifully timbered, worth £30 an acre, which has all been burnt by the natives. I have applied to Mr. Murphy, the Police Magistrate, Messrs. Halswell, Spain and Clarke, etc., and can get no redress. The Acting-Governor is expected, when I hope it will be settled."

In Mr. Brees description (N.Z. Pictorial, 1847, p. 28), Owhiro, spelt by him "Ohiro" Valley, runs from the sea in Cook's Strait to



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 143.—Judge Halswell's house, Owhiro, afterwards Mr. James Symonds'. This house stood on section 28, Ohiro (Owhiro), on the approximate site of the Brooklyn School, Washington Avenue.

near Te Aro Flat, and is known in the colony as Happy Valley. A fine view of the Straits and entrance to Port Nicholson is obtained from the hills enclosing it, which is represented in the view (Plate 45, Brees Book). Dr. Dieffenbach estimated the mountains at about 3000ft high, and are wooded nearly to the top." On page 14 he states there were four sections in cultivation, 13 cultivators, 19½ acres in wheat, 25¾ acres barley, 10½ acres green crops, and half an acre in grass. He refers to Judge Halswell's house (Fig. 143) as being on section 28, and states:—"If the house should ever be completed . . . it will have a truly English appearance. The entrance hall, which is both large and lofty, is at present used for a kitchen, and the author will not forget the chimney, which was of very ample proportions. The section is moderately hilly and the soil good." The writer has been informed that the site is either where the Brooklyn State School stands, or opposite the Washington Avenue entrance, round the corner from Cleveland tram terminus.

Mr. Fitchett's dairy farm, "Ohiro Farm," was established by Mr. A. B. Fitchett's father, in 1852. Mr. A. B. Fitchett resides in the old house, which has been added to from time to time. Messrs. Stockbridge and R. Edwards also resided in the locality at this period.

Residents of Owhiro in 1866 were: Messrs. J. D. Fitchett, dairyman; S. Hutching, — Liddie, J. Lowrey, J. Short, J. Symmonds,, — Stockbridge,, J. F. E. Wright, and R. Walton, sheep farmer.

Looking up records, the writer finds that Mr. A. B. Fitchett was highly successful in his operations with ensilage after the hills had been cleared of the forest and a sawmill erected (see Brooklyn also).

Owen Street, is named after Professor Owen, who was greatly interested in Moa bones.

Panama Street, City, off Lambton Quay and Customhouse Quay, gives access to the north entrance to G.P.O., and the south entrance to the Government Life Insurance, and is named to commemorate the days when the fastest mail from Home came by the Panama Route. In 1857-63, reclamation to Panama Street was 7 acres odd, and in 1866 Mr. W. Tonks secured the contract to reclaim 13 acres from Panama Street to the north of Waring Taylor Street, including the construction of a sea wall, which was completed in June, 1867 (Baillie's "Reclamations," p. 713).

The Panama Street fire, of the 27th Feb., 1887, made a great clearance of business places and offices on the reclaimed land, leaving more than two-thirds of the area a mass of ruins. A temporary break in the Wainui main reduced the supply of water to such as could be obtained from the Polhill Gully Reservoir. The H.M.S. "Nelson" was in port at the time, and the ship's brigade gallantly seconded the efforts of the city firemen.

Para Street, Miramar (origin of name unknown—the name has many meanings), extends from Miramar Avenue to Rotherham Terrace. The name commemorates the lagoon, afterwards called Burnham Water, drained by Mr. J. Coutts Crawford in 1847 (see Miramar).

Patanga Crescent, Thorndon, is off Tinakori Road. From Grant Road a track leads to the wireless telegraph station on Mt. Wakefield.

Pencarrow Head, Wellington Heads, is named after the place of residence of Sir Wm. Molesworth in Cornwall.

The New Zealand Company, on the 5th November, 1841, offered to erect a lighthouse on Pencarrow Head, at a cost of £1500, provided that such sum should be a charge against future dues. In 1842, a

three-sided wooden pyramid, with open sides, about 70ft high, on Pencarrow Head, was blown down by a gale of wind soon after. On June 20th, 1844, a beacon was erected and inscribed thus:—"This beacon is not distinguishable at the distance of five miles, except in very clear weather." On the 17th February, 1854, it was considered unsafe, and while the permanent lighthouse was being erected in 1858, it was found necessary to remove the beacon. The lighthouse was painted white, and thus became a beacon by day as well as by night. On page 704 of Mr. Baillie's "Reclamations," from which the above was extracted, there is a representation of the first lighthouse at Pencarrow, from the original sketch in possession of Mr. F. J. Halse. The "Post," February 7th, 1925, p. 34, has a descriptive article about the lighthouse. The light was exhibited on the 1st January, 1859. The first keeper was Mrs. Bennett, widow of the first keeper of the temporary light. Mr. W. Lyell was her assistant. A new set of lamps was installed in 1869, and new dwellings for the keepers in 1870. The new fog signal was installed in 1927, vide "Post," 5/5/27.

Pipitea Pa.

A mixed force of Ngapuhi, Ngati-Whatua, Ngati-Toa and others, under Tuwhare, Te Rauparaha and others, raided the West Coast, came down to Port Nicholson, camped at Pipitea, Te Aro and the Hutt. Many of the Ngati-Ira were slain; captives were killed daily to provide food for the raiders. The invaders later marched on to Wairarapa. (Elsdon Best's "Miramar," p. 787).

Angas, in his writings (1845), states:—"On the morning of my landing, I visited Pipitea Pa. Several canoes were drawn up along the beach. Some of them were beautifully decorated with kokowai, and red ochre. At this place I met Ngatata, Chief of Pipitea, and Kumutoto, who stood to me for his portrait. Ngatata was the father of E. Tako (Wi Tako), Chief of Te Aro Pa. He has six toes on his left foot. So have Rauparaha and several other chiefs."

Pipitea Point is named Belsize Point on Chaffer's map, 1840. The name was derived from Belsize Park, Hampstead, the residence of John Wright Esq., a friend of Dr. Evans.

Pipitea Stream, Thorndon, Botanical Gardens, below Glenmore Street, flows from Baker's Hill into the Swan Pond, down Tinakori Road, crossing at Harriet, Hawkestone, Molesworth, Murphy and Hobson Streets, through the old market reserve, at "Pah Pipitea" Point. (Brees' Map, 6/6/1843).

Pipitea Street, Thorndon, off Mulgrave and Molesworth Streets via. tram, and Moore Street via. Thorndon Quay, derives its name from the Pipis abounding in the locality.

Pipitea Street Hospital.—A letter from the Rev. John Macfarlane, appealing for support, and the prospectus for a Wellington Hospital, appeared in the "New Zealand Gazette" of the 24th June, 1841. A move was not made in the direction of erecting one until 1847, when the building, shown on another page, as being damaged by the 1848 earthquake, was erected.

The Gazette (24/11/1847) mentions that an operation was performed at the Colonial Hospital, Pipitea Street (site of Girls' High School) by Dr. Fitzgerald, who removed a large tumor from the back of a native chief of Waikanae. The "N.Z. Journal," 1/7/1848, mentions that influenza was prevalent in Wellington—about three-fourths of the population were affected, and scarcely a family had escaped.

On March 6th, 1848, Dr. Fitzgerald, in his hospital report, gives the names of natives to constitute a Board of Visitors. They are as follows:—*Pito-one Pa*—Ko te

Puni, Ko Nga-Paki, Ko Henere; *Wai-Whetu*—Ko Ehanga, Ko Rihia, Ko Mataiwi; *Nga-Uranga*—Ko te Mamihere, Ko te Watene; *Kaiwharawhara*—Ko kuri, Ko te Tura; *Pipitea*—Ko Purutu, Ko te Ropiha, Ko Wairarapa; *Kumutoto*—Ko Wi Tako; *Te Aro*—Ko Hemi, Ko Mohi, Ko Tamata Wiremu, Ko Pukuwahi, Ko Puihi, Ko Hekaria. ("N.Z. Journal," 18/11/1848).

Earl Grey presented a very fine framed engraving of Her Majesty Queen Victoria to the Colonial Hospital, Pipitea Street, as a testimonial of the efficient manner in which Dr. Fitzgerald had conducted that institution. Following on that event an entertainment to native chiefs was given in April, 1849, by Dr. Fitzgerald for the purpose of doing honour to the portrait of the Queen, which had been presented by Earl Grey to the Colonial Hospital at Wellington (corner Pipitea and Moturoa Streets). The room was tastefully decorated with flowers, and the fronds of the tree fern. At the end of the room was suspended the portrait of Her Majesty, being a proof impression from the celebrated mezzo-tint engraving of Cousins, after Hayter's picture, representing the Queen in her robes of State, and calculated from the accessories introduced into the picture to impress the natives with some idea of the pomp and circumstance attendant on majesty. Among those present were:—Te Puni and Henere, Petone; Matahiwi and Te Kepa, Waiwetu; E. Tako Manihera and Te Watene, Ngauranga; Henare te Keha, Queens Charlotte Sound; E. Kuri, Kaiwharawhara; Moturoa and Porutu, Ihaia; E. Ingo, Pipitea; Mohi, Te Retimoana, Hemi, Te Aro; Kaparatehau, Hutt; Kirikaramu, Ohariu; Watarauhu, Rawiri Puaha and Mohi, Porirua; Ropata, Wainui; Arama Karaka, Whareroa and Toheroa (of Urahi); Tuainai, Riwai Te Ahu, Waikanae; Te Matiu, Te Puke, Te Rauparaha, Te Ahu, Hakaria, Tamehana, Matene, Otaki; Watanui, Ohau; Taratoa, Manawatu; and many Europeans, including the Rev. Archdeacon Hadfield, H. St. Hill Esq. (R.M.), G. J. Thomas, H. Tracy Kemp (native secretary), Dr. Monteith, T. Fitzgerald, W. Mantell, and J. Deighton. Mr. St. Hill acted as chairman. Wi Tako proposed a toast to the success of the Hospital and the health of their friend and benefactor, Rev. O. Hadfield, whom they welcomed once more among them with every demonstration of respect and affection. ("N.Z. Spectator," April 21, 1849).

Bishop Selwyn, in his diary, published in the "N.Z. Journal" at this time, from which an extract is taken (21st April, 1849), mentions the Hospital at Thorndon. He writes: "The duties of the day began with English and native services in the hospital, where patients of both races lie side by side, with the same attention and relief administered to all alike. I think I have already mentioned in former letters that one of the chief men of Porirua, Te Hiko-o-te-Rangi, son of the great Chief Te Pehi (Tippahee), who visited England, insisted upon being allowed to die in the hospital, among the friends who had been kind to him. This was done, in opposition to all native custom and at the solicitations of his friends."

The Australian and New Zealand "Gazette" of the 14th June, 1851, announced: "A Colonial Hospital is to be erected on the site of the former one at Thorndon (Pipitea Street).

The "N.Z. Journal," 20/5/1848, copying extracts from the local paper, states: "Through the kindness of Dr. Fitzgerald, we have had an opportunity of inspecting the new Hospital on Thorndon Flat, which has been some time completed and is now open for receipt of patients. On the ground floor there is a large surgery, opposite to a sick ward, and convenient offices. On the first story is a large ward the length of the build-

ing. Two wings will be added later." The earthquake of 1848 damaged this building badly.

The residents in Pipitea Street in 1865 and 1866 were: Messrs. McDowell, T. Cooper (ginger-beer manufacturer), C. Deihl, W. Eves and W. Gawith. The stocks were erected at the corner of Mulgrave and Pipitea Street (sec. 543), north side of St. Paul's Church. Articles by Dr. Macdonald Wilson appeared in the "Evening Post," 22nd January and 5th February, 1927, descriptive of the Hospital in Pipitea Street.

Pirie Street, Te Aro, off Kent Terrace, extending to the Kilbirnie Tunnel and track over the hill and quarry on the town belt, near Mt. Alfred, is named after Alderman (then Sir John) Pirie, a director of the Company. The Presbyterian Church, for many years conducted by the Rev. Kennedy Elliot, is on section 300.

Pito-one (Petone), meaning end of the sand, is 7 miles from Wellington by road.

The whole of this district was covered with high forest to within a mile and a half of the beach, when swamps full of flax and a belt of sand hills intervened. Along the front of the western hills were numerous flourishing potato gardens. The soil on the banks of the river was rich, and covered with majestic timber, except where fertile but scanty gardens had been cleared and cultivated by the natives. Shooting and fishing was to be had in plenty.



By courtesy Mr. W. J. McEldowney]

Fig. 144.—Entertainment at the Pipitea Street Hospital to Maori Chiefs in 1849, to celebrate the receipt from Earl Grey, of a framed portrait of Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

This is a reproduction from the original copper plate engraved by Mr. J. H. Marriott and used by the "Illustrated London News" in 1849. The block was presented to Mr. McEldowney by Mr. Francis Edwards, bookseller, London.

"I had formed one of several shooting parties and fishing excursions," states E. J. Wakefield in his "Adventure in N.Z.," p. 67. "The former were generally conducted in the different creeks into which the river divides from a kind of tidal lagoon inside the sand bar, and we fell in with numerous pigeons and wild ducks while exploring their courses as high as our boat could proceed. The grandeur of the forest which overshadowed these clear creeks, and the luxuriance and entanglement of the underwood, and the apparent richness of the soil, could nowhere be exceeded. We longed to see the time when the benefit of the latter should be reaped by industrious English yeomen."

Pito-one, then called "Britannia," was soon populated by English folk from the early ships, who intermingled harmoniously with the natives residing there. Two by-ways through the bush were called respectively, Clyde Terrace and Cornish Row. The Rev. J. Macfarlane lived in the former locality. The houses in Cornish Row (about fourteen of them) were destroyed by the fire in 1840. The conflagration caused the Maoris to turn out and dance with glee at the sight.

Brees, in his "Pictorial N.Z.," p. 34, states: "Upon the arrival of the first settlers at Port Nicholson, they pitched their tents along the beach near E. Puni's (Te Puni's) Pa, or Pitone. Some of the large roofed warris (whares) were built for the settlers by the natives and occupied by them until their removal to Wellington, the town having been originally laid out at this part, but subsequently removed to Pipitea" . . . "The large wooden building shown to the left of the view (Brees' illustration of Pito-one Pa) is the native chapel, and the hills beyond form the east side of the district of the Hutt." An illustration of the Pito-one beach and bush was made by Mr. Brees.

The late Mr. W. G. Mantell showed the writer some sketches drawn by his father, the late Hon. W. D. B. Mantell, depicting the Hutt river in flood in 1840. One showed Mr. Mantell astride the family bureau, which was floating down the river. He was waving an accordeon in the air to the time and tune of "Home Sweet Home." Another picture depicted him in the water, hanging on to a snag with one hand, and holding the accordeon high in the air with the other, while the bureau floated merrily with the tide. The bureau, a handsome piece of polished mahogany, looked none the worse for its immersion when the writer saw it in 1926. Mr. Mantell whimsically remarked that of the accordeon, "there was nothing left but the wind," for collectors had absorbed the fragments.

The bank safe was "rafted" from Pito-one to Thorndon when the change of the site of the town was effected.

Fourteen years after, an account appeared in a newspaper, of the Founders' Festival, held at Pito-one on the 31st February, 1854. The suggestion came from Mr. E. Gibbon Wakefield. A long Maori whare, 240ft by 30ft wide, was erected by Mr. Hayward for the occasion. Three hundred guests sat down to dinner, at which Mr. St. Hill presided. Mesdames Fitzherbert, Ludlam, Bell; Miss St. Hill; Messrs. Clifford, Bell, Fitzherbert, Ludlam, E. G., E. J., and D. Wakefield, Moore, Hart, Alzdorf, R. Stokes, J. J. Taine, R. Hart, the Hon. H. Petre, and others. The usual toasts and songs of the day were honoured.

Not many of the land-marks remain. Portions of Mr. Percy's house, which was built early in 1851 and pulled down in 1925, are leaning against the old mill, built about the same time. Near by grows an oak that was planted from an acorn on the bank of the Hutt river by Mr. J. Hewlett Percy in 1843. It was transplanted by him to the site from which the Public Works Department removed it. It was cut down in 1926 to within three feet about the ground, the



By courtesy Mr. R. W. Toomath, Petone]

Fig. 145.—Mr. Buick's House, Pito-one.

Messrs. James Collett and D. Buick planted a forest of pine trees when the one-storied portion of this house was built in the early forties, and when Mr. Buick built the house for his young bride. Some of the trees were growing until 1927, when the house was demolished, the land subdivided, and Kensington Avenue was formed. The cyclopedia of N.Z., page 817, shows the clump of trees referred to, at the extreme left of a view taken in 1895.



Fig. 146.—Mr. James Collett, a Pito-one Pioneer of the Forties.

Mr. Collett is a well known and respected resident of the Hutt Road (corner of Ridler's Crescent) and was born in that locality over 80 years ago.



Fig. 147.—The approximate Spot where the Settlers landed on Pito-one Beach in 1840.

The locality is at the beach end of Buick Street. The group, photographed in 1927, comprise, left to right:—Mr. Elsdon Best, Mr. E. G. Pilcher (Vice-President of the Early Settlers' Association), Sir Douglas Maclean (President), and the writer. Somes Island is in the distance.

Figures 146 and 147 were photographed by Mr. E. T. Robson by courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean.

stump dug out and removed from its location. For three months the stump, with the roots attached, was out of the ground, exposed to all weathers. It was then planted by Mr. Percy and has now (1928) fresh shoots over 8ft. in length. (Fig. 148.)

Mr. C. D. Barraud's painting of the old Chief Te Puni shows, in the background, the first cemetery at Pito-one, where Wharepouri was buried. The site is now covered by the Gear Company's building, nearest the present cemetery, but not before the remains of those interred were removed. The first occupant of the present cemetery was a Maori, who, it was thought, had gone away for a few days fishing, but was found dead in his whare. His body remained untouched, his whare was chopped down, the portions thus covering him, and soil was placed over the lot, thus rendering the place tapu. The old Chief Te Puni latterly lived in a house situated near where the railway station is—the site is occupied by the "Petone" West School, and there he lived to a good old age, respected by all. Some of his descendants served in the war of 1914, two of them being killed in action. Two grand-daughters are living at Pito-one. One, Mary Te Puni, close by the Cemetery in Te Puni Street, and the other, Mrs. Hapi Love, in a fine residence on the hill by Korokoro Road, commanding a glorious outlook. Church services are held during synod at the latter place, and the much prized bell that was used in the missionary days is still utilised. Both descendants have a valuable collection of oil paintings and photos of departed chiefs and chieftainesses, and Maori mats, weapons and curios.



By courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean]

Fig. 148.—Percy's Mill at Pito-one, 1851-1929.
This mill, on the west side of the Hutt Road (near the ramp over Waterloo railway line), has never received a coat of paint since it was built in 1851. The "mill" was used for the earliest concerts and dances besides its ordinary purposes. At the extreme left may be seen the stump of the giant oak tree planted from an acorn on the Hutt River bank in 1843, transplanted later on, and re-transplanted successfully in 1926.

The little cemetery is the only visible sign of the pa; the principal monument therein is Te Puni's, on which is inscribed: "To the memory of Honiana Te Puni, a Chief of Ngatiawa, who died on the 5th December, 1870. This Monument is erected by the New Zealand Government in consideration of the unbroken friendship between him and the Pakeha."

Plimmer's Steps, City, off Lambton Quay, by the Athenaeum and Exchange Building and Boulcott Street, commemorates the name and residence of Mr. John Plimmer, who arrived in the ship "Gertrude" in 1841. Mr. Plimmer's house, with the dove emblem above the door, was an old landmark until demolished to make way for the "Dominion" printing office. Mr. Plimmer had a penchant for quaintly worded inscriptions, evidence of which may be seen on the Boulcott Street side of the Old Identities' and the Queen's Hotels. The inscription over the door lintel of his house in Plimmer's Steps was worded thus:

"That Noah's ark existed
There is nothing left to prove,
But here is mine attested
By the presence of the Dove."

The lines were adorned by the figure of a dove, which now rests above Mr. J. A. Plimmer's doorway, connected with a summer-house, in his garden at Khandallah.

Across the way is a by-lane, giving access to the Queen's Hotel, "built in remembrance of the Coronation of King Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra, 6th August, 1902. by John Plimmer, Father of Wellington," runs the inscription in front of the building, so printed that he who runs may read. Another little lane by the "Rutland" gave access to



By courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean] *Photo by E. T. Robson]*

Fig. 149.—A Portion of Percy's Gardens adjoining Percy's Mill, Pito-one, in 1928. A waterfall, hidden by dense foliage on the right, supplies the water for the lake.



Fig. 150.—Mr. John Plimmer's Residence, Plimmer's Steps.

(Site of old Dominion Buildings and proposed Hotel Metropole). Showing the Dove and the reference to the Ark. The wooden dove now reposes on Mr. J. A. Plimmer's conservatory, Khandallah.

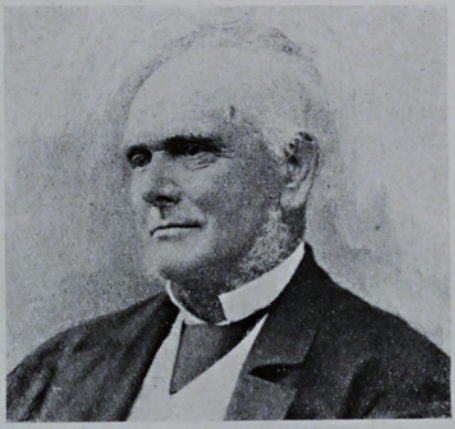


Fig. 150A.—John Plimmer, Esq.

Figs. 150 and 150*A by courtesy Mr. J. A. Plimmer*]

Mr. Gannaway's house, a two-storied house that once looked down on to the beach. Higher up the steps is the Willow Bank House. This, as well as Mr. Gannaway's, is an old building.

Point Dorset, Seatoun, off the Marine Parade, S.E. of the Military Reserve, was named after Dr. John Dorset, who arrived in the "Tory," 1839. A beacon, composed of casks painted white and placed on top of each other, stood on the ridge between Palmer Head and Point Dorset, near Tetcott's Farm. (Mr. Best's Wellington Year Book, 1919).

Point Halswell. Military Reserve, Watts Peninsula, was named after Judge Halswell, and marks the site of the Hon. Mr. Massey's tomb, comprising a gun pit, with a temporary Cenotaph above it. The Auckland "Weekly News" shows illustrations of the funeral proceedings, and the cenotaph heaped with floral tributes (31st May, 1925). The Point Halswell Road, declared a public road in 1927, is the foreshore road from a point on the southern side of Shelly Bay to the southern end of Scorching Bay. It was closed during the war, 1914. ("Dominion," 19/2/1927).

Point Jerningham (Oamaru-Kai-Kuru), off Oriental Parade and Evans Bay Road, was named after Edward Jerningham Wakefield, the son of Edward Gibbon Wakefield, a founder of the settlement. Edward Jerningham Wakefield was author of "Adventure in N.Z.," etc.

Post Office Square.

City, off Grey and Panama Streets and Jervois Quay, was reclaimed land in the early sixties. A view of the vacant sections in this locality, the Post Office and time ball, Queen's wharf and bond, the Oddfellows' hall, and the site of the Pier Hotel is shown in Fig. 87.

An interesting ceremony took place here on the 22nd April, 1905, when the Queen Victoria statue, erected in front of the wharf, was unveiled (see Fig. 89). A committee, comprising J. G. Aitken Esq. (Mayor), Rev. T. H. Sprott, Rev. H. V. Van Staveren; Messrs. A. R. Atkinson, J. Duncan, W. Booth, A. D. Riley, A. H. Miles and C. Collins, took in hand the arrangements for collecting a sum of money for this object. Mr. Alfred Drury, R.A., was the sculptor, and the cost was £2030. After a few years it was removed to its present site in Kent Terrace, nearly opposite Edge Hill, and received a coating of black varnish (vide "Dominion," 1/8/1925). The "N.Z. Mail," 1907, shows the statue in the square, facing north.

Queen's Wharf.

City, is off Post Office Square, Jervois and Customhouse Quays. The shortest route from Lambton Quay is Grey Street. The first pile for the Queen's Wharf was driven on April 28th, 1862, when the superintendent assisted in driving it. The first inter-provincial steamer to berth was the "Airedale" (286 tons), which berthed at the inner side of the first tee on the 11th March, 1863. The local steamers "Wonga Wonga" and "Stormbird" had berthed previously. For some years it was known as the "deep water wharf," or "Government Wharf," and probably the name "Queen's Wharf" grew from the "Queen's Bond" or warehouse, which was built in 1862-63 on a reclaimed site where Bannatyne's and Co's. (now Young's) offices stand.

Mr. H. Baillie, in his "Early Reclamations," from which the above was extracted, on p. 715 gives a detailed account of the progress and extensions. In September, 1867, one of the Panama steamers ran into the wharf, which was damaged to the extent of £5000. Repairs costing £2000 were

effected, the Company paying half the cost. In some historical notes written by Mr. Elsdon Best for the Year Book, Wellington Harbour Board, 1919, will be found a plan of the old Queen's Wharf, showing extensions and dates of construction and original wharf, built in 1862, of totara. The first extension was built in 1865. Others followed in 1878, 1883, 1884, 1886, 1889, 1894, 1898 and 1910. Some of the old timber that was exposed when the wharf was concreted in 1926 attracted the attention of a great number of onlookers. Views of the wharf in 1895 may be seen on p.p. 306 and 310 "Cyclopaedia N.Z.," vol. 1. And the "Weekly Press," 4th April, 1900, shows wharf scenes when the 5th Contingent took their departure for service in South Africa. The Auckland "Weekly News" shows the scene re-enacted, when the first troops to leave New Zealand, on the s.s. "Monowai," departed on August 15, 1914. An amusing incident which happened during the seamen's strike is depicted in the Auckland "Weekly News," 23rd Nov., 1922 (S. C. Smith photo) where a crowd is gathered on the Queen's Wharf to watch a diver go down to the depths of the sea for a set of false teeth, lost overboard in the excitement.

A miniature sea chest, which holds the scroll of welcome presented to the Duke and Duchess of York on the 7th March, 1927, from the chairman and members of the Harbour Board, was made of totara from one of the piles of the original Queen's Wharf, built in 1862, and clad in Muntz metal sheathing. The casket was made in the Harbour Board workshop. The reproduction from a photo is shown in the "Post" of that date. The Queen's Wharf was built by the Wellington Provincial Council and managed by that body for a few years, Mr. Wm. Spinks being first wharfinger. In 1871 the Wellington City Council acquired it and leased to Mr. W. Tonks, Messrs. Jackson and Graham, 1872-1875; Mr. W. V. Jackson, 9/2/1876, when the Corporation resumed control. Wharfingers in 1881-1884 were W. F. Kennedy; 1885-1905, Wm. Prince; 1905-1906, H. G. Claridge; 1906, A. V. Hale Munro. A traffic control officer is stationed at the Queen's Wharf gates. ("Dominion," 22/12/1927).

Railway Stations.

Lambton is at the junction of Featherston Street, Lambton and Thorndon Quays, and the Thorndon Station (once called the Manawatu Station) is off Davis Street and Thorndon Quay.

The late Hon. R. Stokes, M.L.C., when editor of "The Spectator," advocated the formation of a railway over the Rimutaka in 1858. His views were looked upon as wild and Utopian. As the Wairarapa district rapidly advanced in wealth and population a quicker mode of transit was required for the produce and timber than by drays and waggons. In 1867, a meeting was convened in Wellington for this object, and a committee was formed, and Mr. J. Howard Wallace was appointed secretary. Messrs. Chas. O'Neill, C.E., and Thos. Kempton explored the country, but no further action was taken until Sir Julius Vogel promulgated his great Public Works Policy in 1870.

Seven hundred odd miles were constructed, and eighty-four miles in the Wellington-Manawatu district by 1877-79.

On the 1st September, 1880, the morning train from Wairarapa to Wellington was ascending the hill when, on reaching a place termed "Siberia," the wind blew with such force that several of the passenger carriages were blown off the rails and toppled over into the adjoining gully. Four of the passengers were killed outright, and several others were injured. Precautions were then taken, and a breakwind was erected between two of

the tunnels. To ensure further safety, two Fell locomotives, one in front and the other behind, were connected with the train, and no cause for apprehension has resulted since.

Rhodes Street, Newtown, off Daniell and Riddiford Streets, was named after W. B. Rhodes, Esq.

Riddiford Street, Newtown, extends from John Street to Mansfield Street, off Adelaide Road; is named after D. Riddiford Esq., who arrived in 1840. The northern portion, from John Street to Rintoul Street, was named after Samuel Revans Esq., a great friend of Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman, between whom much correspondence ensued.

The residents in Revans Street (Riddiford) in 1866 were:—R. Carswell and R. Emmett. Mr. Henry Dobson, storekeeper, resided in another portion of Riddiford Street in 1875. ("Cyclopedia N.Z.," vol. 1, p. 745).

The first portion of the hospital in Riddiford Street was opened on the 12th July, 1882. The bricks were made on the ground and the building erected by prison labour. Four wards were made, and the addition of the Allen and Fraser wards were made in 1894.

Rintoul Street, Newtown, extends from Riddiford Street to Lavaud Street and the Town Belt, and is named after R. S. Rintoul Esq., editor of the "Spectator" until his departure to New Zealand, 1852. He was a warm supporter of E. G. Wakefield's colonization scheme. The Athletic Park, South Wellington School and Baptist Church are approached from here.

Roseneath, approached by Oriental Parade and Evans Bay Road. At one time Sir George Grey contemplated using this site for a Governor's residence, but considered it too exposed. The property belonged to Mr. W. G. Brown, of the Union Bank, who went to Tasmania, and was manager of the bank at Van Dieman's Land. The property was cut up by Mr. T. Ward, surveyor, into sections 1 to 56. Sections 1 to 108 were surveyed by W. O. Beere on plan dated 3/12/1902 (Plans 14 and 15 Harbour Board Office). Baker Bros. were the auctioneers. Mr. Baillie, in his "Reclamations," p. 714, mentions that the spoil for the Te Aro Reclamation came from Fitzgerald Point and the Roseneath Hill.

Roxburgh Street, Mt. Victoria Slopes, off off Marjoribanks and Hawker Streets, is named after the ship "Duke of Roxburgh." Access to Clyde Quay School (sec. 367) is obtained.

Sage's Lane, Te Aro, off Tory Street, was named after Mr. G. C. Sage, who started a Sunday School in the seventies, in Tory Street, which was taken over by St. John's Church and continued in the Mt. Cook School.

Seatoun.

About six miles from Lambton Station. The name originated from a place in Forfarshire that belonged to the Crawford family.

This place was the temporary abiding place of the heroic old-time Polynesian voyagers, who sailed their open canoes for 2000 miles from Tahiti to discover these isles, and also it was the site of the first permanent settlement in the district. The first Maori settlers erected a pa on the heights from timber procured from the Hutt Valley. In 1873, a cave-dwelling family of Maoris, six or seven of them, used a cave as a summer residence. This cave is said to be less than a mile from the pilot station. (Best's "Miramar," p.p. 780-790). In 1878, a hundred acres, described as being three miles from the Newtown Hotel—part of the Crawford Estate—was auctioned by R. J. Duncan.

Seatoun, in 1897, was described in the "Cyclopaedia N.Z.," vol. 1, p. 805, as being laid off on a little flat to the south of the inner signal station at the entrance to the harbour. There were not more than about a dozen settlers altogether, among whom were the signalmen employed at the station. It was a Road Board district, and the first meeting was held 3/11/1880. The members in 1895 were: Messrs. C. E. Zohrab, H. D. and A. D. Crawford, and E. H. Beere. The Heights Road is off Tiotio Street, off Broadway and Awa Street, via. Marine Parade.

Seatoun Road, Kilbirnie, off Childers Terrace and Watford Street, at present the nearest road parallel to the southern beach and Kemp Point. The map of 1926 shows the authorised limit of reclamation, marked by a dotted line, from Aberdeen Quay to Evans Bay Road.

Somes Island (*Matiu*).

Was named after Joseph Somes, Esq., Deputy-Governor to the New Zealand Company.

In 1864 the Chamber of Commerce urged that a light be placed on Point Gordon, but the president of the Marine Board pointed out that Somes Island would be a better position; therefore it had been decided to erect a lighthouse there. It was erected and maintained by the Provincial Council until the abolition of the Provinces in 1875, when the Marine Department took over the responsibility and expense until a few years ago, when they were passed on to the Harbour Board. The light was first shown on the 17th February, 1866. It was manufactured by Messrs. Chance Bros. and Co. Keepers' dwellings were erected in October, 1865, at a cost of £695. Mr. W. Lyell, transferred from Pencarrow, was the first keeper, with D. Susans as assistant. (Baillie's "Early Reclamations," p. 709).

The "Cyclopaedia N.Z.," vol. 1, p. 553, states that when the "Halcione" made her second trip to New Zealand, three hundred and fifty passengers were quarantined on Somes Island; the cooking for them was done by an arrangement of trenches connected with a centre pit, over which a rough chimney was constructed. An illustration of the lighthouse and keepers' quarters appeared in the "New Zealand Mail," 12/6/1907. During the war of 1914-18 the Island was used as an interment camp.

St. Hill Street, City, off old Customhouse Street and Manners Street, was named after H. St. Hill Esq., an early magistrate.



By courtesy Mrs. F. H. Spencer, Rotorua]

Fig. 151.—The Supreme Courthouse, 1879.

This view shows portion of the Stout Street reclamation and south-east corner of the Government Buildings. The Parliament Buildings are seen in the distance.

St. John Street, Te Aro, is off Abel Smith and Aro Streets. An uncovered portion of Te Aro stream flowed under a little foot-bridge that gave access to the hill above Mr. Seed's old home in this vicinity. The stream now flows through a concrete drain made in 1926, that carries it under the existing foot-bridge and through the school ground near by.

St. Mary Street, Thorndon, off Tinakori Street and Grant Road, was named in Bishop Viard's time, after the Convent in Hill Street. A track from here leads to the wireless station and a beautiful plantation of gums.

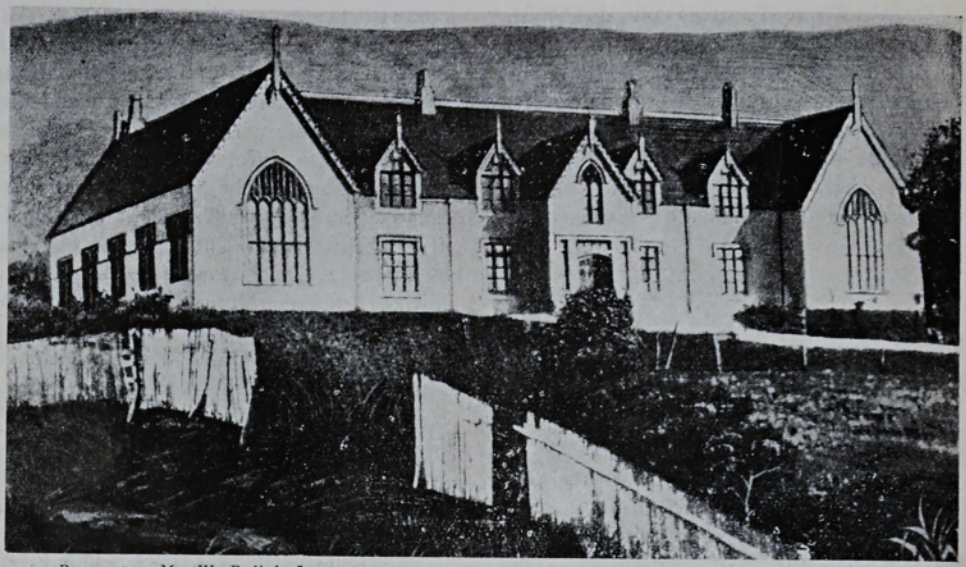
Stout Street, City, on reclaimed land, off Lambton Quay and Featherston Street, was named after Sir Robert Stout, K.C.M.G., and late Chief Justice of New Zealand. The north end of Stout Street was, until recently, covered by the old Telephone Exchange and other buildings. The first exhibition held in New Zealand under State control was held here in 1885. This Industrial Exhibition building covered an area of about 83,000 superficial feet fronting Stout and Whitmore Streets. Further details are contained in Cowan's "New Zealand Exhibition," published 1910. The "Dominion," 25/1/1927, mentions that Stout Street, from Lambton Quay to Bunny Street, received a baptism of hot mix, in view of the approaching visit of the Duke and Duchess of York. The principal buildings are the Public Trust, Bank, Government Buildings, Seaman's Memorial Missions Hall and Telephone Exchange.

Sturdee Street, Te Aro, off Dixon and Ghuznee Streets (secs. 117-172), named after Admiral Sturdee, was Quin Street or Maori Row, but evidently called Sutton Row before the earthquake of 1848, the report of which states that the patients at the Military Hospital at Sutton Row were removed to the wooden barracks at Mt. Cook, and the prisoners were taken from the goal and placed in the custody of the soldiery. Mr. Gerard's clay house, and Mr. Quin's villas were damaged more or less. The writer was informed by Mrs. Sinclair, who came out on the "Arab," that a portion of the Military Hospital still stands in Sturdee Street. The Almanac of 1852 mentions J. W. Brown's brewery, and Michael Quin's farrier's establishment.

Residents in Quin Street, named after Michael Quin (now Sturdee Street) in 1863 were:—On the west side: H. Love, J. Mee, W. Parris, Mrs. Nicoll, G. Stratford, Mrs. A. Cooper, R. Johnson, A. Herd, R. J. Sedcole and T. Howell. On the east side were: M. Murphy, C. Payton, J. Richards, G. Gwynne, J. Noble, Mrs. Crow, H. Teppien, Mrs. Parker and F. A. Birch. Some old land marks still exist, and it is worth one's while to walk through this street to see the stables, reminiscent of Dickens, and one of two of the old-time houses hiding behind modern structures. The brewery is there, and St. Peter's Hall, now Caledonian Hall.

Sussex Street, Te Aro, off Rugby and Buckle Streets, bounds the west side of the Basin Reserve, is named after the Duke of Sussex, whose chief connection with the settlement was his patronage and presence when four of the emigrant ships sailed from New Plymouth. The maps of 1841, etc., show Sussex Square bounding the Reserve.

Sydney Street East, Thorndon, extends from Lambton Quay, opposite Lambton Station, by the Anglican schoolroom and Artcraft Theatre to the Parliamentary Buildings. The Primitive Methodist Church was founded on the north side in 1847, by the Rev. Robert Ward, the pioneer Methodist Minister, who came down from New Plymouth to induct the Rev. Henry Green. The original building was a sod one, which



By courtesy Mr. W. Bedkober]

Fig. 152.—Provincial Buildings, Sydney and Hill Streets, in 1860.
The portion of ground showing the fence was merged in the Parliament Grounds in 1912.



By courtesy Mr. W. H. Field, M.P. for Otaki].

Fig. 153.—Parliamentary Buildings Fire, 1907.

This fire, which destroyed the structure erected by Mr. Clayton, adjoining the General Assembly Library in 1873, occurred at 3 a.m. The "N.Z. Times" (11/12/1907) states:—"The Library was inaugurated by Alfred Domett Esq., statesman and poet, in 1862. The first Parliament met on May 27th, 1854." Many willing workers assisted to save the valuables contained in the buildings. Refreshments were provided at the hotel opposite.

was shaken down by the earthquake of 1848. It stood about opposite the Anglican schoolroom. A wooden building was erected in its place, and was used till 1858. The church standing in 1895, of which the remains are still existent, was built in 1869. Two schools were in this locality, viz., Mrs. Green's and Mrs. Fox's. Some time before the central portion of Sydney Street was absorbed in the Parliamentary Grounds, a covered passage extended across this street from the Parliamentary Library to the Assembly Hall (old Government House), which made a convenient alley-way for Parliamentarians and others.

When the new portion of the buildings were commenced in 1912, the central portion of Sydney Street was closed up, and the grounds metamorphosed, but the dips and general contour of the paths indicate the approximate locality of the streams and pools. An illustration of the work in progress, the foundations and the general transformation of Sydney Street Central appeared in the Auckland "Weekly News," 17/7/1912, and a clever reproduction by Mr. Robson is shown on figures 154 and 155.

Sydney Street West, extends from Museum Street to Tinakore Road. It is probably named after Philip C. Sydney, whose sister



[*Auckland Weekly News*

Fig. 154.—Parliamentary Grounds, 1912.
Showing the closing of the central portion of Sydney Street, over which access to the Assembly Room was obtained by means of a covered passageway extending from the Library.



[*Auckland Weekly News*

Fig. 155.—A General View of the Site of the new Parliamentary Buildings in 1912.
The foundations were then under construction

Figs. 154 and 155 by courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean] [*Reproductions by E. T. Robson*

married Colonel Wakefield. The name appeared as "Sidney" Street against the name of James Annear, in a copy of the Burgess Roll, 1843.

This locality was known as Honeyman's Gully in the early days, and was the scene of the Brewer-Ross duel, which resulted in the death of the former.

Mr. Brees' map of 1843 shows the Waipirau stream emerging from the Botanical Gardens down the gully, through the Government Domain (Parliamentary Grounds) into the sea, a little to the north of the Bowen Street entrance.

Taitville.

Approached from Aro Street and Raroa Road, is named after the late Mr. Robert Tait, property owner there and a lover of Scott's works. Mr. Tait named some of the streets after personages in Sir Walter Scott's novels.

Tapu-te-Ranga.

The place name of the Pacific voyagers homeland; probably meaning: Tapu—sacred, te—the, Ranga—immovable, Island Bay, is the Maori name for the Island Recreation Reserve.

Taranaki Street, Te Aro, extends from the Taranaki Street Wharf to Hankey Street, and is named after the N.Z. Company's settlement of that name. On the left of Captain Mein Smith's sketch of Port Nicholson in 1841 the schooner "Portenia" and the barque "Lady Nugent" are shown in front of the "Pa Turanake." The plan of 1841 shows Taranaki Street ending at Courtenay Place, and a public wharf reserve extending from Manners Street to the beach (Old Customhouse Street). The Almanac of 1863 gives the names of the residents on the east side, viz.: L. Hook, D. Bell, Lieut. Furneaux(14th Regt.), R. Rose (dairyman), J. Barrett (dairyman), and on the west side were E. H. Grigg (printer), J. F. Flowerday (Capt.), H. W. Jones, R. Woodgate, G. Tandy, E. Thirkill, J. Bull (printer), G. Gray, T. Jones, W. H. Barnard, R. Reid, R. Mitchell. Additional names for 1866 were W. Barber, — Beaglehole, Black, J. Blundell, T. Collins, W. Clements, Dalton, Masters, T. Stevenson, Capt. W. Thompson, E. D. Toomath, M. Toomey, W. Whiting, Mrs. Yates, and H. W. Estall.

Tasman Street, Te Aro, extends from Tory and Buckle Streets to John Street. The north portion, from Buckle Street to Rugby Street was first named Banks Terrace, after Sir Joseph Banks, associated with Captain Cook on his first voyage. Tasman Street was named after the explorer Tasman (1642).

Hutt and the Taita.

Taita is approached by the Hutt-Wairarapa Road. A tragedy occurred here in 1847. Mr. George Drake, a sawyer, was burned to death in a house belonging to Samuel Burnet, about a mile and a half from Hughes' public house, at the Taita. Dr. Taylor was on the scene shortly after the fatality occurred. ("Spectator," 29/12/47.)

Mr. Geo. Buck, of the "Travellers Rest" Inn, informed the public in 1852 that all necessary information would be given to newly arrived immigrants and others desirous of settling in the country districts; single and double bedded rooms and good stables kept. Some residents living in the Hutt and Taita locality in 1852 were (according to the "A. and N.Z. Gazette," 12/6/52): Messrs. Shirley and Sons, Duncan, Harcus, Cole, Copeland, Russell (3), Western, Peck, Lavington and Vennell.

Mention was made of Mr. Fitzherbert's large mansion in erection on a seven-acre lot; of the Hon. H. W. Petrie's and Ludlam's gardens. Also that Whitewood's roadside inn (The Rose of the Valley), near the bridge, was nearly completed.

Daily mails were despatched from and after the 1st January, 1852, leaving Wellington at 3 p.m. and the Hutt at 9 a.m. Mr. W. Cleland established a store in 1861, and the school was erected prior to 1864. The roll for 1897 contained 107 names.

Te Aro (Huri-whenua).

The "New Zealand Gazette" published the following on the 29th August, 1840: "An agreement has been made with the natives of Pah Taranake, to assign over and yield up to Mr. Shortland, Colonial Secretary, all rights, titles and interest in certain lands stuated in a bay in the harbour of Port Nicholson, on which a town has been laid out by the N.Z. Company." This agreement was signed by Willoughby Shortland and Thos. Paton, H. D. Smart, J. P. Henry Cole (chief constable), and Richard Barrett (interpreter) witnesses. The native signatories were: Naponga Te Awitu, Parai, Paipe, Ponike, Rarauhe, Te Wata, Pukahu,

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9



10 11

By courtesy Mr. E. G. Pilcher] [*From a sketch by Captain Wm. Mein-Smith, R.N.*

Fig. 156.—Te Aro, 1842.

Reading from left to right:—1, Te Aro Pa; 2, Rhodes' Wharf; 3, Ridgway's Wharf and Stores; 4, Exchange; 5, Wade's Wharf and Stores; 6, Waitt's Wharf, etc.; 7, Custom House and Post Office; 8, Ship Hotel, Manners Street; 9, Southern Cross Hotel and Willis Street; 10, Flagstaff Hill above Clay Point; 11, Willis and Co's. Stores.



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 157.—Te Aro Flat, 1843 (approx.).

Taken from Captain Sharp's residence (site of Sir Robert Stout's house, 238 Wellington Terrace). The Maori Chapel at Te Aro Pa and other buildings are seen in the distance. Messrs. Strang's and Stoke's houses, mentioned by Mr. Brees, owned (1928) by Sir Douglas Maclean, are on the extreme right.

Tangihaere, Terangaianho, Ohiro, Taku, Tekwau, Tetapi, Tuware."

A sitting of the Land Claims Court was held on February 23, 1844, before Commissioner Spain, superintendent of the Southern Division, Protector Clarke, junr., Mr. Forsaith, Colonel Wm. Wakefield, and natives of Te Aro Pa.

The "N.Z. Journal," in its issue of the 14th September, 1844, gives a full account, from whch an extract is given: "The natives of Te Aro, Kumutoto and Jakawai have signified their intention of accepting the payment which has been awarded them. . . The committee sat this day (February 23rd, 1844) at 2 o'clock p.m. Present: Messrs. Clarke, Forsaith, and Yates (secretary to the Commissioner), Fitzgerald (assistant surveyor), Rev. Ironside (Wesleyan Minister residing near the Pah Te Aro), and Mr. A. T. Holroyd (barrister at law). . . The Te Aro deed was signed by the following natives:—Te Awitu, Mohi Ngapongo, Parai, Puihi, Taira, Pukahu and Pomare. The witnesses were Messrs. Wm. Spain, Geo. Clarke, S. Ironside, A. T. Holroyd, and T. Fitzgerald. £300 sterling in English shillings, was then paid to the natives of Te Aro; £200 for Kumutoto, and £30 for Jakawai, also in English shillings."

Te Aro, 1845.

Mr. George French Angas, who visited Wellington in 1845, writes of Te Aro Pa thus: "Te Aro Pa is larger than Pipitea Pa. The houses or huts are mostly of reeds, sheeted with bark. Some old chiefs were on a visit from Queen Charlotte Sound. They were elaborately tattooed and adorned with the topuni, or war mat, which is made of dog's hair and interwoven with fine flax, and resembles a cloak of fine fur. A whale had been driven ashore in a gale, and the natives were engaged in collecting the oil. Having no bottles, they obtained a number of the large pods of species of seaweed that grows on the rocks in Evans Bay, filled them with oil, and then tied them up at the mouth with flax. Each pod held upwards of a quart.

"The Maori slave woman washed the potatoes in a two-handled kit. She goes into a stream and puts one foot into the kit with the potatoes, takes hold of the handles, and commences shaking them furiously, using her foot as a scrubbing brush, thus cleansing them in a few minutes.

"Not long since, during a heavy gale, a large boat was picked up by the wind off the beach, and carried along for some distance, killing a woman."

Mr. Angas continues: "My last afternoon at Te Aro was quite a gala day with the natives. Kutia, the wife of Rauparaha, and his son Ko Katu, were on a visit to Port Nicholson. Ko Katu wore his native costume for me to paint his portrait, but half an hour later visited me in an English dress suit, as he was going to dine with one of Wellington's settlers.

"Rauparaha's wife was an exceedingly stout woman, and wore her hair, which was very stiff and wiry, combed up into an erect mass upon her head, about a foot high, which, combined with her size, gave her a remarkable appearance."

The European residents in Te Aro in the early days were: Messrs. J. Bell, Berwick, J. Boulcott, M. Evans, W. A. Cooper, Jas. Ford, J. Wade, R. Waitt, W. E. Wallace, J. Ward, G. Waters, G. White, J. and M. Yule, and Masters.

Mr. Waring Taylor and his sister Mary, who lived in Cuba Street in a house on the site of Te Aro House, which is now (1928) being altered came out in the early forties. Mary wrote from Wellington to her great friend Charlotte Bronte, on the 10th April, 1849, to state that she had written an account of the earthquake of 1848 for "Chambers Journal." She also wrote: "I am working at my novel."—This novel,



From a painting by C. D. Barraud in the possession of Sir F. R. Chapman.]

Fig. 158.—Te Aro, 1850.

From Mt. Cook. St. Peter's Church, Boulcott St., and Clay Point are on the left of the Maori Chapel, Te Aro Pa. Swamp, and Waitangi creek are to the right.



By Courtesy Mr. R. K. Lyon]

Fig. 159.—Te Aro, 1851.

Showing the Coach and Horses Inn (left), Dr. Harding's (Perrett's Corner), Moffatt's house, Catchpool's mill, and Union Bank, extreme right, site of Old Identities Hotel.)
The hill in Upper Willis Street, where the house is seen standing, has since been lowered several feet, and the front door of the double-gabled house which, Mrs. C. C. Carter assures the writer, was Petherick's, was left high and dry, until the front of the house was cut into and inside steps made that gave access to it.

entitled "Miss Miles, or a Tale of Yorkshire Life Sixty Years Ago," was finished in 1890. Miss Taylor was credited with being the first person in Wellington to import and use a sewing machine. This machine later passed into the possession of the family of Mr. David Kinniburg, who was her next door neighbour.

Again writing from Wellington on the 24th July, 1849, Miss Taylor states: "Dear Charlotte,—About a month since, I have received and read 'Jane Eyre.' It seemed to me incredible that you had actually written a book. Such events did not happen while I was in England. After I had read it I went on to the top of Mount Victoria and looked for a ship to carry a letter to you. There was a little thing with one mast, and also H.M.S. "Fly" and nothing else. If a cattle vessel came from Sydney she would take a mail, but we had east wind for a month and nothing can come in. Aug. 1st: The Harlequin has just come from Otago. . . . Your novel surprised me by being so perfect as a work of art. . . ."

In 1853 Te Aro swamp burst through the narrow bank which separated it from the sea. The bursting caused a loud noise, which was heard from a considerable distance, and flooded the town acres in the waterfront.

Te Aro flat was merely flax bushes, fern and streams, where inungas and eels could with very little skill be easily captured, and where cattle that had been pushed overboard in batches from the ships near the waterfront of Bethune and Hunter's and other places on the beach, sometimes took charge of the town and defied the efforts of the bullock punchers in charge to pen them in the yards provided for them in the vicinity of Manners Street. Numbers got bogged in the swamp, where those that could not be rescued by horsepower were left to perish.

In 1855 the earthquake referred to elsewhere disintegrated the swamp, and small islands of flax and toi-toi were floating about the harbour and interfering with the passage of small coasters in the vicinity. At the same time the whole area was raised. (See Earthquake, 1855.)

There were natives residing at the Pa in 1866, when a subdivisional plan was made by George Swainson on the 28th June, 1866, and signed by Mr. A. Sinclair, acting-Chief Surveyor, on 9th November, 1866. The following names were pencilled on the subdivisions (ranging from 3 perches to 27) as under:—1, Kini Parae; 2, Whare; 3 and 4, Te Waka Houtipu; 5, Henei Parae; 6, Henei Te Munu; 7 and 8, blank; 9, Henei Parae and Te Munu; 10, Te Teira Whakatore; 11, Mohi Ngaponga; 12, Tiaki Te Wera; 13, chapel; 14, Hakaraia; 15, Ihikiera Te Waikapiariki; 16 and 17, Taretahua; 18, blank; 19, Keta Marurua; 20, Henare Pumipi Te Ranginui; 21, Teretui Paora; 22, Nakoro Areti; 23, Mata Pekaimu; 24, Ahipaue Morangau; 25 and 26, blank; 27, Te Kene te Rangi; 28, Henare Pumipi.

Mr. John Plimmer mentions, in the Cyclopaedia N.Z., Vol. I., p. 245, an incident which will serve to show the conditions under which some of the settlers had to live and labour with the natives at Te Aro:—"About three weeks after our arrival," he says, "I had a new feature of life among the Maoris. I had felled a large tree, some three feet in diameter, with a beautiful head of foliage. The tree, in falling, had struck the bush fence of a Maori garden, so I went to see if it had done any damage. But, while I was stooping down, a Maori chief named Emori had crept up the other side without my hearing him, and as I raised my head he struck at me with all his might. But by good luck I turned and saw the tomahawk and ducked my head, so that he missed it, but not so my hat. I ran up to the butt of the tree to get my axe, and then back



By courtesy Mr. W. J. Sefton Moorhouse.

Fig. 160.—Te Aro, 1857 (approx.).

Showing Rhodes' wharf and residence (Cuba Street, North), Kebbell's mill (site of Grand Opera House), Maori Chapel (Rosenbergs Cycle Shop), Wesleyan Chapel, opposite Bethune and Hunters' cattle yard (Regent Theatre), Te Aro Pa and swamps in the distance.



By courtesy Mr. R. K. Lyon]

Fig. 161.—Te Aro, 1869.

Showing Creases (Nimmo's piano warehouse), W. M. Bannatyne's, the Duke of Edinburgh Hotel, Te Aro beach, and Mt. Victoria slopes beyond; St. Mary's Church (destroyed by fire), and the Bank corner are in the foreground to the right. The Majestic Theatre, built 1928-29, now stands on the site of the vacant corner to the left.

T

along the bole to meet my foe. But lo! he seemed paralysed. In striking with all his might (my hat offering very little resistance) his foot had slipped, and he had trapped himself, at my mercy. I shall never forget the hideous look of his tattooed face, which had turned a nasty dark yellow, and as I swayed the large felling axe over his head, he shrank in the bushes till I thought the fright had killed him. Just at this moment Motoraha, the head chief, appeared on the scene with more than a hundred of the Maoris, and I thought my time had come. But when they saw the position the chief was in they couldn't control their mirth, and the old chief held out his hand to me, saping: 'Kapai, kapai te pakeha; nomai a hereni' (give me a shilling). I gave him half-a-crown, and was glad thus to get out of the scrape."

Mr. Plimmer also mentions that Te Aro flat was covered with fern and flax, except that portion of it extending from Courtenay Place to the Basin Reserve, which was one impassable bog.

A friend told the writer that in 1859 he would walk out of the back door of the house in Courtenay Place—shown in figures 71 and 72—walk a few paces, then jump up and down and watch the jelly like movement of the ground for a considerable distance around.

Te Aro Flat.

An illustration by Brees, taken near Captain Sharp's house, on The Terrace (site of Sir Robert Stout's house), shows the first mass of houses on the left, comprising the Star Inn, the Meat Company's premises, billiard room, and Edward Taylor's store. Fuller's Hotel and the Theatre are on the right, next are Waitt and Tyser's stores, with Fitzherbert's store behind; on the left of the road are Ridgway's, Guyton and Hickson's stores. (Fig. 157.)

Te Aro Gaol.

Many people will recall the days when the prisoners emerged from the Terrace gaol, now partly replaced by the new Te Aro School, and marched to the Barracks site at Mt. Cook and other locations. As late as 1877, prisoners went to work in leg-irons, ponderous, clanking impediments, a pair of which, now in the Dominion Museum, weighs 8lb., being made of $1\frac{1}{4}$in. iron. These came from Port Arthur.

Te Puni Street, Polhill District, off Aro Street was named after Te Puni, the paramount chief of the Pito-one tribe, but whose surname was Te Whiti. The Ohiro Home is on Secs. 32-36.

Thorndon Esplanade.

The Esplanade at Thorndon was situated between the sea and the Manawatu railway station (now Thorndon station). It was a sunny spot, but, like the Botanical Gardens, was not adequately appreciated. Parts of it were at various times planted with trees by the citizens, led by Mr. Woodward, who, to his infinite credit, managed to infuse into the otherwise careless Wellingtonians a mild enthusiasm which has occasionally lasted several hours. In 1890-91, at Mr. Woodward's suggestion, a day was set apart for the planting of trees in the reserve, and the first shrub was planted by Mrs. C. J. Johnston, who was Mayoress of that time. After that "Arbor Day" was an institution, and the Esplanade was beautified in that way.

Many seats were presented, and a Band Rotunda was erected, with shields bearing the names of those at whose expense and through whose efforts the rotunda was provided. The trees did not grow rapidly, but the Esplanade provided an excellent promenade by the sea wall for many years.

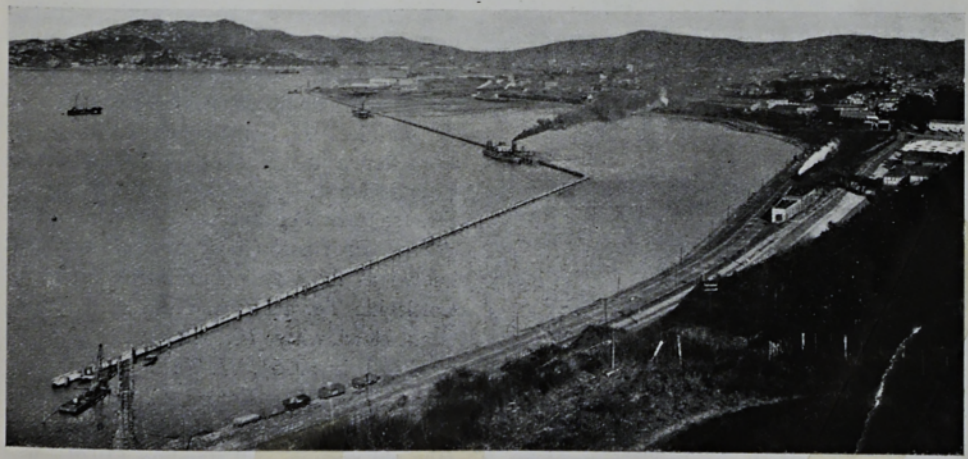
In December 1927, the trees were ruthlessly uprooted, and the rotunda and small



By courtesy "Weekly Press," Christchurch]

Fig. 162.—Thorndon Esplanade, 1900.

Showing the Baths to the left, the Promenade to Davis Street, the Jubilee Band Rotunda (1890) with its shields containing the names of subscribers. The Thorndon Railway Station is to the extreme right.



[*Photo. by E. T. Robson*

Fig. 163.—Thorndon Reclamation, 1927.

The site of the Esplanade may be seen in the distance. The Esplanade Hotel was at the extreme right Roseneath and Wellington in the background. The breastwork is half a mile in length (Dominion, 5/4/29).

drinking fountain demolished during the process of reclamation.

Thorndon Flat.

Thorndon was the site chosen by Colonel Wakefield prior to leaving Port Nicholson in 1839. But Captain Mein Smith commenced surveying Pito-one, and the colonists settled there for a time, as referred to elsewhere.

Thorndon Flat was once covered with potato cultivations belonging to the natives. These for a time exhausted the fertility of the soil, but the careful cultivation by many of the present inhabitants (1848), of numerous spots, had brought their gardens to produce very satisfactory crops.

Several streams from the Western Range afforded a constant supply of the purest water, of which vessels took in a stock with great ease, as they lay at anchor in three fathoms of water so near the beach (Lambton Quay) as to have their long boats backward and forward along a line stretched from the ship to the shore. The same measures were also frequently adopted for discharging cargo. ("N.Z. Journal," 10/3/1849.)

Brees refers to Thorndon as the Court end of the town, being in the neighbourhood of Government House, Church, Law Courts, Police Court, N.Z. Company Survey Offices.

Thorndon Quay, 1863.

Residents on Thorndon Quay in 1863 were: J. Walden, Mrs. Campbell, J. Bright, B. Eglinton, W. Johnson, E. Gieson, J. Clapham, H. Pitt, and Geo. Allen (boat builder).

Tinakori Road extends from Thorndon Quay to Glenmore Road, by the main entrance to the Botanical Gardens. The story of the origin of the name is founded on the time when the road was being formed by Europeans and Maoris. The lunch hour was nigh, and the signal given for dinner. But the overseer of the works suggested that as only a small portion of the road remained unfinished, the men work on into the dinner hour. "O! Tin a kore," ejaculated the Maoris, meaning dinnerless or unsatisfied.

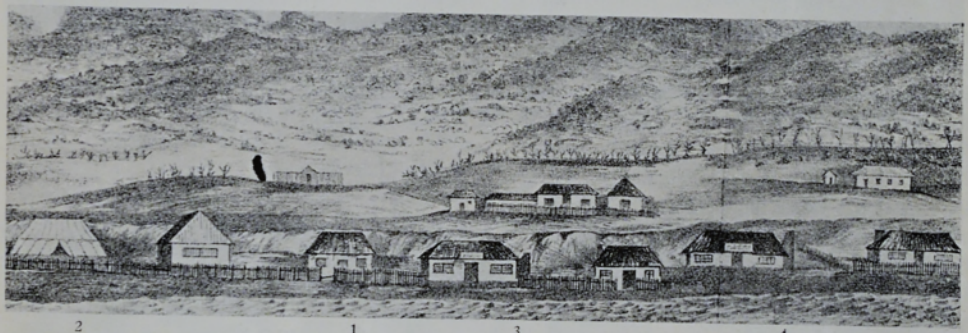
Mrs. Harold Freeman, a daughter of Daniel Wakefield, mentions in Garnet's book on E. G. Wakefield's life, that Edward Gibbon Wakefield resided in Tinakore Road in a house imported from England which had been previously occupied by the celebrated Australian explorer, Mr. Eyre. The map published about 1856 shows sections 659 and 600, Te Wai Paikaka, under the names of Reta Abraham Hori and Mia Wiremu Tamahane; and Carkeek's plan of 1861 shows the name of Henrietta C. Johnston, Wm. Barnard and Lord Petre on section 652, opposite a grant for hospital land. An out-building encroaches on what is now Grant Road. The College grant takes in the corner of Murphy and Tinakore to Hobson Streets. A building is well on the road (Grant Road) behind W. O'Neill's section adjoining J. Saunders, sections 642 and 643 and James Forbes' is on section 640. Louis Nathan has section 546, between Hill and Hawkestone Street, opposite Harriet Street. On this map the name Tinakore is spelt with "e" and not "i." Some views of this locality were shown in the "Post," 1903, and names of residents in 1863 were (on the west side) Dr. Isaac E. Featherston, Superintendent of the Province (in a house afterwards known as the Caledonian Hotel, corner of Cottleville Terrace), A. Knowles (close to Grant Road, where Mr. Elsdon Best's people lived in it in 1866), W. Turnbull, Stewart's dairy, Cottle, C. J. Lomas, C. Stanhall, W. Dorset (Park Street), Mr. Justice Johnston (the old portion, still standing (1929), was first occupied by Captain Mein Smith, then Colonel McCleverty, then North-



Fig. 164.—"Peggotty's," 1900.

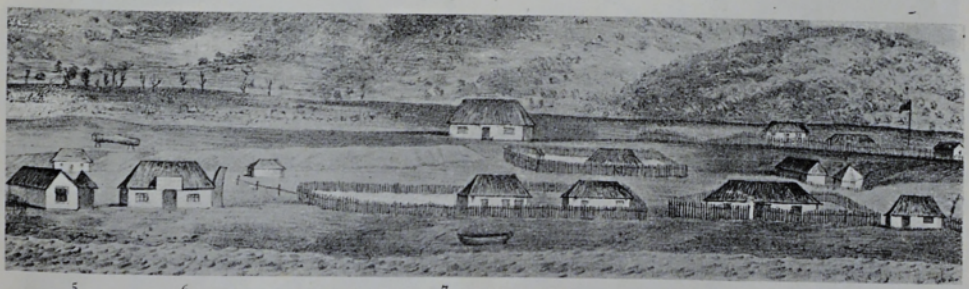
This was the home for many years of an old sailor known as Charlie the Pilot. He had notice to quit when the reclamation scheme incorporated the extension of Davis Street, but was found dead in his bunk before the scheme was carried out. The illustration is from a photo. by Mr. Dunbar Sloane of a painting by Miss Evans in the possession of the Sailors' Friend Society, Stout Street.

Fig. 165.—Thorndon Quay (Te One-i-hau-Kawakawa), 1841.



2 1 3 4

Reading from the left are:—1. Dr. Evans' house, on Golders Hill. 2. Harrison's. 3. Anderson's. 4 Queen's Head Hotel.



5 6 7 8

Fig. 166.

5. Britannia Coffee House. 6. Church, Police Station and Post Office. 7. Lieut. Chaffer's house. 8. Riddiford's.

Figs. 165 and 166 are from sketches by Mr. Nattrass, 1841



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees*

Fig. 167.—Tinakore Road, 1843 (approx.).

From the top of Hawkestone Street, looking towards the Botanical Gardens. "The cottage on the right," writes Mr. Brees, "is Mr. N. Levin's house, and the villa above it is Mr. A. Holroyds, Mr. W. Dorset's house is on the hill, up the Tinakore Range."



By courtesy Mr. F. J. Halse (Wadestown)]

Fig. 168.—Saunders' Lane, off Tinakore Road, in flood (11/3/1893).

wood, then Judge Johnstone, and after that the Hon. J. Johnstone.)*

Sir F. Revans Chapman, of Golders Hill, remembers staying the night with his brother Martin, at Colonel McCleverty's house on the eve of his father's departure from New Zealand, in March, 1852. They had left their home at Karori, rested at McCleverty's, and the following morning they tramped over Golders Hill, got into a boat at Brandon's Corner (now known as Smith's), and were conveyed to a brig anchored where the Missions to Seamen building now stands.

Following on from Johnstones, the names quoted in the Almanac of 1863, were W. Bragge; F. Atchison, Police Inspector; G. Pickett; G. H. Vennell, Mrs. Mills, Mrs. Buxton, F. Bills; G. Bolton; R. Collins; J. G. Holdsworth, Inspector of Roads; D. Lewis, Clerk; T. George, and D. Williamson.

The residents on the south-east side were: N. Curtis; C. B. Borlase, solicitor; — Light, C. H. Gillespie, J. Cattell, D. Rivers, Mrs. Redding, G. Dixon (Karori Hotel), and J. Spiers, Crier of Supreme Court.

A glance at the map published in Vogel's Official Handbook, of 1875, reveals Tinakore Road with the sections extending to Grant Road, then a long paddock. Two of the officers quarters shown in the forground are still standing. The site of the corner one, opposite Dorsets, will probably be utilised for street widening purposes. The other one is for sale. Dorset's house and garden is on the corner of Park Street, and Johnstone's house and paddock adjoin. The frontages are in Tinakore Road. Near the centre of the picture is the Maori hostelry and the Princess Hotel. The old unpainted Queen's Head Hotel is nearer the foreground and opposite the hostelry, while to the left, on Clapham's fields, are the barracks. The Tinakore Stream emerged from near "Saint" Mary Street, crossed and recrossed the road at various points, and finally left the street at Harriet Street. Another stream emerged from the rising ground opposite Hawkestone Street, crossed the road at George Street and meandered across the corner of Murphy and Molesworth Streets.

*From written information by Miss Dorset.



Fig. 169.—Esplanade Hotel.
Junction of Tinakore Road and Thorndon Quay.

Tory Street, Te Aro, extends from the old Te Aro railway station in Wakefield Street, to Buckle Street, is named after the Pioneer ship "Tory," which anchored off Somes Island, with Colonel Wakefield's party, on the 16th August, 1839.

Mr. H. Baillie, in his Early Reclamations, mentions that in February, 1863, Mr. John T. Platt offered to repeat signals from Mt. Albert, for ships arrivals, etc., on a flagstaff that he had erected at the foot of Tory Street. The staff was erected on his premises, known as "Brick House." The change to Mt. Victoria rendered any repeating within the town unnecessary.

The residents, in 1863, on the west side of Tory Street were: J. Simmons, W. Edwards, R. Edwards, J. Holmes, J. Trask (store), H. Smith, Mrs. Kennedy (hotel), Mrs. C. Cooper, J. Edge, W. G. F. Moody, Mrs. France, Mrs. Parsonage, — McCarthy. While on the east side were: W. B. Robinson, J. Ramsay, W. Scott, J. Hastings, J. Murray, Ensign Curtis 14th Regt., J. Tompkins (store), R. Wakelin (printer and journalist), C. Meadows, J. Milner.

Town Belt Reserves.

Are on the Ahu-mai-rangi Heights. For some time persons resided on these reserves, the last to quit being a family residing about where the new Winter Show grounds are being prepared for occupancy, near John Street. The Almanac for 1866 contains the names, as resident, viz.: W. Bird, J. Brown, E. Cahill, J. Carswell, J. Chance, J. Collins, G. Curtis, M. Donaldson, W. J. Ellis, and — Gough.

Vivian Street, Te Aro, extends from Wellington Terrace to Cambridge Terrace, and is named after Lord Vivian, a member of the N.Z. Company and House of Commons. He took part in raising a New Zealand emigrant fund.

When this street was surveyed, in 1841, it was given two names, viz., Ingestre Street, from the Terrace to Cuba Street. The residents living on the south side were Brevet-Major Lepper 14th Regt., G. E. Nathan, W. Bishop (chemist), W. F. Jones (organ builder); Capt. Buck 14th Regt., A. Thompson, G. Crawford (merchant), F. Renner, and J. Pudney. On the north side were J. Love, R. Mudgway, M. Smith, E. H. McElwain, P. Jenkins, Ed. Bull. Residents from Cuba Street in 1863 were: J. Croucher, — Coleman, G. Richardson (clerk), F. Meier, (clerk) and W. Bannister (clerk). Those of 1866 were: J. Baillie, W. Baird, D. Barry, W. Black, R. Carswell, T. Crumpton, T. Evans, A. Feast, T. Fraser, M. Gandy, J. Martin, — Wingate, R. Borthwick, J. Bragge and J. Brown.

The National Bank has a branch at the corner of Cuba Street, and the Church is represented by five edifices.

Vogeltown.

This suburb lies among the hills south from Brooklyn and west from Newtown, is reached from Brooklyn, etc. Named after Sir Julius Vogel.

Wadestown.

Is approached by tram from Brandon's or Smith's corner, or from Karori by Wilton and Blackbridge Roads via Chaytor and Karori Road.

The suburb of Wadestown is set in the N.W. direction from the Government Buildings, and about twenty minutes walk from there. Ascending the hill from Grant Road, from the upper end of Molesworth Street, the traveller having ascended the road, his eye is regaled with a scene of almost unrivalled beauty. In the foreground the magnificent harbour, with its numerous bays, is seen to advantage, and the ever changing hues of the hills beyond are incomparable. To the left the Hutt and Petone townships, glittering with the beams of the sun by day and the twinkling lights by night, that, contrasted with the writhing coloured reflections of the harbour lights in the water, mingling at times with the rays of the moon, should satisfy the most captious artist seeking for inspiration.

In 1841, some land acquired by Messrs. Watt and Wade was divided into one acre and two acre lots. The proprietors constructed a dray road up the steep side of the hill, facing the harbour, which gave access to the sunny nooks and terracing flats on the N.W. slopes. "Johnny" Wade was already well known as the George Robins of the colony, and sold off many lots at the rate of £20 per acre. The purchasers were chiefly working men, who worked at their patches of ground after the day's toil was over. And Wade's Town soon boasted a population of 200 persons, whose neat cottages and smiling cultivations peeped from every nook among the picturesque hills. The "N.Z. Journal," 25/12/1841, mentions that a plan of the harbour was on sale at their London office, price 2/6. It was lithographed by Messrs. Jones and Bluett, who also lithographed

"Wade's" settlement. The same Journal, 13/10/'42, states: "Messrs. Wade had a very fine schooner, of about 53 tons burden, on the stocks at 'Wade's Town' (Kaiwharawhara). She was expected to be launched in a few weeks time." Mention was also made that they had sold by auction considerable portions of the first sections out of town, called Wade's Town, in small, suitable quantities. The names of residents appearing in the Almanac for 1866 were: Mrs. Maxwell, —Beard (carpenter), R. Conlan, J. Hooper, A. (? Arthur) Knowles (clerk), J. McLeod, T. Meagher, T. Oliver, C. Rossiter, Mrs. Retter, S. Woodward (farmer-milkman), J. Wilton (sheepfarmer), C. J. Harrison.

Mr. Llewllyn Smith, surveyor, compiled a plan of Wade's Town in January 1872 (Plan 50, L. & S.), on which the names appear against sections facing the streets, as follow:—Jas. White, H. Knowles, S. E. and C. Grimstone, in *Elizabeth Street;* S. Retter and H. Knowles, *Pitt Street;* W. B. Rhodes, in *George, Castlereagh, Hope* and *Watt Streets* and Pt. *Porirua Road;* L. McInnis, *Watt Street;* R. Few and T. Buckland, *York Street;* W. B. Rhodes, *Kidbrook Street;* T. Buckland and W. B. Rhodes, *Baker Street;* J. White, S. Retter, G. Cox, J. Woodward, and M. Leach, *Wade Street;* Messrs. Leach, Smith, Rhodes, Hartley, J. Wade, T. D. McManaway, *Old Porirua Road;* Native Reserve, 660, *Park Street;* Loxley and Fitzherbert, *Kaiwharawhara Road.*



By Courtesy Mr. G. E. Hunter]

Fig. 169a.—A familiar land mark on the Wadestown Road.

The old coach house and Lodge at the "Grange." Showing the trunks of the trees that were cut down in 1928-29 when the remainder of the Estate was subdivided.

Bishop's Almanac for 1883 states: "A few minutes walk from the city takes the traveller to the Grange. This was the residence of the Hon. W. B. Rhodes, M.L.C. Near the hill-top stood "Fairlight," the charming property of Mr. E. W. Lowe. The Kaukau or Tarikaka Range, clad in all its primeval grandeur and beauty, is seen in the background. During the land mania of 1877 properties were cut up and sold, in some instances at the rate of £500 per acre."

The Cyclopaedia, Vol. I., p. 807, mentions that the P. and T. Bureau was at Mr. H. M. McCarthy's store, and the public buildings were the Church of England and the school. The latter, a wooden building of three rooms, was opened in 1884. The average attendance in 1895 was about 90. Mr. W. F. Ford, the master, was assisted by the Misses Reith and Cook.

The present main road to Wadestown is not the original road, the latter was a much steeper grade.

Wainui-o-mata.

Is about 14 miles, via Hutt Road. The residents in 1866 were: J. and D. Dick, R. Sinclair, R. Neale, W. Wakeham, T. Crowther, C. Collins, G. Woods, B. Michael, R. and W. Prouse, and J. Grace. The majority were farmers.

Waiwhetu.

Approached by the Hutt-Petone Roads, was named after the stream (Star River) which flows under the eastern hills. There were, according to Grimstone, 90

natives, under Wiremu Pukakawe (Te Puwhakaawe), at Waiwhetu in the 'forties. Most of whom are now lying in the little hill cemetery on a small island, nearby, and accessible by a small footbridge. Te Kepa, a Waiwhetu chief, was a guest at Dr. Fitzgerald's entertainment to the Native Chiefs to do honour to the newly arrived portrait of Queen Victoria, presented by Earl Grey to the Colonial Hospital, in 1849.

Settlers on the south side in 1866 were: Messrs. Stightime (a pedlar), D. Riddiford, A. Ludlam, W. Mason, H. Bolton, — Cook, — West, T. Freethy, W. Knight, W. Sykes, A. Braithwaite, J. Death, W. King, W. Lansdale, W. Judd, G. Allen, J. Cole, — Copeland, — Wilcox. And on the north side were: W. Tucker, G. White, R. Ralph, — Townsend, J. Kelham, — Budden, and — Eades.

In the Upper Waiwhetu were Messrs. J. Jackson, H. B. Ellerm, J. Sellars, J. Clements, W. Rowe, J. England, and F. Smith.

Wakefield Street, Te Aro Reclamation, 1886, extends from Mercer Street to Oriental Parade. The name commemorates the founder and the first Principal Agent of the New Zealand Company. Tronson's map, 1888, shows the proposed railway line from Lambton Station and the Te Aro Railway Station, in Wakefield Street. The station, still standing (1929), was built in 1893, and was closed after a few years use.

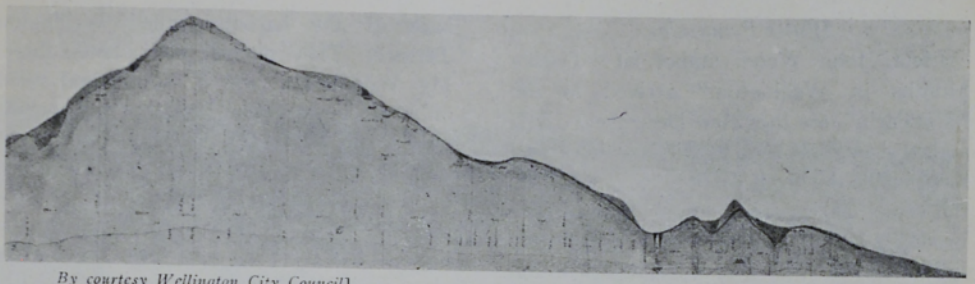
The "Dominion," 3/2/1928, states: "In levelling the section opposite the Public Library (Farish and Wakefield Street corner), a row of about a dozen stout old totara piles has been revealed this week. The piles define a line seaward in a north-easterly direction, and are said to be the remainder of Mills' Wharf, which was about 100 yards to the westward of Bethune and Hunter's wharf. This wharf is shown in pictures of Wellington of 1858."

Ward Island (Makaro).

Is named after John Ward, secretary to the New Zealand Company. The "Hope" vessel, bringing live stock from Sydney, got aground off Ward Island—a small yellow-coloured cliff island, lying on the eastern side of the channel, 2½ miles from Dorset Point. 200 native trees were planted on the island by the Scenic Board on the 15th August, 1926.

Waring Taylor Street, City, off Lambton and Customhouse Quay, by the State Fire Office and Police Headquarters back entrance, is named after W. Waring Taylor, a Speaker of the Provincial Council. This street was for twenty years the rendezvous of the Wellesley Club.

Waterloo Quay. Reclaimed land; extends from the Customs Offices to the new Thorndon reclamation, in course of construction. Coleridge's map of 1880 shows the railway offices res. before the building was erected, and from Bunny Street there are seven streets on the site of the railway yards, viz., Fisher, Allan, Diver, Logan, Greenfield, Macdonald and Moss Streets, with an extension of Featherston Street, as far as the Maori Church at Pipitea Point, and pa. Diver Street is joined to Sydney Street ("Sidney" on the map). All the others extended from Waterloo Quay to the railway line. One wharf, the railway, and the proposed reclamation of 117 acres, takes in the baths behid the Thorndon Station. The 1917 map (L. & S. Dept.) shows the finished reclamation, the Esplanade, and boat sheds. New access will be given to Waterloo Quay from Kaiwharawhara, and already some venturesome young couples walk abreast on the sea wall from that locality.



By courtesy Wellington City Council]

Fig. 170.—Wellington Terrace.
Sectional Plan of Wellington Terrace, surveyed by Robert Park in 1861, showing the cuttings and fillings (exaggerated 6.8 horizontal). See page 320 for names of residents, as marked on the plan.



Fig. 171.—Wellington and Clifton Terraces in the sixties. The latter is in the foreground. The Kumutoto stream between.



Fig. 172.—The Reclamation and Queens Wharf in the seventies, from above Clifton Terrace School, which is in the foreground. The Government Buildings are at the extreme left.

Figs. 171 and 172 by courtesy Councillor W. H. Bennett.

Watts Peninsula.

Lieut. John Wood, author of "Twelve Months in Wellington," arrived in the "Mandarin" on the 21st December, 1841, and a strong favourable wind soon carried them inside the heads of Port Nicholson. As the vessel shot up the harbour, a few cattle browsing on the lower slopes of a fern-clad hill were hailed as a favourable omen, and their hearts gladdened as they counted them over to each other. "These were evidently the cattle on Watts Peninsula," he writes, "belonging to Mr. James Watt. At length, on rounding Point Halswell, the settlement came into view, and its picturesque appearance prolonged the cheerful impression which the last sight imparted." (See Miramar).

Webb Street, Te Aro, off Willis and Taranaki Streets, was named after Sir Henry Webb, a director of the New Zealand Company. The 1863 residents were:—On the north side, 29/5/1845: Messrs. G. Hawkins, C. Seager, B. Youman, S. Twist. On the south side were: John Knowles, J. J. Mordin, D. Nevin, P. N. Cole and F. H. Logan. The Catholic Apostolic Church, comprising the major portion of old St. Peter's Church, was on sec. 99. One could see, from Tonks Avenue behind (off Cuba Street) the first resting place of the town clock, referred to against Washington Avenue. The remains of the old Mt. Cook School stand on sec. 89, at the east end, in Taranaki Street.

Wellington Terrace, Thorndon, extends from Bowen and Museum Streets to Abel Smith Street. Usually known as "The Terrace," it received its name from its formation on the ridge of the hills above Lambton Quay.

Lieut. John Wood ("Twelve Months in Wellington," 1841) mentions that he and a party of friends arrived 21st December, and went to live on a high ridge of land at the back of the harbour called Wellington Terrace. They pitched their tents there. Mr. Wood's tent was a failure, and stood only one night. The best tent was owned by Captain Sharp and Mr. Robinson. Next day he purchased a small wooden house upon the beach, and by the aid of a cradle and a train of bullocks, pulled it up to the top of the terrace. The first night they slept in it, it blew a gale from the south, and about midnight they were awakened by its rocking to and fro. Fearful of being precipitated down the hill, they were not slow in ballasting the house with heavy tree trunks.

Fitzgerald's map, 1843, shows the Kumutoto stream emerging from above the Victoria College site to Mount Street and flowing through the Terrace sections to the Kumutoto Pa, and from thence to the sea, at the corner of what is now Woodward Street.

A list of the original purchasers and subsequent owners, or claimants, of sections of one acre each, and situated on the Terrace and Lambton Quay, is shown as follows:—No. 162, H. F. Young; 187, Joseph Minet (sub-divided), B. Dilman and G. Hunter; 191, James Waddell (then Jos. Somes); 192, Michael Ellison; 193, T. Allers Hankey (then G. Hunter), Hon. F. J. Tollemache; 195, Samuel Thwaites (then G. Hunter); 446, Vincent Eyre; 447, Kenneth Bethune (then C. Sharp); 448, Wm. Swainson (then J. H. Bethune and C. Sharp); 449, Hon. A. G. Tollemache (then J. H. Bethune and C. Sharp); 450, Hon. A. G. Tollemache; 451, John Hine (then V. G. Hine); 452, Thos. MacDonnell (then F. Hart, W. Holmes and G. Roe); 453 and 454, Archibald Miller (then J. Smith); 455, J. Minet (then B. Dilman and C. D. Burnand); 456, Sir Robert Harland; 457, Thos. Bridge; 458, Jos. Somes; 459, Ed. Catchpool (then R. H.



By courtesy Mr. W. J. Jackson]

Fig. 173.—Wellington Terrace and Lambton Quay, 1866 (approx.).
Showing the site of the Kelburn Avenue, Oddfellows Hall, and water front.



By courtesy Sir Douglas McLean] [*Photo by E. T. Robson*

Fig. 174.—Northern portion of Wellington Terrace, 1928.
Parliament Buildings in the foreground, to the left. The Congregational Church to the right. Bolton Street is behind Kelvin Chambers (medical). Dr. Henry's house, St. Andrew's Church and Braemar Flats to the right. Mayfair Flats (in front of the Home for returned soldiers) are in course of construction.

Samuel); 460, Rev. J. Mervin Prowess (then R. Few, conveyed to W. M. Fell, 15/12/1875); 461, Hon. H. Petre, A. Sievers and I. Green; 462, J. Deighton (then Geo. Hart); 463, J. Symons and J. Gibson (then J. King); 464, Henry Boyton (then J. King), G. J. Thomas and N. Boddington; 465, J. Deighton, B. R. Stevenson, R. H. Samuell and T. K. Warburton; 466, Edward Gibbon Wakefield; 467, Thos. J. Drake; 468, Rev. Thos. Heptenstall (then T. C. Northwood; 469, J. H. Luscombe (then F. Ibbotson); 470, Joseph Lewthwaite; 471, Hon. A. G. Tollemache; 472, John Enoch (then W. Bowler); 473, Francis Wilson and F. Wilson, R. Park and C. R. Carter; 474, E. Daniell (then R. Park); 475, George Palmer, junr.; 476, Henry Moreing and R. D. Wallace; 477, Thos. McDonnell (then R. D. and W. Wallace, in trust); 478, W. Bushell (then Rev. J. Kirton); 479, W. B. Burgess; 480, Dudley Sinclair (then Wesleyan Church Trustees and Jas. Smith); 481, Fred Hart (then Wesleyan Church Trustees); 482, Fred Boucher (then J. Parr Hoggard); 483, John Reay (then E. Roberts, 6/8/49, J. Johnston, 14/3/55, W. Bromley, W. B. Rhodes and J. P. Hoggard); 484, William Todd; 485, Chris Rawson (then A. and G. Hart, and H. Hughlings; 486, G. S. Evans (then E. Strode); 487, Native Reserve; 488, Dudley Sinclair (then G. D. Monteith, R. D. Hanson, T. J. Drake, J. McLaggan, C. Clifford, J. Joseph, J. Ashmore, J. M. Taylor and Geo. Young; 489, A. W. Shand (then Frances Bradey, S. Maxton, W. N. Luxford, Kelham and Moore, J. Jones, W. B. Rhodes and W. Mason); 491, Chris Rawson, G. Hart, N. W. Levin, I. E. Featherston, A. de B. Brandon, H. Hughlings, E. Stratford and W. Bishop; 505, Cap. E. Daniell; 510, J. H. Luscombe (then J. Firth, J. H. Wallace and W. B. Rhodes; 511, David Stark Durie (then W. Moore, E. Boulcott, T. W. Tankersley and Bishop J. P. Viard); 512, Luke Nattrass (then E. Hales); 513, Edmund Jerningham (then J. Plimmer, W. Fitzherbert, G. Bennett, S. Cimino and E. Daniell); 514, Native Reserve (then Pt. N.R., part school and part hospital); 515, D. Sinclair (then C. Brown, John Dorset, R. Lambert, W. Cooper and J. Joseph).

Woolcombe Street, the southern portion of what is now known as Wellington Terrace, was named Woolcombe Street, after a staunch supporter and a director of the New Zealand Company.

The name is wrongly spelt on the New Zealand Company's "True Copy of Plan attached to Crown Grants," 27/1/1848, for it is written "Woodcombe" Street.

This plan shows the original sections and reserves, which are referred to on another page, and is signed by A. Domett, Colonial Secretary; W. Wakefield, principal agent to the N.Z. Company; W. A. McCleverty, Lieut-Colonel, etc., and Deputy Quartermaster-General; and T. H. Fitzgerald, surveyor.

The original purchasers and subsequent owners or claimants were as follows:— No. 109, Native Reserve, Te Ropira Moturoa, 1862; 110, John Watson; 135, J. P. Hawtrey; 136, Samuel Revans, subdivisions to W. Mein Smith, T. W. McKenzie, G. Fellingham, W. P. Loxley and S. Revans; 161, John Reay (then R. Stokes, Charles Ward resident in 1866); 162, H. F. Young; 431, G. S. Evans; 432, the Hon. F. J. Tollemache; 433, B. C. Cator; 434, the Hon. L. Maria Tollemache (later the Marchioness of Ailesbury); 435, Thos. Burrows; 436, G. S. Evans; 437, T. F. Everingham; No. 438, Wm. Dorset; 439, Daniel Riddiford; 440, Robert Roger Strang; 441, R. Stokes (then R. Stokes and J. Melbourne, now Sir R. D. Douglas McLean, St. Ruadhan); 442, D. Ramsay;

443, Vincent Eyre; 444, F. Boucher (then V. G. Hine; 445, Vincent Eyre; 446, Vincent Eyre.

Dalmuir Hill and St. Ruadhan. A glance at the panoramic view of Te Aro, taken from near Captain Sharp's residence (The Terrace), and shown on Brees' "Pictorial Illustrations of New Zealand," published in 1847, reveals, at the extreme right, and in the foreground of the picture, two of the oldest houses in Wellington, and described by Brees, on page 36 of his book, as the residences of Messrs. R. R. Strang and R. Stokes. These two houses, named respectively Dalmuir and St. Ruadhan are still standing, and are kept in their original state, except for a few necessary repairs, by their owner, Sir R. D. Douglas Maclean, who was born at Dalmuir in 1852.

Surrounded by an area of two acres of native bush, palm and fern trees, intermingled with trees grown from seeds brought out in the ship "Bengal Merchant" in 1840, and supplemented from time to time by flowering shrubs and trees, these old identities have bravely resisted the ravages of time and weather, and from their exalted position on the Terrace at the west end of Ghuznee Street, have watched the disintegration and final demolition of the contemporaneous buildings shown in Brees' picture. Great tree trunks, some partly covered by ivy and gorgeous creepers, standing in various parts of the garden, serve to act as monuments to Mr. Strang's attention and loving care.

Mr. Strang was solicitor and registrar of the First Scotch Church, Lambton Quay, and issued a public notice (the first issued in New Zealand) with reference to the Rev. John Macfarlane and the ministering of baptisms, on the 24th March, 1841. The address mentioned in the paper was Woolcombe Street. Eighty-six years constitutes a good record for a wooden house, but the heart of timber was used, and mortising instead of the skew-nail was the order of the day. The brick and clay foundations of Mr. Strang's house suffered damage by the earthquake of 1848, and the parts affected



By courtesy Mr. W. J. Halse, Wadestown]

Fig. 175.—Woolcombe Street (Wellington Terrace) 1880.

Showing Dr. D. Stout's residence, Ghuznee Street corner and Mrs. Grady's house (on the hill) to the left. Hunter's paddock, and Sir Douglas Maclean's property, above which is Denton's and Councillor W. H. Bennett's on the right.

were repaired with wood. The brick-work path and steps leading up to the house have been filled up with concrete, where, in the centre, they have been worn down by the feet of distinguished guests—statesmen, generals, commodores, and visitors from other lands.

Romance and history are associated with the house. Sir Donald Maclean (Sir Douglas' father), when a young man, travelled on foot from Taranaki to Wellington, about 1845. While at Wellington he made the acquaintance of Mr. Strang, and subsequently married the daughter of that gentleman. Sir Donald was a history maker as Commissioner for purchase of native lands, Member of the Legislative Council, Native Minister, and Minister for Defence, and was created K.C.M.G. in 1873. Two reproductions of photographs showing the houses are shown elsewhere in the book.

The walls of Dalmuir are (1929) adorned with rare china, old silver, samplers, and portraits of the Maclean clan. The rooms, though small, were large enough for hospitable entertainment.

Some of the handsome old furniture, including a spinet made by Tomkinson, and which—like everything else—came out in the early ships, may still be seen, and are in keeping with the old-time surroundings.

St. Ruadhan, originally owned by Mr. Robert Stokes, but (1928) owned by Sir Douglas Maclean, who, with Lady Maclean, occupies it when staying in Wellington, contains within its rooms souvenirs of the past, curios from many lands, rare antique furniture and the finest china. Its walls are covered with early New Zealand relics and pictures.

Seated in the depths of an easy chair, before a blazing log fire in the open fireplace in the study, one may see evidences of the discomfort of early days hanging on the walls. A large hurricane lantern that was carried by a lady (one of the Canterbury Pilgrims) over the Lyttelton bridle path to Christchurch in 1850, hangs side by side with a pair of rusty leg irons used by the convicts in Australia, and native spears of every description. Some notable historical pictures and early maps of Wellington have found a place there to enhance the valuable collection.

The houses stand back far enough from the road to ensure privacy and a quiet retreat from the ever-increasing noise of the traffic, and with their luxurious surroundings, constitute a great asset to Wellington, and a striking tribute to the owner's sentiment of patriotism.

Mr. Robert Park's sectional plan of the Wellington Terrace in 1861 (Fig. 170, p. 315), showing the cuttings and fillings, gives the names of the residents and owners, viz., reading from Kumutoto Street (Bowen Street):—Hamley, Carter (Bolton Street), Foundry (Mills' J. Burne, Moore, Warburton, McLaggan, Toomath (school). The brick bridge over the Kumutoto stream (Woodward Street), Moffitt, Warburton, Samuel, King, Boddington, seven houses not named; then Haydon, Hoggard, Hewitt, Kirton, Smith (Boulcott Street), Carkeek, Barraud, Lyon, Wallace, W. Holmes, Roe, Croft, Minifie, Sharp, Bethune; Margaret Street (Mount Street), Stokes and Strang, Ghuznee Street. Additional names, reading from Bowen Street, and on the west side were: Mrs. Hales, Moffitt, W. Clark, Mrs. Wright, Cap. Halliday, C. Sievers, Mrs. Weaver, J. Green, L. Gooding, Mrs. Rankin, Mrs. Ludwell, D. Hogan, J. Watkin, J. and J. H. Chappell, C. J. Hall, J. Membury, J. F. Carruthers, H. Chappell, W. Brewer senr., J. Shaw, — Milner, and J. J. Taine. On the east side from Bowen Street were: Messrs. G. Mace, McLaggan, C. Mills and J. F. Hoggard (postmaster). A few landmarks remain on the central portion of the Terrace. About

two doors from the Synagogue, to the south, there is a little cottage of the 1840-50 type, and No. 144 Rosina Terrace, with its two eyes gazing towards the harbour. Two or three more names were added to the 1866 Almanac, viz., Messrs. Boardman, Dr. L. Boor, L. Brown, J. B. C. Carr, — Chance, Cherritt, F. Eberlett, Brann's School, Wm. Gisborne. The Wellington Club, the Congregational and St. Andrews Churches, and the Synagogue, Soldiers' and Sailors' Hostel, the Y.M.C.A. and G.F.S. hostels, and the remnant of the Terrace Gaol are located here. The Terrace is fast developing into an attractive business area, and the northern end has now some tall buildings under construction. The Masonic Hall was completed in 1926.

Wharepouri Street (See Fig. 174), Newtown, extends from Russell Terrace to the Town Belt, and is named after the fighting Chief of Nga-Uranga. The name is wrongly spelt on Brees' map of 1843, "Warra Pori"; on map 1848, Waripori," while the map of 1888 it is spelt "Waripourie."

Whitaker Street, Te Aro, off Ghuznee Street, sec. 165, near The Terrace, was named after Sir George Whitaker. This street was once named Little Guznee Street and appears as such on the earlier maps. Names of residents of 1866 appear against this name in the Almanac. They were:— W. Story, J. Pike, W. Prince, J. Fuller, J. Gaffney, T. Edmund, T. Carr, A. Forgie, D. Calman, — Dixon, Mrs. Crowe, — Doran, — Craig.

Whitmore Street, City, off Lambton Quay, by the Magistrate's Court, extends to Customhouse Quay, and is named after Sir Geo. Whitmore.

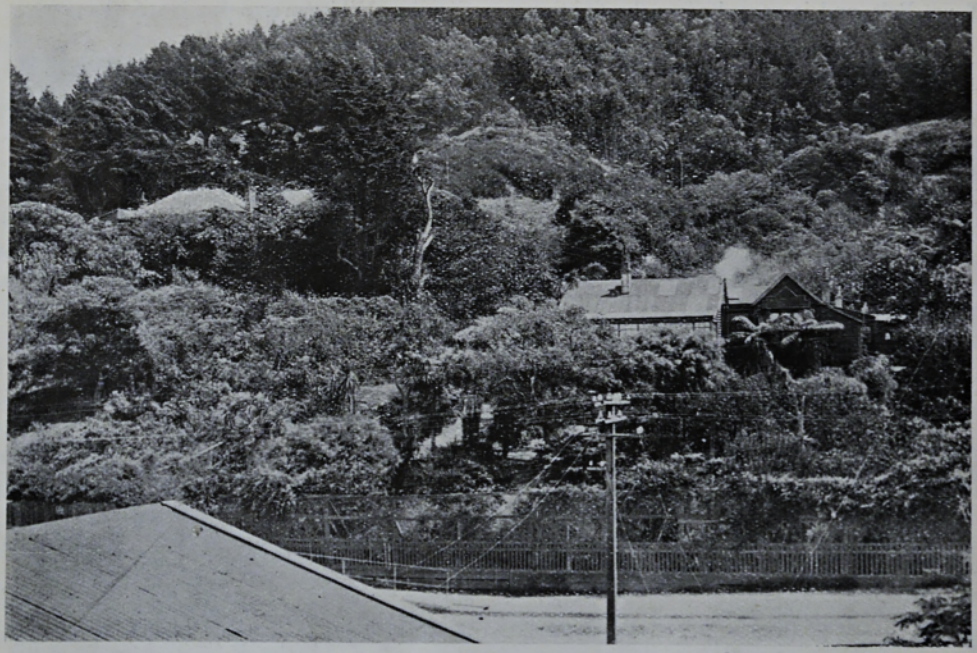


Fig. 176.—Woolcombe Street in the seventies corner of Ghuznee Street on the left. Sir Douglas Maclean's houses (Dalmuir Hill and St. Ruadhan) on the right. The Terrace gaol on the hill beyond and Brooklyn hills in the background.

An interesting plan of the Government Buildings Reserve, drawn by E. V. Briscoe, surveyor 20/5/1882, is lodged as G134 in the Survey Dept., Government Buildings. This plan, besides showing the position of the proposed Sir William Molesworth Monument, at the corner of Whitmore and Featherston Streets, shows the garden portion of the street, on which now stands the War Records Office, 1914-18, and known as the "tomato house." Great improvements have been effected in this quarter. The remaining portion of the street, extending from the Quay to Stout Street, has been enclosed by a continuation of the concrete wall, railings and hedge (1924), gardens made in July, 1925, and the six o'clock closing gates erected by January, 1926. A reference to the exhibition held in this locality in 1885 will be found against Stout Street. The chief attraction in Whitmore Street is the Art Gallery. Amongst the fine collection of pictures there are some water colours of Chevalier, of 1868, depicting Wellington from Wadestown Hill, the entrance gates of the Pito-one Pa, and numerous New Zealand scenes.

Mr. Wm. Swainson's sketches of scenes on the Hutt river, between 1841-1849, including Neury (Molesworth Farm), Fort Richmond and Compton's Farm, and an oil painting of Mr. C. D. Barraud, are also housed here.

Wilkinson Street, Oriental Bay, off Grass Street, via Oriental Parade, is named after Mr. D. Wilkinson, property owner and proprietor of Wilkinson's tea gardens that occupied the locality.



[*Photo by E. T. Robson.*

Fig. 177.—The Town Residence of Sir Douglas Maclean (St. Ruadhan), taken from Dr. Stout's lawn. These are the only remaining town acres existent in Wellington in 1929.

Figs. 176 and 177 by courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean.



1 2 3 4 5 6 7

Fig. 178.—The Beach (1841) now portions of Willis St., old Customhouse Quay, and Manners St. Showing 1 Wade's auction mart; 2 Waitt and Tyser's; 3 Ships Inn; 4 France's store; 5 South West extremity of Harbour; 6 and 7 Willis' stores.



By Courtesy Councillor W. H. Bennett]

Fig. 179.—Willis Street, 1860.

The Empire Hotel and Mr. Osgood at the left; Izard and Bell's office is two doors from the Commercial (now Grand Hotel) which is at the extreme right of the picture.



By courtesy Bethune and Hunter.] [*from a print in the "N.Z. Mail."*

Fig. 180.—Willis Street (upper), 1904

Bamford's "Cottage of Content" is at the extreme right in the foreground. Hunter's Corner (Webb Street) is behind the cart. St. Peter's (1879) Church Spire is a conspicuous land mark in the distance.

Willis Street, City and Te Aro, extends from Willeston Street corner (Bank N.Z.) to Webb Street and Nairn Street, and is named after Mr. Arthur Willis, a director of the Company, by whose recommendation many of the emigrants obtained passages in the "Aurora" and other ships.

In the early days a bush track had to be cut along Upper Willis Street, through the bush, where it is stated in Macmorran's Book on Schools, a young man was out pigeon-shooting not far from the Roman Catholic Cemetery, and, staying out till it was dark, was "bushed," and spent the night in a gully. On the map of 1841, Willis Street commenced at sec. 205, the foreshore at the corner of old Customhouse Quay. The Almanac of 1863 contains the names of four businesses on the east side, and commences on the west side with the Union Bank (Albert Hotel).

The panoramic map of 1841 shows Wallace and Co's. and France's Stores, the Customhouse Quay, the Boulcott Street corner and The Terrace behind. Section 205 was the third choice allotted to the selector by ballot in England, and it fell to John Heath. The opposite corner (now Bronson's) was about the 50th choice, and Fitzgerald's (Stewart Dawson) was the 85th and the 122nd. Grace's Wellington Academy was opened at the corner of Willis and Manners Streets on the 11th October, 1847, the hours of attendance being from 9 to 12 a.m. and 1 to 4 p.m. The fees for reading were 1/- per week, reading and writing 1/6 per week, and the three "r's" (reading, writing and arithmetic) 2/-; English, grammar, history and geography at 2/6 per week, and classics or mathematics at £2 per quarter.

The earthquake report of 1848 mentions that Mr. Catchpool's three-storied brick flour mill, Wilkinson's two-storied clay house, and Crowther's two-storied brick house in Willis Street suffered damage by the earthquake. A general view of Te Aro, before and after the reclamation, shows Upper Willis Street from Manners Street. One or two of the old houses



By courtesy Councillor W. H. Bennett]

Fig. 181.—The Union Bank, Intersection of Manners and Willis Streets, 1860.

A portion of this building was embodied in the Old Identities (Albert) Hotel, and constituted the dining room and sitting room. The hotel is at present (1929) being demolished.

remain, notably the double one on the hill that was cut down some forty-five years ago, leaving the front door only accessible by a flight of steps. Catchpool's Mill and the Military Barracks are prominent in this picture. (See Fig. 159.)

Two views of the site of the Old Identities' Hotel (Albert) 1851, once the Union Bank, with its lawn and the blue-gums at the corner of Boulcott and Manners Street, are shown in Figs. 159 and 161.

The residents in 1863 of the east side were: Messrs. E. W. Crease, "Advertiser" office, J. E. Evans, Bannantyne and Co., and a vacant section (Manners Street intersects), C. Croft, P. Port, Mrs. Houghton, Pickett and Co., J. Duck, G. S. Phillips, A. Ramsay, H. Williams, J. Houghton, Mrs. E. West, Te Aro Hotel (Dixon Street intersects), Mrs. Hutchens, W. Scott, Mrs. Flyger, J. Ruck, Mrs. Farmer, — Watkin, Mrs. Edwards, St. Peter's Church (Ghuznee Street intersects), Mrs. Cornell, H. Richardson, G. H. Luxford, S. Cobham, J. Meers, J. Dransfield, and J. W. Bragge. On the west side were (from Manners Street): Union Bank of Australia, W. Tustin, H. Kells, J. Otten, J. Brown, W. Finnimore, D. Anderson, J. H. Williams (bellman), W. Mason (dairyman), J. Davison, R. Sutcliffe, — Stewart (Dixon Street, intersects), the Scotch Church, Spinks' store, E. Hall, H. Wouldom, C. Estall, T. Waters, A. Houghton, Dr. Bennett, 14th Regiment; Marshall, W. B. Richardson, T. Richardson, Miss Fletcher (school), and the Hon. A. G. Tollemache, settler (Abel Smith St.). The Albert Hotel, built by John Plimmer to commemorate the old settlers, was called the Old Identities' Hotel, and figure heads representing some of the more prominent ones, adorn the upper portion of the building. E. G. Wakefield towers above them all. These heads, the majority depicted in the hirsute style of adornment on their faces affected in those days, should be preserved for all time when the Old Identities' Hotel, built by John Plimmer in 1877, falls under the demolisher's powerful blows. A part of the old Union Bank, with Mr. Plimmer's likeness above the side door entrance, is still seen from Boulcott Street. Barber's butchery and slaughter yards (site of Shortt's picture theatre and "Dominion" printing office), Crease's, J. S. Evans, W. M. Bannatyne's and Old Criterion Theatre—named Duke of Edinburgh in 1869, in honour of the Duke's visit—are on sec. 205, and the vacant section, with loose timber where Bronson's corner shop stands, and a comparison view of Willis Street in 1884, showing the street from the Byko corner, which was widened some years afterwards, are shown in Fig. 161. An article in the "Post," contributed by Mr. Baillie, on the 10th September, 1927, gives further explanations of the Willis Street gap.

Wilton Bush, Otari scenic reserve, formerly land owned by Messrs. Wilton and the late Mr. Martin Chapman, consists of about 130 acres of primeval forest. Mr. Norwood, then Mayor, declared the Wellington Native Plant Museum—the first of the kind in the world—officially open in 1926. The Mayoress planted the first of the new trees (a young kauri) just inside the Wilton Road boundary. An illustration appeared in the local papers of the day. ("Dominion," 26/1/1928).

Woodward Street, City, off Lambton Quay and Wellington Terrace, was old Kumototo stream originally, and when formed named after Jonas Woodward, of Bethune and Hunter's, afterwards a preacher and association treasurer. Grimstone, in his "Settlements," p. 44, mentions that forty of the Te Atiawa tribe, with Wiremu Tako (Wi Tako) as principal chief, lived



By courtesy Mr. R. K. Lyon]

Fig. 182.—Willis Street, 1884.

This view is taken from the Post Office Tower. The Watermen's Jetty and Star Boating Club's Pavilion are on the left, also parts of the "Rangatira's" boiler. Bethune and Hunter's and Rhodes store are on the foreshore to the left. St. Peter's Church is in the distance, and Brooklyn Hills in the background.



By courtesy Mr. W. J. Halse, Wadestown]

Fig. 183.—The Star Boating Pavilion; about opposite the Empire Hotel back entrance (Victoria Street). St. Peter's Church spire is on the left, and St. John's Presbyterian Church spire is shown behind the Pavilion.

at Kumutoto Pa, where the Wellington Club stands on the Terrace. They cultivated over 52 acres of land in the vicinity. A small patch of land was reserved for Wi Tako, who erected a substantial weather-boarded house for himself and family. Mr. Charles Grace's brick building, erected for a school in 1840 at Kumutoto Point (Lindsay's corner), was close to the sea, which was so near the door that the boys sitting at their desks could hear the waves lapping outside, while occasionally would be heard the shouts of the sailors from the vessels lying in the bay, to the north-east. There would come the rumble and the splash of the anchor in the sea of some coaster, pig and flax-laden, or it might be some English ship with immigrants, and bringing the latest mail of about five months ago, from the Mother Land. On the banks of the Kumutoto stood the pa, with its dusky inhabitants and pallisading early breaking down. The hilly ground behind was densely covered with ti tree, with bush standing in the gullies. The school proceedings would be varied by the intrusion of a juvenile dusky native face peeping in at the door to discover what the Pakeha youths were doing inside, while the wiser Maori was free to stretch himself in the sun.

The Kumutoto stream took its rise behind Victoria College and flowed through the sections on the Terrace. Glimpses of the verdant foliage of the native shrubs, tree ferns and willow trees may be seen near Kelburn Park from South Salamanca Road and the intersecting lanes from The Terrace.

The stream emerged from where the Club stands, and flowed into the sea by the Druids' Chambers site. Two friends of the writer—Messrs. A. B. Fitchett and J. A. Plimmer—well remember leaping over the stream when they were pupils of Mr. Toomath, whose school stood by the Aurora Terrace corner. Another school near the top of Woodward Street and on the Terrace was near the site of the late Captain Holliday's late dwelling. This school was conducted in a little cottage in 1845-46 by Mrs. George, who soon afterwards married Mr. Alfred Domett. Her bigger boys, bare footed, caught eels in numbers in the Kumutoto at mid-day, and attempted sometimes to trace the classic rivulet to its distant source in the Kelburn Uplands.

Grace's School stood the fire of 1842, but not the earthquake of 1848. The following description of Grace's School appeared in the report of a land case, Scott v. Grace, held before Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman, and published in the "N.Z. Journal," 18/3/1846:—"Grace's premises were between high water mark and the west boundary between Kumutoto Creek and the next creek to the northward, and was within 200ft from high-water mark, and 400ft from Kumutoto Creek, measuring north. Wilson proved the value of the premises to be £25 per annum." Mr. Hanson conducted the case for the plaintiff, and Mr. Brandon for the defendant. The witnesses were: Robert Park, surveyor; H. J. Cridland, architect, and Jas. Wilson, builder.

Business places in the locality during the sixties were: Messrs. C. B. Izard, J. W. Tagg, J. Castle and J. Martin.

Wordsworth Street. See Aro Street, Mr. J. Fitchett, smith and wheelwright, established a business here in the early sixties.

Worser Bay Road is approached by Karaka Bay Road and Marine Parade, via. Seatoun; named after Mr. James Hebberley, pilot in 1840 to the New Zealand Company, who was known as "Old Worser." It appears that "worser" weather was predicted by Mr. Hebberley, in response to an inquiry by Mr. Justice Chapman in the early days.

Tara, Tautoki and Whatonga erected a fortified village on the ridge above the spring of Tara. An interesting account of this spring appears in a lecture by Mr. Hector

McLeod, published on April 16th, 1924. Worser Bay is the first bay after entering the Port Nicholson Heads, before passing Fort Ballance ("Cyclopaedia," vol 1, p. 806). Messrs. R. A. Hearn and S. Williams acquired five acres of the best land in this bay, fronting the beach. They built three four-roomed houses, and nine more were to be built for the 1896 season. Surveys had been made for a wharf so that ferry steamers could run daily. The "Cyclopaedia," Vol. I., p. 232, shows the old pilot station on the beach, and an early photo by Mr. Halse shows the two-storied pilot station and signal on the adjacent hill side.

Wright Street, Newtown, off Hargreaves Street and Westland Road, via Wallace Street, is named after J. Evelyn Wright, who cut up the property, and also named Evelyn Terrace. Here lived for many years the Rev. John Crewes, founder of the Zoological Society, and first president in 1909. The writer recalls with pleasure some of his Sunday afternoon lectures, held in the Y.M.C.A. Buildings in Christchurch in the early eighties. For further reference regarding Mr. Crewes see "Post," 30/12/25.

Young's Avenue, Te Aro, off Abel Smith Street; Section 111 is named after Sir Frederick Young, K.C.M.G. The Lister Hospital is on Sec. 113.

Part III.

PART III.

Biographical Sketches

The source from whence the information for the following sketches was extracted, and where additional information may be obtained, is given in parenthesis under each item.

The reader is referred to "Men of Mark of New Zealand," by Alfred Cox, 1886; "New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, Vol. 1 (1840-1885) and Vol. 2 (1840-1897) by William Gisborne; "The Dictionary of Australasian Biography (1885-1892), by Philip Mennell, F.R.G.S., 1892; "Cyclopedia of New Zealand," Vol. 1, Cyclopedia Co., Ltd., 1897; "Builders of Greater Britain," by R. Garnet, C.B., LL.D., 1898; and "Who's Who in New Zealand," by Dr. G. H. Scholefield, 1924.

A glance at the general index will indicate the pages wherein are references to the names of pioneers who are not mentioned in the biographical sketches.

Abraham, Right Rev. Charles John, was born at Sandhurst in 1815, educated at Eton and Cambridge, and after a time spent as Fellow of his College, he went back to Eton for some years as a master. He came to New Zealand in 1850 to join his life-long friend Bishop Selwyn, and under him was the head of St. John's College, in Auckland. He was made Archdeacon of Waitemata, and in 1850 married Miss C. H. Palmer, daughter of Sir Charles Palmer, Bart., and a cousin to the wife of Bishop Selwyn. In 1856 he accompanied Bishop Selwyn in a walking tour from Auckland to Taranaki. They left the college at 5 p.m. on a rainy evening, July 31st, and, notwithstanding the protests of some one who met them on the way and who persisted in alighting from his horse and jumping into the swamp, they completed the journey on foot, trudging through mud up to the knees, and arriving at their first stopping place at 9.30 p.m. An account of the journey was written by Bishop Abraham, in a pamphlet which is in the Turnbull Library. He was consecrated the first Bishop of Wellington in England in 1858.



Fig. 184.—Bishop Abraham.
Consecrated Bishop of Wellington in 1858.
Photo by courtesy Right Rev. Bishop Sprott.

His successor, Bishop Hadfield, who was on a visit to England in 1858, acted as the bishop's chaplain. Bishop Hobhouse was consecrated Bishop of Nelson at the same time. Bishop Abraham arrived in Wellington in 1859, when the general Synod was in session, and resigned in 1870, to join Bishop Selwyn as Suffragan Bishop at Lichfield. He died on Feb. 3rd, 1903. He was a man of great personality, and had a considerable "mana" with the natives. When his nephew, Mr. R. S. Abraham arrived in New Zealand some fifty-three years ago, an old native woman at Mercer accosted him as "Aperhama," and insisted on rubbing noses, owing to a strong resemblance to his uncle. The late bishop's son (Bishop Abraham) is living in England, and recenly wrote some very interesting memoirs of his father, which are now in the possession of Mr. R. S. Abraham, Palmerston North (Fig. 184). (Dictionary of Australasian Biography, p. 3, and Cox's Men of Mark.).

Allom, T., whose bird's-eye view of Port Nicholson in 1840 (Fig. 12) appears in Chapter II. of this work, was an artist employed by the New Zealand Company. He exhibited some architectural designs at the Royal Academy, London, in 1848, and received the following encomium from the London Press:—"Not a few of our New Zealand friends, to whom Mr. Allom is well-known," commented the "N.Z. Journal" of 3rd June, 1848, "not more by the exquisite illustrations of New Zealand, which he formerly produced, than from the constant exertions of himself and his family to promote the interests of N.Z. colonisation, will derive pleasure from the perusal of the high opinion expressed regarding his architectural works in the Press."

Andersen, Johannes Carl, F.N.Z. Inst., a foundation member of the Geographic Board, 1924; librarian, Alexander Turnbull Library, etc.; for further information see "Who's Who in N.Z.," p. 4. (Fig. 307.)

Barraud, Chas. Decimus, arr. ship "Pilgrim," 1849. First president Pharmacy Board, and president N.Z.A. Fine Arts 1895, compiler of "N.Z. Graphic and Descriptions" 1877. (See Fig. 185.) (Cyclopedia N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 361.)



Fig. 185.—C. D. Barraud, Esq.
Photo by courtesy Sir F. R. Chapman.

Barrett, Richard.—"How can I make you acquainted, for instance," writes Mr. Partridge, "with Dicky Barrett, who looks as if he had approached the shape of a small calf whale, from long residence among them. He has been in New Zealand for 12 years. Has been a whaler, has a cutter of his own, and a dozen whaleboats; is a great man among the natives, who adore him, and is respected even by drunken whalers. He has befriended many a white man in his districts, and has got the largest heart of any man I know in New Zealand. His house is always full of castaway sailors and fat-bellied Maoris who are snuffling the grateful smell from his great iron pot.

I cannot describe Dicky Barrett to you. He has bought Dr. Evans's large house and is going to keep an hotel."—(Letter from . W. Partridge to H. S. Chapman, Esq., N.Z. Journal, 1850, p. 293.)

Bell, Hon. Sir Francis Dillon, K.C.M.G. C.B. Sometime Agent-General for New Zealand. Born Oct. 8, 1822; educated in France. In 1839 he entered the service of the N.Z. Co., and for a time was assistant secretary and afterwards secretary in London. Legislative Councillor, N.Z. 1848, Com. Crown Lands 1851, Provincial Council 1853, Col. Treasurer 1856, Knight Bachelor, 1873, Agent-General 1881-1891, created K.C.M.G. 1881, C.B. 1886, returned to N.Z. 1891, but left again for England in 1892, where Lady Bell died, June 12th, 1892. (Fig. 243.) (Dict. of Australian Biography, p. 33.)

Bell, Right Hon. Sir Francis Henry Dillon, P.C., C.G.M.G., son of the above, was born in Nelson in 1851. Mayor of Wellington 1891-2 and 1897, M.H.R. 1893-6, Legislative Council 1912, Attorney-General 1918, Minister of External Affairs 1923. (Fig. 243.)

(For further particulars see "Who's Who in N.Z.," p. 19.)

Best, Elsdon, F.N.Z.I., Maori Historian and Ethnologist; born 1856. Author of numerous contributions to Maori history and Maori folk lore. A foundation member of the Geographic Board, 1924.) (Fig. 307.) ("Who's Who in N.Z.")

Bethune, Kenneth, arrived in the survey ship "Cuba" in 1840. Partner with Mr. George Hunter in establishing one of the oldest stock and station agencies in the colony. They were established at Lambton Quay in 1840, and in 1844 removed to Old Customhouse Street, and in conjunction with their other business, were agents for Lloyds.



Fig. 186.—J. H. Bethune, Esq.
By courtesy Mr. W. E. Bethune

The old building, still in excellent preservation, and reminiscent of public meetings and business chatter, is the oldest building of its kind left in the business area, and a peep into a back room, with its walls lined with shelves stocked with Lloyds Registers, valuable maps and books dealing with events in the Victorian era, reveals a library in itself that would gladden the heart of any antiquarian. —It is worthy of a permanent fire proof building.

Bezar, Edwin (Sergeant-Major), was born in England 1838, was married in 1866 to Mary A., daughter of Sergt. T. Kearns, 65th Regiment; he joined the 1st Wiltshires, 1855; was transferred in March, 1856, to the 57th Regiment (Die-Hards); saw active service at the Crimea, Malta, Aden, etc.; landed in N.Z., 1861; participated in the Maori Wars. On 25th May, 1863, he captured Hori Teira, the first prisoner sentenced to death, but released four years later. Was present at the first attack on Katikara, June 4th, and capture of Kaitake, March 25th, 1864. Commanded the advance guard from New Plymouth to relieve Captain Lloyds



Fig. 187.—J. J. Taine, Esq.
Arrived by the ship "Adelaide," 1840.
By courtesy Mr. H. E. Taine.
(See page 359.)



Fig. 188.—George Hunter, Esq., M.L.C., 1853.
(Father of Sir George Hunter, M.P.)
By courtesy Chamber of Commerce.
(See page 349.)



Fig. 189.—J. E. Fitzgerald, Esq., C.M.G.
From a water colour cartoon by Cousins, by arrangement with Mr. J. Hatfield.
By courtesy "Weekly Press, 1900.
(See page 346.)

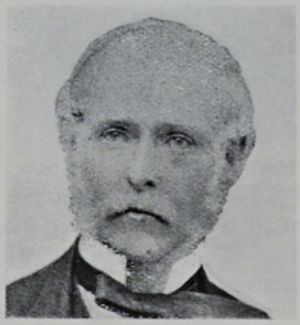


Fig. 190.—Robert Hunter, Esq.
Youngest son of the 1st Mayor of Wellington.
By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter.
(See page 349.)

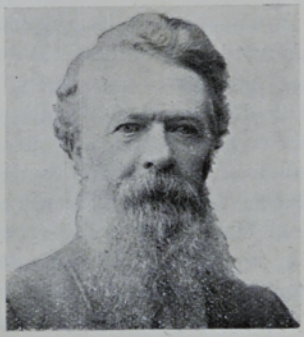


Fig. 191.—James Wallace.
A director of the Wellington-Manawatu Railway Company in the eighties.
By Courtesy Mrs. James Wallace.
(See page 361.)

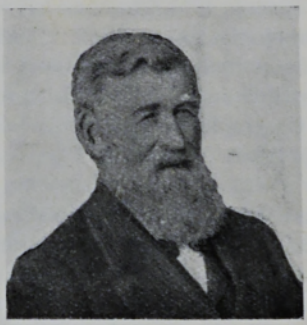


Fig. 192.—Charles Ward, Esq. (arrived 1841).
From a photo in the writer's possession.
(See page 362.)

party, Kakaramea, 1865 (an account of which appears in Cowan's N.Z. Wars, pp. 492, 493). Was at Atapapa 1866, etc. Sergeant-Major, Whanganui District, 1868; organised first School Cadets; invented system of target musketry; organised first Maori Rifle Corps (volunteers); transferred to Wairarapa, 1880; Dunedin, 1891; resigned, 1892, and took up his residence in Wellington.

The writer, in a recent conversation with Mr. Bezar, who, despite his 90 years, has a good memory and has retained much of his vigour, elicited the following information from him:—

"The capture of Hori Teira occurred on the 25th May, 1863, after a party of ambushed Maoris had butchered nine out of a party of ten of the 57th Regiment three weeks before, and which caused the second war.

"I was always anxious to meet Hori, and after waiting for 45 years, I succeeded in meeting him in Molesworth Street, in this city, in 1908. I was pleased to meet him, as there was a certain mystery hanging over the terrible tragedy, which I was anxious to clear up, as we did not credit the statement made by the man who escaped. We had never heard before that it was the Governor, Sir George Grey, and General Cameron, that they intended to ambush, but, fortunately for them, they did not go out to St. George's redoubt that day as the Maoris expected, but the party of ten *from* there left for New Plymouth, and they opened out on them. The General had been at St. George's redoubt a week before, and Hori was there with a bad hand. The General told Hori to go to Dr. Hope and get his hand attended to, and said: 'Tell him I sent you.' When the doctor was dressing the hand he remarked to Hori, 'Surely you people are not going to fight, are you? Hori replied, 'Yes, I think so.' 'It is very foolish of you,' the doctor said. When all were down, and the Maoris rushed out to loot the bodies, Hori saw Dr. Hope's lifeless body on the beach, and then regretted having taken any part in the great tragedy."

"The command of the advance guard referred to above was a 'Forlorn Hope,' for after our forced march of over a dozen miles, and reaching the party, which consisted of those who escaped, and Colonel Warre and a few others who had ridden



Fig. 193.—Francis Bradey, Esq.
Royal Artillery, 1812. Arrived 1840—died 1872.
From a photo in the writer's possession
(See page 337.)



Fig. 194.—James Richardson, Esq.
arrived 1841.
By courtesy Mr. H. H. Richardson, Marton.
(See page 357.)

out from New Plymouth, I halted the party, and Colonel Warre said:

"Move on, Sergeant, but look out——"

"I never felt more sure than I did then that I was up against something warm, it would have been unwise to send forward a larger force, for the Maoris could have given them a very warm reception, and be quite safe themselves. I was pleased to see that they kept quiet—possibly they were quite satisfied with what they had already done. As we reached the scene of the disaster the first horror was the headless body of poor Lloyd, the others more or less knocked about. Poor Lloyds head was taken round the colony. Eventually it was recovered by Mr. C. Broughton and placed with the body in the cemetery at New Plymouth."

James Cowan, in his New Zealand Wars, pp. 15-29, mentions that "some of the heads were sent from tribe to tribe to enlist Hauhau recruits, as in the Highlands of Scotland, the Fiery Cross was sent from clan to clan.

"One of the heads was recovered in 1865, it was sent to Taranaki and mistakenly buried as Captain Lloyd's. Lloyd's head was passed round from hand to hand in the 'Pai-marire' ceremonies at the foot of the 'Niu.' It was described as that of a fair whiskered man with shaven chin, in the fashion of those days. The head had been thoroughly dried in the 'Moko-mokai' or 'Pakipaki-upoko' process. Its bearer was Matene, a tall man with long hair and flowing black beard." (Cowan, Vol. II., p. 30.)

The 57th Regiment, First Middlesex, (the famous "Die-Hards,") of Albuera glory (1811), under Major Logan, who was followed by Colonel (afterwards General) Sir H. J. Warre, arrived from Bombay in the ships "Star Queen" and "Castilian." They proved highly competent in frontier warfare, and in after years they were called upon for a great deal of hard fighting under General Chute. They shared, in fact, with the veteran 65th the toil and the honours of the most arduous service in the campaign undertaken by the Imperial regiments.

Mr. Bezar informed the writer that Mrs. Bezar, who was born on the 15th Nov. 1846, on the ship "Java," as she sailed into Auckland harbour, held the distinction of being the first white child in the Porirua district. Her father (Sergeant Kearns, of the 5th Regiment) was stationed there with a party of the regiment.



Fig. 195.—Sergeant-Major Bezar and Mrs. Bezar, 1866.
By courtesy Sergt.-Major E. Bezar

When she was a plump two-year-old, the Maoris thought to steal her, for what purpose can easily be guessed. This reached the ears of the officer commanding, and he sent mother and child under proper escort to Wellington for safety.

Some years ago, when Sir George Grey was a member of the House, in conversation in his room at the House, the incident was referred to, and he well remembered the circumstance.

Mrs. Bezar was the mother of thirteen —seven sons and six daughters. There are five sons and four daughters living;

three daughters in this city. She died, 19th May, 1907.

The photograph (Fig. 262) was taken in 1866, the year of Mr. and Mrs. Bezar's marriage.

Referring to photography, Mr. Bezar states: "I believe I am the only one in this city, and probably in the Dominion, who knew the man who produced the first photo in England—"Fox Talbot"—of Lacock Abbey, England. Fox died in 1877."

Bradey, Francis, born 1793; son of Franciscus Elezious Bradey, who married Martha Hinks, of Staffordshire. Francis was the grandson of a former Chancellor of Ireland. He joined the Royal Artillery in 1812, and obtained his discharge in 1819. Arrived in the ship "Adelaide," 1840. Original purchaser of sections on Lambton Quay, Adelaide Road and country land at Pahautanui (Pauatahanui). He and his wife were buried on a hill above his homestead, on his Duck Creek run at Pauatahanui. The property has been since subdivided, and is owned by the Bradey Bros. (See Fig. 193.)

Brandon, Alfred de Bathe, born 1810, arrived by the "London," 1840. Was Provincial Councillor for Porirua district, and Provincial Solicitor, 1853; M.H.R., 1876-1881. (Fig. 249,) (Cyclopaedia N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 257.)

Brees, Samuel C., the second Surveyor-General to the N.Z. Company, arrived with a suite of "young gentlemen" engaged by the company for three years as surveying cadets. During the period that Mr. Brees was professionally engaged in New Zealand, and residing in Hawkestone Street, Wellington, he had numerous opportunities of witnessing the trials and difficulties of the colonists, and in some measure of participating in their hopes. His books of sketches, some of which were obtained under trying circumstances and up to his waist in water, sometimes after a strenuous day's work, have been a constant delight and a most valuable acquisition to the works of art presented to the beholder, and delineating the appearance of the colony before the age of photography.

Many of these sketches, The Survey Camp (Fig. 303), The Hutt, views of Wellington, etc., have been reproduced, by courtesy of Mr. R. H. Hunter, in the earliest chapters of this work.

He left New Zealand with reluctance, charmed with the country and climate, but grieved that this favourable field for the enterprising colonist and refuge for the industrious emigrant, should have failed in its early stage in commanding the consideration that was expected.

So many conflicting accounts of the country—more especially Port Nicholson—the heart of the Islands, having appeared, he regarded it in the light of a duty to lay the results of his experience before the public, together with his sketches of the country, which could be depended upon as faithful representations, and trusted to convey a correct idea, although slight, of the general character of New Zealand, and that his labour and expense would not be in vain.

He deemed that it would be a great satisfaction should his humble efforts be of any service to the colonists, or assist in clearing up some of the doubts and difficulties connected with the colony.

Mr. Brees, in the preface to his book of illustrations, acknowledges his obligations to the Court of the N.Z. Company for access to their official maps, and his best thanks to Mr. H. Melville, the en-

graver, and to Mr. H. Sydney Melville, daughtsman of H.M.S. "Fly," for their able assistance.

In his introductory remarks he states that the comparative failure of the N.Z. Company is to be attributed purely to its want of power. "Experience has clearly shown," he writes, "that the offices and obligations originally undertaken by it were not capable of being fulfilled without the Government first delegating due authority to the company, conditionally and for a certain period." And concludes with a prophecy, "that New Zealand, from its position, must ultimately become a great country, there can be no doubt, and the seat of numerous manufactories; being possessed of a vast amount of water power with a climate admirably adapted for the English constitution. The hills will soon be covered with sheep and cattle, and the valleys occupied by agricultural farms."

An account of Mr. Brees' exhibition was published in the "Brighton Guardian," Nov. 28th, 1849, and copied in the "N.Z. Journal," 29th Dec. 1849. Following is an extract:—

"A panorama of New Zealand was opened at the Town Hall, November 27, 1849, by Mr. Brees, formerly the principal engineer and surveyor of the N.Z. Company. It comprised a large well-painted panorama devoted principally to Port Nicholson, the town of Wellington, and the Hutt district. It gave accurate views of the localities in that neighbourhood, the beauties of the country, the principal buildings, illustrating the way of life among the colonists, manners and superstitions of the natives, etc."

The Panorama was also exhibited at No. 6, Leicester Square.

Mr. Brees offices were at 43 Lincoln's Inn Fields, London.

Buller, Rev. James, born in Cornwall, 1812, left England for New Zealand in 1835. In 1839 he was instructed by the Wesleyan Church Missionary Society to proceed to Port Nicholson, which involved a pedestrian expedition from Auckland of about 500 miles. There were no roads, rivers were unbridged, and native tracks often overgrown with bush undergrowth. On his arrival, in 1840, he

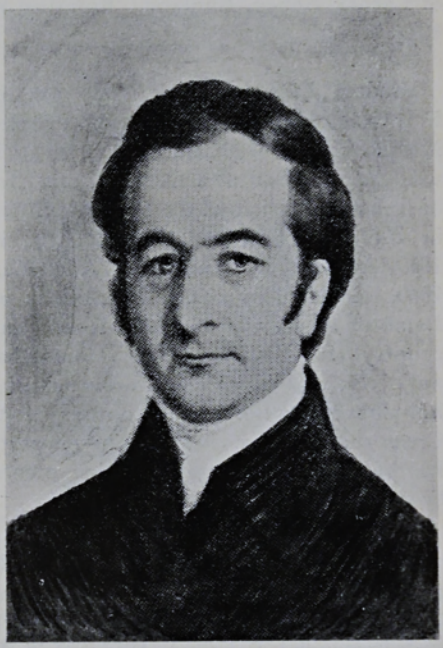


Fig. 196.—Rev. James Buller, arrived in N.Z. 1835. Author of "Forty Years in New Zealand." Walked from Auckland to Wellington in 1840.
By courtesy Mr. W. J. Helyer]

preached to about 180 newcomers on board the "Aurora." Further references are made on another page, and on p. 89, "History of Methodism." He wrote a book entitled "Forty Years in New Zealand," was stationed at Wellington for five years, and died in the neighbourhood of Christchurch in 1884. (Fig. 196.)

Buller, Sir Walter Lawry, C.M.G., R.R.S., son of the above; was born at Newark, Bay of Islands, in 1838. He was promoter and editor of "Te Manuhiri Tuarangi" or "Maori Intelligence." In 1866 he succeeded Major Durie as Resident Magistrate and Sheriff of the Whanganui district, and in 1871 was secretary to the Agent-General in England. Wrote "A History of the Birds of New Zealand." Created C.M.G. in 1875. (Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 34.)

Bumby, Rev. J. H., who arrived at Wellington in 1839, is referred to in "Early Church History" on another page. Further particulars may be obtained in Morley's "History of Methodism," p. 78, etc. (Fig. 228.)

Chapman, Mr. Justice Henry Samuel (Hapimane), was born in Surrey in 1803, educated in Kent, and entered the service of Esdaile's Bank. At the age of 20 he migrated to Canada and founded and edited the "Daily Advertiser," the first daily paper published in the Dominion. He also established the "Courier" and the "Weekly Abstract," was delegate of the Canadian House of Assembly, 1834, to advocate the granting of representative Government to Canada. In England was intimate friend of Cobden and John Stuart Mill, and assisted them alike on the platform and with his pen. He became keenly interested in Edward Gibbon Wakefield's scheme for the colonisation of New Zealand, and wrote a special article on the colony in the seventh edition of the "Encyclopedia Britannica." In 1840 he was admitted to the bar, and on the 8th Feb., 1840, edited and published the "New Zealand Journal." In this monumental and historical work he was ably assisted by his young bride. He came out to New Zealand, and was a Judge of the Supreme Court in 1843 to 1851. Appointed Colonial Secretary, Tasmania. Resigned and returned to England, and in 1854 went to Melbourne and was one of the counsel who voluntarily defended the Eureka Stockade rioters. In 1855 was made Attorney-General in the O'Shanassy Ministry, and representative for South Melbourne in the Legislative Council. In 1862 he retired from politics and was appointed puisne judge of the Supreme Court in New Zealand; retired in 1875 and was elected Chancellor of the Otago University. He died in 1881, aged 78 years. His wife (Fig. 197) and all his children, except two sons, were lost in the ill-fated steamship "London," in the Bay of Biscay, 1866. His second wife was a sister-in-law of Mr. R. D. Ireland, the celebrated barrister. (Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 42, of "Evening Post," 31/10/1925.)

The "Australasian and N.Z. Gazette," Nov. 1852, contains a report from which the following extract is given, regarding Mr. Justice Chapman:—

"The Hon. the Colonial Secretary of Van Dieman's Land, with his lady and family, left Wellington on Saturday in the "Mumford" for Hobart Town. There never was a public man in the colony who so much deserved and received the esteem of the settlers generally than our late judge. His latent impartiality and discretion were in every way worthy of the position he filled. An address was presented to him by the members of the Mechanics Institute, which, coming from a literary body, with which party politics are not allowed to enter, must have been very gratifying to him. The address, dated March 12th, 1852, was signed by 107 members of the Institute. His Honour's reply was addressed to Messrs.



Fig. 197.—Mrs. H. S. Chapman.
By courtesy Sir F. R. Chapman]
(See p. 339.)



Fig. 198.—Mrs. James Wallace (*nee* Wild.) Widow of late James Wallace, Esq.
Mrs. Wallace lives (1929) in Austin Street.
By courtesy Mrs. J. Wallace]
(See p. 361.)



Fig. 199.—Miss Lilian Wakefield, daughter of E. J. Wakefield, Esq., and granddaughter of E. G. Wakefield, Esq. Miss Wakefield lives (1929) in Bealy Avenue, Christchurch, N.Z.
By courtesy Miss L. Wakefield]



Fig. 200.—Mrs. R. C. Hamerton (*nee* Parris), daughter of Commr. Parris. Arrived in the "Blenheim" in 1842. Mrs. Hamerton, now in her 90th year (1929), lives at 26 Central Terrace, Kelburn.
By courtesy Mrs. Hamerton]
(See p. 348.)



Fig. 201.—Mrs. Collins (*née* Northwood), who lived in the old Ministerial Residence, Tinakori Road in the early days.
Photo by courtesy Miss A. Dorset.]



Fig. 202.—Children's dress of the sixties.
From a photo in the writer's possession.]

(Figs. 197, 198 and 200 reproduced from coloured daguerreotypes.)



Fig. 203.—Mrs. M. A. Williams, who donated funds for the Sailors' Rest Home, Y.M.C.A., etc.
By courtesy Sailors' Friendly Society]
(See Part IV., S.F. Soc.)



Fig. 204.—The widow of Captain J. Marks, and mother of the late Mrs. J. Pinfold, Karori.
By courtesy Dr. Pinfold]
(See p. 355.)



Fig. 205.—Mrs. Cornford, *nee* Shotter, who is (1929) in her 99th year, and oldest member of the Early Settlers' Association.
Photo by courtesy Mrs. Cornford.]
(See Early Settlers, Part IV.)

R. J. Duncan, W. Seed, J. King, J. McBeth, G. Allen, F. D. Bell, R. Lambert, C. Clifford, J.P., and the rest of the members. (Fig. 253.)

Chapman, Martin, was born at Karori in 1846, and was the third son of Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman. He was called to the Bar of the Inner Temple in 1871. Returned to New Zealand, 1875; became editor N.Z. Law Reports, and secretary Law Procedure Committee, etc., 1882. (Fig. 258.) (Cyclopaedia of N.Z., Vol. I., p. 302.)

Chapman (Hon.) Sir Frederick Revans, K.B., was born at Karori, 1849, and was the fifth son of Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman. Called to the Bar, 1871, he was Supreme Court Judge for many years. Is author of various publications; retired 1924. Is a foundation member of the N.Z. Geographic Board, and its first chairman, 1924. (Fig. 307.) ("Who's Who in N.Z." p. 41, and Hocken's N.Z. Works.)

Clifford, Sir Chas., Bart., K.C.M.G., was born in 1813; arrived Wellington, 1843. First Speaker, House of Representatives, 1854; Knight Bachelor, 1858, and Baronet of Flaxbourne, Marlborough, 1887. (Fig. 249.) (Cyclopaedia of N.Z., Vol. I., p. 112.)

Crawford, James Coutts, M.L.C., son of Captain J. C. Crawford, R.N., who married the daughter of Admiral John Inglis. Mr. Crawford joined H.M.S. "Prince Regent," and saw service in Spanish waters and South America; Sub-Lieutenant, 1837. Visited New Zealand, 1838, and arrived at Pito-one, 1839 from Kapiti, just after the "Tory" had left for Port Hardy, and apparently was our first

settler. He found at Pito-one one named Robinson, and a man named Smith, whom Colonel Wakefield had located to look after the N.Z. Company's interests.

Mr. Crawford's temporary camp in 1840 adjoined Mr. Moreing's tent, near the Wakefield's temporary quarters. He took a very active part in the early affairs of the settlement; was a member of the Wakefield Club, 1/10/1840; a promoter of the first Cattle Company in New Zealand, 8/12/40; convenor of the first flax preparation meeting, 4/1/1841. Gave evidence with regard to the sale of Wel-



Fig. 206.—J. C. Crawford, Esq. (Lieut. H.M.S. "Prince Regent." Arrived 1839).
By courtesy Mr. A. D. Crawford]

lington, Dec. 1841 ("N.Z. Journal," 18/1/1845). Resident in Dr. Evans's house on Golders Hill during the absence of Dr. Evans in England, 1846. Seconder of the resolution with reference to Governor Hobson's recall, 15/2/1841. One of the first Justices of the Peace, 1863. Was a member of the Geological Society of Edinburgh and Imperial and R.G. Society of Vienna, member of Legislative Council. President Wellington Philosophical Institute, and Governor of N.Z. Institute. Married a daughter of Admiral Dundas, and some time after her demise he married a daughter of Alexander McBarnett, Esq., Torridon, Scotland. Was author of "Recollections of Travels in New Zealand and Australia." Died, April 1889. (Fig. 206.) (Dict. Austn. Biography, p. 110, and Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 53.)

Daniell, Captain Edward (Fig. 207), was the sixth son of Ralph Allen Daniell, Esq., of Trelissick House, Cornwall. Two of his brothers were, respectively, Sir William Daniell, R.N., a Knight of the Hanoverian Order, and Cornet Daniell, of the 8th Hussars, who was wounded at Waterloo, having his horse shot under him.

The captain married a daughter of Captain E. Lawrence, R.N., and when Wakefield's colonisation scheme was mooted he used to meet his Cornish friends, amongst whom were Lord Vivian, Lord Petre, and Sir Wm. Molesworth. He held a commission in the 75th (Old Stirlingshire), now the 1st Gordon Highlanders, and was Adujutant when he left them and sold his commission (as they used to do in those days). He bought, by ballot in London, 1000 acres of land from the N.Z. Company for £1000, in 1839, and came to New Zealand with his family in 1840. Was a member of the Provisional Council of 1840 and took a very active part in the affairs of the settlement.

The "N.Z. Journal," 1840, p. 302, in an extract from his letter to a friend in London, dated 23rd June, 1840, states:—"We hope to have possession of the town acres in about a month from this time. The site of the town is excellent, and nothing can surpass the excellence of the harbour. I think all the choices under 500 will be of excellent quality. . . . Much of the neighbourhood is hilly, with some

delightful valleys. . . I have a whaling establishment at Cook's Straits," and have hopes of a successful season. We find the climate here much milder than our own country. . . . If you should come to this country bring with you a very stout, good frame house." Captain Daniell lived for a time at Te Aro, in a house, the oak framework of which he had brought out with him.

In this house, situated about the centre of what is now Abel Smith Street, Miss Daniell (Juliette), who later married Major Pollexfen Deane, was born in 1842. (The house was moved to The Terrace and was in occupation by Miss Noakes in 1901.)



Fig. 207.—Captain Edward Daniell, 1st Gordon (75th Regmt.), Highlanders.
By courtesy of his daughter, Mrs. H. Pollexfen Deane, Worplesdon, Surrey, England.]

The captain was unable to get his land when he first came out, but was granted later, 250 acres for every 100 acres bought in London, and received in all 2,500 acres. He also had first selection.

In 1845 the family went to live at Trelissick (called after the Cornwall estate), Ngaio, or Upper Kaiwharawhara. Jerningham Wakefield, in his "Adventure in New Zealand," mentions that "Captain Daniell had found a spot in the Kaiwharra Valley suitable for a farm, and while others were agitating and calling upon the company to make more roads, each to his own section, he had himself engaged some labourers to make a bridle road from Kaiwharra up to his discovery, which cost him about £30. The Millers, who became his tenants, with certain rights as to cutting timber, continued the road to the mill."

It was afterwards found that Captain Daniell's bridle road might be continued into the locality of Porirua, so as to avoid some hundred feet of ascent over the first hill out of Port Nicholson by about a mile of circuit, and the company completed this line so as to admit the passage of a dray.

Messrs. Clifford and Vavasour's sections were half a mile beyond Captain Daniell's farm on the Porirua road. About 1849, Captain Daniell took up a block of land, a part of which is now the township of Bulls. This estate was bounded by Quarantine Road, the river at Flower's Mill to the Tutaenui Stream, and Manuka Bush—where Dr. Curle lived for many years, and the river flats, which were called by the Hammonds, when they bought the property, the "Lower Holm."

A toe-toe whare of four rooms and a kitchen, was built for Mr. Verge, the manager, and many visitors, including Sir John Hall, passed a night there on their way to the coast. The captain went to England in 1855 and stayed some months. On his return to New Zealand he built Killimoon" at Rangitikei, and lived there till 1866, when he cut up a portion of the estate into the township called "Bulls," after James Bull, who had a mill there. The remainder was sold to the Hammonds and Kilgours (Robert and James), Mr. Matthew Hammond purchasing the homestead, etc. Captain Daniell was proceeding to England with

his son Ralph when he died suddenly at the age of 64.* His eldest son, Edward, came to New Zealand in 1849, and Mr. A. de Brandon procured him a billet in the Bank of New South Wales at Wellington. He became engaged, for a time, to one of the Miss Riddifords, granddaughter of Dr. Evans. He went to Melbourne and laid the first telegraph from that place to the Ballarat gold diggings, and later, married a daughter of Dr. Groves. Their son, Percy, is living at present at Manawatu Heads, Foxton. Percy Daniell married Miss Mary McDonnell, and had four sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Captain Groves E. Daniell, was killed in action in France, 3/10/1916. Further references to the family may be seen in Sir Jas. Wilson's "Early Rangitikei," p. 59, etc. Captain Daniell is referred to in other portions of this work. The writer is also indebted to Messrs. Percy and Vernon Daniell for the loan of correspondence from Mrs. H. Pollexfen Deane (nee Juliette Daniell, who lives at May's Hill, Worplesdon, Surrey, England. Ellis Bros., from Guildford, England, bought the "Killimoon" homestead and property surrounding it from Mrs. M. Hammond.

The old-fashioned house, and some of the shingled roof barns, or outhouses, are still in existence (1928), the latter bearing evidence of their age.

Domett, Alfred, C.M.G., was born in 1811. Arrived in New Zealand, 1842; was Colonial Secretary for the Province of New Munster, 1848, and N.Z. 1851; Commissioner of Crown Lands for Hawke's Bay and Member for Nelson, 1860; Premier of New Zealand, 1862; Registrar-General of Lands, 1865; returned to England, 1871; published Ranolf Amohia, 1872; created C.M.G., 1880. (Fig. 249.) (Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 56, and Cyc. N.Z., Vol. I., p. 58 and 254.)

Dorset, John (Dr.), served as captain in Civil War in Portugal; decorated 1st and 2nd Class Order of "Tower and Sword," and for distinguished services at Algaves, where he was the only surviving officer. Further references and references to his brother William are to be found elsewhere in this work, and Grimstone's book, p. 95. (Fig. 208.)



Fig. 208.—Dr. J. Dorset. (Captain) "Order of Tower and Sword" decoration. *By courtesy Miss A. Dorset*]

Durie, Major David Stark, served throughout the Civil War in Portugal, Siege of Oporto, wounded at the Heights of Antes 1833, again wounded at St. Sebastion 1836, where every third officer was either killed or wounded. Wounded again later on (October). Decorated 1st Class St. Ferdinand, was at storming of Fontarabia, etc. Fought against rebel natives in the southern districts. (Grimstone, p. 95.) Durie Hill, Whanganui,

*Two of Captain Daniell's sons, Lawrence (died 1874) and Ralph Allen (died 1876), are buried in the Whanganui cemetery, near the graves of the Rev. Richard Taylor, the Hon. John Ballance, and a very dear friend of the writer, the Rev. John Ross, late of Turakina.

was named after Major Durie. Major Durie was Resident Magistrate at Whanganui for a number of years, retiring in 1866. He lived on Durie Hill (corner of Taylor Street and the river bank). His house stood on a commanding position, overlooking the river, and the Rutland stockade (now the site of the Citizen's War Memorial, handsome art gallery, and museum).

Major Durie, writing to Mr. H. S. Chapman (afterwards Mr. Justice Chapman), in the "N.Z. Journal," of the 30th January, 1841, refers to the name of Britannia for the present site of Wellington, thus:—

"There has been a great difference of opinion whether the principal settlement is to be at Thorndon, or at the bottom of the bay, about seven miles distant. I have just heard that Colonel Wakefield has determined that the principal town is to be at Thorndon, and called Britannia. Blankets are the favourite articles here. They are now selling at 20/- to 25/- apiece. The natives have built me a very nice house of three rooms for about £4. It consists of a wooden frame of poles tied together with flax, and a wickerwork of reeds and the twigs of the tea tree. The roof is thatched with the same material, and altogether it makes a very comfortable dwelling. Dorset is quite well, and so is St. Hill. . . ."

Edwin, Commander Robert Atherton, R.N., son of Captain Felix Edwin, R.N., was born in England. At the age of 14 he entered the Royal Navy; wounded at Sebastabol when a Middy on H.M.S. "Albion"; saw active service, China War (H.M.S. "Elk"). He took part in the Maori Wars of the sixties. Decorated with Crimean and Turkish medal and clasp, and the Canton clasp.

He instituted the Government meteorological service in Wellington in 1873. He retired from this post in 1909, and died in 1911. (Fig. 260.)

Further references may be seen in Gisborne's "New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen," 1840-1897, p. 308.

Evans, Hon. Dr. George Samuel, LL.D., arrived by the "Adelaide," 1840; was married to the widow of Daniel Riddiford, Esq., London; was early associated with the Wakefield colonisation schemes, and was umpire and second in command in criminal proceedings in the Council of Colonists and affairs of the settlement. He convened the meeting to take steps for the removal of the town of Wellington from Pito-one to Thorndon. Was member of Provincial Council. Left New Zealand, 1844; returned to New Zealand, 1852; died at his residence at Golders Hill (behind Dr. Morice's house), off Hill Street, in 1868; buried at Bolton Street Cemetery. (Dict. Australasian Biog., p. 149; Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 60, and H. Fildes' article "Evening Post," 16/7/1927.)

Featherston, Issac Earl, M.D., fourth son of Thomas Featherston, Cotfield House, Durham, was born in Durham on March 21st, 1813, and took his M.D. degree at Edinburgh in 1836. He arrived in New Zealand by the "Olympus," which left Gravesend in December 1840. Dr. Featherston was surgeon-superintendent in charge of 127 passengers on board. (See "Olympus.") He took a prominent part in the agitation for self-government in and about 1850, and worked assiduously for the interests of the settlers. On February 7th, 1851, he was presented with a handsome salver and a silver tea

service*, the former bearing the following inscription: "I. E. Featherston, Esq., "M.D. By the Resident Land Purchasers "under the N.Z. Coy., in testimony of his "strenuous exertions in advocating their "claims, and bringing them to a successful "issue. Feb. 7th, 1851, Wellington, "N.Z." Dr. Featherston was elected first Superintendent when the Province of Wellington was constituted in 1852. He represented Whanganui in Parliament, 1853-1871. Was Colonial Secretary from July 12th to August 2nd, 1861, and held office, without portfolio, from 16th November 1869 to 31st March 1871. He accompanied and led a Maori contingent in various actions at Otapawa and elsewhere, and received the N.Z. Cross. In 1869 he was sent to England in company with Mr. Dillon Bell, as Commissioner, to treat with the Imperial Government for a force to put down rebellion and to raise another force for colonial service. By the Public Works and Immigration Act of 1870, the office of Agent-General was created, and Dr. Featherston became first Agent-General. This post he held from the year 1871 till his death at Brighton on June 19th, 1876. Dr. Featherston married in 1839 a daughter of Mr. A. Scott, of Edinburgh. (Fig. 249.) (Dict. of Australasian Biog., p. 156.)

Fitzgerald, James Edward, C.M.G., B.A., J.P., son of Gerald Fitzgerald, was born at Bath in 1818; educated at Christ's College, Cambridge; was assistant in the Dep. of Antiquities, British Museum, 1844-48; Under-Secretary to the British Museum, 1849-50; was an active member of the Canterbury Society, and in 1850 arrived at Lyttelton, New Zealand, and started the "Lyttelton Times," acting at the same time as Police Inspector and Immigration Agent. Was first Superintendent of Canterbury in 1853-1857, and one of the members for Lyttelton returned to the first Parliament in 1854. Appointed to the Executive Council, June 14th. This was the first step taken towards responsible Government, Mr. Fitzgerald becoming virtually the first Premier of New Zealand. In 1857-60 he was agent in England for the Province of Canterbury. Re-entered Parliament, 1865; Minister of Native Affairs. In 1866 was appointed Comptroller-General, and in 1872 Commissioner of Audit, and Auditor-General in 1878. He was created C.M.G. in 1870. Mr. Fitzgerald married, in 1850, Fanny Erskine, daughter of the late Mr. George Draper, of London. (Fig. 189.) (Dict. of Australasian Biog., p. 163.)

Fitzherbert, Sir William, C.M.G. (1872), K.C.M.G., M.A. Cantab., M.P., R.C.P. Arrived "Lady Leigh," 1842; declined seat, Legislative Council, 1843; Superintendent Wellington, 1871-1875; Member for Hutt and Colonial Treasurer, 1864; died, 1891; buried, Hutt Cemetery. (Fig. 249.) (Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 69, and Cyclopedia of N.Z.)

Fox, Sir Wm., K.C.M.G., born 1812. Resident agent N.Z. Company at Nelson, 1843-1848; principal agent, N.Z. Company, 1848; a member of first Parliament, 1853; Premier, 1856; Colonial Secretary, 1863; Premier, 1869-1873; died, Auck., 1893. (Fig. 249.) (Cyc. N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 57.)

Hadfield, Right Rev. Octavius; born Isle of Wight, 1815. Arrived in New Zealand by H.M.S. "Pelorus," 1838, and laboured in Otaki for many years. In 1843, after the slaughter of Captain Wakefield and others by Te Rauparaha's people at Wairau, that chief roused his tribe to

*At present in the possession of Mrs. R. L. Macalister (grand-daughter), Highland Park, Wellington.

arms to prevent the enslaving of the Maori race, and had it not been for the intervention of Mr. Hadfield and Te Rangitake, the Ngatitoa would have descended upon the new settlement of Wellington.

Appointed Archdeacon of Kapiti, with dwelling at Otaki, from 1839-1865, he stood to his post when the Hauhau fanaticism broke out, and the missionary,

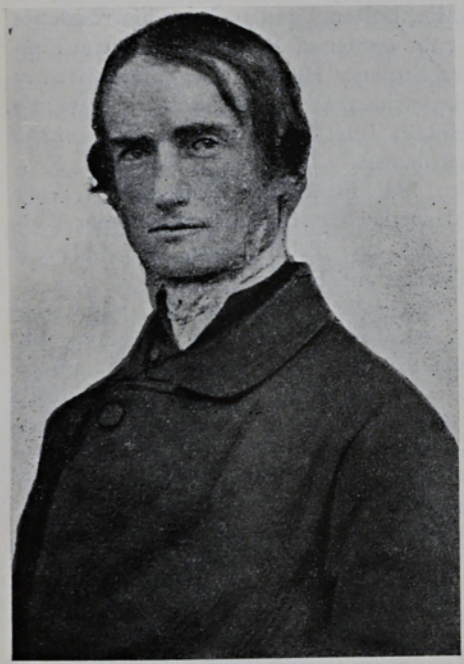


Fig. 209.—Archdeacon (afterwards Bishop) Hadfield, Archdeacon of Kapiti in the early days.
By courtesy Mr. J. W. Marshall, Rangitikei]

Volkner, was murdered, declaring that he was ready to lay his bones where he had long laboured. He was appointed to succeed Bishop Abraham in October, 1870, and was Primate of New Zealand (in 1889) when he resigned in 1892. The following is from the pen of Mr. J. W. Marshall, of Tutu Totara, Marton, and contains an extract from a Wellington paper (undated) published during Bishop Hadfield's time: "It does not seem to be generally known, or remembered, that not only was the present Bishop of Wellington (then Archdeacon Hadfield) designated as Bishop of Southern New Zealand 37 years ago—before even Bishop Harper was consecrated—but that letters patent were actually made out in his favour. The Bishop of New Zealand (the late Bishop Selwyn) had agreed to resign the southern portion of his diocese, and had arranged that Archdeacon Hadfield should be the first bishop. The Archbishop of Canterbury warmly recommended the appointment, which was sanctioned by the Duke of Newcastle, then Secretary of State for the Colonies, and the Royal Letters Patent were made out. Archdeacon Hadfield, however, declined to accept the offered bishopric, much to Bishop Selwyn's disappointment. Again he was proposed in 1857, as bishop of the contemplated new diocese of Wellington and Nelson. Ultimately Wellington and Nelson each became a separate diocese, and Archdeacon Hadfield was elected by the clergy and laity of Wellington as their first bishop. Subsequently, however, in consequence of the state of the Maori people, Archdeacon Hadfield deemed it his duty to continue his mission work among them, and, therefore, determined to decline consecration to the Wellington See, which accordingly was conferred on Bishop Abraham, who was succeeded in 1870 by Archdeacon Hadfield, the present bishop. It may be added that Bishop Hadfield was the first deacon ordained in Australia, the first priest ordained in New Zealand, and the first bishop consecrated without Royal Mandate or Letters Patent. He may, therefore, be regarded as in every sense the Father of the New Zealand Church."

(Fig. 209.) (Dictionary of Australasian Biography, p. 208.)

Hamerton, Captain Robert Chisenhall (Fig. 210), was born at the Hollins, Lancashire, England, and educated at the Queen Elizabeth Grammar School, Yorkshire. He arrived in New Zealand by the "Cashmere" in 1854, and obtained colonial experience at farming on his father's farm. He joined the Taranaki Militia as an officer, and participated in several engagements during the Maori War; was wounded at the battle of Waireka, and received the N.Z. war medal for his services.



Fig. 210.—Captain R. C. Hamerton. Maori War Veteran.
By courtesy Mrs. R. C. Hamerton]

After the Maori wars he entered the Civil Service, and in 1871 was appointed Registrar of the Supreme Court in Wellington, and succeeded Mr. Jonas Woodward as second Public Trustees in 1880.

Captain Hamerton was an enthusiastic volunteer, Freemason, accomplished musician, and a prominent member of St. Mark's Church, where he gratuitously presided at the organ (erected in the church in 1879) periodically for many years. He married Miss A. Parris, a daughter of Major Parris, Native Commissioner for Taranaki, and who arrived by the ship "Blenheim," in 1842.

Mrs. Hamerton, who survives her husband, and who is now in her ninetieth year, is living at 26 Central Terrace (the site of Moxham's farmhouse, which was the only house in the vicinity about thirty years ago). When Moxham's farm was subdivided, Mr. A. Young built the first house, and Mr. Hamerton, the fourth, in Kelburn.

Harrison, Henry Shafto, arrived by the ship "Bolton," and took up his residence at the corner of Murphy and Little Pipitea Streets. He was keenly interested in the various meetings held in Old Barrett's Hotel (Hotel Cecil site) and affairs of the settlement. The "N.Z. Journal," Nov. 8th, 1845, mentions a "Journal of a Walk Along the East Coast, in 1844, from Wellington to Table Cape," by Messrs. Thomas and Harrison.

The latter was an original purchaser, by ballot in London, 1839, of sections 561, 686, 926 and 1035, Town of Wellington. Was clerk to the Provincial Council, 1856. (His photo appears amongst the members of the Provincial Council of 1861-1866.) A Justice of the Peace at Whanganui, 1863. Mrs. Edgar Macdonald, of Whanganui, is a grand-daughter.

Heaphy, Major Charles, V.C. The only colonist on whom the Victoria Cross was conferred for gallantry during the Maori War trouble in New Zealand, was the son of Thomas Heaphy, water colour painter, who founded the old Water Colour Society and the Society of British Artists. Charles as a young man studied at the Royal Academy, where, before he was 17, he gained both a bronze and silver medal. He came to New Zealand as draughtsman in the ship "Tory," in May, 1839.

During the first ten or twelve years after his arrival, he employed his spare time in

studying, surveying, and exploring the country, eventually settling in Auckland, where he married a daughter of the Rev. J. F. Churton, Colonial Chaplain. After serving in the volunteer movement in 1859, and at the front in 1863, he was awarded the V.C. for bravery. Captain Heaphy was in charge of a detachment in the Waikato. A soldier was seen lying near the edge of the creek, wounded and bleeding to death, an artery having been severed. Captain Heaphy, having some knowledge of surgery, volunteered to go to his assistance, and having reached him, was engaged in taking up the artery when he was fired at by a body of natives, who were concealed in the farm close by. He was struck and slightly wounded in three places, but nevertheless succeeded in completing his work of humanity and, with the assistance of some soldiers, carrying off the man. For this brave action he received the N.Z. Medal and the rank of Major in the N.Z. Militia and was recommended for the Victoria Cross, which was awarded to him in 1867.

He represented Parnell in the House of Representatives from 1869-1872. And died at Brisbane, Aug. 3, 1881. He was author of "Narrative of a Residence in Various Parts of N.Z." (1842). (Fig. 266.) (Dict. of Australasian Biog., p. 223).



Fig. 211.—Sir James Hector, M.P., K.C.M.G., F.R.S.
By courtesy Sir F. R. Chapman]

Hector, Sir James, M.D., K.C.M.G., F.R.S., born 1834, was Director of Geological Survey 1865, Director of the N.Z. Inst., 1868; Received Order of the Golden Crown, 1874; created C.M.G., 1875; K.C.M.G., 1886. Was also an organiser of the Botanical Gardens. (Fig. 211.) (Cyc. N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 176.)

Hunter, George, was the first Mayor of Wellington, 1842. He is referred to elsewhere in this work. (Fig. 242.)

Hunter, George. Born 1821, arrived with his father (the first Mayor of Wellington) in the "Duke of Roxburgh," 1840. Was member Legislative Council till 1853; Parliament 1871-1879; member of the City Council, Chamber of Commerce, Wellington Club, Choral Society, and Jockey Club. (Fig. 188.) (Cyc. N.Z., Vol. I., pp. 263 and 287.)

Hunter, Robert, was the youngest of ten children of George Hunter, Esq., first Mayor of Wellington. He arrived in the "Duke of Roxburgh," 1840, and became a member of the firm of Bethune and Hunter, Old Customhouse Street. (Fig. 190.)

Jerningham, F. W., of 3 Howford Buildings, Fenchurch, London, returned from visiting all the settlements in New Zealand, and established a general Agency business of all classes in connection with the Colony in 1846. (N.Z. Journal, 11/4/1846.)

Johnston, Mr. Justice Alex. James, was born 1820. Puisne Judge, N.Z., 1858. Resided in Wellington 1875. (Fig. 254.) (Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 119.)

Kelham, James. Although Mr. James Kelham's name does not appear on the ship "London's" passenger list, yet the names of Mesdames Georgina and Jane are mentioned amongst the passengers leaving Gravesend by the "London" in January, 1842.

Mr. Kelham's name is on the "Burgess" list of 1843, addressed Mt. Albyn, occupation, gentleman. He was an accountant by profession in 1849, and first chairman of the Chamber of Commerce, 1856-1858. Died 1862 and buried at the Hutt cemetery. (Fig. 212.) For further references see index.

Love, John Agar, was the owner and captain of a whaling boat named "Tohora" (The Whaler) in the late thirties. Richard Barrett (Dicky) was first mate at one time, and two of the crew were named respectively Keenan and J. W. Heberly (known afterwards as Worser the Pilot). He was cabin boy. Mr. Heberly died recently about the age of 97.

John (Jacky) Love married Chieftainess Mere Ruru Te Hukinua, and had two sons and one daughter. The eldest son, John Daniel Love, married Harata Utiku, by whom he had a son named Daniel Taniora Mana Love, who married Josephine Ngatata, a daughter of Wi Tako. Mr. E. J. Wakefield, describing Barrett's house at Te Awa-iti, in his Adventures in N.Z., p. 33 (date Sept. 1st, 1839), states:—"Barrett had adopted a son of an old trader and friend of his named Jacky Love, who was on his deathbed, regretted by the natives as one of themselves. He had married a young chieftainess of great rank and his son Daniel was treated with that universal respect and kindness to which he was entitled by the character of his father and the rank of his mother."

Again, on page 99:—"During our absence from Te Awa-iti, Jacky Love, the trader whom I mentioned as having obtained the affection of the natives had died. 200 natives followed his body to the grave; and they subsequently erected a monument over it such as usually graces the tomb of a great chieftain. This was a canoe stuck upright in the ground, some 20 feet high, painted in fanciful designs with red and black dye, and edged all round with a fringe of feathers."



Fig. 212.—James Kelham, Esq.
First Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce, 1856-58.
By courtesy Chambers of Commerce]
[*photo by S. P. Andrew.*

Macfarlane, Rev. John, arrived in the "Bengal Merchant" with Mr. R. R. Strang and others, and was pastor of the Scotch Kirk in Wellington. One Sabbath Day, the 20th June, 1841, the gospel was proclaimed by him in Gaelic for the first time in New Zealand, to the delight of the Highlanders. He is referred to elsewhere.

Maclean, Sir Donald, K.C.M.G., fourth son of the late John Maclean, of Kilmonaig, Tiree, Argylshire, and Margaret, daughter of the Rev. D. McColl, was born on October 27th, 1820. At the age of 17 he went to Sydney and entered a merchant's office there. In 1839 he arrived in New Zealand and was appointed clerk and interpreter in

the office of the Chief Protector of the aborogines in Taranaki, and as such came into relation with the chief Te Heu Heu;

The Wellington "Independent" (Oct. 23, 1847), in an article entitled "Coming events cast their shadows before" reports: "A letter from Kawana, nephew of Te Whero-Whero, head chief of the Waikato tribes, to the Taranaki natives, has been intercepted by Mr. M'Lean, interpreter, at New Plymouth.

"The letter is short, but contains expressions of the deepest hostility to the Europeans.

"It is said that Kawana was induced to write the letter in consequence of a speech delivered to a large assemblage of natives in the North, to Te Rauparaha."

In 1847 Mr. M'Lean secured land for the Government at Waitara.

The "N.Z. Spectator," March 10th, 1849, refers to the purchase of the Manawatu and Rangitikei blocks thus:—"The Governor has no doubt been ably seconded in the execution of his plans by the exertions of those persons who have been entrusted with so difficult and delicate a commission; particularly by Mr. M'Lean, who appears to have considerable influence with the natives; and who has shown great sagacity and tact in the management of these difficult arrangements."

He was appointed Resident Magistrate in 1850 for a native district. After a varied experience as Chief Commissioner of Land Purchases he was made Native Secretary in 1856. In 1866 he was charged by Mr. Weld, then Premier, with the task of reducing to order the hostile natives on the East Coast, and in 1869 was Native Minister and Minister for Colonial Defence. He succeeded in making peace in the Waikato with the King party. At this time the Colony was troubled by the outlaw Te Kooti, and Mr. M'Lean hit upon the idea of handing the chase over to the friendly Maoris, under Major Ropata; and subsequently adhered to a steadfast policy of peace, arranging for the return of Te Rangitake, one of the figures in the Waitara trouble, to Taranaki. So successful was he, and so trusted by the Maoris, that, upon the resignation of the Fox Ministry in 1872, Mr. Stafford, in forming a Cabinet, offered to take over Mr. M'Lean as Native Minister. The Stafford Government had but a brief life, and on October 11th, 1872, Mr. M'Lean became Native Minister in the Waterhouse Government. While in power he carried through the House a valuable Land Bill which gave satisfaction to Maoris and colonists alike. Also a Native Reserve Bill. He was Superintendent of Hawke's Bay Province, and created K.C.M.G. in 1874. Continued in office to December, 1876, and died in 1877. (Fig. 43, 44 and 213.)

The Lyttelton "Times" of 2nd August, 1926, quoting from their issue of July 3rd, 1876 (fifty years ago), states:—

"Sir Donald M'Lean, Native Minister, in an interview with the Maori King said:

" 'Tawhiao, I have carefully weighed all your words at Waitomo. I remember, too, the words of your father, Potatau, about living at peace with the Europeans.

"If you follow his counsel in this matter, the Government will show you all the more consideration. We are agreeable for you to have full control over your people within your own district, and we are prepared to strengthen your hands in maintaining peace and order."

Tawhiao.—"The people and the land are mine."

The "New Zealand Times" of Monday, 8th January, 1877, commenting on Sir Donald's death states:—"The intelligence of Sir Donald McLean's decease has been received in every part of the colony with

feelings of the deepest regret by all classes of the community. The natives displayed the most acute emotion when they heard the sad news. They have lost one whom they esteemed and respected, who was their sincere friend, who always dealt fairly and honourably with them in his public and private capacity. Sir Donald, when a young man, travelled on foot from Taranaki to Wellington in the early forties. While at Wellington he made the acquaintance of Mr. R. R. Strang, and subsequently married the daughter of that gentleman, but was not long permitted to enjoy the comforts of domestic life, as he lost his young wife immediately after the birth of their first and only child, Mr. Robert Douglas McLean (now Sir Douglas), who is now the only representative of his father and grandfather." The "Times" of the 11th and 19th January, 1877, contains long accounts of Sir Donald's career and funeral. A tangi was held at the late Sir Donald's residence, Napier Terrace, about three thousand Europeans, including members of Parliament, from Wellington, and nine hundred natives attending to pay their last respects to their honoured chief.



Fig. 213.—Sir Donald Maclean, K.C.M.G.G.
By courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean]

The service, with Masonic rites, was conducted by the Rev. Sidey, assisted by the Rev. D'Arcy Irvine.

An article entitled "Odds and Ends," written by S. Saunders and published in the "Evening Post" of 11th August, 1928, refers to the author's meeting and shaking hands with Sir Donald McLean when, as a small boy, he forthwith constituted Sir Donald his favourite hero in real life. He mentions an obituary notice appearing in the "Colonist" (1877), which he has held in memory ever since, and quotes, for the benefit of a generation that is apt to think the present happy relations between the two people of this country just "happened along" without effort from any particular source. "Throughout the colony, from men of every political party and of every rank of life, there will be expressions of deep sorrow when it is heard that Sir Donald McLean is no more," the writer truly said. "It is so lately that the peace of the country, and with that its prosperity, was held to be unsafe in any other hands than those that so long wielded with success the great powers of the Native Department, that in his retirement the only sense of safety was in the knowledge that should the welfare of the colony require it, he again would be prompt to risk life, and sacrifice his own well-earned rest. While every European will lament his death, by the Maoris, to whom he was endeared by his resolute determination to enforce strict justice, he will be mourned as the greatest of chiefs. . . . New Zealand has lost its most distinguished statesman, whose name will never cease to be remembered while the country he served so well endures." Scores of similar appreciations of this great man's services to the colony and its people were uttered at the time.

"Out of the innumerable perplexities, difficulties, and errors of the previous generation," writes Mr. W. P. Reeves in the "Long White Cloud," "a really capable Native Minister had been evolved. This was Sir Donald McLean, who, from the beginning of 1869 to the end of 1876, took almost entire direction of the native policy. A burly, patient, kindly-natured Highlander, his Celtic blood helped him to sympathise with the proud, warlike, clannish nature of the Maori. It was largely owing to his influence that Ropata and others aided us so actively against Te Kooti. It was not, however, as a War Minister, but as the man who established complete and lasting peace through New Zealand that his name should be remembered." In the Governor's speech at the opening of the session of Parliament following upon his death, a high tribute was paid to Sir Donald. 'His devotion to the duties of his office, his knowledge of the native language and character, his generosity and large heartedness, and his tact in dealing with individuals as well as with the masses, secured to him an influence over the Maori people which he exercised unceasingly to promote their welfare and advancement, to maintain peace and to bring about that reconciliation between the races which he so earnestly desired to accomplish.' And yet," concludes Mr. Saunders, "this great peacemaker is without any adequate memorial within the confines of the capital city."

A handsome monument in the Napier cemetery, and an imposing cairn at McLean Park, Napier, were erected to his memory by his family and Napier residents respectively. Donald McLean Street, Wellington, is honoured by his name. (N.Z. Rulers and Statesmen, Dictionary of Australasian Biography, p. 303, and Wilson's "Early Rangitikei.")

MacLean, Sir Robert Donald Douglas, K.B., of Wellington, Napier and Maraekakaho (Fig. 1), was born at Dalmuir Hill, Wellington Terrace, in 1852. He is the only son of the late Sir Donald McLean, K.C.M.G., Native Minister and Superintendent of Hawke's Bay. He was educated at the Auckland Grammar School and Clifton College, England, the Hon. A. G. Tollemache acting as his guardian at the latter place. Was a prominent cyclist and footballer in the early seventies, and in the volunteer service in 1876. He joined the Masonic fraternity, Pacific Lodge, in 1876, and is now the oldest member of that branch in New Zealand. Was called to the Bar, Middle Temple, in 1882, and married Miss Butler-Stoney, Portland Park, County Tipperary. His family comprised one son, the late Captain MacLean, of the Cameron Highlanders, and two daughters. The eldest married Admiral Fountaine, R.N., C.B., of Narford Hall, celebrated for its collection of rare china and curios.

Sir Douglas was for many years chairman of the Hawke's Bay County Council, member Hawke's Bay Agricultural and Pastoral Association, Education Board, Napier High School, North British Freezing Company, President H.B. Boxing and Wrestling Association, H.B. Navy League, and H.B. Highland Society, M.H.R. for Napier, 1896-1899. Lived in London during the war, 1914-18, was member of the Executive Committee of Walton Military Hospital, N.Z. War Contingent Association, Chairman N.Z. Soldiers' Hostel Committee, member of committee Royal Colonial Institute, and on the executive council of the Navy League, London. Returned to New Zealand after the war and resumed his activities in New Zealand. Since his return he has identified himself with other organisations in adition to those men-

tioned above, being President of the Early Settlers' Association, Wellington, and President of the Manawatu A. and P. Association, and Chairman of Committee for the New Zealand Association of Public Schools of Great Britain (1927-1928). Was created a Knight Bachelor, 1927. Sir Douglas is an ardent collector of New Zealand literature, etc., and is intensely patriotic. Lady MacLean is also an enthusiast on bric-a-brac and Maori relics, amongst which is an album of Maori tattooed faces and designs drawn by General Robley, who resides in London, and contributes periodical additions to her collection.

Their only son, the late Captain MacLean, who went to France with the Main Body in 1914, served with the "Old Contemptibles," and was severely wounded in action. He returned to New Zealand for a time, and then served his country in Ireland and India, but was invalided home. He never recovered from his war disabilities, and died at Napier shortly after the armistice. (See also "Who's Who in N.Z." p. 162, and Cyclopaedia N.Z., etc.)

While this book was being printed, a Press Association message from Napier announced the death, at his residence, Napier Terrace, of Sir Douglas MacLean.

Commenting on the sad event, the "Hawke's Bay Tribune," of the 8th February, 1929, writes:—

"People in every part of the Dominion, and many living overseas, will mourn with Napier in the loss of one of its most benevolent and highly esteemed citizens, who passed away on the afternoon of the 7th inst."

A detailed account of his early life, his devotion to public service, his prominence in stock breeding, his work in England during the war period, his active interest in various societies, and his enthusiasm in various kinds of sport, appears in the same issue of the "Tribune."

The "Hawke's Bay Herald," of the 11th February, 1929, contains a lengthy account of the funeral, and a sincere tribute to Sir Douglas's memory.

The opening part of the funeral service was held at St. Paul's Church, Napier, which was taxed to its uttermost by an attendance representing all classes of the community.

Various speakers made feeling references at the ceremony, and a lady representative of the native race came forward, and, as a mark of the very high regard in which the late Sir Douglas had been held by the Maoris, placed a very fine Maori mat over the coffin, which was buried with it.

At the conclusion of the service, Pipers C. and R. McCartney played the lament "Flowers of the Forest," from the church to the cemetery, and at the graveside played "Lochaber No More."

The pallbearers were farm employees from Sir Douglas's Maraekakaho station, who performed their last services to their "chief," who was always referred to by them as the "Laird."

Following is the translation of the inscription on one of the large number of beautiful wreaths accompanying the cortege, from the Maori War Veterans: "Depart old friend to your ancestors and people; the hearts of the old veterans are full of sorrow."

Mantell, Hon. Walter Baldock Durant, M.L.C., F.G.S., was born 1820. Son of Dr. Gideon Algernon Mantell. He arrived by the "Oriental," 1840, and was the first Postmaster and Clerk to the Bench, 1841, Superintendent of Military Roads, 1845, Commissioner for Native Claims, 1848. Assisted in the formation



Fig. 214.—The Hon. Walter Baldock Durant Mantell, M.L.C., F.G.S.
By courtesy Mrs. W. G. Mantell]

of the N.Z. Society for Scientific Purposes, 1851, Crown Lands Commissioner, 1851. Went to England, 1855, returned N.Z. 1859. Was Native Minister 1861, died 1895. (Fig. 214.) (For further particulars see Cyclopaedia N.Z., Vol. I., p. 253.)

Marks, Captain J. (Fig. 261), arrived by the schooner "Regina" in 1839. The "Regina" was wrecked at Moturoa, near New Plymouth, and the gallant captain made a landing in New Zealand after swimming from the Sugar Loafs to New Plymouth.

He was soon after appointed skipper of surf boats, and was for a period engaged in whaling and coastal service. When he was second pilot at Manakau he erected the flagstaff there, and was alongside the H.M.S. "Orpheus" when the "Orpheus" was wrecked on the bar. Later he was placed in charge of the "Maori," the first revenue cutter.

In 1860 he was commander of the schooner "Caroline" gunboat. Was first exempt pilot for the whole of New Zealand.

In 1862 commanded the P.S. "Sandfly" gunboat in the East Coast campaign, and was at the battle of Gate Pa, Tauranga. In 1867 he commanded "Duke of Edinburgh" and "Midge" during the Thames rush. Was sailing master in 1870 for Governor Fergusson's (Sir Charles Fergusson's father) private yacht. In 1874 he was appointed pilot at Tauranga, and was drowned there while rescuing another in 1879. On one occasion was reprimanded, and then presented with £50, for disobeying orders; having taken his ship with despatches through what is known as the "Hole in the Wall," at night time, thereby saving some hours and delivering despatches in time. The Hole in the Wall is a passage among rocks on the East Coast, known in those days only to a few.

The late Mrs. J. Pinfold of Karori South was a daughter of Captain and Mrs. Marks.

Marshall, John William, 1814-1891. Entered the army in 1836. Ensign in the 65th Regmt. Served in Canada during Papineau rebellion. In 1846 the regiment was ordered to Australia. On arrival at Sydney it was sent on to New Zealand. When trouble began at the Hutt with the natives the 65th was sent from Auckland to Wellington, where it was quartered for many years, occupying the Mt. Cook and Thorndon Barracks—now Fitzherbert Terrace. In 1849 he married Mary Frederico, only daughter of Wm. Swainson, Esq., F.R.S., by his first wife. She died in 1854. In 1861, after the first Taranaki War, he retired with the rank of Major, and in 1862 settled at Tutu Totara, Rangitikei. During the later Maori Wars he held the military command, under the N.Z. Government, of the Rangitikei-Manawatu District. Other than that he took no active part in public affairs, living quietly at Tutu Totara until his death in 1891. (Fig. 263.) (Cyclopaedia of N.Z., Vol. I., p. 1309.)

Mein-Smith, Captain R. N., was the first surveyor-general to the New Zealand

Company in 1839. References to Captain Smith are made throughout the earlier chapters in this work, and may be found by looking up the general index (See also Fig. 288.)

Miss Constance B. Tully, of Hamilton, daughter of Mr. John Tully, who arrived in 1842, is a grand-daughter, and Miss O. W. Wolters, of Carterton, is a great-grand-daughter of Captain Smith.

McKenzie, Thomas Wilmor, was born 1827 and arrived in the "Adelaide" 1840. He was associated with Samuel Revans in the first newspaper published on the Pito-one Beach. Became proprietor of the Wellington Independent and left many valuable records in the Wellington Almanacs, etc. (see index). Was member of the first Constitution and Town and Country Land Associations. (Fig. 275.) (Cyc. N.Z., Vol. I., p. 296.)

Molesworth, F. A., was an original purchaser of several town and country sections by ballot in London, 1839, and arrived in New Zealand by the "Oriental" in 1840. He became one of the first agriculturists and pastoralists, and a partner of the firm of Betts, Hopper, Petre and Molesworth. Writing to a friend in London on the 8th May, 1840 (N.Z. Journal, 1840, p. 302), he states:—"This is in answer to yours of the 30th Oct., 1839. . . . . I am amusing myself with getting some wooden houses sawn out, which I intend to put up on my own town acres when I get them.* . . In consequence of inundations on the site originally proposed for the town, it has been decided to fix our metropolis at Thorndon Bay on the S.W. coast of the harbour.

*The wooden houses referred to by Francis Molesworth in his letter of the 8th May, 1840, were probably the three situated on the site of the Artcraft Theatre in Molesworth Street in the early days.

"The bank shelves off to 2 fathoms at 30 yards from low water mark, so that ships can lie close in with perfect security. There are at this moment 13 in the harbour. The natives (to whom it was said in England we were to have afforded a meal), seem now to be rather apprehensive of our turning the tables, and making a repast off their own beauteous bodies. They need, however, be under no apprehension, although there is a report at Sydney that we were starving.

"The Redcoats are already ordered off to Mana, where there has been some disturbance between the whites and natives. June 26th, 1840. . . Tell Mr. Woolcombe that the more settlement he can effect in New Zealand the better I shall like it, for we shall all help one another. The only thing I hall have to regret will be that the Cornish emigrants, will not be sent to Port Nicholson."

The views of Mr. Molesworth's residence and the windmill on the river Hutt by Brees are shown on another page. Molesworth's mill was erected in the Hutt by Messrs. J. H. Percy and Son (grandfather and father of the Percy Bros. at Petone).

This mill was known as the Newry Flour Mill and was run by Molesworth.

Francis Molesworth was a member of the Committee of the Cattle Company, 1840, and was chairman of the meeting held at the Exchange, June, 1842, in connection with the Land Claims. Prize taker at the horticultural shows, 1843. He went Home about 1845 and died on the 4th August, 1846, aged 27 years.

Molesworth, Sir William (Bart.), was a director of the New Zealand Company, a colonising statesman, reformer and founder of the "London Review" 1835. At one of his speeches in England he referred to his interest in New Zealand partly owing to the fact that his

brother Francis was one of the early colonists.

The name of Molesworth is associated with Pencarrow, the family seat in Cornwall.

The writer was informed by Mr. Len McKenzie that Lady Molesworth sent out the material for a Molesworth Monument. Portions of the monument lay in the City Council yards and elsewhere for some time until his father (Mr. Thos. W. McKenzie) proposed at a Council meeting that the memorial be erected.

The parts were assembled and erected near the Basin Reserve. This monument is sometimes referred to as the Wakefield Memorial in Dufferin Street.

A tracing made on the 12th September, 1882, by Mr. E. V. Briscoe, of a plan of the Government Buildings, and lodged in the Survey Office there (G. 134), shows, at the corner of Featherston and Whitmore Streets (opposite the Missions to Seamen Hall), the site marked out for a hexagon shaped memorial with a 30ft. radius. This is referred to as the Sir William Molesworth monument.

Park, Robert, was assistant surveyor to the New Zealand Company in 1840, and appointed town surveyor by the Council in 1842, with a salary of £50 per annum. (N.Z. Journal, 15/4/1843.) (Fig. 283.)

Mr. Robert Park, of Petone, is a grandson. Other relatives are Mrs. H. D. Bennett and Mrs. Hapi Love.

Powles, Charles Plummer, F.I.A.N.Z., son of T. O. Powles, Esq., of Lloyds, London, was born September 17th, 1839. He married Eliza, daughter of H. C. Adams, Esq., of Newry, Longford, Tasmania. He was educated at King's College, London, and joined the London Rifles Brigade in 1860. Arriving in New

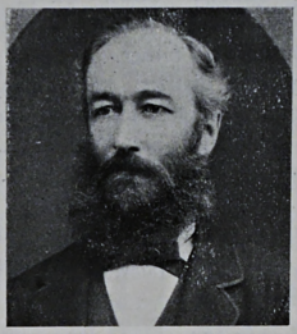


Fig. 214a.—Charles Plummer Powles, Esq., F.I.A.N.Z.
By courtesy Col. C. Guy Powles, C.M.G., D.S.O.]

Zealand in 1863, he went to Rangitikei, and was Sergeant-Major in the Victoria Cavalry.

Coming back to Wellington, he was made accountant in the Provincial Treasury, was Captain of the Wellington Rifle Volunteer Cadets 1868, Captain N.Z. Militia in 1870, appointed Provincial Treasurer (1871 to 1876), and Secretary to the Benevolent Institution, 1873-1878, Treasurer and Secretary of Wellington College Governors, and Registrar of Victoria University 1878-1905.

He was a member of the British Astronomical Association, the Synod of the Diocese of Wellington, a prominent Mason, and a keen member of St. John Ambulance Society. He received special thanks for distinguished services in the field of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

Richardson, James, born at Hastings, 1834, arrived by the ship "Arab" in 1841, and was educated at Finnimore's school. He went to Marton in 1866 and became Lieut. in the Rangitikei Rifles, and in 1892 a Borough councillor. (Fig. 194.)

Mr. Richardson had one son, Mr. Harold Richardson, Rangitikei Council County Clerk, and one daughter, who married Mr.

A. H. Knigge, Town Clerk, Marton. Knigge Avenue, Wellington, was named after the latter's father.

Rangitikei district held many early Wellington people, among whom were Bishop Hadfield, Sir Wm. Fox, Major Marshall, Colonel Gorton, Dr. Curle, Messrs. R. and M. Hammond, Galpin, Richardson, Fraser, Scott, McKelvie, Bryce, McBeth, Ross and the late W. C. Kensington.

Richmond, Major Mathew, C.B., arr. 1840. Commissioned to examine and report on claims and grants of land in New Zealand. Chief Police Magistrate 1843; Superintendent Southern Div. New Zealand 1844; R.M. Nelson 1846; Companion of the Bath, 1860. (Fig. 39c.) (Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 160).

Richmond, Christopher William, better known as Mr. Justice Richmond, joined the Stafford Ministry 1856—1861; was Colonial Secretary and Treasurer, Minister for Native Affairs and Commissioner Customs. Died August, 1895. (Fig. 255.) (Cyc. N.Z., Vol. I., p. 169.)

Riddiford, Daniel, Emigration Agent, arrived in the "Adelaide," 1840, bringing in sections the first house that was erected at Pipitea Point. Mrs. Riddiford used to write the despatches for the N.Z. Company. His son, Edward Joshua, was born at the Lower Hutt in 1842, and was the first child baptised by Bishop Selwyn in New Zealand. Was Lieutenant in the Militia under Colonel Gorton; Vice-President of the A. and P. Society in 1895. Further particulars may be seen in the N.Z. Cyclopaedia, Vol. 1, p. 839.

Stout, Right Hon. Sir Robert, P.C., K.C.M.G., D.C.L., Oxon., LL.D. Manchester and Edinburgh, M.L.C. Sir Robert stands out first and foremost as our greatest living politician. He has had a long career as a statesman, was twice Premier of the Colony, and had previously held office as a Minister of the Crown.

He was born at Lerwick, Shetland Isles, in 1844. Educated at the best school on the island, and at the age of 13 was installed as a pupil teacher. He landed at the age of 19, at New Zealand, in 1864, had passed examinations as a surveyor in Shetland, but followed the teaching profession as second master at the Dunedin Grammar School. Admitted as a barrister and solicitor in 1871. Elected a member of the Provincial Council of Otago 1872; Provincial Solicitor 1873; M.H.R. 1875; Attorney-General 1878; Member Land Board, Otago, 1882; Stout-Vogel Ministry 1884; K.C.M.G. 1886; Member for Mangahua 1893; represented Wellington City 1894-1898; Chief Justice and Administrator 1899; Chancellor of N.Z. University 1903-1922; Hon. D.C.L. Oxon. Judicial Privy Council 1921; M.L.C. 1926.

Referring to Sir Robert Stout at a prize-giving ceremony at Wellington College, the "Evening Post," 16th December, 1925, published the remarks of Mr. John Caughley, Director of Education, thus: "Throughout Sir Robert's career, he (Sir Robert) had never ceased to be a student. . . . He had made it a point to take up a new study every winter; sometimes it was a new language, science, or a new line of reading. . . . All students and young men could, with great benefit to themselves, follow the example of our venerated Chief Justice." Further references—dates of administration—will be found on another page, and farewell to official jurisdiction, etc., in the "N.Z. Times" and "Dominion," 1st February, 1926; "Evening Post," 1926; Experiences, 5th May, 1927. (Fig. 257.)

Strang, Robert Roger, was lay representative of the Church of Scotland in New Zealand, solicitor to the New Zealand Company 1840, and Deputy-Registrar in 1846. Mr. Strang is referred to elsewhere in this book. (Fig. 284.)

Swainson, William, F.R.S., F.L.S., born 1788, entered the army at an early age. Served with the British Army under Sir John Moore in Sicily and Calagea in 1807. Made Asst.-Commissary General. After peace of 1815 studied natural history. Studied at Brazil in 1816, returned to England, and published a book on Zoology, illustrated by himself. Made a Fellow of the Royal Society, Linnæan Society, and others. Arrived in the barque "Jane," which was detained for six weeks at Rio de Janeiro for repairs to a leak. Arrived Wellington, June 1841. Was a shareholder in the N.Z. Company, and allotted a section in the Hutt (now the site of the Roman Catholic convent or school), and there he made his home. With others, he suffered loss during the troublesome times with the natives. In 1844 he was asked by the Governor of New South Wales to examine and report on the botany of the colony; on which he spent nearly two years. He was subsequently employed by Sir John Franklyn, then Governor of Tasmania, for the same work. Returning to New Zealand, he passed his last years at home in the Hutt, Fern Grove, where he died in 1855. As an artist with the pencil, his work, especially in bird life was of unusual merit and widely recognised. Some few small sketches of his of N.Z. scenery, which were offered for sale in London recently had a high value placed on them. (Fig. 215.) (Dict. of Australasian Biography, p. 451.)



Fig. 215.—William Swainson, Esq., F.R.S., F.L.S. 1788-1855.

By courtesy Mr. J. W. Marshall]

Swainson, Hon. William, was nominated in 1841 by Lord John Russell, Attorney-General of New Zealand previous to the introduction of responsible Government, and sailed for that colony in company with Chief Justice Martin. During the voyage out, the two devoted themselves to preparing an "Outline of a Legal System." (Dictionary of Australian Biography, J. Mennell, F.R.G.S., p. 450.)

Taine, James John, was born on the 29th January, 1817, and baptised on the 16th March, 1817, in St. Giles Church, Cripplegate, London.

His attention being directed to this country by the public notices exhibited in London by the New Zealand Company, he sailed by the "Adelaide" on the 18th

Sept., 1839. Arriving at Port Hardy on March 4th, 1840, he proceeded to Port Nicholson. He married Leocadia de Oliveira shortly after his arrival in Wellington. About six years later he again visited Porty Hardy, and was a guest for a time of Captain Stanley, of H.M.S. "Calliope," which was sheltering there. There he met Lieut. McKillop, of Maori War fame, who later in life became an Admiral in the Turkish Navy, and died in Egypt as "McKillop Pasha."

Mr. Taine's business premises were on Lambton Quay (site of Scoullar's furniture warehouse), and his wharf was erected by the present site of the Royal Hotel. He resided at the Hutt, by the bridge site, on the east side of the river bank. His neighbour, Mr. Rush, who was massacred by the Maoris under Mamaku and Rangihaeata, lived on the opposite side of the river. At this time Mr. Taine, who was a member of the Militia, removed his wife and young family to Wellington, and lived at Thorndon Quay until the earthquake of 1855 badly damaged his house. He then removed to the house on Wellington Terrace which later became Captain Sharp's (now, in 1929, Sir Robert Stout's).

Prior to the gold discoveries in California and Australia he was a trustee of the Debenture Association. (Se Fig. 241.) It was owing to Mr. Taine's and Captain W. B. Rhodes' efforts that a branch of the Bank of New Zealand was opened at Wellington. He removed to Auckland in 1879, and died a few years ago at an advanced age. (Fig. 187.)

Tollemache, Hon. Algernon Gray, was a purchaser of about thirty-four of the original sections in the settlement and took the keenest interest in its affairs. A letter, written by one of the settlers to a brother in 1844 (published in the N.Z. Journal, 15/2/1845), describes the state of affairs in the settlement, and incidentally mentions Mr. Tollemache, viz., "There is much distress in the Colony on account of the non-settlement of the land claims—and a great deal through drink. I have no one to come and ask me for 3/6 per week, and no rent, or rates, or taxes, or church rates, for we have not at present got a church . . . Here we have so many barbers, tailors, ribbon weavers, button makers. . . . Please to tell



Fig. 216.—The Hon. Algernon Gray Tollemache.
By courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean]



Fig. 217.—The Hon. Maria Tollemache, Marchioness of Ailesbury.
By courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean]

Mr. Tollemache they are not farmers, and we want farmers in a new colony. We have far too many lawyers. I believe some are going home in the same ships they came out by. Retter says he would like to see Mr. Tollemache out here in New Zealand.

Mr. Tollemache came to Wellington and lived at the corner of Abel Smith and Willis Streets. He was instrumental in financing many a settler, thus enabling them to acquire property and enjoy the fruits of their industry.

Sir Donald Maclean and he were bosom friends, and Mr. Tollemache acted as guardian to young Douglas (Sir Douglas Maclean) when he accompanied the latter to England and returned to New Zealand. (Fig. 216.)

Tollemache, Hon. Maria, sister to the Hon. Algernon, purchased sections 105, 312, 434 and 763; other members of the family, Hon. F. J. and Hon. C. C. were also original buyers. The Hon. Maria became the Marchioness of Ailesbury. (Fig. 217.)

Travers, William Thomas Locke, F.L.S., born 1819, educated in France. Lieut. British Legion of Spain, Carlist War, 1835-38, Law 1844; arrived Nelson 1849. At Wellington 1869 (Gen. Assembly). Associated with Messrs. Ludlam, Sir Jas. Hector and Hon. Mr. Mantell in Botanical Garden affairs. A founder of the N.Z. Institute. One of the first Board of Governors of Wellington College. Captain (unattached) 1869. (Fig. 256.)

Viard, Right Rev. Dr. Philip, Catholic Bishop of Wellington. An address was presented to Bishop Viard by his congregation and friends on Sunday, May 12th, 1850. Mr. McManaway was in the chair, and assured him of their respect, loyalty and affection. (Fig. 235.) (A. and N.Z. Gazette, 1850, p. 58).

Von Tempsky, Major Gustavus F., of No. 2 Company Forest Rangers, 1863. An illustration elsewhere in the book shows the uniform of this famous company, of whose services a full description is recorded in James Cowan's "New Zealand Wars," Vol. I., p. 259, and from which an extract is given as follows:—"Their arms comprised a breach-loading calisher and Terry carbine, a fine shot revolver, and in Von Tempsky's company, a bowie knife with a blade 10in. or 12in. in length. Von Tempsky took an intense interest in teaching the men the use of the bowie knife. Gripped in the left hand (the right was for the revolver) with a blade along the arm. ". . .Von Tempsky was a master of the weapon, the use of which he had learnt in Spanish America in guerilla warfare. In instructing, he challenged any to stab him, and demonstrated his perfect ability to defend himself. The knife could also be thrown with such deadly effect, being so heavy, and useful for slashing a way through the supplejacks and other undergrowths in the trackless bush."*[1] Major Von Tempsky was killed in action, September, 1868.*[2] (Figs. 264 and 265.) (N.Z. Wars, p. 198, Vol. II., and Dict. of Australasian Bio., p. 484.)

Wallace, James, was a property owner at Thorndon in the early days, and resided with his wife, formerly Miss Wild, at the top of Bolton Street.

*1 The "Wanganui Chronicle," of the 4th January, 1929, mentions that Von Tempsky had for one of his orderlies, Mr. John Gillander, of Auckland. The latter enlisted at Wellington in No. 5 Division of the Armed Constabulary.

*2 Mrs. N. Kettle, of Napier is a daughter of the late Major Von Tempsky.

When the Government announced its intention of not proceeding with the Manawatu Railway Line (about 1880) Mr. Wallace and Mr. John Plimmer made preliminary steps to form a railway company. The former also travelled through the country districts with very encouraging results. Mr. Wallace was one of the directors of the Wellington-Manawatu Railway Company for many years. (Fig. 191.)

Wallace, William Vincent, born 1815. Son of S. Wallace, bandmaster of the 17th Regiment, stationed in Sydney, N.S.W. In 1835 he turned from music to bush life in New South Wales. Then travelled professionally through the Australasian colonies, was made prisoner in New Zealand by a band of Maoris, who would have promptly murdered him but for the interposition of the chief's daughter. He also went on a whaling voyage with a native crew, who mutinied, when he had another very narrow escape from losing his life. His health, which had been the cause of his abandonment of music, having improved, he went to India, South America, Mexico, and the United States, returning to London in 1845, where he completed his opera "Maritana" (which, it is mentioned elsewhere, was commenced in Wellington—see article "Barrett's Hotel"). Other compositions were "Matilda of Hungary," "Amber Witch," "Lurline," "Love's Triumph," and "The Desert Flower." He went to Paris in 1864, and died on October 12th, 1865. (Dict. Australasian Biog., p. 490.)

Ward, Charles, the writer's father, was born at the Isle of Man, 1819; educated in England and Germany. Arrived, "Lord Wm. Bentick," 1841. Joined Customs Department. Officer of Militia in Maori Wars, Pauatahanui engagement, and in charge of a squad that hanged a rebel Maori (1846). Chief Clerk and Customs, 1866. Lived at the corner of The Terrace and Ghuznee Street at that time, when the writer was born. Died at Christchurch, 1887, buried at Barbadoes Street Cemetery, Christchurch. (Fig. 192.)

Wi Tako Ngatata (The Hon.), of Wellington, a chief of Ngatiawa and Taranaki, succeeded Wharepouri as the chief Rangitira of the Ngatiawa about the year 1842. (Fig. 48, p. 155.)

The "Evening Post" of the 10th November, 1887, comments on his career thus:—"During the whole of his life he adhered strictly to the dying injunction of that celebrated fighting chief, Wharepouri, that his people (Taonga) were to live together in peace. On his own deathbed Wi Tako's last words to his friends were: 'After my death lean upon the law and the Scripture as your father,' thus, in effect, repeating the charge laid upon him in 1842 by his predecessor.

"On the outbreak of hostilities in the Hutt, Wi Tako took command of the friendly natives, and succeeded in driving the rebel chief Rangihaeata from the Hutt to a place called Pouawha, about midway between Paekakariki and the station known as Wainui, a couple of miles beyond.

"After peace was declared the late Chief was appointed a Native Assessor, and in that capacity assisted Sir Donald McLean materially in the purchase of several large blocks of land, including nearly all the whole of Hawkes Bay.

"In 1872 he was called to the Legislative Council, where, by his quiet and courtly demeanour, he soon won the respect of his fellow Councillors.

"The hon. gentleman, who was 86 years of age, had been twice married, and had two daughters and one son" (Mrs. H. D.

Bennett, Wellington and Mrs. Hapi Love are descendants).*

The "N.Z. Times," in its issue of the 21st November, 1887, states: "The funeral of the Hon. Wi Tako Ngatata took place on Sunday afternoon, the 20th November, at Petone, with military honours. It was one of the largest that has ever taken place in the district. A detachment of the Permanent Militia, numbering about 53, under Major Messenger, were the first to proceed to the scene of the burial—leaving by the 'Ellen Ballance' at 1.30 p.m. The Wellington Rifles, D. Battery, and Naval Artillery were conveyed to the Lower Hutt by special train, stopping en route to pick up the Kaiwharawhara Volunteers. Major-General Sir George Whitmore, Capt. Coleman, Major Gasgoine, Capt. Anderson, Lieut.-Col. Butts (in command), Major Loveday (command of Battalion), Capt. Quick, Staff-Sgt.-Major Bell and other officers went out by the 2 p.m. train.

"On arrival at Lower Hutt, the men were formed into line and marched to the Catholic Church, the Heretaunga Light Horse joining in on the way. Numbers of people arrived from Wellington by the 'Dispatch,' 'Mana,' and 'Colleen.'

"Punctually at 3 p.m. the procession left the residence of the deceased Chief. The coffin, covered with the Union Jack, wreaths and flowers, was conveyed to the gun carriage by a number of his countrymen. The gun carriage was then drawn by a detachment of Petone Naval Artillery. Immediately following came the chief mourners, Wihapa (cousin), and his two grand-children (Wi Tako Kuru Love, and Hapi Love). Next came twenty native women decked with willows and other green stuff; they were followed by about 150 natives, representing Ngatirakawa, Ngatitoa, Ngatiawa, Ngatikahuahine and other tribes.

"The service was rendered by His Grace Archbishop Redwood, assisted by the Rev. Fathers Sauzeau, McNamara and Lane.

"About 50 members of Parliament took part in the procession which was preceded by the Garrison Band (29), under Bandmaster Cimino. Lieut. Davy was in charge of the Petone Navals. The volunteer forces assembled were: Kaiwhara (Kaiwharawhara) Rifles, 41 (Capt. Kohn); Thorndon Rifles, 31 (Capt. Williams); Te Aro Rifles, 42 (Capt. Marshall); Newtown Rifles, 330 (Capt. Collins); Wellington Rifles, 42 (Capt. Tegner); City Guards, 39 (Capt. Hamerton); City Rifles, 40 (Capt. Collins); D. Battery of Artillery, 26 (Sgt. Robinson); Heretaunga Light Horse, 20 (Capt. Scales); Wellington Naval Artillery, 47 (Lieut. Hislop). Following came a number of the officers already mentioned, Major Atkinson (Premier), and members of House of Representatives, including Sir Wm. Fitzherbert, M.L.C. (speaker), and Sir M. O'Rourke, M.H.R. (speaker).

"Owing to some misunderstanding, the Permanent Militia, who subsequently formed the firing party, did not take part in the procession until the Hutt station was reached.

"The band played 'Beethoven's Funeral March,' 'The Final Halt,' and 'Dead March in Saul.'

"The attendance of spectators was enormous, the road from the church to the cemetery being thronged with vehicles of all description, and pedestrians.

*Photographs of some of the descendants of Te Puni, Wi Tako Ngatata, Pomare, and Robert Park; and Barraud's original paintings of Te Puni, Wharepouri, and others, are adorning the Hall (designed as a Maori house) at Mr. Hapi Love's house, Korokoro Hill, Petone (Pito-one).

"It is estimated that there were between 4,000 and 5,000 persons present." (Fig. 58 to 60.)

The inscription on the handsome Tombstone was much weather-worn and hard to read when the writer copied the following:—

"Wiremu Tako Ngatata, of Wellington. A Chief of Ngatiawa and Taranaki, M.L.C., N.Z., was a loyal subject of the Queen and firm friend of the Europeans, and held in high respect by both races. He died at Pito-one on the 6th day of November, 1887, aged 67."

The name of Taniora Mana Love, 1911, and others, is engraved on the stone.

Woodward, Jonas, arrived in the "Bolton," 1840 (Brett's Historical N.Z.), and was for a time employed by Messrs. Bethune and Hunter as Accountant, etc. His address, according to the Burgess Roll, 1843, was Hawkestone Street. In 1844 he moved a resolution that the cemetery site, situated between Bolton and Sydney Streets, should not be diverted from its original purpose; this was seconded by Dr. Knox. He was Actuary for the Bank Statements (5th July, 1847); was on the Committee, as Independent Minister, of the Evangelical Alliance in 1848; Treasurer to the Committee of Management of the Mechanics Institute and Building Society, 1847-1863; Choral Society, 1863; and P.M., Freemasons during the same period.

For further references see General Index. (Fig. 221.)



Fig. 217a.—The Hon. Wiremu Tako's Funeral.
The scene at the graveside at the Roman Catholic Cemetery, opposite the Railway Station, Pito-one, 1887.
(See also Figures 58, 59 and 60, page 131.)

Part IV.

PART IV.

General Information

Basin Reserve.

The original lay-out of the City of Wellington made no provision for public parks, other than the Town Belt. In February, 1857, however, a petition was presented to the Provincial Council requesting that the site of the Canal and Ship's Basin at Te Aro should be set aside for a public park, etc. The petition was granted, and in 1863 the draining of Te Aro swamp by prison labour, as a preliminary operation necessary for the formation of a recreation ground, was put in hand. In 1866 the then Town Board undertook the erection of fences and the planting of trees, also agreed to supplement any money raised by the public by £1 for £1 up to £50 for the purpose of improving the surface of the ground. The first cricket match was played on the 11th January, 1868, between the Wellington Volunteers and a team from H.M.S. "Falcon." A year or two later the Caledonian Society erected the Grandstand, with living quarters for a caretaker attached. In 1881 extensive improvements were made by the City Council, the open drain being piped and covered in, and the whole area ploughed and sown with grass seed. In October, 1890, Mr. Edward Dixon presented a clock for the Grandstand. The foregoing gives a brief history of the Basin Reserve. All cricket and other sports, etc., of any importance are held here by Overseas teams, if the Reserve is available. A new Pavilion has been erected in reinforced concrete with steel-framed roof, which seats 1,300 people. Provision has been made for dressing-rooms, shower baths, etc., for players, also tea-rooms and kitchen. The clock has been transferred from the old to the new pavilion. (City Year Book, 1928.)

Bethune and Hunter's Auction Mart.

Mention has been made of the old established offices of Bethune and Hunter and reference to the Index will direct the reader to further information.

A report of an early Auction Sale by this firm appeared in the "N.Z. Journal," 25th December, 1841, viz.:—"100 wethers at 25/- to 27/-; 300 ewes at 21/- to 22/-; 6 heifers, £15 10s. to £16 10s.; 2 milking cows, £21 to £27; 8 working bullocks, £21 to £29; and 2 steers, £20."

Books and Pamphlets.

New Zealand Library.

The "New Zealand Journal," 2nd October, 1841, pp. 243 and 244 (Sir F. R. Chapman's Collection), contains a list of books relating to Colonisation, Church Missionary propaganda, Cook's voyages, and adventures in New Zealand. An-



By courtesy Douglas Maclean]

Fig. 218.—Basin Reserve, 1877 (approx.).

Showing the canal that flowed to the sea, via Cambridge Terrace. It was drained by prison labour. The artillery stables are on the hill to the left.



By courtesy "Weekly Press," Christchurch]

Fig. 219.—Basin Reserve, 1900.

St. Mark's Church and School to the right of the picture. The locality of the Vice-Regal Residence is on the extreme right. The Molesworth Memorial, Dufferin Street, was then within the enclosure.

other issue of the same Journal, dated 1st February, 1845, gives an account of the Declaration of Independence, Treaty of Waitangi, New Zealand Company's Titles and chronological events in New Zealand from 1814 to 1844. These journals may be seen at the Turnbull Library (Mr. J. C. Andersen). These lists, which are lengthy, may be recorded in a future volume, and only those books that the writer has referred to in this compilation are enumerated below:—

1839-40—Information relative to New Zealand, compiled for the use of Colonists by John Ward, Secretary to New Zealand Company.

1839-40—N.Z. Gazette and Wellington Spectator, the first number published in London, 1839, when the first Colony was on the point of departure. The second one issued from a tent on the beach at Pito-one, Port Nicholson, in April, 1840. (N.Z. Gazette and Britannia Spectator.)

1840—N.Z. Journal, edited by Mr. (Justice) H. S. Chapman.

1843—Wellington Almanac.

1843—Twelve Months in Wellington, by Lieut. Wood.

1843—New Zealand Tales, by "Koane;" Chapter I. (N.Z. Journal, 29th April, 1843.)

1844—Wellington Independent.

1847—Grimstone's Southern Settlements of New Zealand.

1847—Brees' Pictorial, New Zealand edition de Luxe.

1849—Cook Strait Almanac.

1852—Cook Strait Almanac, Bissextile, or Leap Year number.

1863—Bull's Wellington Almanac, first year of publication.

1865—Evening Post, first and other numbers.

1866—Wellington Directory (New Zealand).

1871—New Zealand Hymnal, compiled under authority of General Synod of the Branch of the United Church of England and Ireland, in New Zealand Sessions, 1862-1868, by A. G. Purchas.

1872—Te Rauparaha, Travers.

1875—Life and Recollections of a New Zealand Colonist, C. R. Carter.

1877 and 1883—Bishop's Guide to Wellington.

1879—Travels in New Zealand, J. C. Crawford, M.L.C.

1886—Manual of New Zealand, by J. Howard Wallace.

1886—Men of Mark in New Zealand, edited by Alfred Cox.

1889—Poems (The New World, etc.), Austral Mrs. J. G. (Lady) Wilson.

1890—Brett's Early History of New Zealand.

1892—Dictionary of Australasian Biography, P. Mennell, F.R.G.S.

1893—Seventy Years of Life in the Victorian Era.

1896—History of New Zealand, Alfred Saunders.

1897—Cyclopedia of New Zealand, Vol. I., McKee and Gamble.

1898—Colonization of New Zealand and Life of E. G. Wakefield, R. Garnett.



By courtesy Mr. E. T. Robson]

Fig. 220.—Basin Reserve, 1928.

Showing the new Pavilion, the Dixon Memorial Clock and the Mt. Cook Barracks (site of the proposed National War Memorial Art Gallery and Carillon) on the hill at the left.

1900—Weekly Press, illustrated booklet (Wellington Number).
1900—New Zealand Free Lance.
1903-04—Evening Post Christmas Numbers (Old Wellington).
1907—N.Z. Mail, Special Wellington Number.
1908—Adventure in New Zealand, by E. J. Wakefield, New Edition.
1911—New Zealand, by the Hon. Sir Robert Stout and Mr. J. Logan Stout.
1911—An Old New Zealander, or Te Rauparaha, Lindsay Buick.
1912—Early Settlers Journal, Vol. I., No. 1.
1914—Historical Records of New Zealand, R. McNab, Vol. II.
1914—Early Rangitikei, by J. G. (Sir James) Wilson.
1919—Land of Tara, Elsdon Best.
1919—Year Book of the Wellington Harbour Board.
1920—Three Years with the New Zealanders (Wellington Batt.), by Lieut. Col. C. H. Weston, D.S.O.
1921—Old Redoubts, Block-houses, etc., Elsdon Best.
1924—Early Reclamations, etc., H. Baillie.
1925—Who's Who in New Zealand, by Dr. G. H. Scholefield.
1925—Territory of Lands, Wellington Diocesan Synod.
1925—The Veteran (South African War).
1925—Land Legislation and Settlements in New Zealand, W. R. Jourdain.
1926—The Polynesian Society; Its Genesis, Objects and Achievements, by Elsdon Best.
1927—N.Z. Wesleyan Jubilee Index, Rev. J. T. Pinfold, D.D.
1928—City Year Books, published by the City Council.
1928—Notes of a Naturalist in Port Nicholson (The Nelsonian, January and July, 1928), by H. A. R. Farquhar, Karori.

Buildings.

Mr. R. Barton, in a letter published in the "N.Z. Journal," 14th October, 1843, mentions the residences of Colonel Wakefield, Messrs. St. Hill, A. Hort, Guyton, Evans, Fox and Hunter as being amongst the best buildings during that period.

Brees' Pictorial New Zealand (1847), contains views of residences and public buildings erected between the years 1840 to 1847, viz.:—Plate 8 (No. 24), the Church of England Parsonage, occupied by the Rev. Robt. Cole. Plate 9 (No. 28), Mr. Brees' Cottage, Karori Road (Hawkestone Street). Mr. J. Wakefield's and Mr. de Bathe Brandon's.

Plate 10 (No. 30), Mr. Suisted's hotel (Barrett's), the Freemasons Hall above built by him, and the Medical Hall (Messrs. Dorset and Sutton's). Plate 11 (No. 34), Mr. Wicksteed's, Karori Road, Cadet's College for survey cadets of the New Zealand Company, and Mr. Hill's. Plate 13 (No. 40), Wesleyan Chapel, Te Aro, and Mr. Brewer's house, Manners Street. Plate 14 (No. 43), The Exchange (Town Hall). Plate 16 (No. 47), Colonel Wakefield's residence, No. 49 Bank, Manners Street. Plate 17 (No. 50), Messrs. Simmons and Hoggard's windmill, Mount Victoria, and Mr. Fitzherbert's farm residence, called Victoria Cottage. Plate 18 (No. 53), Major Baker's, and the Red House or Barracks above it, built by Mr. Cooper, of the Thistle Inn. Plate 19 (No. 56), The Catholic Chapel, Boulcott Street. (No. 57), Court House and temporary church (previous to the erection of the church behind Colonel Wakefield's), Mulgrave Street, and Thistle Inn, kept by Mr. Cooper. Plate 20 (No. 60), Mr. N. Levin's and Mr. Holroyd's houses, Tinakori Road. Mr. Dorset's higher up the Tinakori range of hills. (No. 61), Judge Halswell's house, Ohiro (sec. 28). Plate 21 (No. 63), the beach at Te Aro, showing Sutton's, Lyon's, Boulcott's, Wallace's and others. Views of Molesworth's, Riddiford's, Hon. Petre's, Swainson's, Aglionby Arms, Porirua Whaling station, Fort Richmond, Hutt, and Pitone and Paremata Pas are amongst the very fine collection of engravings.

The New Zealand Directory, compiled by Stevens and Bartholomew in 1866, gives the following information: "During the past twelve months, through the

removal of the seat of Government, a large number of persons (besides officials), have come from the other provinces and the adjacent colonies to settle in Wellington, where warehouses, shops and dwelling houses have been erected in every quarter.

In a book entitled "Seventy Years of Life in the Victorian Era," by a Physician, and published in 1893, the author writes: "Taking a steamer from Lyttelton, and continuing our passage along the east coast for 175 miles further north, we reach Wellington, since 1864 the capital of New Zealand, in which we land on a fine, but dusty and windy day, characteristically windy, hence its nickname, 'Windy Wellington.' The large Government buildings, the House of Assembly, and even the Governor's palace, are so many shams. In the distance you exclaim, 'what splendid freestone structures,' and when you go up to them and tap them with a finger, you find that they are nothing but wooden erections, painted and rough cast with sand to represent stone; but they are very handsome, being ornamented with pillars having Corinthian capitals well carved, and elaborate cornices, and surmounted by towers or high spires. They are regarded by the citizens with great pride, and a wonder of the world as the largest buildings of wood in the universe. A Roman Catholic Church perched on a pinnacle of rock high above the town was enough to deceive anyone, but on going up to it, was found to be wood also, but sculptured with figures at great expense. . . . The town is confined to the space between the hills and the port, so that the people have been obliged to build their houses up the steep hills, and in the gullies, and on any flat available space, natural or artificial, that they could stick a building on."

Building Statistics.

The return published in the City Year Book for 1928 shows the number of permits issued for the erection of buildings in Wellington City and Suburbs for five years from 1923-1927:—

Year.	Dwellings.	Buildings.	Alterations.	Values. £
1923	452	66	739	929,639
1924	632	75	753	1,361,584
1925	564	67	895	1,060,137
1926	747	73	842	1,926,832
1927	917	93	1007	2,020,833

Cemetery (Sydney St.).

The Gov. Gazette, dated 26th Oct., 1841, announces the setting apart of Reserves L and M for cemeteries (18 acres) and a church site 1ac. 4p. (opposite).

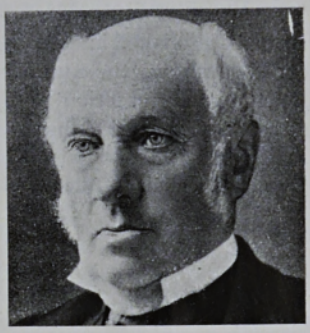
These are recorded on a plan of the City of Wellington signed by Felton Mathew, Surveyor-General.

Bishop Selwyn, viewing this plan, looked at Res. M and considered it inconvenient for a church site; it was appropriated to the Parsonage, and a site for the Episcopal Church was selected in the cemetery and approved by the Bishop.

In 1842, Governor Hobson adopted the plan of giving to each religious body a burial ground from the public land, proportioned to the number of its adherents as determined by the Government census.

On Tuesday, 26th Nov., 1844, a public meeting was held at Barrett's Hotel (Hotel Cecil site), to discuss the action of Governor Fitzroy in determining to appropriate a part of the ground originally destined to the burial of the dead and other purposes.

Mr. J. Woodward proposed and Dr. Knox seconded "that the cemetery situated between Bolton and Sydney Streets can not be diverted from the original purpose without doing violence to the rights of proprietors, and wounding the feelings of persons who have interred relatives or friends in that place." The resolution was carried, and the



By courtesy Chamber of Commerce]
Fig. 221.—Jonas Woodward, Esq.

following members of the House of Commons (England) were written to and asked to support it:—Sir C. E. Smith, Messrs. J. A. Roebuck, B. Hawes, J. Hume, J. T. Leader and T. S. Duncombe.

Other speakers at the meeting in Wellington were the Revds. S. Ironside, J. Watkin, Messrs. R. Hart, Waters, J. Wade, Jas. Smith, Jas. Wallace, W. Lyon, R. D. Hanson, and F. J. Knox. In Bishop Selwyn's diary, parts of which were published in the "New Zealand Journal" dated 21st April, 1849, mention is made of the church and cemetery.

Reference is also made by Bishop Selwyn to sentiments expressed by nonconformists:—

"With the exception of a piece of land at Tearo (Te Aro), South end of Wellington, we are still without a site for a church, in a town half as large as Constantinople. The piece originally marked out (in the Government Reserve, opposite the Bowen Street Hospital) is a mere water course, scarcely available even for the small parsonage which stands perched upon the only flat part of the ground, with a most uncomfortable exposure to wind and rain.

"Of course I declined to accept such a site for the main church of the Southern Division. It was next proposed to build the church upon the burial ground allotted to the Church of England in 1842. The foundation was no sooner laid than the Dissenters protested against any appropriation of a burial ground to the Church. One half of the burial ground was allotted to the Church in October 1842, and enclosed at our expense, but we never refused the key of the ground to any who applied for it.

"The Dissenters availed themselves of the use of the fence, for which they had not paid, leaving their own ground unoccupied. When they had buried their dead for some time, by our permission, they then claimed the joint use of the ground, and have agitated the same question, to our great annoyance, up to the present time. The Church of Rome has kept possession, without opposition, of the burial ground marked out for its members in 1842, by the same authority, whose acts have been disputed in our case. If you hear of my intolerance and bigotry, I beg you to accept my assurance that I have never done an unkind act, or written an unfriendly word against any member of any other religious body."

Referring to the conservation of tombs, and desecration of the cemetery, "The Independent," of the 24th May, 1848, gives an article on the consecration of the cemetery.

The Hon. Robert Stokes, in the Legislative Council on the night of the 16th September, 1873, uttered these almost prophetic words:

"What guarantee had the relatives and friends for the conservation of the tombs and graves that they would not be desecrated? Was the care which the provincial and local authorities had shown in their management of the town of Wel-

lington such as to inspire increased confidence in their management.

"The Hon. Gentleman, in the course of his denunciation of those legislators of his day who, by means of the Wellington Burial Bill, sought to close the town's original cemetery, and, under the Public Reserves Act, wished to remove from office the existing trustees who had fenced it in, planted it with trees, and otherwise beautified it with walks.

"Bishop Selwyn consecrated the Anglican portion. Trustees were appointed, and a lodge for the Sexton was built" (on the hill near the Jewish portion). "The chapel, so much desecrated to-day, was removed to the cemetery. This mortuary chapel was Wellington's first Anglican Church, in which Bishop Selwyn and other notable early divines preached."

The "Herald" continues: "Time and time again attention has been publicly drawn to the imminent danger of unsightly pinus insignis trees causing further destruction to grave plots and memorial stones in the cemetery. One originally beautiful memorial, consisting of twin Ionic columns, now almost in ruins, is worth recalling. In its issue of 27th April, 1874, the Wellington "Independent" wrote: 'Saturday, 25th April, witnessed an event which has long been looked forward to by a portion of the community; the unveiling, with Masonic honours, of a monument, which has been erected by Captain Stafford, of the barque 'Camille,' over the last resting place of his late friend and sailing master, Captain Tucker, who was born 21st December, 1832, and died April 2nd, 1873.'"

The "Herald" further continues: "Captain Edwin Stafford, born 1822, died at Wellington, 19th July, 1885. Both share the same grave. Even the fine feelings, and the rare sentiment which, in Captain Stafford's case, denoted his own perception of how the dead should be venerated by the living, is turned to poorest example by no attempt whatever being made to restore one of the most beautiful memorials in Wellington's most picturesque old burial ground, to even somewhat orderly shape."

Entering the cemetery by the Sydney Street gate, and proceeding up the main carriage way, one may read the inscriptions on the tombstones (excepting those that are weather-worn and others that serve as props to support the tenacious ivy which embraces them and obliterates the names) which are erected to the memories of some of the earliest settlers and persons mentioned in the preceding chapters in this book.

The old Chief of Pipitea, Te Ropiha Moturoa, who died in the year 1874, Mohi and Hirea Naponga, Miriama Teira, and Hori Tamati Pipi (1877) are buried at the north-eastern corner, near Peter Laing (1884), and W. Sears Crowell, captain of the barque "Wakefield." The Tolley plot is opposite.

Further to the right is a well preserved memorial with the following inscription: "Sacred to the memory of Susan Collins, wife of Robert R. Strang, who died 30th November, 1851, aged 51 years; Susan, their daughter, wife of Donald (afterwards Sir Donald) McLean, who died 7th November, 1852, aged 23 years; also Robert Roger Strang, died 27th September, 1874; aged 79 years."

The latter was the first lay representative of the Church of Scotland.

Immediately above this plot is the grave of Marion, only daughter of Robert and Marion Hart, and wife of the late Robert Park, of Wellington and Canterbury.

Beyond the Harts' plot may be seen the names of old identities—the Luxfords,

Thomas Wilmor McKenzie, Edward Toomath, and the Holdsworths.

Proceeding further, one may see the names of other Wellingtonians—Edward Grigg, one time barrack master, and the Claphams, of Thorndon.

On the other side are the memorials to the Wallaces, and adjoining these are two recumbent stones bearing the names of Captain James Smith, 65th Regiment (1849) and Stephen Carkeek. At the back of these (to the east) may be found the Wakefield plot, with an upright slab and four recumbent stones, encircled by iron railings.

The upright slab, which has been "rent asunder" on some previous occasion, and indifferently repaired, bears the name of the gallant Colonel William Wakefield, principal agent to the New Zealand Company, also a record of valuable services in foreign lands and in New Zealand. Four recumbent slabs mark the resting places of Edward Gibbon, Daniel, Selina, and Edward Wakefield. The names on these are becoming indecipherable.

George Hunter, the first Mayor of Wellington, who died in 1843, and some of his family, occupy the adjoining plot. Quartermaster Paul, a near relative, lies nearby. Dr. Featherston's plot is also in the vicinity, as are also those associated with the names of Major Marshall, A. de Bathe Brandon, Robert Stokes, J. Earle, the Pharazyns, Monteith, and the Bannisters.

Near the bend—proceeding to the chapel—are the graves of George Tabor, James and George Kearsley, Mrs. Bannatyne, Major Baker, and an old Nelson friend of the writer, Charles Moore Igglesden, formerly District Grand Secretary for the North Island (under District Grand Masters Sir Donald Maclean and C. J. Toxward) for the Masonic Fraternity, and designer of the old Customhouse and Post Office, Wellington.

The pyramidal monuments erected to the memory of Henry Blundell and William Barnard Rhodes, face the newly renovated chapel. Nearby are the Fitzgeralds, Bethunes, Kebbells and the Richardsons.

The Early Settlers' Association, with Sir Douglas Maclean as President, and the relatives of many of these persons interred in this sacred spot, successfully opposed the City Council's proposal, in 1928, for making a tram route through the Sydney Street portion, affecting approximately 300 graves. A modified scheme has since been proposed, involving the removal of four graves at the north-western portion, near the Jewish burial ground.

Through the courtesy of the City Council the writer was enabled to inspect the plan showing the proposed deviation on the corner mentioned above.

The names (kindly supplied by Mr. E. H. Harlen) of the four persons interred in this vicinity are:—George Robert Purdy, Henry Smith, Thomas King (who were buried in the year 1884), and Ernest Barraclough, died 1890.

A memorial stone, erected by his numerous friends as an affectionate tribute to his memory, marks the last (?) resting place of George Robert Purdy, who died on the 21st May, 1884.

A typed list of names, in alphabetical order, of persons interred in the area involved in the Council's first proposal, has been carefully compiled by Mr. Harlen, the custodian at the Karori Cemetery.

This list, the result of many hours research and night work, must have been an important factor in determining the Council's decision to abandon the first scheme.

Chronological List of Events.

The events recorded hereunder from 1839 to 1870, coincide with Chapters I. to XV.

The books and newspapers from which the following information was obtained may be seen at the Alexander Turnbull, General Assembly and Public Libraries.

The list of Governors and Premiers is extracted from Dr. G. H. Scholefield's "Who's Who in New Zealand."

DATE.	EVENT.	REFERENCE.
1125 (approx.)	Visit of Kupe to Port Nicholson	Best, Travers and Others.
1550	Portuguese at Cook Strait	Brett's Early Hist. N.Z., p. 3.
1642	Tasman's Ship near Cook Strait	McNab. Vol. 2.
1642	Name of New Zealand on Dutch Maps	"Evening Post" Christmas Number, 1904.
1770/3	Captain Cook's Visit	McNab's Historical Records, Vol. 2, p. 183.
1817/19	Te Rauparaha's visits to Port Nicholson	S. Percy Smith ("Maori"). Travers ("Te Rauparaha"). Jas. Cowan ("Maori"). Sir Jas. Wilson ("Early Rangitikei"). T. Lindsay Buick ("An Old New Zealander").
1826	Captain Herd's Expedition	McNab.
1837	**Port Nicholson.**	
22 May	Meeting of the New Zealand Association	New Zealand Gazette. 6/9/39.
1839		
15 June	New Zealand Company receive applications from intending Emigrants	Colonial Gazette, 15/6/1839.
29 July	First Land Ballot in London	Garnett's Wakefield, p. 221.
6 September	First (specimen) number of "New Zealand Gazette" printed in London	New Zealand Gazette, 1839.
19 „	Ship "Tory" arrived at Port Nicholson	E. J. Wakefield, p. 15.
27 „	Purchase of Port Nicholson and survey	E. J. Wakefield, p. 73.
1840		
22 January	Landing of the "Aurora" Passengers	E. J. Wakefield, p. 140.
January	Captain William Hobson Lieut.-Governor under Sir George Gipps, Governor of New South Wales	Who's Who in N.Z.
2 March	First meeting Council of Colonists	New Zealand Journal, 12/9/40.
2 March	Flood at the Hutt and first Horses arrive	Wakefield, p. 158.
18 April	First Newspaper printed at Pito-one	New Zealand Gazette, 18/4/40.
25 May	Pickwick Club formed—Cornish Row Fire—Earthquake—Flood at Pito-one and first Cricket Match	New Zealand Gazette, 30/5/40.
4 June	Sovereignty of Queen Victoria Proclaimed	Wakefield, p. 214.
11 „	First Police Cases	New Zealand Gazette, 18/7/40.
20 „	Visit of H.M.S. "Herald"	Wakefield, p. 248.
27 „	Town and Country Sections for sale	New Zealand Gazette, 27/6/40.

DATE.	EVENT.	REFERENCE.
1850		
1 July	Address to Governor-General	Wakefield, p. 250.
,, ,,	First Benefit Society (Union)	N.Z. Gazette, 11/7/40.
,, ,,	Post Office Mails for Thorndon	N.Z. Gazette, 11/7/40.
20 ,,	Town Plan Inspection	N.Z. Gazette, 18/7/40.
25 ,,	Queen's Head Tavern, Thorndon	N.Z. Gazette, 25/7/40.
28 ,,	Selection of Town Sections	N.Z. Gazette, 29/8/40.
25 August	Fatal Boat Accident at Pito-one	N.Z. Gazette, 29/8/40.
September	Te Aro Pa Agreement	N.Z. Gazette, 29/8/40.
,,	Removal of Town Site from Pito-one to Thorndon	N.Z. Gazette, 19/9/40.
October	Wakefield Club established at Thorndon	Wakefield, p. 284.
,,	Grace's Scholastic Academy Opened	N.Z. Gazette, 5/10/40.
24 ,,	Barrett's Hotel opened (Hotel Cecil site)	N.Z. Gazette, 24/10/40.
,, ,,	Streets in Wellington named	N.Z. Gazette, 31/10/40.
14 November	First Case of Small Pox	Wakefield, p. 296.
28 ,,	The Town named after Duke of Wellington	N.Z. Gazette, 28/11/40.
8 December	Meeting at Barrett's re Library, Exchange and Cattle Company	N.Z. Gazette, 12/12/40.
,, ,,	Meeting re Working Men's Association	Wgtn. Spectator, 26/12/40.
1841		
1 January	First Cattle Sale	Wakefield, p. 310.
4 ,,	Flax Preparation Meeting	Wakefield, p. 310.
22 ,,	First Anniversary Celebrations	N.Z. Gazette, 30/1/41.
February	First Fruit Trees Advertised	N.Z. Gazette, 13/2/41.
15 February	First Cricket Club formed	N.Z. Gazette, 20/2/41.
3 March	Lady Franklin's Visit	Wakefield, p. 318.
,,	Kaiwharawhara Road made and first Bullock Team to traverse it	N.Z. Gazette, 20/3/41.
,,	First Wharf Constructed (Rhodes)	,, ,,
April	Hutt River Road to Porirua made	,, ,,
,,	Exchange and Library opened at Te Aro	,, ,,
19 ,,	Independence Dinner	N.Z. Journal, 7/8/41.
3 May	Proclamation of Independence	,,
3 May	Captain William Hobson Governor of New Zealand until his Death, 10/9/42	Who's Who in N.Z.
3 May	First Herd of Cattle sent from Port Nicholson	Wakefield, p. 343.
June	Hospital Prospectus issued	N.Z. Gazette, 24/6/41.
July	First Watchmaker and Jeweller in business at Port Nicholson	N.Z. Gazette, 10/7/41.
August	Governor Hobson's visit to Port Nicholson	Wakefield, p. 377.
September	Cattle Pound and Sawmills in operation	N.Z. Journal, 19/3/42.
October	First Court of Quarter Sessions	N.Z. Journal, 16/4/42.
October	First Slated House	N.Z. Journal, 6/8/42.
1842		
1 May	Pheasants brought out in the ship "London"	Wakefield, p. 461.
13 ,,	Sheep and Cattle brought from Sydney	Wakefield, p. 486.
3 August	Wellington proclaimed a Borough	Wakefield, p. 522.
12 ,,	Bishop Selwyn's Arrival	Wakefield, p. 522.
10 September	Lieutenant Willoughby Shortland, R.N., Administrator	Who's Who in N.Z.
October	Bees first brought to Wellington	N.Z. Journal, 1/10/42 and 25/9/47.
3 October	First Mayoral and Aldermen's Election	Wakefield, p. 537.
4 ,,	First Sitting of the Supreme Court	Wakefield, p. 539.
20 ,,	Horse Races on Pito-one Beach	Wakefield, p. 542.

DATE.	EVENT.	REFERENCE.
1842		
9 November	Lambton Quay Fire (40 houses on the Beach demolished)	N.Z. Journal, 29/4/43.
1843	Meetings re Wairau Conflict	N.Z. Journal, 1/3/44.
	Wellington Almanac published	Wakefield, p. 577.
March	First Windmill Erected	Wakefield, p. 58.
March	Comet Observed	Wakefield, p. 582.
5 May	Agricultural Association Formed	N.Z. Journal, 9/12/43.
14 „	French Corvette "Le Rhin" (Commander A. Berard) visited the Port	N.Z. Journal, 9/12/43.
24 July	Arrival of Troops	Wakefield, p. 690.
September	Land Claims and Corporation Bill	N.Z. Gazette, 6/9/43.
„	Militia Called Out	Wakefield, p. 692.
26 December	Captain Robert Fitzroy, R.N., Governor of New Zealand	Who's Who in N.Z.
1844		
26 January	Governor Fitzroy's visit to Wellington	Wakefield, p. 703.
26 February	Fatal Duel fought between Messrs. Ross and Brewer	N.Z. Journal, 25/9/44.
12 April	First Grand Jury Empanelled	N.Z. Gazette, April, 1844.
3 May	Foundaton Stone laid, Mechanics' Institute	N.Z. Gazette, 8/5/44.
1844	Sir Donald MacLean Protector of the Aborigines	Mennell's Australasian Biography, p. 303.
1845		
18 November	Captain George Grey Governor of N.Z.	Who's Who in N.Z.
1846		
24 February	Troops marched to the Hutt	N.Z. Journal, 15/8/46.
10 May	Native Attack on the Hutt and Bugler Allen's Heroism	N.Z. Gazette, 23/5/46.
1847	Tenders called for Reclamation Work at Port Nicholson	Trans N.Z. Institute, vol. 55, p. 700.
	Edward John Eyre Lieut.-Governor of New Munster (sworn in 28 Jan., 1848)	Who's Who in N.Z.
1848		
3 January	Major-General George Dean Pitt Lieut.-Gov. New Ulster (sworn in 14/2/48)	Who's Who in N.Z.
16 September	Land Orders Meeting	N.Z. Journal, 21/2/49.
19 „	Colonel Wakefield's Death	N.Z. Gazette, 23/9/48.
12 October	Footpath Ordinance	Independent, 18/10/48.
16 „	Severe Earthquake Shocks	Independent, 18/10/48.
1849		
February	Town Clock erected	N.Z. Spectator, 24/2/49.
March	Reform Banquet	Independent, 4/3/49.
15 March	First Anniversary Antipodean Lodge	N.Z. Journal, 6/10/49.
April	Entertainment to Maori Chiefs	Spectator, 21/4/49.
24 May	Queen Victoria's Birthday Levee	Aust. and N.Z. Journal, 1850. p. 39.
1850		
1 August	Meeting of Nominee Council	Independent, 3/7/1850.
19 August	Settlers Constitution	Independent, August, 1850.
1850	Wreck of the "Inconstant"	
1851	Banquet at the Hutt	A. and N.Z. Gazette, 12/7/51.
14 April	Lieut.Colonel Robert Henry Wynyard, C.B., Lieut.-Gov. New Ulster (sworn in 26/4/51)	Who's Who in N.Z.
August	Daguerreotype Portraits introduced	A. and N.Z. Gazette, 12/7/51.
28 November	Meeting of the New Zealand Society	A. and N.Z. Gazette, 1/5/52.
1851	Grenadier Company (65th Regiment) march into Town from Pauatahanui	A. and N.Z. Gazette, 14/6/51, p. 256.

DATE.	EVENT.	REFERENCE.
1853	Justices of the Peace appointed	A. and N.Z. Gazette, 17/3/53.
„	Dr. Featherston first Superintendent	A. and N.Z. Gazette, 1853.
1855	Secular Education introduced	Spectator, January, 1855.
23 February	Severe Earthquake Shocks	Saunder's Hist. N.Z., p. 313.
6 September	Colonel Thomas Gore Browne, C.B., Governor of New Zealand	Who's Who in N.Z.
1856		
7 May	Henry Sewell Premier of New Zealand	Who's Who in N.Z.
20 May	William Fox Premier of New Zealand	Who's Who in N.Z.
2 June	Edward William Stafford Premier of New Zealand	Who's Who in N.Z.
	Sir Donald McLean Native Secretary	Mennell's Aus. Biog., p. 303.
1857		
8 February	New Zealand Company's Charter surrendered	New Zealand Reports, pp. 152, 179, 195, 219, etc.
1858		
19 May	Photographic Portraits introduced	Independent, 19/5/58.
1859		
8 March	First General Synod, Wellington	Spectator, 10/3/59.
1859	Foundation Stone laid Oddfellows Hall, Lambton Quay (site of T. and G. bldgs.)	Spectator, 1859.
1861	Sir George Grey Administrator 3/10/61, Governor 4/12/1861	Who's Who in N.Z.
1862		
12 July	William Fox Premier	Who's Who in N.Z.
6 August	Alfred Domett Premier	Who's Who in N.Z.
1863		
30 October	Frederick Whitaker Premier	Who's Who in N.Z.
1864	Wellington made Capital of New Zealand.	
„	Time Ball Service installed.	
24 November	Frederick Aloysius Weld Premier of N.Z.	Who's Who in N.Z.
1865	Volunteer Fire Brigade Formed.	
„	English Birds exhibited in Linley's Shop.	
„	Shops Closing Announced.	
„	Cricket Club apply for use of Basin Reserve.	
16 October	Edward William Stafford Premier of N.Z.	Who's Who in N.Z.
1866	Sir Donald McLean's Native Administration.	
„	St. Paul's Church, Mulgrave Street, consecrated by Bishop Abraham.	
1867	Municipal Institutions Bill Passed.	
1868		
5 February	Sir George Ferguson Bowen, G.C.M.G., Governor of New Zealand	Who's Who in N.Z.
1868	First Government House Demolished.	
1869		
28 June	William Fox Premier of New Zealand	Who's Who in N.Z.
1869	Cobb and Co.'s Coaches running.	
„	Duke of Edinburgh's Visit.	
1870	Municipal Bill in operation.	
„	Mr. J. Dransfield appointed Mayor.	
1871	Gas Works constructed at Courtenay Place.	
„	Government House Completed (Lambton Quay).	
„	Sir Donald McLean, Native Minister.	
1872	Foundation Stone laid, Provincial Buildings (2nd).	



By courtesy Messrs. Bethune and Hunter, Old Customhouse Street]

Fig. 222.—Laying the foundation stone of the Provincial Buildings, Customhouse Quay, 1872. Sir Wm. Fitzherbert is a prominent figure. The end of the Post and Telegraph Office to the left and the Oddfellows Hall, etc., in the centre.



By courtesy Miss Alice Platt, Northland]

Fig. 223.—Provincial Buildings, Customhouse Quay. The back portion, showing three large windows (built in 1872) is embodied in the present 3-storied building now (1929) occupied by the Government Life Insurance Company. The formation of the windows and the ornate architraved windows and doors may be seen from the interior of the Chamber, which was empty at the time of writing, and is approached by the main corridor.

The laying of the foundation stone of the Provincial Buildings, containing Council Chambers, Government and City Corporation offices was held on the 29th January, 1872. The Hon. William Fitzherbert (Superintendent), H. Bunny, Esq., M.H.R., Provincial Secretary and Treasurer, George Hunter, Esq., Member of the Executive Council, Messrs. C. B. Borlase, W. Waring Taylor, A. W. Renall, J. Dransfield (Mayor), J. H. Marriott (Sergeant at Arms), C. J. Toxward (Architect), Jonas Woodward, C. P. Powles (Asst. Prov. Treasurer), and many others were present. Amongst them were 40 members of the Veterans, under Major McBarnett, the Artillery, Fire Brigades, Wellington Cadets, Grammar School Cadets (Lieut A. de Bathe Brandon), Mesdames Bunny, Buckley, Dransfield, Messrs. W. H. Harrison, M. H. R. and W. B. Rhodes, M.L.C.

The trowel was made by Messrs. Shaw and Son, and the plate by Mr. J. H. Marriott. The contractors were Messrs. Gasgoine and Parsons. (See Figs. 222 and 223.)

The christening of the new fire bell followed immediately after; the Superintendent, accompanied by Mrs. Dransfield, leading the way across the road. The piece of land in front of the Scotch church had been utilised as a place to erect a grandstand, to which ladies alone were admitted.

From the church to the outside of the Supreme Court buildings, a line of flags was run on the brow of the hill overlooking the scene, the Pagoda-like erection attached to the garden of Mr. Krull's residence, together with the new belfry itself were made equally gay to correspond with the scene below.

The Fire Brigade, under command of Captains Moss and Whiteford, were drawn up in the street fronting the church. The bell was constructed by Mr. E. W. Mills, and was named the "Great Bell of New Zealand" by Mr. Dransfield.

A luncheon was held at the Empire Hotel and a dinner at 3 p.m. at the Post Office Hotel. His Honour the Superintendent was present, and Messrs. Bunny, Nathan, Mills, Marchant, Duncan, Acheson, Tolley, and Major Paul sat on his right. Messrs. Hunter, Pearce, Krull, Montrose on the left.

Many speeches were delivered at the function.

DATE.	EVENT.	REFERENCE.
1872	Chronological List of Events (continued).	
25 January	Hutt Bridge Opened.	
10 September	Hon. Edward William Stafford Premier of N.Z.	
11 October	George Marsden Waterhouse Premier of N.Z.	
1873		
3 March	Hon. William Fox Premier of New Zealand.	
8 April	Hon. Julius Vogel Premier of New Zealand.	
14 June	Sir James Fergusson, Bart., P.C., Governor of New Zealand	Who's Who in N.Z.
1874	Hutt Railway Opened.	
3 December	Marquis of Normanby, P.C., G.C.M.G., Administrator.	
1875		
6 July	Hon. Daniel Pollen, M.L.C., Premier of New Zealand. First Karori Reservoir constructed.	
1876		
15 February	Sir Julius Vogel, K.C.M.G., Premier of New Zealand.	

DATE.	EVENT.
1876	
1 September	Henry Albert Atkinson Premier of New Zealand.
13 September	Henry Albert Atkinson Ministry reconstructed.
1877	Sir Donald McLean's death.
15 October	Sir George Grey, K.C.B., Premier of New Zealand.
1879	
8 October	Hon. John Hall Premier of New Zealand.
21 February	James Prendergast, Chief Justice, Administrator.
17 April	Sir Hercules George Robert Robinson, G.C.M.G., Governor of New Zealand.
1880	Municipal Fire Brigade formed.
29 November	Hon. Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon, G.C.M.G., Governor of New Zealand.
1882	
7 April	Earthquake Shock.
21 April	Frederick Whitaker, M.L.C., Premier of New Zealand.
1883	
20 January	Lieut.-General Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois, G.C.M.G., C.B., Governor of New Zealand.
1883	Telephone Exchange inaugurated.
25 September	Harry Albert Atkinson Premier of New Zealand.
1884	
16 August	Robert Stout Premier of New Zealand.
28 August	Harry Albert Atkinson Premier of New Zealand.
3 September	Sir Robert Stout, K.C.M.G., Premier of New Zealand.
1887	
8 October	Sir Harry Albert Atkinson, K.C.M.G., Premier of New Zealand.
1888	Musical Festival in Wellington.
„	Electric Light installed.
1889	
2 May	Earl of Onslow, G.C.M.G., Governor of New Zealand.
1891	
24 January	John Ballance Premier of New Zealand.
1892	
7 June	Earl of Glasgow, G.C.M.G., Governor of New Zealand.



[*From a print published in "The N.Z. Mail."*

Fig. 224.—The Hutt, 1904.

Showing the fifth Hutt Bridge, and the Hutt township to the left.
A new concrete bridge was opened by the Rt. Hon. Sir Joseph Ward, Bart, P.C., Prime Minister in 1929 ("Evening Post," 14/3/29). The "Post" shows views of the 4th, 5th and 6th bridges. The fifth was opened by the Right Hon. Richard Seddon on the 8th April, 1904.

DATE.	EVENT.
1893	Public Library Opened.
1 May	Right Hon. Richard John Seddon Premier of New Zealand.
1897	
10 August	Earl of Ranfurly, G.C.M.G., Governor of New Zealand.
1899	First New Zealand War Contingent departed for South Africa.
1901	Visit of Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York to New Zealand.
1902	Coronation of King Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra.
1904	Opening of the Fifth Hutt Bridge (see p. 381).
20 June	Right Hon. William Lee, Baron Plunket, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., Governor of New Zealand.
1906	
21 June	William Hall-Jones Premier of New Zealand.
6 August	Right Hon. Sir Joseph Ward, Bart., P.C., K.C.M.G., Premier of New Zealand.
1907	Change of name from "Colony" to "Dominion."
1908	First Train Wellington to Auckland.
1910	
8 June	Hon. Sir Robert Stout, K.C.M.G., Chief Justice, Administrator.
22 June	Rt. Hon. John Poynder Dickson-Poynder, K.C.M.G.,
„	Baron Islington, D.S.O., Governor of New Zealand
1912	Early Settlers' Association formed.
„	Alterations to Parliamentary Grounds.
„	Sydney Street Central Closed.
28 March	Thomas Mackenzie, Premier of New Zealand.



Fig. 225.—Trentham Camp and Upper Hutt District, 1914-1918.

Reproduction from a photo received from Lewis Gunner Charles Keith Kilgour Ward, 8th Contingent, Hawke's Bay Company, Wellington Regiment, who was killed in action at La Basse Ville, 27/7/17 (Nelson College Journal, "Nelsonian," Roll of Honour, July, 1918, No. 1, Vol. XXXIV., pp. 54 and 69. Also Col. Weston's "Three Years with the New Zealanders," pp. 174-211).

"All that we had, we gave:
All that was ours to give;
Freely surrendered all,
That you in peace may live.
In trench and field, and many seas we lie,
We, who in dying shall not ever die,
If only you, in honour of the slain,
Shall surely see we did not die in vain."

DATE.	EVENT.
1912	
10 July	Right Hon. William Ferguson Massey, P.C., Premier of New Zealand.
19 December	Earl of Liverpool, G.C.M.G., M.V.O., Governor of New Zealand.
1914	New Zealand Advance Expeditionary Force and the N.Z. Main Body departed for the Seat of War.
1917	
28 June	Earl of Liverpool Governor-General of New Zealand.
1918	
11 November	Armistice Day Celebrations.
1918	Alexander Turnbull Library opened.
1919	
25 April	Anzac Day Observance.
1919	Peace Celebrations.
„	Admiral Jellicoe's Visit.
1920	Prince of Wales' Visit to New Zealand.
27 September	Viscount Jellicoe of Scapa, G.C.B., O.M., G.C.V.O., Governor-General of N.Z.
1920	First Cook Strait Flight.
1924	British Battleships Arrived.
„	Japanese Fleet Arrived.



By courtesy Mr. E. T. Robson]

Fig. 226.—Anzac Corner, 1928.

Showing the temporary Cenotaph erected on the same spot where the early settlers attended Divine service 88 years ago. (See Fig. 34A, page 97.) The John Ballance statue (Parliament Lawn) is shown.

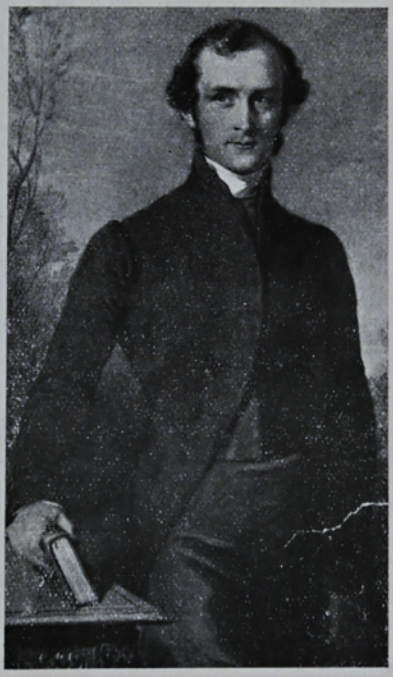
The low buildings on the right (adjoining the Hotel Cecil) are a portion of Burrett's printing offices. Golders Hill is to the left background.

13 December	General Sir Charles Fergusson, Bart., L.L.D., G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.V.O., Governor-General of New Zealand.
1925	Right Hon. J. Gordon Coates, Prime Minister of New Zealand.
1926	Visit of General Allenby.
1927	Visit of Duke and Duchess of York.
1928	
11 September	First Tasman Flight—Kingsford-Smith's party flew over Wellington 7.15 a.m.
11 November	Peace Demonstration at Town Hall.
14 November	General Election.
11 December	Right Hon. Sir Joseph Ward, P.C., K.C.M.G., LL.D., Prime Minister of New Zealand.
25 April 1929	Foundation stone of the Citizens' War Memorial, at Brandon's Corner (near Parliamentary Buildings), laid by the Governor-General (Sir Charles Fergusson).

CHURCHES.

Church of England Society, 1839.

Following is a list of the original members of the above society undertaking to negotiate for the appointment of a separate bishop for the Colony of New Zealand:—



By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter]
Fig. 227.—The first Bishop of New Zealand, Dr. G. A. Selwyn.

The Earl of Devon; Lord Ashley, M.P.; Lord Courtenay; Viscount Sandon, M.P.; Hon. F. Baring, M.P.; J. J. Briscoe Esq., M.P.; W. E. Gladstone Esq., M.P.; J. R. Gowen Esq.; Sir Stephen Glynne Bart, M.P.; E. Halswell Esq.; Wm. Hutt Esq., M. P.; Sir Geo. Sinclair, Bart., M.P; J. A. Smith, Esq., M.P.; Alderman Thompson, M.P.; the Archdeacons of London and St. Albans; Dean of Chichester; Reverends G. H. Bowers, G. Brett, A. M. Camphill, G. Hamilton, S. Hawtrey, W. Harness, Saml. Hinds, D.D., W. Selwyn, and J. G. Ward.—("N.Z. Gazette," 6/9/39).

The members of the Committee comprised the following:—

Hon. Francis Baring, M.P.; Sir G. Sinclair, Bart., M.P.; J. Ivatt Briscoe Esq., M.P.; Wm. Hutt, Esq., M.P.; Rev. Dr. Hinds; Rev. W. Selwyn; G. S. Evans Esq., D.C.L.; E. Halswell Esq., F.R.S.; W. Swainson Esq., F.R.S.; Captain Daniell; H. St. Hill Esq.; E. Betts Hopper Esq.; H. Moreing Esq.—("Col. Gazette," 1/8/39).

Wesleyan Missionaries.

In 1839 two Wesleyan missionaries, Messrs. Bumby and Hobbs, arrived at Port Nicholson, in the course of a voyage round the island in search of suitable places at which to plant new

mission stations. They left Mangungu on May 11, 1839, and came down the East Coast in a small vessel called the "Hokianga" with a retinue of about twenty natives. The Rev. Mr. Bumby remarks in his narrative of the expedition: "Upon arriving at Wanganuiatera (Whanga-mu-a-Tara) or Port Nicholson, we went on shore near a kainga or village, and were met on the beach by a grotesque party of natives, some bedaubed with red ochre and oil, and others disfigured about the cheeks and eyebrows with congealed blood. . . . . They gave us a hearty welcome. Here some of our lads met with their relatives and friends, whom they had not seen for ten or twelve years. . . . We erected our tents and partook of some refreshments—potatoes and Indian corn were the best viands the village afforded.



By courtesy Mr. W. J. Helyer]
Fig. 228.—Rev. J. H. Bumby, 1840.

. . . . The harbour is extensive, and is surrounded by a chain of beautiful hills, rising gradually from the edge of the water, partly covered with timber, and sending forth numerous streams of fresh water. Thinking the place suitable for a new station, and presuming that the committee would sanction such a step, we tapued a piece of land of the proprietors, for some blankets and fish hooks."

(Year Book, Wellington Harbour Board, 1919, p. 56.)

A Church of England service was held on the 22nd September, 1839. It was conducted on board the "Tory" when she was riding at anchor near Somes Island. Several canoes containing natives came off the shore and attended.

Divine service was also held on the "Aurora" on Sunday, 26th January, 1840, by the Rev. James Buller, Wesleyan missionary, who was visiting the settlement at the time. When the "Bengal Merchant" arrived, services were conducted by the Rev. John Macfarlane (one of the passengers) under the shade of a small clump of karaka trees a short distance from the Pito-one beach. The songs of the bell birds could be heard above the songsters of the grove. About forty people united in singing the Old Hundredth ("All People that on Earth do Dwell"). Services were also held by Mr. Macfarlane at Mr. Hunter's store at Pito-one, and later in the thatched cottage at Thorndon.

On the 21st April, 1840, the barque "Bolton" arrived from England, bringing amongst its passengers the Rev. J. F. Churton, recently-appointed chaplain to the settlement by the Church Society. The Rev. J. G. Butler, also a clergyman of the established church, was appointed at the same time.

The arrival of these clergymen, with their families, was hailed with delight by the members of the Church of England.

Previous to this time the religious duties had been performed by the Rev. Macfarlane, and all classes of Protestants expressed their gratitude to him for his unwearied exertions in executing the various duties required of him.

Mr. Butler resided at Pito-one, close to Colonel Wakefield's house near the beach, and became a great acquisition to society. He and his family were revered by the natives.

Mr. Churton established himself at Thorndon, where the passengers of the "Adelaide," "Bolton," and those who removed from Pito-one and the Hutt, served to form a fairly large congregation.

The building used as a church, police court, and post office, and referred to by Jerningham Wakefield as the "Barn of All Work," was demolished by fire. Wakefield, commenting on the event, writes: "After the 'Barn of All Work' was destroyed by fire, the Church of England services were held in a house occupied by the Mechanics' Institute, inside the Government Reserve" (now the site of the triangular plot of land at the corner of Molesworth Street and Lambton Quay and used for a temporary war memorial—Anzac Corner).

The Scotch Presbyterians met in the exchange, Te Aro (by Bethune and Hunter's), and the Wesleyans in a large store adjoining.

Wesleyan Church, 1840.

Reference is made to the Manners Street Church site by Jerningham Wakefield in his "Adventure in New Zealand." He writes: "The Rev. John Aldred, Wesleyan missionary, arrived from Kawhia on the 23rd December, 1840, and fixed his abode near Te Aro Pa, on the spot where Mr. Bumby had imagined himself to have secured for the mission, and which had been laid out on the plan as a public market reserve (the site of the women's rest room).

Baptisms, 1841.

The first public announcement with reference to persons requiring the services of the Rev. John Macfarlane for the purpose of conducting marriages and baptisms was published in the "Spectator" of the 17th April, 1841. Mr. Roger R. Strang, of Woolcombe Street, advertised that previous notice must be given by those desirous of the Rev. Macfarlane's ministrations.

The Episcopal Church, 1841.

Edward Gibbon Wakefield had written from England to his sister Catherine (Mrs. Chas. Torlesse) in 1841: "We had a long and very satisfactory interview with the Bishop yesterday. The object of the Bishop's meeting with our committee was to come to some practical determination as to what was to be done for the Church of England, and benefit of the natives in the company's settlements, and it was resolved accordingly, subject to the approval of our court to-day. First, that the company would advance, on the security of the Native Reserves at Wellington, £5000 for the purpose of immediately establishing schools for natives, where the children may live away from their parents. Secondly, that the Bishop and the company agree to subscribe for endowment of the Church of England at Wellington, Whanganui, New Plymouth and Nelson. The Bishop undertook for the great societies, and we for the company. So there is a race

between the Church and the company as to which shall first collect the larger sum, and the more either shall collect, the more precisely must the other furnish. The company has already contributed, in land and money, £2000 towards the endowment of the New Zealand bishopric."

The New Zealand Journal, London, 27th November, 1841, refers to a public meeting in the Town Hall, Windsor, England, on the 17th November, at which the Mayor, Mr. John Bannister, presented a service of communion (plate of six pieces) to Bishop Selwyn on the eve of his departure for New Zealand.

A number of ecclesiastical appointments were gazetted prior to Bishop Selwyn's arrival. The Rev. Henry Williams was appointed commissary to the Bishop, and surrogate for the granting of marriage licenses for the Bay of Islands. The Rev. William Williams, Archdeacon of East Cape and examining chaplain to the Bishop, and the Rev. J. F. Churton was appointed to Auckland.

Bishop Selwyn arrived in the Government brig on the 12th August, 1842. He was greeted with a salute of guns as the brig entered Port Nicholson harbour. He landed at Te Aro, and was met by a deputation chosen by the inhabitants at a meeting held prior to his arrival. An address of welcome was presented to him. He stayed at Wellington for six days, and made arrangements for leaving the Rev. Robert Cole, who had accompanied him from England, vicar in charge of the parish. The Rev. Mr. Cole became deservedly popular with his parishioners and the natives of Port Nicholson.

A large sum of money had been collected in England and the Colony towards the erection of an Episcopalian Church at Wellington. The company subscribed freely towards the object, and the Bishop was asked to fix a site, and to direct the commencement of the building.

Reference has been made, in an article on the Sydney Street Cemetery, to the Bishop's difficulty in obtaining a suitable site for the Church of England.

Jerningham Wakefield, in his "Adventure in N.Z." p. 530, mentions that when he left Wellington for England in February, 1844, the Scotch Presbyterians had built a neat substantial and roomy wooden chapel on the reserve assigned to them on Lambton Quay (site of the Commercial Bank of Australia), and that the Wesleyans had possessed a small wooden building. These had been built some months. The latter had laid the foundation of a large brick chapel (this was the edifice that was shaken down in the earthquake of 1848). But the Episcopalian Church site had not been finally decided upon. Brees' illustration of the English Church, shown on another page, depicts the edifice near the western corner of the Government Reserve (Parliamentary grounds, opposite the Museum). This building, slightly altered, was later pulled down, and most of the timber (the roof, windows and porch) were used in building the present chapel in the Bolton Street Cemetery, which the early settlers have had restored recently.

High Mass, 1840.

The Roman Catholic Bishop of New Zealand, Monseigneur Pompalier, visited Wellington on Christmas Day, 1840, and performed High Mass.

St. Mary's, Boulcott Street, 1842.

The Rev. Father J. P. O'Reilly arrived in Wellington in 1842, and utilised an old store on the beach for some time in which to celebrate Mass. He secured a site for a church in Boulcott Street, and erected



By courtesy Rev. Father Mahoney]
Fig. 229.—The Rev. Father J. P. O'Reilly.

the first Catholic church in the town (Fig. 67). This was enlarged more than once. In 1874 the building dedicated to St. Mary of the Angels was erected. This building was destroyed by fire a few years ago, and the present cathedral, designed by Mr. F. de J. Clere, stands on the site. Father O'Reilly was beloved by all.

Congregational, 1842.

The Congregational Church services were started by Mr. Jonas Woodward in 1842, and held in the Mechanics' Institute, corner of Charlotte Street. In 1848 a small brick building was erected in Murphy Street, but the 1848 earthquake rendered it dangerous for use. Another church was built in Woodward Street and opened in May, 1849. About eighteen years later a larger church was built on the same site. In 1887 a portion of the congregation was transferred to the new church in Courtenay Place. The Terrace church was opened on the 26th May, 1888.

Religious Persuasions, 1845.

This list of adherents and number of churches are taken from Grimstone's "Southern Settlements":—Church of England, 1371 souls (Rev. Robert Cole); Scotch Presbyterians, 433 souls (clergyman absent); Roman Catholics, 177 souls (Revs. J. P. O'Reilly and M. Le Compte); Wesleyans, 146 souls (Revs. S. Ironside and J. Watkin); Independents, 64 souls (Mr. Jonas Woodward); Baptists, 40; Hebrew persuasion, 19. The number of churches in 1845 were:—1 Church of England at Wellington seating 300; 1 chapel at Pito-one (50); 1 Presbyterian (250), closed during the absence of the Rev. John Macfarlane in Scotland; 1 Wesleyan (300); another Wesleyan at the Hutt (50). The Wesleyans and Independents performed service at the school house at Karori alternatively on Sundays. There was also 1 Independent (70), and 1 Roman Catholic seating 100.

Primitive Methodist, 1847.

The Sydney Street Primitive Methodist Church was founded in 1847, Mr. Henry Green being the first resident minister. The original church was a sod one, which was shaken down by the 1848 earthquake. A weather-board building was erected, which lasted until 1858. This was replaced by another, which lasted until 1869, when a larger church was erected. This church was occupied in 1895 and later. A church was also built in Webb Street in 1868.

St. Peter's, 1848.

The Wellington "Spectator" of September 23, 1848, announced that the new church at Te Aro (St. Peter's) was opened for divine service on the previous Sunday, the church at Thorndon being closed for the day. Showery weather prevailed. The wooden building, which subsequently became the nave of the old church, was designed by Mr. Gridland and built by Mr. Mills. It was removed



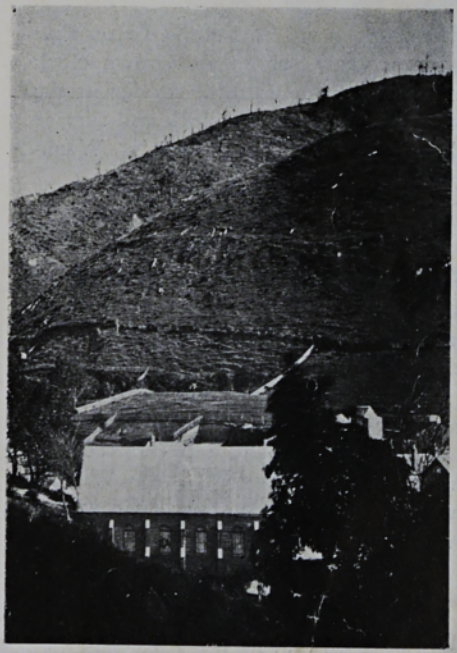
[*From a photo in the writer's possession.*
Fig. 230.—St. Peter's Church, showing the clock, 1866.



By courtesy Right Rev. Bishop Sprott]
Fig. 231.—St. Paul's Vicarage, Mulgrave St., in the Sixties.



By courtesy "Weekly Press," Christchurch]
Fig. 232.—St. Paul's Church, 1900.



By courtesy Mr. E. D. Cachemaille]
Fig. 233.—St. Paul's Churchroom, Tinakori Road (once St. Andrew's, Lambton Quay).



By courtesy Rev. Canon Watson (St. Peter's)]
Fig. 234.—Rev. Robert Cole.
1st Incumbent of Wellington.

to Webb Street in 1879 and the present structure built, Mr. T. Turnbull being the architect (full particulars of this church may be seen in the "Cyclopedia of N.Z.," p. 386).

The clock in old St. Peter's Tower that for many years served as a town clock is still performing faithful service in the dual capacity of a town clock and service bell for the Anglican Church in Washington Avenue, Brooklyn.

Evangelical Alliance.

During the year 1848 a meeting of citizens was held, which resulted in the formation of an Evangelical Alliance for the purpose of opening a depot for Bibles in Wellington. The Revs. Ironside, Watkins and Woodward were the speakers at the meeting, and a committee was formed, comprising Messrs. Wilson, Lewis, Lovell, Tomline, Crowther, Edwards and Quin.

Hutt Church, 1849.

The Rev. R. Cole preached to two hundred and fifty persons at the opening ceremony of the Lower Hutt Church in 1849. The building, of wood, stood not far from the Hutt bridge, and was built by Mr. Hart Udy, from a design by Mr. Cridland ("N.Z. Journal," 10/6/49).

St. Mary's, Hill Street, 1850.

The "Australian and New Zealand Gazette," London, March 22, 1851, in its columns announced that: "The Catholic faithful of Port Nicholson will be glad to hear that the blessing of the first stone of St. Mary's Cathedral Church is fixed for Sunday, September 8, 1850. The ceremony will be announced by the ringing of the bell; at 2 o'clock the bishop and his clergy will proceed to the blessing of the foundation stone."

On the 7th December, 1851, St. Mary's, the Roman Catholic Church at Thorndon was consecrated by the Bishop, attended by the priests. Of the acolytes, five were Maoris (one of them bore the train of the Bishop). A Maori hymn was sung by the natives, of whom there were about 80 converts to the Roman Catholic faith.—("A. and N.Z. Gazette," 15/5/52).



By courtesy Mr. S. Cimino]
Fig. 235.—The Right Rev. Bishop P. Viard, 1842.

St. Mary's Hill Street, Wellington, was founded by the Very Rev. Father Petitjean in 1851. Bishop Viard, the first Bishop of Wellington, ministered to his flock until his death in 1872, and was succeeded by His Grace Archbishop Redwood in 1873.

Karori Church, 1852.

The first church services at Karori were held in Mr. Stephen Lancaster's house "Chesneywold." These were followed by regular services, held in a small hall which stood where the present Council Chambers are. These services were mostly conducted by the Rev. W. Sewel and Bishop Abraham. A newspaper dated 11th August, 1852, reads as follows: "A small church is now in course of erection at Karori, on a commanding site on the left side of the road to Karori" (Dryden's Corner, which site was abandoned). In 1865 the Rev. Thos. Fancourt was appointed for the district, and on the 12th August, 1866, a church was built on a site given by Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman. The present building of St. Mary's was consecrated by the Right Rev. Dr. Sprott, Bishop of the Diocese. (See "Evening Post," Aug. 28, 1926.)

St. John's Presbyterian, 1853.

A magazine, printed May, 1895, by St. John's Young Men's Bible Club, at Mr. G. A. Troup's house, has some very interesting reading matter in its pages. A few extracts are taken from a copy kindly lent by Mr. Troup to the writer:—"About forty-four years ago, 70 residents of Wellington signed and sent Home to the Free Church of Scotland a requisition for a qualified minister. . . . . In consequence of this the Rev. J. Moir came out with his family in 1853, and conducted Presbyterian services in the Athenaeum. A church seating 150 was built in Dixon Street. When Mr. Moir



By courtesy G. A. Troup, Esq.]
Fig. 237.—St. John's Church, 1875.
Corner of Dixon and Willis Streets, destroyed by fire in 1884.



By courtesy G. A. Troup, Esq.]
Fig. 236.—St. John's original church, Dixon and Willis Streets, 1853.



[*From Cyclopaedia of N.Z.*
Fig. 238.—Rev. James Paterson, Presbyterian Minister, 1869.

resigned his charge in 1869, Rev. J. Paterson succeeded him, and the church was, after a time, enlarged. As this proved inadequate, the building shown in the magazine as No. 1 design, drawn by Mr. Troup, was removed in 1875 and another building (No. 2 design), which was destroyed by fire on May 9, 1884, was erected. The present building was designed by Mr. Turnbull, and built by Mr. Jas. Wilson.

N.Z. Church Constitution, 1857.

The Constitution of the Church of New Zealand was agreed to by a general conference of bishops, clergy and laity, which met at Auckland on the 19th of June, 1857. In 1858, Bishop Selwyn was, by Act of Parliament, authorised to convey lands held in trust by him to trustees to be appointed by the General Synod, and during the interval was engaged in the formation of the Bishoprics of Wellington, Nelson and Waiapu. The Ven. Archdeacon Abraham, D.D., of Waitemata, who had gone to England for consecration as Bishop of Wellington, arrived in March, 1859, and entered on his duties.

First General Synod, 1859.

The "Spectator" of March 10, 1859, announced that the first meeting of the General Synod of the United Church of England and Ireland, in New Zealand, took place at 5 p.m. on Tuesday, March 8, 1859. The Bishop of New Zealand and Bishops of Christchurch and Nelson were present, also Archdeacons W. Williams, Brown and Kissling; Revs. R. Burrows, S. Williams, J. C. Bagshaw, S. Poole, and Messrs. Atkins, Bury, Fearon, Haultain, Hirst, St. Hill, Swainson and Williams. The business included trusts, maintenance of clergy, defining parishes, native education, Melanesian Mission, parsonage houses, endowments, cathedral property, collegiate property, etc.

St. Andrew's Church of Scotland.

The foundation stone of St. Andrew's Church of Scotland, Lambton Quay, was laid on Monday, 25th June, 1866, by Robert Roger Strang, Esq., Lay representative of the Church of Scotland in New Zealand, and one of the trustees, in the presence of the Rev. J. S. Muir, the minister, Messrs. C. W. Schultze, David Raine, John Martin, D. McIntyre, Francis Sidey, D. Wilkinson, Wm. James, M. Quin, J. McLaggan, Peter Laing, John Smith, Robert Kirton, members of the building committee, C. Julius Toxward, architect, John Augustus Petherick, builder, Sir G. Grey, K.C.B., Governor of the Colony, and Dr. I. E. Featherston, Esq., superintendent of the Province of Wellington (Fig. 117). An illuminated address was later presented to Mr. Strang at the meeting (and is in the possession of his grandson, Sir Douglas MacLean). During the evening a bazaar was held in the Oddfellows' Hall, Lambton Quay, the following persons participating in the proceedings:—Mrs. and Miss Wrixon, Mr. Greenfield, Miss Hughes, Mrs. James, Mrs. Rhatagan, Miss Smith, Mrs. Crawford, and many others. The refreshment and other stalls were in charge of Mrs. Charten, Miss Wilson, Mrs. Smith, Mrs. Farmer, Mrs. Schwartz and Miss Kinniburgh. Miss Quin was postmistress-general.

St. Paul's Pro-Cathedral, 1866.

St. Paul's, Mulgrave Street, took the place of the Old St. Paul's that stood on the site of the Governor's stables and guard room (Museum Street South). The Mulgrave Street Church was

designed by the elder Pugin, a London architect, but the plans were reduced for economic reasons chiefly.

St. Matthias, 1867.

The Makara Church was built about 1867, and the new church (St. Matthias) was consecrated on the 27th August, 1921. A descriptive article, with illustrations of the old and new churches, may be seen in the "Evening Post" of August 28, 1926.

The Synagogue, 1870.

The Jewish Synagogue, Wellington Terrace, was built early in 1870. The Rev. Mr. Van Staveren has been in charge of the Wellington community since 1877. —("N.Z. Cyclopaedia," p. 405, Vol. I.) (Demolished, see "Evening Post," 19th December, 1928.)

The First Bishop of Wellington.

Bishop Abraham, consecrated in 1859, resigned his See on the 1st June, 1870, and the Rev. Octavius Hadfield, Archdeacon of Kapiti, succeeded him on the 9th October, 1870, being consecrated at St. Paul's, Wellington, at the first service in which a Bishop for a Colonial See was consecrated without the royal mandate or license.

St. Mark's, 1876.

St. Mark's Church (Fig. 219) was consecrated on the 21st May, 1876, by the Right Rev. Octavius Hadfield, Bishop of Wellington, assisted by the Ven. Archdeacon Stock, Rev. B. W. Harvey, Rev. F. Sheriff and Rev. C. D. de Castro.

A meeting was held at Bethune and Hunter's offices on June 22, 1874, when a new parochial district was inaugurated. Sir James Fergusson, father of the present Governor-General (Sir Charles Fergusson) was an active member of the committee. The first incumbent was the Rev. E. H. Grainger, who resigned before the church was built. He was succeeded in October, 1876, by the Rev. R. Coffey, who was in charge of the parish until his lamented death in March, 1907. (A report of the Jubilee of St. Mark's appears in the "Dominion," 19/5/26.)

United Methodist, 1876.

The inauguration of the United Methodist Free Church took place in Wellington in 1876. A large church was built in Courtenay Place in July, 1879, the Rev. H. B. Redstone being the first minister.

The Baptist Church, Vivian Street, was opened in 1895. The church was constituted at an assemblage in the Polytechnic Hall in Featherston Street on the 20th January, 1878, with a membership of 19, Mr. T. Harrington being minister during the first year of its operations.

Salvation Army.

The Salvation Army's operations in Wellington commenced in 1883.

Further details of the churches of Wellington may be obtained from the "Cyclopaedia of New Zealand," Vol. I., pp. 382-407.

First Maori Bishop of New Zealand.

The report of a special session of the General Synod of the Church of England, to consider the proposal of the creation of a Maori Diocese, may be seen in the "Evening Post," December 2, 1925, and reproductions from photos of the Anglican Bishops Sprott, West-Watson, Sadlier, Sedgwick, Molyneux and Archbishop Averill are shown in the "Evening Post" of the 7th August, 1926.

The Right Rev. Frederick Augustus Bennett was consecrated Bishop of

Aotearoa (New Zealand) at St. John's Cathedral, Napier, by Archbishop A. W. Averill, on December 2, 1928. ("Auckland Weekly News," December 6, 1928.)

Sailors' Friend Society, Church and Institute.

This society (formerly known as the Missions to Seamen) was established by the Rev. James Moore in 1898. The first meetings were conducted in any available shed on the wharves, under very trying circumstances. The present edifice at the corner of Stout and Whitmore Streets, was presented by Mrs. M. A. Williams, who also presented the site of the Y.M.C.A. buildings in Upper Willis Street, and laid the foundation stone of that building.

Services for sailors and their friends are held in Whitmore Street every Sunday, and parlour concerts during the week. Many valuable pictures adorn the walls of the social hall, some of which are depicting the old wind-jammer type. A library, containing books written in the Victorian age to the present time, is much appreciated by sailor visitors in port, also an old piano, given mainly by the police some 25 years ago, as a mark of their appreciation of the decreased number of arrests on the wharves for stabbing and drunkenness since the establishment of the mission. A war memorial, and tablets commemorating the shipwrecks and lives of those that were lost at sea, are placed in the handsome little church upstairs. There is also a Sailors' Rest Society.—1928: President, Mr. C. J. Mackay; secretary, Mr. K. Purchas.

St. Peter's Mission, Taranaki Street, was founded in 1904 by the Rev. George Paul Davys, one time vicar of St. Peter's Parish. The first meeting was held in



By courtesy Mrs. W. J. Helyer]

Fig. 239.—"Pahautanui" Church, and last resting place of some of Wellington's old "Pioneers" at Pauatahanui, Porirua Harbour.

This church stood near the site of Te Rauparaha's and Rangihaeata's fortified Pas, and were afterwards occupied by the Imperial troops under Colonel Russell, father of the late Captain Russell, M.H.R. Captain Russell, M.H.R.

The "Weekly Press" of the 15/7/1921 shows the church and early settlers of the district. The present church was opened on March 8th, 1925.

a room above a Chinaman's shop, which was highly flavoured by the smell of vegetables and stores beneath. A crazy staircase gave access to it. The services of Mr. W. H. Walton, a church army worker from England, were secured.

Mission services were held, a Sunday School, Band of Hope and a lad's club were started, and efforts were made to provide some better influence for the children and young people who spent their time learning evil habits and foul language on the sordid streets surrounding the mission room. Later, a parishioner (his name is not mentioned in the little book "History of St. Peter's Mission," published in 1921), of St. Peter's presented a brick mission hall, which was built in the very centre of Taranaki Street. Mr. Walton, after six months of strenuous pioneer work, resigned to take up work in Kilbirnie, and has since been ordained, and is now Vicar of Foxton.

During the war the mission was maintained by the staff of St. Peter's. In 1919 the Rev. Thomas Fielden (Canon) Taylor was appointed, and in the years that have followed the success of the mission has been remarkable, the King's Theatre being crowded with church people of every denomination, and visitors to Wellington, besides its own flock. Mr. Taylor, in his report of the work of the mission mentioned, at the annual meeting, held on May 4, 1928: "He was happy to say that during the past ten years he had never missed one day's work"—what an example!

That fact alone constitutes a record of a spirit of indomitable courage and dogged perseverance of one living in discomfort, in constant pain—and latterly on crutches—the effect of war wounds and severe exposure to bitter weather received in a self-sacrificing effort to rescue a comrade under fire during the war of 1914-18.

CIVIC AFFAIRS.

These items are extracted from the City of Wellington Year Book 1927/8 by courtesy of His Worship the Mayor, Mr. G. A. Troup and the City Councillors.

CITY ARMS.

Description of the City Arms.

Quarterly 1st Azure out of a ducal Crown or a demi-lion rampant gules holding in the paws a forked pennon flowing to the sinister, charged with the cross of St. George the ends Gules (crest of the Duke of Wellington.)

2nd Argent—A galley with sails furled and oars and pennons sable (the commerce of the City).

3rd Gules—A garb (a wheat or wheat sheaf) proper (the agricultural interests).

4th Azure—A golden fleece proper cintured gules (the pastoral interests).



By courtesy City Council]
Fig. 240.—The City Arms.

Crest Mural Crown or surmounted by a dolphin embowed azure (supremacy by naval position.)

Mantle, Azure and Gules. Supporters. Dexter. The British Lion. Sinister a Moa but proper. Motto "Suprema a Situ" (supreme by position). Under the motto "1840" (date of the foundation of the City and Colony.

Brevities Concerning the City of Wellington.

It is the Seat of Government.

It was the First Borough in New Zealand.

Situated on the shores of Cook Strait, between North and South Islands, it is the great commercial distributing centre of the Dominion.

It has the most equable climate of any City in New Zealand. Highest recorded temperature in shade 88 deg. F.; lowest recorded temperature in shade 29.2 deg. F.; approximate mean yearly temperature in shade 55 deg. F.; and mean annual rainfall 49.09 inches.

The scenery surrounding the City is most picturesque, embracing views of snow-clad Tararuas in the North and frequently of white-peaked Kaikouras in the South Island.

It established the first Municipally controlled Zoo in Australasia.

It has the longest (28 miles) seashore roadway in Australasia.

It is one of the best drained cities in Australasia; and has a most comprehensive water scheme, having four large reservoirs and eleven service reservoirs.

Its main Streets are wood paved; continuous length 3½ miles.

It was the first City in New Zealand to install electricity for street lighting and for general household lighting and heating, and probably has a larger number of private residences supplied with electric light and heat than any other City in Australasia of the same number of population.

It was the first municipality in Australasia to adopt superannuation for its employees.

It has established the First Municipally controlled Milk Supply undertaking in the World, combining therewith Ice Making and Cool Storage.

It has the best wharf accommodation in Australasia.

It has a well equipped Municipal Electrical Tram Service.

It established the first Crematorium in New Zealand.

It is the terminal point of the East and West Coast Railway lines.

It has the largest Government Printing Establishment south of the Line.

It is the only City in New Zealand owning a seaside resort (Day's Bay) for its citizens, outside its own boundaries.

Values, Etc., of Greater Wellington, at 31st March, 1927.

Capital Value	£33,862,980
Unimproved Value	£14,898,300
Value of Improvements	£18,964,680
Area	15,951 acres
Area of Reserves	1,613 acres
Number of Buildings in City	26,037
Population	101,180
Length of Streets	244¼ miles
Number of Electors on Municipal Roll (election 1927)	42,903
Area of Greater Wellington	24½ sq. miles

Situation, Early History, Population, Etc.

Wellington is the capital City of the Dominion, and the seat of Government. It is situated on the Southern shore of Port Nicholson, and its southern limits are washed by the waters of Cook Strait. Including the whole metropolitan area the population numbers 126,310.

For about 16 months (1841-2) Wellington was a Borough, the first in New Zealand; it was then altered to a Town Board, which was finally abolished in 1870, and the City reconstituted a Borough with three wards—Thorndon, Lambton and Te Aro. In 1877, Te Aro was divided into two wards—the fourth being named Cook. The four wards were



By courtesy Sir Frederick R. Chapman]

Fig. 241.—In 1844-5, money became so scarce that it was found necessary by the Government to resort to the issue of Debentures, and these printed pieces of paper were accepted by the settlers as currency until after the arrival of Captain Grey as Governor.

Specimens of some of these are in the possession of Sir F. R. Chapman.

Blocks for shilling and sixpence respectively were made by Mr. J. H. Marriott. The latter were shaped like a fish.

retained until the 29th March, 1901, when they were abolished, and the City became one undivided Borough.

Description of the Mayoral Chain.

The Mayoral Chain and pendant was presented to the City by Mrs. S. A. Rhodes in 1901, the makers being Messrs. Elkington, London. Links were donated to commemorate the term of office of the following gentlemen as Mayors of the City:—

Mr. G. Hunter, 1841.
Mr. W. S. Moorhouse, 1875.
Mr. J. R. Blair, 1898-9.
Mr. J. G. W. Aitken, 1901-2.

The Central medallion is in the form of the City's Coat of Arms, worked in enamel with the addition of a sword and mace, the whole ornamented with jewels.

On the amalgamation of the Borough of Melrose with the City the Mayoral Chain of the Melrose Borough was formed into an additional pendant.

The links of the chain are in locket form, the foundation being of gold with a centre of blue enamel encircled in an oval of pearls. The initials and year of office of each of the Mayors who contributed links being engraved in the centre.

MAYORS OF THE CITY OF WELLINGTON.

List of Mayors, 1842-1927.

George Hunter—1842.
William Guyton—1843.
During the period 1843 to 1870, Wellington was a Town Board.
Joseph Dransfield—1870 to 1873.
C. B. Borlase—1874.
William Sefton Moorhouse—1875.
William Hutchison—1876 to 1877.
Joseph Dransfield—1878 to 9th May, 1879.
George Allen—9th to 29th May, 1879.
William Hutchison—remainder of year 1879.
William Hutchison—1880 to 1881.
George Fisher—1882 to 1885.
Arthur Winton Brown—1886.
Samuel Brown—1887 to 1888.
John Duthie—1889.
Charles John Johnston—1890.



By courtesy R. H. Hunter, Esq.]
Fig. 242.—George Hunter, Esq., first Mayor of Wellington.

Arthur Winton Brown—1891.
Francis Henry Dillon Bell—1892 to 1893.
Alfred de Bathe Brandon—1894.
Charles Manley Luke—1895.
George Fisher—1896.
Francis Henry Dillon Bell—1897.
John Rutherford Blair—1898 to 1899.
John Guthrie Wood Aitken—1900 to 1904.
Hon. Thomas Wm. Hislop—1905 to 1908.
Alfred Kingcombe Newman, M.D.—1909.
Thomas Mason Wilford, M.P.—1910 to 1911. Councillor John Smith was Acting-Mayor for six months during Mr. Wilford's absence on sick leave in 1911.
David McLaren—1912.
John Pearce Luke—1913 to 1921, C.M.G. (1917), elected M.P. (1918), Knighted (1921).
Robert Alexander Wright, Hon., M.P.—1921 to 1925.
Charles John Boyd Norwood—1925 to 1927.
George Alexander Troup, 1927-1929.

PAST AND PRESENT COUNCILLORS.

List of Councillors, 1842-1927.

Allan, J. A.—March 1877 to September 1878.
Allen, Geo.—Sept. 1876 to Sept. 1883, and from April 1887 to Sept. 1889.
Anderson, Geo.—Sept. 1889 to April 1901.
Appleton, W.—Late Onslow Borough, April only 1919.
Aston, J.—April, 1923.
Atkinson, A. R.—April 1909 to April 1921.
Ballinger, Thos.—April 1905 to April 1911.
Bannatyne, W. M.—Sept. 1871 to May 1873 (resigned).
Barber, W. H. P.—Sept. 1891 to April 1905, and 8th Sept. 1910 to April 1919.
Barnett, E. J.—(from Miramar) February 1921 to April 1921.

Bennett, H. D.—April 1921.
Bennett, W. H.—April 1915.
Benzoni, C. T.—Sept. 1885 to April 1887 (resigned).
Biss, A. S.—April 1905 to April 1909.
Borlase, C. B.—Sept. 1870 to Dec. 1874 (resigned).
Brandon, A. de B.—Sept. 1886 to Jan. 1891 (resigned).
Brown, A. W.—Sept. 1881 to Dec. 1885 (elected Mayor), also Sept. 1888 to Dec. 1890 (elected Mayor).
Brown, John—(late Melrose B.C.) April (only) 1903.
Brown, S.—Sept. 1879 to Sept. 1885.
Buckley, P.—July 1871 to Sept. 1873.
Buddle, H.—April 1913 to April 1915.
Burn, B. G. H.—April 1920.
Burns, J.—April 1920.
Burrett, R.—May 1873 to Feb. 1875 (resigned).
Bush, T.—April 1915 to April 1917.
Cameron, R. A., M.D.—April 1911 to April 1913.
Carmichael, Thos.—April 1905 to April 1911.
Carpenter, R. H.—Sept. 1870 to Sept. 1871.
Castle, J.—April 1917 to April 1919.
Caughley, J.—April 1927.
Chapman, C. H.—April 1919 to April 1925.
Chapman, M.—Sept. 1888 to Sept. 1890.
Cleland, J. M.—Feb. 1875 to Sept. 1877.
Clere, F. de J.—Dec. 1890 to Sept. 1891.
Cohen, F.—August 1904 to April 1913.
Coombe, John—Dec. 1885 to Sept. 1888.
Crawford, H. D.—(late Melrose B.C.) April (only) 1903.
Dale, J. M.—April 1919 to April 1923.
Danks, S.—Oct. 1879 to Sept. 1888.
Devine, J. J.—Dec. 1893 to Sept. 1899, April 1901 to April 1905, and elected again April 1909 to 16th August 1910 (died).
Diver, H. W. Dr.—Oct. 1877 to Sept. 1883.
Dixon, Edward—March 1877 to Sept. 1879.
Dransfield, J.—Sept. 1874 to March 1877 (resigned).
Edwards, J. C.—Sept. 1885 to Sept. 1888.
Evans, W. A. Rev.—Sept. 1900 to April 1905.
Fisher, F. M. B.—April 1907 to April 1909.
Fisher, Geo.—Sept. 1877 to July 1881 (resigned).
Fitzgerald, W.—Sept. 1883 to Sept. 1886.
Fitzgerald, J. E.—April 1909 to April 1919.
Fletcher, R.—April 1907 to April 1915.
Forsyth, T.—April 1919 to April 1925.
Fraser, F. H.—Sept. 1888 to Sept. 1900.
Fraser, Peter—April 1919 to April 1923.
Frost, G.—April 1903 to April 1907, again elected April 1909 to August 1920 (died).
Fulford, A. H.—(late Melrose B.C.) April (only) 1903.
Fuller, J., Junr.—April 1911 to April 1917.



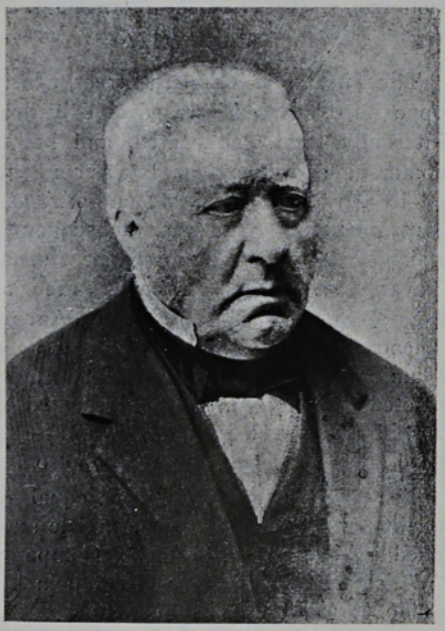
By courtesy Mr. S. P. Andrew]

Fig. 243.—Group of Mayors of Wellington, 1892-1928.

Names are, from left to right (sitting): Hon. R. A. Wright, M.P. (1921-1923), Hon. Sir F. H. Dillon Bell (1892-1893 and 1897), G. A. Troup, Esq. (present Mayor, 1929), and A. de Bathe Brandon, Esq. (1894). Standing: Sir John Luke, M.P. (1913-1920), Hon. T. M. Wilford (Minister for Justice) 1910-1911, D. McLaren, Esq. (1912), C. J. B. Norwood, Esq. (1923-1927), and C. M. Luke, Esq (1895).

Gardner, J. C.—(late Onslow B.C.) April (only) 1919.
Gaudin, W. J.—September 1920 to April 1925, April 1927.
George, J. R.—Sept. 1874 to Sept. 1878.
Gibbs, A. E.—April 1905 to April 1906.
Gillon, E. T.—Jan. 1875 to Sept. 1876.
Glover, J.—April 1919 to 1921, July 1926 to April 1927.
Godber, J.—April 1901 to April 1909, and April 1911 to April 1919.
Greenfield, R.—Jan. 1874 to Sept. 1883.
Hales, W. H.—April 1907 to Sept. 1909.
Harcourt, J. B.—Oct. 1889 to Sept. 1899.
Harris, L. L.—Sept. 1888 to Sept. 1896 (resigned).
Heaton, J. H.—Sept. 1887 to Sept. 1889.
Heginbotham, J. A.—(late Melrose B.C.) April (only) 1903.
Henderson, J. W.—April 1920 to April 1921 from Karori.
Higginbottom, W.—Sept. 1895 to Sept. 1898.
Hildreth, W. T.—April 1915 to April 1919.
Hindmarsh, A. H.—April 1905 to April 1915.
Hislop, T. C. A.—April 1913 to April 1915, April 1927.
Huggins, H. A.—April 1925.
Hunter, Geo.—Sept. 1877 to Sept. 1879.
Hutcheson, J.—April 1915 to April 1917.
Hutchison, J.—April 1919 to April 1921.
Izard, C. H.—Sept. 1898 to April 1907.
Jacobson, J. A.—(late Melrose B.C.) April (only) 1903.
Jennings, F.—(late Melrose B.C.) April (only) 1903.
Jorgenson, A. G.—April 1903 to April 1905.
Keene, R.—April 1903 to April 1905.
Krull, F. A.—Sept. 1871 to Sept. 1874.
Levoi, R.—April 1894 to Sept. 1894.
Lindsay, A.—Sept. 1896 to Sept. 1898.
Lingard, W.—Sept. 1896 to Sept. 1899.
Logan, H. F.—Sept. 1877 to Sept. 1883.
Luckie, M. M. F.—April 1913.
Luke. J. P.—Sept. 1898 to April 1905, and 1st Sept. 1905 to April 1911. (Mayor: 1913-21).
McGill, W.—Sept. 1896 to April 1901.
McKeen, R.—April 1925.
McKenzie, T. W.—Sept. 1881 to Sept. 1887.
McKenzie, L. S.—April 1911 to April 1923.
McKirdy, C.—Sept. 1873 to Jan. 1875 (resigned).
McLaren, D.—April 1901 to April 1912. Mayor 1912-13.)
McVicar, Annie—(from Miramar B.C. February 1921) re-elected April 1921 to April 1925.
McVilley, R. W.—April 1927.
Macdonald, T. K.—Sept. 1877 to Sept. 1878.
Maginity, J.—Sept. 1877 to Sept. 1884.
Manton, F. W.—April 1925, April 1927.
Meadowcroft, F.—April 1923.
Miller, R.—Sept. 1878 to Sept. 1881, and Sept. 1882 to Sept. 1885.
Miller, W.—Sept. 1870 to Sept. 1872.
Mills, E. W.—Sept. 1870 to Oct. 1877 (resigned).
Mitchell, G.—April 1923 to April 1925, April 1927.
Moeller, F.—Sept. 1880 to Jan. 1892 (resigned).
Moeller, P.—Sept. 1876 to March 1877 (resigned).
Monteith, A. L.—April 1923, June 1926 (resigned).
Morpeth, C. D.—1928-9.
Morrah, W. H.—April 1905 to April 1911.
Moss, L.—Sept. 1870 to Oct. 1880 (resigned).
Muir, W. M.—Sept. 1888 to Sept. 1889.
Murdoch, M.—Sept. 1899 to April 1909.
Myers, J.—Sept. 1894 to Jan. 1899.
Nathan, D. J.—April 1901 to July 1904 (resigned).
Newman, A. K., M.D.—July 1881 to Sept. 1885. (Mayor: 1909-10.)
Nicol, Wm.—(late Melrose B.C.) April (only) 1903.
Norwood, C. J. B.—April 1917 to April 1923. (Mayor: 1925-27.)
Parsons, W. F.—Sept. 1890 to Sept. 1893.
Parton, Alex. Walter—July 1922 to April 1925.
Paul, James—Sept. 1872 to Jan. 1874 (resigned).
Penty, F.—Sept. 1892 to Sept. 1895.
Petherick, J.—Sept. 1883 to Sept. 1888, and Sept. 1889 to May 1895 (died).
Pharazyn, R.—June 1875 to Sept. 1876.
Plimmer, John—Sept. 1870 to July 1871 (resigned)
Quick, W. H.—Sept. 1884 to Sept. 1887.
Quin, W.—Sept. 1870 to Sept. 1871.
Rainie, D.—Sept. 1870 to Sept. 1877.
Reid, J.—(late Melrose B.C.) April (only) 1903.
Richardson, J. M.—Sept. 1883 to Sept. 1888.
Seed, W.—Sept. 1888 to Oct. 1889 (resigned).
Semple, R.—April 1825.
Shirtcliffe, Geo.—April 1907 to April 1913.
Shorland, J. O.—April 1917 to April 1921.
Smith, John—Sept. 1885 to Sept. 1893, June 1895 to April 1905, and April 1906 to April 1913.
Stafford, E.—Sept. 1879 to Sept. 1882.
Stone, S. M.—(from Miramar B.C.) February to April 1921.
Tanner, C. W.—Sept. 1893 to Sept. 1896.
Tatum, C. T.—Aug. 1892 to Sept. 1892, and Sept. 1893 to Sept. 1896.
Thompson, J. S. M.—Sept. 1878 to Sept. 1884.
Thompson, W. J.—Sept. 1910 to April 1911, re-elected April 1913 to April 1927.
Tolhurst, R. M.—Feb. 1899 to April 1903.
Townsend, F.—Sept. 1899 to April 1901.
Tregear, Edward—April 1912 to April 1915.
Trevor, James—April 1905 to April 1907, again elected April 1909 to April 1913.
Troup, G. A.—April 1925 to April 1927. (Mayor 1927.)
Turnbull, T.—Jan. 1891 to April 1891.
Underwood, S. H.—April 1921 to June 1922 (died).
Veitch, A.—April 1915 to April 1919.
Vogel, H. B.—April 1891 to April 1894 (resigned).
White, H. J.—Jan. 1892 to Sept. 1893.
Willeston, C. E. W.—Sept. 1888 to April 1901.
Williams, H. J.—Sept. 1884 to Sept. 1889.
Wilson, A.—Sept. 1883 to Sept. 1886.
Wiltshire, Geo.—April 1903 to 10th Aug. 1905 (died).
Winder, Geo.—Sept. 1899 to April 1907.

Worth, C. F.—Sept. 1889 to July 1892 (resigned) and Sept. 1893 to Dec. 1893 (resigned).
Wright, R. A.—April 1913 to April 1921. (Mayor 1921 to 1925.) Re-elected Councillor April 1925 to April 1927.
Young, A.—Sept. 1878 to Sept. 1881, and Sept. 1887 to Sept. 1888.
Young, J.—Sept. 1887 to Sept. 1888.



By courtesy Mr. R. K. Lyon]

Fig. 243A.—Alderman William Lyon.

Mr. Lyon "topped the poll" by scoring 237 votes at the first election of Aldermen for the Borough Wellington in 1842.

(See pp. 108-110.)

Mayor.

George Alexander Troup, Esq. Address: Raroa Road, Kelburn. Was re-elected Mayor in 1929.

The election of Mayor takes place on the last Wednesday in April, and the Mayor takes office on the first Wednesday in May, for a period of two years. Any person qualified to be a Councillor is eligible for the office of Mayor. The Mayor is a Councillor by virtue of his office. The Mayor may resign his office by writing, delivered to the Town Clerk. In case of absence or illness on the part of a Mayor, a Deputy-Mayor may be appointed. The Mayor is a Justice of the Peace by virtue of his office.

Election of Councillors.

Any person whose name is on the District Electors' Roll is eligible for election as Mayor or Councillor. Councillors take office on the declaration of the Poll. If a Councillor be elected Mayor, his office as an elected Councillor becomes vacant. Councillors may resign their office by writing, delivered to the Mayor or Town Clerk.

See "Dominion," 3/5/1929, for illustrations and names of Councillors elected in 1929 (15 in number).

CONSULAR REPRESENTATIVES OF FOREIGN NATIONS RESIDENT IN WELLINGTON.

Argentine.—Humberto Bidone, Consul-General, Baldwin and Rayward, Lambton Quay, Wellington; E. S. Baldwin, Vice-Consul.

Belgium.—Armand Nihotte, Consul, Dominion Farmers' Building.

Brazil.—George Robertson, Acting Vice-Consul, Lambton Quay.

Chili.—Hubert L. Nathan, Hon. Consul, New Zealand Welfare League.

China.—Li Kwang Heng, Consul, Chinese Consulate, 10 Grass Street.

Czecho Slovakia.—Hon. Consul, E. J. Hymans, care E. J. Hymans, Ltd., 120 Wakefield Street, Wellington.

Denmark.—S. A. Longuet, Consul, care A. S. Paterson and Co., Ltd., Wellington.

France.—O. R. Bendall, Consular Agent, Royal Exchange Assurance Buildings, Wellington.

Germany.—W. Penseler, Hon. Consul, Huddard Parker Buildings, Wellington.

Greece.—J. F. Dyer, Vice-Consul, Levin and Co., Ltd.

Italy.—Michele Blunno, Consul, Leinster Chambers, Grey Street, Wellington.

Japan.—A. Young, Hon. Consul, care T. and W. Young, Customhouse Quay, Wellington.

Liberia.—Dr. Arnold W. Izard, Consul, Wellington.

Netherlands.—W. G. Johnston, Consul, Johnston and Co., Ltd.

Norway.—A. W. Newton, Consul, 62 Bowen Street, Wellington.

Portugal.—A. D. S. Duncan, Vice-Consul, Levin and Co., Ltd.

Paraguay.—A. E. Kernot, Consul, A. E. Kernot and Co.

Spain.—Cheviot W. Dillon Bell, Hon. Vice-Consul, Bell, Gully, Mackenzie and O'Leary, Solicitors, Wellington.

Sweden.—J. T. Martin, Consul, P.O. Box 1520, Wellington.

U.S. of America.—Will L. Lowrie, Consul-General, Woodward Street, Wellington.

H.M. Trade Commissioner.—L. B. Beale, 11 Grey Street, Wellington.

City Observatory and Telescope.

The Wellington City Council recently purchased from the Seminary of St. Mary's, Meeanee, Napier, New Zealand, a 9in. Cooke Photovisual Equatorial Telescope, fitted with a Grubb driving clock, a 5in. Guiding Telescope and a 2½in. Finder.

The focal length is 12ft. 8in. The telescope is well equipped with a silver circle for right ascension and two for declination. One of the declination circles can be read by a telescope from the eye of the main telescope.

The instrument is provided with a large number of eyepieces, for stars and sun, micrometer eyepiece and a Higler solar spectroscope. A star camera for whole plates (8½in. x 6½in.), and a sun camera completes the equipment. With an enlarging lens, sun camera gives images of the sun about 5in. in diameter.

The City has erected a temporary observatory for the instrument a few chains to the west of the present Astronomical Section and the Government's Observatories at Kelburn. The structure is 18ft. x 36ft., divided into two 18ft. square rooms, the northern room containing the Telescope and the southern room being the waiting room. The temporary building is constructed of galvanised iron. The whole of the roof over the Telescope room has been made to slide off and on.

The Telescope has been placed in charge of the Dominion Astronomer, Dr. C. E. Adams, D.Sc., F.R.A.S., and is available for general use, a small charge being made.

DRAMA.

The Wellington Saloon, a hall used as a theatre, adjoining the Ship Hotel, Te Aro, was opened on Thursday, 11th May, 1843, and was crowded to excess. The boxes were filled with the principal merchants and aldermen. From 200 to 300 persons could not gain admission.

The performance of "A Ghost in Spite of Himself," some songs and recitations were rendered, and "The Village Lawyer" terminated the performance. Mr. Marriott was in charge of the proceedings.

(N.Z. Journal, 9/12/43.)

The Theatre in Manners Street, nearly opposite the Arcade, was decidedly neat internally, was well seated, and had a commodious dress circle. It was conducted by Mr. J. H. Marriott and Mr. and Mrs. Minifie. It was subsequently removed to a site adjoining the Aurora Tavern in Willis Street (site of the Melbourne Hotel). The Aurora Theatre was the first building to be illuminated by gas. The gas being extracted from oil which was presented to Mr. Marriott by the whalers, who at that time (1844) frequented Port Nicholson.

The gas was stated to be equal in quality and brilliancy to the article supplied by the Wellington Gas Company, "Which, however," writes Bishop in his guide, "is not acceding much."

The Britannia Saloon advertised "A Mr. Sutherland's Night" for Tuesday evening October 12, 1847. A Scotch drama in three acts, called "Red Ronald the Rover" was to be performed by the following artists:—Wandering Stenvel, Mr. Sutherland; Red Ronald, Mr. Marriott; Lawrette, Mrs. Ama; song, "Ye Banks and Braes," Miss Colman; "Highland Shepherds dancing," Mr. and Mrs. Grimaldi; and "Queer Sayings," Mr. Green; "Scots wha hae," Mr. Marriott in character; hornpipe by a gentleman; and the whole to conclude with a farce, "The Middy Ashore or Sprees on Land."

(Independent, 6/10/1847.)

On May 30th, 1849, a dramatic entertainment was given at the Barracks at Lambton Quay. The name of the production was "The Child of Nature," and a farce called "The Queen's Horse" was rendered by men of the 65th Regiment. The same journal ("Independent") advertised:—

"On the 19th January, 1857, at the Royal Olympic Theatre, Manners Street, the performance will commence with, by particular desire, the interesting drama in five acts entitled "The Stranger," to be followed by an interlude of songs, dances, duets, etc. The whole to conclude with the celebrated farce entitled "The Clock Maker's Hat."

"Admittance: Boxes 4/-; Pit 2/-; children half-price. Doors open at eight, to commence at half-past eight precisely. The public are respectfully informed that to avoid confusion, the seats will be numbered, and tickets sold accordingly.

"Good order will be observed and no smoking allowed."

On Monday, August 2, 1858, the romantic and musical Scotch drama in three acts entitled "Rob Roy" or "Auld Lang Syne," with all the original music, was advertised to take place at the Royal Lyceum Theatre. The performers were Misses Clara Seymour, Leslie, Burns, Thompson, Julia Clifford, Murray and Dalley, and Messrs. Brown, Devize, J. Minifie, Morton, Clements, Owen, T. Minifie, J. H. Marriott, Sutherland, Bruton, Murray, Jones and Thomas. Miss Leslie and Mr. Manuel were to dance the celebrated Pas de Deux entitled "La Varsovienne."

Royal Lyceum Theatre.

"The public are respectfully informed that on Tuesday evening, the 20th inst. (20/1/57), the above Theatre will re-open with the splendid Melo-Drama in two acts, entitled 'The Idiot Witness,' being for the first time in Wellington.

"Walter Arlington and Mrs. Bryan. Jack Rags statues by Messrs. Axtelle and Broughton.

"The 'Gay Cavalier,' in character, by Mrs. Bryan. Mr. Axtelle will describe the 'Doleful Tragedy of Vilikins and his dear Dinah' with a new version. A 'Flag Hornpipe' by Mr. Broughton. The whole to conclude with, for the first time here, the celebrated farce called 'The Most Unwarrantable Intrusion.' Committed by Mr. Clifton to the great annoyance of Mr. Broughton. Boxes 4/-; Pit 2/-; Children half-price. Doors open at eight, to commence at half-past eight precisely. Smoking strictly prohibited.

"In active preparation, a startling Melo-Drama and the celebrated farce of 'The Widow's Victim.'

Mr. B. M. Osborne,
Lessee and Manager.

Vivat Regina. Well., 16th Jan., 1857."

EDUCATION.

Schools from 1840.

"Some Schools and Schoolmasters of Early Wellington" is the title of a very interesting little book by Mr. George MacMorran, published in 1900, and from which a summarised account is given as follows:—

Miss Tilke, who arrived by the "Adelaide," under the care of Mrs. Dr. Evans, has the honour of being the first to open and conduct a regular school in the Port Nicholson district. The school was held in a long, clay-built house with thatched roof, a little to the west of the corner of Mulgrave and Pipitea Streets.

Mr. Jabez Allen secured the services of Miss Annie Maria Smith as governess to

his children at Pito-one in 1840. Some of the children of the residents there also attended.

Mr. Chas. Grace's establishment was next to Ray's store, Thorndon Beach, and later (in October, 1840) he established an academy at Kumutoto Point (corner of Woodward Street and Lambton Quay).

Mr. Henry Buxton kept a night school in a tumble-down shanty near St. Paul's site in Mulgrave Street, and later Mrs. Buxton ("Mother") had a school near the present site of the Thorndon school. She removed to Tinakori Road, about opposite Hawkestone Street, and died there aged eighty-six.

Messrs. W. J. and **Jabez Clark** held a school in Willis Street (site of present school), 1842.

Mr. J. H. Rule conducted a school from the 6th June, 1842, in the building then known as the Mechanics' Institute, Church, etc., at the corner of Charlotte Street and Lambton Quay (Anzac Memorial corner—the triangle opposite the Government Buildings) about the same time that Mr. George Edwards held one in Tod's Store, the site of which was intended for a Rope Walk. It was situated about 30 yards to the north of the present Thorndon Railway Station, Thorndon Quay.

Other schools in 1842 were:—

Miss Wakefield, Tinakori Road (near Murphy Street).

John Allan, Boulcott and Willis Streets corner; native built.

Henry Atkinson, Sydney Street (back of Barrett's Hotel).

Wesleyan Sunday School, Wade's Store, bottom of Lombard Street, Te Aro, not far from the beach. Five boys attended, and sat on soap boxes, sugar and rice bags. Messrs Cayley and J. E. Bradshaw were the first superintendents, Miss Smith assistant.

1843.—Mr Davison, for children under five.

Mr. Tomlin (Tommy), near Hobson and Murphy Streets; clay building.

Charles Hinchcliffe, Sydney Street; High School.

1845.—A list of schools is given in Grimstone's Southern Settlements of N.Z., p. 71. Those at Wellington were:—

Partly supported by the Bishop of N.Z.: One public, 25 boys, 20 girls; 1 Sunday, for aboriginals, 74 boys, 53 girls.

Partly supported by the Wesleyan Missionary Society: One Native (taught English), 20 boys; 1 Sunday (Europeans), 46 boys, 54 girls; 1 do. Porirua Road (do.), 23 boys, 17 girls; 1 do. Hutt (do.), 35 boys, 25 girls; 1 day and Sunday, Karori, 25 boys, 25 girls; 3 private, 42 boys, 9 girls.

Number of pupils, 290 boys, 203 girls; total 493.

1846.—William Finnimore, Willis Street.

Mr. Cayley, Manners Street; Wesleyan day school.

1847.—There were, according to Wakefield's Handbook for N.Z., 1848, nine schoolmasters and eight schoolmistresses; 13 day schools, 365 scholars; 6 Sunday schools, 336 scholars; 5 infant schools, 98 scholars; total 800 scholars.

1847.—Mr. James Fryer, Boulcott Street; Roman Catholic.

1848.—Mr. Norgrove (drawing), Lambton Quay, Mechanics' Institute.

Mr. Holmes (drawing and singing).—Lambton Quay, Mechanics' Institute.

1849.—Convent School, Hill Street; Roman Catholic.

Misses Spinks, Dixon Street.

R. Huntley, Hill Street; Roman Catholic.

Various schools also conducted in the 'forties were:—

Mrs. (Rev.) Green, Ingestre and Sydney Streets.

Mrs. Harvey (later Mrs. Waterson), Lambton Quay (near Batkin's).

The Highlandman's, Murphy Street.

Miss Mudgway, Te Aro. This lady had a very effective way of keeping the younger ones from straying, by pinning them to her apron.

Mrs. Fox (organiser), Sydney Street; for Thorndon residents.

Mrs. Dr. Young, Upper Ingestre Street.

Mrs. George (afterwards Mrs. A. Domett), Terrace (near Captain Holliday's old house).

1843—Mr. Cameron, Molesworth and Murphy Streets corner; technical school.

1850.—Mr. Marshall, Hawkestone Street (near Crescent); grammar school.

Rev. Edwin Wheeler, Upper Ingestre Street (Clark's and Mrs. Young's); grammar school.

Mr. E. Toomath, Lambton Quay (English at Mechanics' Institute).

1851.—The census returns for December gives:—16 Private Schools, with 580 scholars; 1 Church of England, 50; 1 Roman Catholic, 30.

1852—St. Joseph's School (Bishop Viard); industrial.

1852.—Mr. Wadsworth, Sydney Street, opened by Bishop Selwyn (105 names on the roll).

1853.—Mrs. Green, Sydney Street.

Mr. E. Toomath, Thorndon.

This year (1853) Reserves were set aside for a Wellington College.

The Church of England Education Society held a meeting in the Schoolroom, Thorndon Flat, on the 21st Feb., 1853, and opened the proceedings with prayer by the Lord Bishop (Selwyn) and the singing of the hundredth psalm, which was sung with great expression of feeling. Sir George Grey, Colonel McCleverty, Lieutenant-Colonel Gold, Dr. Prendergast (65th Regt.), H. St. Hill Esq. R.M., Archdeacon Hadfield, Revs. Cole, Hutton and Wheeler, Messrs. G. Moore J.P., W. B. Rhodes, S. Carkeek, J. C. Raymond, Jas. Smith, J. H. Wallace, John King, W. Bishop, and others participated in the business of the evening. (Aust. and N.Z. Gaz., 23/7/1853.)

Reports on the Inspection of Schools (22/12/1852), Wesleyan (19/2/'53), Roman Catholic (30/7/1853 and 13/8/'53), may be seen in the Aust. and N.Z. Gaz.

1853.—The first elected Wellington Provincial Council was convened on Friday, October 28, 1853, and on the next sitting day (Monday) Mr. Fitzherbert gave notice of his intention to move for the appointment of a Committee to take evidence with a view to the introduction of an Education Bill. The Committee was duly set up, consisting of Messrs. Bell, Wallace, Brandon, Lyon and Fitzherbert. An Act was passed whereby the Superintendent was empowered to appoint a commission to enquire and report in time for the next session of the Provincial Council. The Commissioners were Messrs. C. Clifford, W. Lyon, W. Fitzherbert, W. Fox, T. Mason, H. S. Harrison and S. Revans. £50 was appropriated towards the expense of procuring the necessary books and papers.

In 1854 Dr. Featherston announced that a Bill embodying the recommendations of the Commissioners would be laid before the Council. (See Stouts' New Zealand, p. 112.)



By courtesy Mr. W. Toomath]
Fig. 244.—E. Toomath, Esq.
Known as the Father of Secular Education.

On 3rd January, 1855, Mr. Fox moved the adoption of the Education Commissioners' report, and naturally devoted some attention to the outcry which he saw was about to be raised against his proposals regarding religious education. Outside the Council there was considerable excitement, fanned by the leaders of the English Church and the Roman Catholics, and further roused by the fulminations against it of the local "Spectator," which referred to the "offensive" system of education proposed to be introduced. The English Church authorities convened a meeting to denounce the Bill against religious teaching. This meeting was held in the Athenaeum to discuss the Bill on the evening of Wednesday, 10th January, 1855.

The room was crowded. Some of the speakers were: Rev. Moir, Mr. Toomath, Mr. Fox, Rev. B. Paul, W. Fitzherbert, Archdeacon Hadfield and the Rev. A. Stock.

Mr. E. Toomath, at that time schoolmaster at St. Paul's, generally known as the father of secular education, attended a meeting held at the Thorndon school

room prior to the public meeting, and in a letter to a friend discourses on it thus:—

Wellington, Jan. 13, 1855.

". . . The Report of the Commission on Education has been adopted by the Council with only two or three dissentient voices. On Wednesday evening a meeting of members of the Church of England was held in the Thorndon schoolroom. It ended in adjournment till the following Wednesday, Mr. Fox promising to procure the adjournment of the second reading of the Bill founded on the Report.

"I took an opportunity, at the meeting, to address them briefly, to find out their opinions on State aid for the school. I said in substance that I did not think the Church of England as a denomination was justified in taking State assistance, even if the State would give it, and that so strongly did I feel on the point that I for one could not ask for, or take it, because then the same must be done for the Romanists. To my delight it was the all but unanimous feeling of the meeting, especially of the Archdeacon, who was in the chair. On Wednesday evening last a public meeting was held in the Institute, Mr. May in the chair, to consider the Report on Education now before the House. We met again on Thursday and again last night and have a further adjournment till Tuesday night next week. You will be surprised and no doubt pleased to hear that Mr. Paul sought Mr. Woodward to ask him to second this amendment, viz., that if it be right for the Government to interfere in the education of the people, its operations should be restricted to secular instruction only. Mr. Woodward complied, and in a telling speech seconded the amendment. Of course I could not on such a subject be silent. It seems I have hit a little too hard; the Government are trying to bring in the Irish Extracts to the exclusion of the Bible, while I, with others, have determined on the secular plan as the only one all denominations can take without infringing on principle. I much wish you were here to take a part in the discussion. The opposition fired off their two heaviest shots last night—Messrs. Fitzherbert and Hart. Our side has, of course, to reply. I have not escaped without my share of wounds, but on Tuesday I hope, when I have done, to be able to say I have repaid the compliment with interest. I forward you a 'Spectator' containing an account of Wednesday evening's combat. I know you will say we have been at it vigorously and at it as earnestly we must go again.

E. Toomath."

(From the original by courtesy Mr. W. Toomath.)

MacMorran, on pages 121 to 139, gives a good account of the Wellington Provincial Council and education, and from pages 140 to 157 matters pertaining to the Education Board to 1878. Space permits but a summarised account.

The Provincial Council proceeded to legislate on education on January 23, 1855, and on February 20 there passed a Bill to promote the establishment of common schools in the Wellington Provincial District.

By 1857 only two schools had been established, one at Whanganui and another at Turakina.

In 1859 Dr. Featherston stated that 10 schools had been established. In 1861, fourteen. In 1862 an Education Res. Bill was passed. In 1862-3, eighteen schools. But to deal with the Wellington schools from 1855, viz:—

Mr. E. Toomath, Wellington and Aurora Terrace (Grammar), Messrs. W. H. Holmes, W. Mowbray, J. H. Brann, W. Buller (Sir), and Rev. Kirton were visiting masters.

Mr. J. H. Bram also had a school of his own in Boulcott Street.

J. G. S. Grant, Manners Street, Wesleyan Schoolroom.

Rev. Mr. Baker, Sydney Street, St. Paul's.

Rev. Mr. Woodward, Sydney Street, St. Paul's.

Mr. Finnimore, Sydney Street, St. Paul's.

Mr. Jupp, Sydney Street, St. Paul's.

1859.—Wm. Mowbray, Sydney Street, St. Paul's.

Mr. Stephens, Dixon Street, Wesleyan.

1874.—Mr. Kenneth Wilson, Town Belt, Wellington College.

1876.—Marist, Boulcott St., Roman Catholic.

1878.—Convent, Dixon St., Roman Catholic.

1879.—Girls' Classes, College Museum, Experimental.

1883.—Girls High School, Upper Abel Smith Street (late Bowden's).

1885.—Dr. F. J. Watters, Cambridge Terrace, St. Patrick's College.

1885.—Graduates' Association, Victoria College.

1887.—Girls' College, Pipitea Street.

1893.—Convent, Newtown, Roman Catholic.

1894.—Sir Robert Stout's Middle District University Act passed.

1897.—Victoria College Act became law.

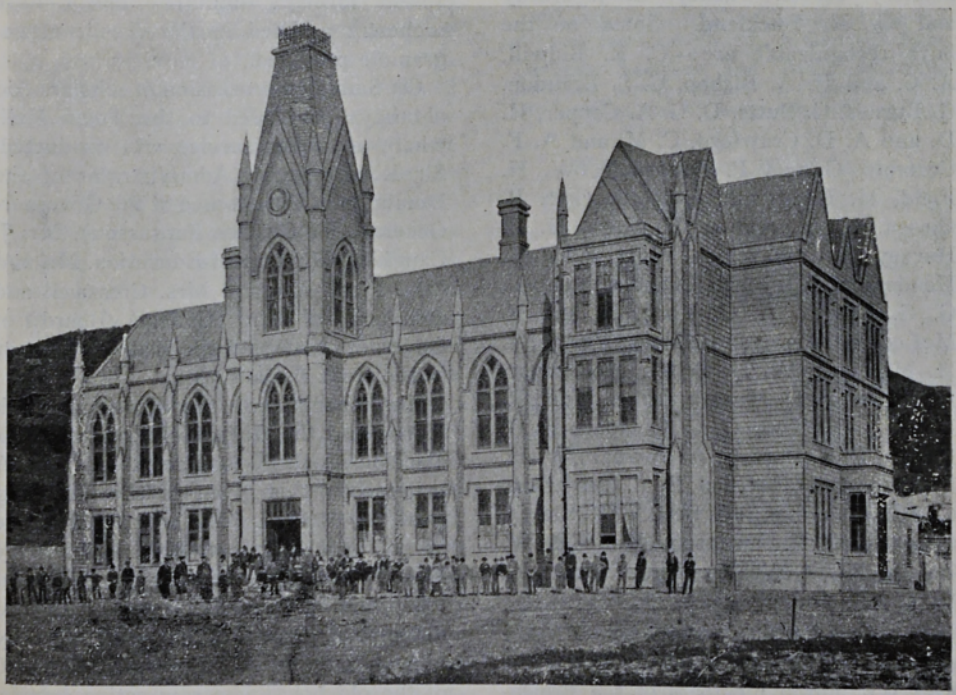
1898.—The first Victoria College Council advertised for professors.

1899.—Professors Brown (Classics), McKenzie (English Literature), Easterfield (Chemistry), and McLaurin (Mathematics) appointed.

WELLINGTON COLLEGE.

It is stated that certain reserves were set aside in 1853 by way of an endowment for this institution, and on Monday, 4th February, 1867, the Rev. E. Tuckey, B.A., and Mr. W. S. Hamilton commenced a Grammar and Commercial School—the future College—in the little Congregational Schoolroom in Woodward Street. Seven youths presented themselves.

In 1868 the school's existence was spent in the old barracks on Fitzherbert Terrace, and in 1869 removed to Clifton Terrace until 1874, when the present College on



By courtesy W. H. Field, Esq., M.P. for Otaki] *[Reproduction by S. P. Andrew.*

Fig. 245.—Wellington College, 1875.

the Town Belt Reserve was opened by His Excellency Sir James Fergusson, father of His Excellency the present Governor-General (Sir Charles), amidst much rejoicing. Mr. Kenneth Wilson, M.A., was selected by Dr. Vaughan to be Principal. Mr. A. D. Crawford, son of the earliest white settler to meet the "Tory" in 1839, was the pioneer boarder, and slept in the dormitory by himself until the arrival of the other boarders. In 1881 Mr. Mackay, of Nelson College, was appointed master, and in 1892 Mr. Firth assumed charge.

The writer is indebted to Mr. W. H. Field, M.P. for Otaki, for the following information:—

Among the masters in Fig. 245 are:—Messrs. Kenneth Wilson (headmaster), H. E. Tuckey, C. J. Hardy and C. R. Buckland. Some of the boys recognizable are:—C. R. Bidwill, A. C. and H. A. Bishop, C. S. Brandon, G. Burnes, G. Butts, D. G. A. Cooper, H. D. and A. D. Crawford, C. M. and A. F. Crombie, G. and P. Dransfield, W. H. Field, M. Fitzgerald, J. R. R. Gair, R. Giesen, H. M. and A. H. Gore, H. B. Harvey, H. C. Hazelden, W. B. and F. B. Henderson, F. J. Johns, C. and R. Kebbell, G. G. Knight, A. C. Koch, R. and F. McLeckie, Albert and Arthur Martin, J. M. Meredith, W. H. Sefton Moorhouse, E. H. and F. D. Morrah, James Muir, R. Nairn, J. T. Nott, G. C. Ormond, F. G. Parkes, R. C. Port, C. A. Pownall, W. H. F. Richards, G. St. John, E. V. Sanderson, G. E. F. Schultze, J. G. Seed, S. K. Sleigh, C. Snow, G. E. Swainson, J. and R. W. Taylor, K. D. Webb, Arthur Young, A. W. and F. Young.

The Provincial Council Act of 1871 came into operation in July, 1872. The first Wellington members of the Education Board, which consisted of ten members, one for each district, were Messrs. A. de Bathe Brandon (City) and E. Toomath (District).

The "Wellington College Old Boys Record, 1891," gives further particulars.

Technical Colleges, Schools and Universities from 1884 to 1910 are dealt with from page 112, Stouts' New Zealand, published in 1911.

The College Jubilee celebrations were commenced on Saturday evening 29th November, 1924, by a concert in the Town Hall, at which Mr. W. F. Ward, Chairman of the Board of Governors, presided. Speeches were given by Sir Robert Stout, Sir Francis Bell, Mr. Firth and Mr. R. Darroch (representing the Old Boys' Association, on behalf of its President, Mr. Walter Bethune, who was absent through illness). The College orchestra assisted in the excellent programme provided.

On Sunday a procession of scholars and old boys proceeded to the Town Hall, where a Jubilee service was conducted. Sir Robert Stout, Administrator of the Dominion in the absence of the Governor-General (Sir Charles Fergusson), Mr. J. Caughley, Director of Education, Mr. and Mrs. Firth, Mr. and Mrs. Cresswell and members of the College Board of Governors occupied the place of honour in the front row of seats.

The opening of the Pavilion, Firth House and the Gifford observatory took place on Monday, 1st December, 1924. A long account is given in the "Evening Post," 1/12/1924. The foundation stone of the War Memorial Hall was laid by His Excellency the Governor-General (Sir Charles Fergusson) on the 3rd September, 1926, and officially opened by him on the 2nd March, 1928. About 80 of the old boys, who saw active service, paraded under the command of Colonel

St. J. Beere, and were reviewed by His Excellency. A guard of honour was formed by the College Cadet Corps.

The erection of the Hall was brought about by the active work of the Old Boys' Association, who had contributed over £6000 for the Hall and its internal embellishments.

Victoria University.

The N.Z. University (Fig. 102) was established under the Act of 1870. At that time steps had been taken to organise a University in Otago, and in 1873 Canterbury College was founded. So that students in other portions of the Colony might not be placed at an undue disadvantage, certain institutions were given the status of affiliation. Wellington College occupied this position from 1872 to 1881. A grant of £300 to the local college was utilised in maintaining a natural science lectureship under Professor Kirk; classes were held in the evenings by the staff for the instruction of candidates for their degrees. In 1885 a Graduates' Association was formed, which assisted materially in keeping alive the agitation for a local University College. In 1894 "The Middle District of N.Z. University College Act" was passed, and in 1897 the Victoria College Act, to promote higher education by the establishment of a College at Wellington in commemoration of the reign of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, was passed. The pioneer professors arrived in the Colony at the end of March, 1899. Classes were organised and lectures began. The V.U.C. Calendar for 1928 contains further information for those interested, on page 128 of which will be found an alphabetical Roll of Graduates from 1901 to 1927.

The 1901 graduates to receive distinction were:—Alexandra Mary Brown, B.A.; Mary Rose (nee Greenfield), B.A.; and Frank David Thomson, B.A.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

1875.—Mr. Newlyn and Mrs. Tarn, Buckle Street.

1875.—Messrs. Hurley, John Young. Mr. MacMorran, 1884; Terrace. This was the old Grammar School and College.

1878.—Mrs. Francis, Mt. Cook.

1878.—Mr. Everiss. Mr. Hardy, 1879. Taranaki Street Boys.

1879.—Mr. Lillington, Newtown.

1887.—Mr. Hulke, Newtown.

1880.—Mr. W. Mowbray, Thorndon. Burned down 1900.

1881.—Mr. C. Watson, Willis Street.

1889.—Mr. Grundy, Clyde Quay.

1896.—Mr. Flux, Rintoul Street.

The history of the Educational Institute is given on pages 161-169, Mr. McMorran's book.

Misses Swainson and Baber successfully conducted private schools in Thorndon in the late 'nineties and for some time after.

Wellington East Girls' College.

This institution was formally opened by His Excellency the Governor-General (Sir Charles Fergusson) on the 9th September, 1925; Miss Batham principal.

The tennis courts in connection with this College were opened in October, 1926. The City Year Book contains names of the College Councils, Education and Technical School Boards.

ELECTORAL ROLL (1859).

The supplement of the "New Zealand Spectator" of April 9, 1859, contains a list of persons claiming to be placed on the Roll of the Electorate district of Wellington, with the particulars of their places of abode and qualifications as set forth in their respective claims.

ESTIMATES.

Estimates for 1842.

Wellington's share compared with Auckland.

Sub Collector Treasury Department, Wellington	£100
Sub Collector Treasury Department, and clerks, Auckland	£825
Customs Department, Wellington	£830
Customs Department, Auckland	£1470
Post Office Department, Wellington	£70
Post Office Department, Auckland	£335
Harbour Master's Dept., Wellington	Nil
Harbour Master's Dept., Auckland	£1016
Sheriff's Deputy, Wellington	£50
Sheriff's Clerk and Bailiff, Auckland	£202
Police Department, Wellington	£1325
Police Department, Visiting Magistrate, Cook Strait	£750
Aborigines Department, Total	£2335
Aborigines Sub-Protector, Wellington	£230
Schoolmaster, Wellington	£40

A meeting was held in April, 1842; the people assembled were unanimous in agreeing to demand the application of the Municipal Corporation Bill to Wellington.

Mr. Murphy, Sub-Sheriff, stated that a rough census gave the population of the town as 2,600.

FIRES.

An account of some of the principal fires that occurred in the settlement since its inception, may serve to locate several land marks and the dates of old photographs.

Besides the fires at Pito-one and on the beach (Lambton Quay), already referred to in these pages, there were Mr. Goodfellows bakehouse fire and "nine or ten" houses burned at Pito-one in December, 1841. The origin of the latter began in Mr. Reynold's house, and Petherick's one (just completed), T. M. Partridge's store, Elsdon's "Commercial" Inn, the "Australian" Inn, Burcham's bakehouse and several dwellings and outhouses were consumed.

The Post Office fire, 6/7/42, and the beach fire, 19/11/42, already referred to, then occurred. A Fire Relief Committee was formed, and £413 was collected in December of that year.

Mr. Buick of Karori had a crop of three acres of wheat consumed in 1847 by a fire caused by a Native, who was burning his clearing adjoining it. Later on in that year a fire broke out in Mr. May's brewery. The fire originated in the malt kiln. Owing to the exertions made by some of the 99th Regiment, stationed at Te Aro Barracks, under the supervision of Major Last, the flames were soon subdued and but little damage done. The neighbours also assisted.

In February, 1850, a fire, caused by some hot ashes thrown into an enclosed section in Woolcombe Street occupied by Mr. James, spread along the grass rapidly towards the bush, and a strong party from the barracks at Mt. Cook and some neighbours extinguished the flames.

Mr. Manson of the Taita had his barn and about 50 bushels of wheat consumed by fire on the 25th February, 1851.

On Sunday morning the 27th April, 1856, a fire broke out in the buildings and stores at the head of the bay (Old Custom House Street), adjoining the Custom House and Telford's store. The first on the scene were Mr. Raymond the manager of the Union Bank, Mr. Hunter and others living in the neighbourhood, who were soon joined by Messrs. Rhodes, Woodward, Bowler, Moore, Laing, Lyon and others. The engines belonging to the Ordnance Department were speedily put into requisition, and all the men of the 65th Regiment not on guard, were mustered on the spot under command of Captain Blewett, Lieutenant Strange, Adjutant and Lieutenant Lewis. Colonel McCleverty and Brigade Major Coote were on the ground.

Hervey's store, at one time the Custom House, which is on the opposite side of

the street, was in flames, and if the fire had extended in this direction the loss would have been much more serious. This was prevented by Mr. Carkeek, Collector of Customs, who mounted the roof and with the assistance of Mr. Skey, boatmen and others, got the flames under.

A plentiful supply of water, passed in buckets from hand to hand kept the flames under control and confined them to the front of the buildings. While Mr. Newman (Mr. Lyon's assistant) and others were actively employed in preventing the spread of the fire to Flyger's store. At five the fire was at its height—the flames stood up in one tall column into the sky. The Post Office and stores of Messrs. G. Crawford, Telford, Duncan, Hervey, Smith and Co., East side of Farish Street, were destroyed.

The damage was estimated to be about £25,000.

Those prominent in giving assistance were Messrs. Withers, Alexander, of the soldiery, and Messrs. W. W. Taylor, Barry, Valentine, J. Nicholls and Rawlings, Master Alfred Hickson, who showed an intrepid spirit beyond his years, and Mr. Alexander, the daguerreotype artist.

The origin of the fire was not correctly ascertained. (N.Z. Spectator.)

The formation of a fire brigade was the outcome of the fire recorded above. At a meeting attended by Messrs. W. Allen, W. Bannatyne, Bowler, S. Carkeek, W. Hickson, J. G. Holdsworth, A. Hort senr., G. Hunter, Johnson, Joseph, Laing, Levin, W. Lyon, G. Moore, W. B. Rhodes, Spinks, Stuart, J. Varnham, E. J. Wakefield and others, the sum of £220 was collected.

In 1865 a force of 100 men, under Captain Black, was formed, called the "Wellington Volunteer Fire Brigade."

In 1866 the Brigade comprised Captain L. Moss, Lieut. W. Hobbs, Morton Quin, A. Whiteford, Jas. M'Nab, Rev. A. Stock (treasurer), C. T. Richardson (secretary).

In 1867 an offshoot (of 50 men) called the "Central Volunteer Fire Brigade" (Captain Black) was established, Superintendent Whiteford taking control of the older body. Captain Moss was in charge of the Central in 1868.

On the 17th May, 1868, an extensive fire occurred on Lambton Quay, destroying, among other buildings, Mundle's South Sea Hotel and the establishments of Messrs. Kane, Carmont, Armstrong, Moffit, Cohen, Browne and Webb.

On Sunday, 15th March, 1879, the alarm went just as the congregation of the Wesleyan Church, in Manners Street, were leaving the church. A fire had started in the interior of the Opera House opposite, which was soon a furnace of flame. It spread to the Working Men's Club, and the intense heat made Manners Street impassable. After a time the whole of the Wesleyan Chapel opposite, from the ground to the apex of the spire, after giving off a cloud of blue smoke for a few seconds, burst into flame. The church and schoolroom, with frontage to Dixon Street, were swept away. The fire travelled on the Opera House side to Cuba Street, and to the opposite side corner also and destroyed the old Nag's Head Inn. Thence the flames leaped across Cuba Street and swept away the Royal Oak Hotel and the old Market Hall, clearing the frontage to Dixon Street. An area of 10 acres was devastated, three large blocks were cleared, and 30 buildings were reduced to ashes. The damage was estimated at about £100,000.

The Municipal Fire Brigade was established in 1880, and the fire police and salvage corps trasformed into a salvage

corps in 1881 with Captain Palmer as chief. Captain V. G. Shannon was chief in 1882.

On the 9th May, 1884, St. John's Presbyterian Church, Willis Street, was burned down, after an existence of nine years at a cost of £5000. The fall of the lofty spire was an impressive sight. The following year, 18 April, 1885, Te Aro House was completely destroyed, the damage amounting to over £40,000. The death of a person who had gone in to the building on the first alarm to salvage some goods, caused a painful sensation.

In 1886 Captain Page succeeded Captain Whiteford. The Panama Street fire of the 27th February, 1887, ravaged the block bounded by Lambton Quay, Panama Street, Featherston Street and Brandon Street. A ship's brigade from H.M.S. "Nelson" seconded the efforts of the firemen to extinguish the flames, which started at 4.20 a.m. The damage was estimated at £100,000. (Fig. 246.)

On the 28th April, 1887, a sensational and spectacular fire occurred at the Post Office and Custom Houe buildings (site of the present one). The fine clock with chimes struck the hour of five when enveloped in flames, and came down with a hollow thud as the onlookers gave vent to exclamations of sorrow. (Fig. 247.)

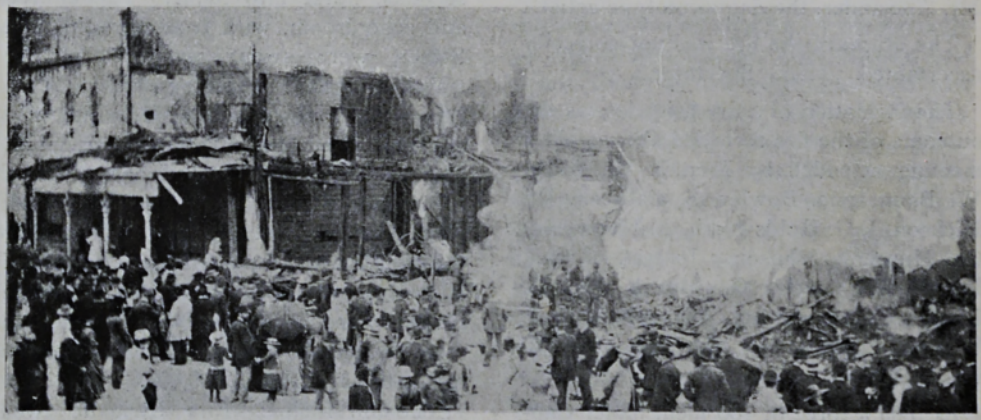
Captain Kemsley now took charge of the Brigade (1889).

On the 8th October, 1890, the old Government Printing Office, on Lambton Quay, formerly a portion of the first Barrett's Hotel, was totally destroyed by fire. The business had for some years been carried on at the commodious building opposite, but a quantity of stationery and stores were demolished. The Lands and Survey Department suffered loss in maps and the work on the lithographic stones. The drawings on some of these represented the work of years.

The stock of White's "Ancient History of the Maori" was totally lost.

The Hill Street fire occurred on the 28th November, 1898, when St. Mary's Roman Catholic Cathedral, for 40 years a conspicuous building, was destroyed. The Basilica now occupies the site.

On the 16th May, 1900, before daylight, the Thorndon school, Hobson and Murphy Streets, went up in flames.



By courtesy Mrs. C. E. Carter]

Fig. 246.—The Panama Street Fire, 1887.
This view shows the Dresden (Bristol) Piano Company's old building on the left, now absorbed in the D.I.C.

The Terrace School, Clifton Terrace, was destroyed by fire on the 24th June, 1901. It was in occupation at the time by some visiting volunteers taking part in the reception to the Duke and Duchess of York (King George V.). This building was the first Wellington College. A fire occurred later in Maarama Crescent, and on the 30th May, 1901, twenty-two large houses in Hawker Street were destroyed by a fire that raged through a gale of wind.

Kempthorne and Prosser's fire, perhaps, was the most spectacular fire witnessed in Wellington.

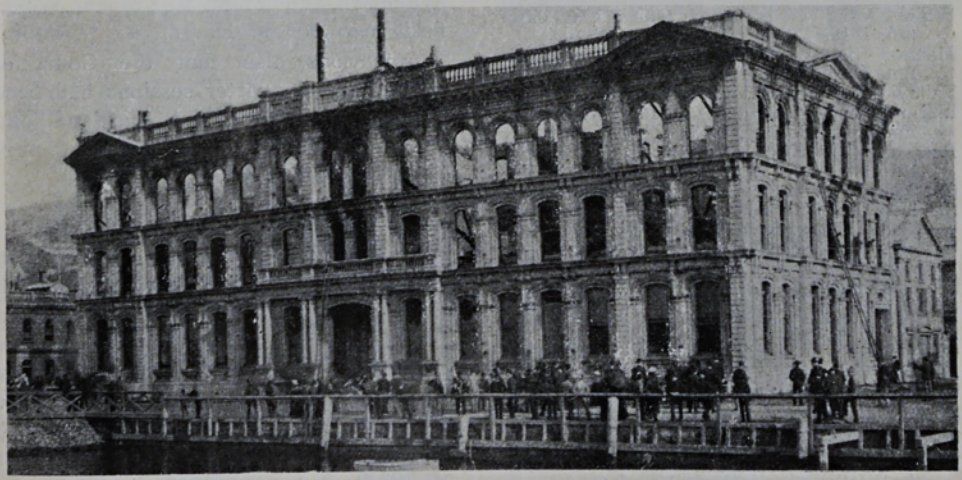
There are now eleven fire stations (1926), a superintendent, deputy, third officer, 4 station officers, 42 permanent and 86 auxiliary firemen. The Fire Police Corps of 24 members are under Captain J. Wright, Lieutenants T. Ballinger, A. Asher, J. A. Short, J. Ogden. Hon. Sec. W. Lange; Treas. F. J. Ballinger.

FREE TRADE.

Governor Fitzroy abolished the Customs' duties on the 9th September, 1844, and made the New Zealand ports free, hoping by placing a rate on all property instead, to create a revenue of £8000 per annum.—Bishop's Guide, 1883, p. 99.

GIFTS TO THE CITY.

Drinking Fountain, Oriental Bay, by Mr. John Martin, 1875.
Memorial Clock, Basin Reserve (old Pavilion), October 22, 1890, by Mr. Edward Dixon. Removed to New Pavilion, August, 1925.
Public Library Books, £1000, by Mr. W. H. Levin, 1899.
Public Library Books, £250, by Mr. John Duthie, Mayor of Wellington, 1889.
Oil Painting, Surrey Hills (Leader), by Mrs. A. Rhodes, 1900.
Queen Victoria Statue, Kent Terrace, £2,000, by Citizens Wellington, 1902.
Natural History Specimens, etc. (collection valued at £2,000), by Mr. E. W. Petherick, 1905.
Bird Skins (for mounting) value £100, by Alex. Yuill, 1911.
Drinking Fountain, Central Park, by Proprietors of "Evening Post," 1913.
Gates, Central Park, by Mr. J. P. Luke (now Sir John), Mayor of Wellington, 1913.
Garden Seats (250), by late Mr. J. Newton, 1914.
Strip of land at Island Bay for road improvements, by Mr. W. Odlin, 1920.
Keith Izard Park (11 acres, 2 roods, 20.4 perches), by Hon. C. H. Izard, 1921.
Town Hall Clock, by the late Mr. John Blundell 1922. Erected 1923, started 21st December, 1923.



By courtesy Mr. F. J. Halse (Wadestown)]
Fig. 247.—Post Office Fire, 1887.
Mr. Halse took this photo immediately after the fire.

Books to Public Library, New Zealand Books by Mr. T. F. Grey, of Auckland, 1922; New Zealand and Philological Works, by Mr. A. R. Atkinson, 1922; French Literature, by the Government of France, 1923; French Literature, by Mr. R. W. de Montalk, 1923.
Garden Seats (78), by The Orphans' Club, 1923.
Memorial Park Haywards (138 acres, 17 perches), by Mrs. W. H. H. George, 1924.
Reserve Area (3 perches), Disley Street, by R. Tait, Senior, 1923.
Collection of Orchids for Botanical Gardens, by Hon. C. H. Izard.
Garden Seats, by Mr. J. Stellin, 1926.
Garden Seats, by Mr. Swinson, 1926.
Late Hon. C. H. Izard: Gift to the City of Residue of his Estate, "same to be held on trust for such Charitable or Educational purposes or objects to be carried on or effected within the Dominion of New Zealand as the Wellington City Council shall from time to time by resolution direct or appoint."
Equipment for Play Areas: £5,000 for equipping Children's Play Areas. Mr. G. Shirtcliffe.
Reserve: 2¾ acres of land adjoining the Karori Cemetery. Mrs. J. McKenzie.
Reserve: 39 perches of land as public reserve, Totara Road. Miramar North Limited.

Zoological Gifts.

Lion (King Dick), by Wirth Bros. Circus, 1906. (The Wellington Zoo was inaugurated by the acceptance of this animal).
Timor Deer (2), by Wellington Zoo Committee, 1909.
Thar (Himalayan) (6), by His Grace the Duke of Bedford, 1909.
White Storks (4), by Postal Officials, Wellington, 1910.
Macaws (South American) (6), by Wellington Zoo Committee, 1910.
Fallow Deer (2), by Mr. Harper, 1913.
Indian Humped Cattle (2), by Wellington Zoological Society, 1915.
Red Deer (3), by Otago Acclimatisation Society, 1916.
Ostrich, by Wellington Zoological Society, 1916.
Sambur Deer (Indian) (2), by New Zealand Tourist Department, 1920.
Cassowray (Queensland), and a number of reptiles, by Captain Greenhaigh, 1923.
Sea Lions (Auckland Island) (6), by Marine Department, per Captain Bollins, 1909, 1920 and 1923.
Tigress (India), by London Zoological Society, 1923.
Wombat (Australia), by Mrs. E. Janes, Sydney, 1923.
Tasmanian Devil, by Wellington Zoological Society, 1923.
Tiger (India), by the Maharajah of Gwalor, per the Wellington Zoological Society.
Elephant, Madras Government, 1927.
Bison (2), by Canadian Parks Authorities, 1927.
Golden Pheasants, by Wellington Zoological Society, 1927.
Kiki, by H. R. K. Balneavis, 1927.
*City Year Book, 1928.

GOVERNMENT.

Alfred Saunders, in his book on New Zealand, page 129, etc., gives an account of the Seat of Government at Auckland, and notes the salaries of some of its officers in 1840, viz:—Mr. Couper, Customs, £600; The Surveyor General, £400; W. Shortland, P.M., £300; J. S. Freeman, second clerk; S. E. Grimstone, third clerk; a sergeant and four troopers.

The N.Z. Journal, April 2, 1842, p. 4, published a letter from Colonel Wakefield in which he states:

"The 'Victoria' left this port for Auckland with the Governor and suite on the 28th September, 1841.

"I have instructed Captain Wakefield to send back here the 'Arrow,' with information of the site of the settlement being determined, and hope to be able to inform you of it by the 'Balley.'"

The same Journal, page 7, published extracts from the Diary of Captain Arthur Wakefield and letters to Colonel Wakefield from Nelson Haven, per "Whitby." It mentions also that the Court of Requests and quarter sessions had been held in Wellington and Auckland, and the New Zealand Gazette was now published twice a week.

Government Domain Reserve.

This reserve, surrounded by Lambton Quay, Charlotte Street (now Molesworth Street), Kumutoto Street (now Bowen Street), Sydney Street (that portion now closed) and Section 505 (now Museum Street), was set apart by the New Zealand Company (Gov. Gaz., 26/10/41) and recorded on plan of the City of Wellington, August, 1842, signed by the Surveyor-General, Felton Mathew. The

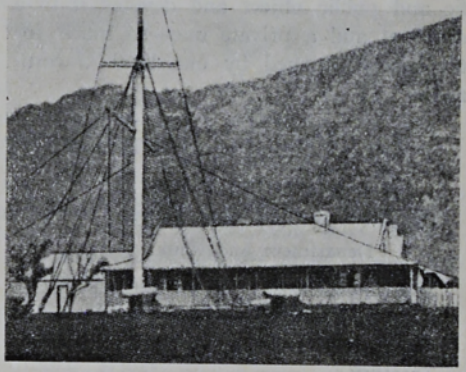
area, 5.137 was reduced by three-quarters of an acre by the Government surveyor.

Some reserves, viz. (L.L.) cemeteries, 18 acres; (M.) Episcopalian Church, 1 acre 4 perches; and (E.E.) Public Offices, were marked on the plan.

Bishop Selwyn looked at reserve M, and considered it inconvenient for a church site; it was appropriated to the Protestant clergyman, and a site for the Episcopalian Church was selected in the cemetery and approved by the Bishop. On the Bishop's second visit to Wellington, although the preparations for the building were considerably advanced, he objected to this site, and the trustees of the Wellington Archdeaconry Fund were instructed to apply for a portion of the Government Domain for one. As, however, Governor Fitzroy, after inspecting the site chosen in the cemetery, had fully approved of it, the subscribers respectfully remonstrated against it being changed. They considered the Government Domain unsuitable for a church, and they especially objected to changing the object for which it had been reserved, because purchasers had selected the land in the neighbourhood upon the faith of that arrange-



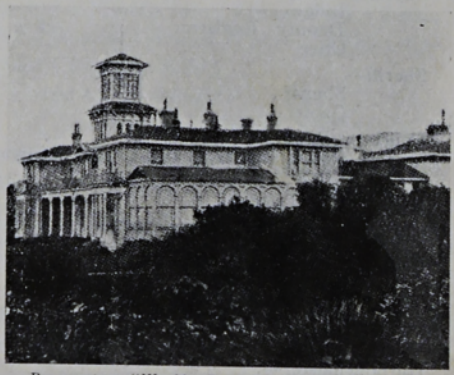
[*From "Evening Post."*
Col. Wakefield's, house about 1850.



[*From a photo by Mrs. S. O'Loughan, Otaki.*
About 1855.



[*From Cyclopaedia; photo by W. Dumbell.*
about 1870.



By courtesy "Weekly Press," 1900]

Fig. 248.—Various stages of old Government House.

ment. Notwithstanding this remonstrance, however, the Government surveyor marked off three-quarters of an acre of the Domain for the site of the church and parsonage, and a portion of it was fenced in for the immediate reception of a temporary church building. It was generally believed that further encroachments on the Government Domain for an Episcopal school were in contemplation. The New Zealand "Spectator," commenting on the subject, states: "Our readers are aware that, as yet, not a single settler has got a grant of land considered valid by the Government, and yet the Government seizes on a reserve made for a distinct specific and public object and devotes it to a different and a private one—so much for the policy pursued by our local Government."

Memorial to the Government.

A public meeting was held at the Aglionby Arms (River Hutt) on the 19th September, 1844, for the object of discussing the present state of the district as regards the seizure of the settlers lands by the natives, and of drawing up a memorial to the Government upon the subject. The large room of Mr. Burcham's was full, and many were obliged to remain outside. Mr. W. Swainson, F.R.S., of Hawkeshead, was in the chair. The main points of issue were: "That the chief agricultural population of this colony is concentrated in the valley of the Hutt, wherein is contained, by a recent census, between 650 and 700 British settlers —nearly the whole of whom are engaged in agriculture." (Items 1 to 12, "N.Z. Journal," 1/2/1845.)

GOVERNMENT APPOINTMENTS.

It is interesting to note the Salaries received by Government officials, from the time of their appointment to the year 1846.

Department and Rank.	Name of Officer.	Salary. £ s. d.
Superintendent—		
Superintendent	Matthew Richmond*	600 10 0
Secretary	Samuel E. Grimstone*	250 0 0
Private Secretary and Interpreter	Henry Tracy Kemp	180 0 0
Treasury—		
Treasurer	Hon. Henry W. Petre	200 0 0
Clerk	John Telford	91 5 0
Supreme Court—		
Judge	Henry Samuel Chapman*	800 0 0
Deputy Registrar	Robert Roger Strang	200 0 0
Crier	Wm. H. Bottomley	54 18 0
Sheriff—		
Sheriff	Henry St. Hill	Fees.
Gaoler	Thomas Floyd	91 5 0
Court of Requests—		
Commissioner, is also Crown Solicitor	Robert Roger Strang (acting)	150 0 0
Clerk	Rumsey Forster	91 5 0
Registrar of Deeds—		
Registrar	Samuel E. Grimstone (a)	
Clerk	John Barry	91 5 0
Customs—		
Sub. Collector	Peter Dods Hogg*	240 0 0
Clerk and Warehouse-keeper	Arch. W. Shand	120 0 0
Landing Waiter	John Macarthy	88 0 0
Locker	William Eades	80 0 0
Harbourmaster—		
Harbourmaster	John Macarthy	92 0 0
Signalman and Magazine-keeper	Fredk. J. France	54 18 0
Pilot	Robert Calder	40 0 0

		£ s. d.
Police—		
Police Magistrate	Henry St. Hill	200 0 0
Clerk	Robert S. Cheeseman	91 5 0
Armed Police (b)—		
Inspector	David Stark Durie	200 0 0
Sub-Inspector	A. Chetham Strode	150 0 0
Survey—		
Surveyor	Thos. H. Fitzgerald	200 0 0
Draftsman	Henry J. Cridland	91 5 0
Medical—		
Attendant, Gaols and Natives	John Fitzgerald	120 0 0
Coroner	John Fitzgerald	Fees.
Postal—		
Postmaster	John F. Hoggard	140 0 0
Roads—		
Superintendent of Military Roads	A. H. Russell (and 2/9 per diem in lieu of forage for a horse)	146 0 0
Director	Arthur E. Macdonagh	109 10 0
Director	Henry S. Knowles	109 10 0
Director	Henry Stilling	109 10 0
Interpreter to the Forces	W. F. G. Servantes	91 5 0
Interpreter (H.M.S. "Calliope")	Richard Deighton	91 5 0
Interpreter (Wanganui)	Samuel Deighton	91 5 0

*Home appointments. The two former reduced (temporarily) to £500 and £200 per annum to meet the exigencies of the colony.

(a) No salary at present approved, 1/10/1845.

(b) 1 Inspector, 1 Sub-Inspector, 4 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, and 47 Privates.

—(Grimstone's "Southern Settlements," p. 66.)

The Executive Council, 1848, were: His Excellency Major-General G. D. Pitt, Commander of Forces; Andrew Sinclair, Esq., Colonial Secretary; Alexander Shepherd, Esq., Colonial Treasurer; and Wm. Swainson, Esq., Attorney General.

Lieut.-Governor Eyre was sworn in on the Government lawn in 1848. (Cook St. Almanac, 1849.)

Salaries for 1851-1852.

Lieut.-Governor, £800, allowance £400; Private Secretary, £200.

Colonial Secretary, £400; chief clerk, £250; second clerk, £125.

Colonial Treasurer, £400; clerk, £150.

Auditor-General, £300; clerk, £125.

Surveyor, £300; contingencies, £130.

Public Works.—Clerk, £109 16s; gardener, £70; contingencies, £5.

Customs. — Collector, £400; landing waiter, £200; second do., £120; clerk and warehousekeeper, £160; second Clerk, £54; tide surveyor, £200; locker, £100; assistant, £10.

Harbourmaster.—Coxswain, £60; four boatmen, 2s. 3d. per diem; pilot, £100; one boatman, 3s. per diem; three do., 2s. 3d. per diem.

Colonial Surgeon, £200, forage allowance £54 18s.

Judge, £800.

Registrar - General, £300; Attorney - General, £400; Resident Magistrate, £300; Gaoler £109 10s; Post Office Clerk, £200; Sub-Inspector Armed Police, £150; Colonial Chaplain, £200.

Grand total, £16,627 3s. 3d.

("Aus. and N.Z. Gazette," 10/4/1852.)

The Government gardener for the Domain was D. Wilkinson, at £75 per year.

The Auditor-General, J. T. Godfrey, £300; Clerk, T. W. Hoggard, £125.

Members of the General Assembly were: Messrs, C. Clifford, R. Hart, J. Kelham, and W. B. Rhodes.

In 1856 the members of the House of Representatives for the city were Messrs.



By courtesy Mr. S. P. Andrew]

Fig. 249.—House of Representatives, 1860.

Top Row—Government House, Auckland.
First Row (from the top (left)—Dr. Featherston and William Fox.
Second Row—W. Fitzherbert, C. R. Carter, E. Stafford, C. W. Richmond, A. Renall, W. B. Rhodes.
Third Row—J. Williamson, A. de B. Brandon, T. Henderson, Chas. Clifford (Speaker), J. Logan Campbell, T. S. Forsaith and H. Carleton.
Fourth Row—T. H. Fitzgerald, J. Farmer, F. D. Bell, A. Domett, W. C. Dalby, Archibald Clark.
Fifth Row—D. Monro, C. H. Brown, W. Sefton Moorhouse, F. Jollie, J. T. Cookson, T. C. Gillies.
Sixth Row—J. P. Kelling, H. Evelyn Curtis, C. Ward, J. C. Richmond, T. King.
Seventh Row—J. J. Symonds, Theophilus Heale, T. M. Haultain, R. Graham.
Eighth Row—J. MacAndrew, H. Sewell, J. P. Taylor.
Ninth Row—Edward Mayne, Sergeant at Arms (extreme left), F. E. Campbell, clerk (extreme right).

I. E. Featherston, C. Clifford and W. Fitzherbert; country district, Mr. C. D. R. Ward.

An account of the Government offices is given in the "Cyclopaedia of N.Z.," Vol. I., pp. 122, from which the following extracts are given:—

"Up to 1864 all the Government printing was done privately. A plant, costing £884 was fixed in Auckland in 1864, a staff of eight men and two boys engaged, and the Gazette, departmental forms and Parliamentary papers were printed. On the removal of the seat of Government, in 1864, large additions to the plant were made, and a printing machine, driven by steam power, was used. Duty stamp printing commenced in 1886. Part of Barret's old hotel was used until 1888.

"Old Government house was completed in 1871, and the foundation stone of the Provincial Buildings (now Government Insurance) was laid in 1872. (See Fig. 222.)

Parliament House was erected in 1873 from plans prepared by the Colonial Architect, Mr. Clayton.

The Government Buildings (Fig. 314), claimed to be the largest wooden structure of a permanent character in the world, containing upwards of one hundred and sixty rooms was commenced in April, 1875, and completed in October, 1877.

The contract for rebuilding the Post Office, destroyed by fire in 1887, was let to Messrs. Barry and McDowell in 1882.

Post Office Chimes.

An article in the "Dominion," 9th March, 1928, deals with the words set to the Post Office chimes, viz.:—

"All through this hour,
Lord, be our guide;
And by thy power
No foot shall slide."

The Governors of New Zealand.

1. Captain William Hobson, Lieut.-Governor-N.Z., under Sir Geo. Gipps, Governor of N.S.W., Jan. 1840 to May 1841; Governor of N.Z., May 3, 1841, until his death, Sept. 10, 1842.
2. Lieut. Willoughby Shortland, R.N., Administrator, Sept. 10, 1842, to Dec. 26, 1843.
3. Captain Robert Fitzroy, R.N., Governor, 26/12/1843 to 17/11/1845.
4. Captain George Grey, Governor, 18/11/1845 to 1/1/1848 (Knighted '48); Governor-in-chief Islands N.Z., Governor Province of New Ulster, and Governor Province of New Munster, 1/1/1848 to 7/3/1853; Governor of N.Z., 7/3/1853 to 31/12/1853; K.C.B., Adm., 3/10/61; Governor, 4/12/61 to 5/2/1868.
5. Lieut.-Governors of Provinces: Edward John Eyre, Lieut.-Governor New Munster, Aug. 1847; sworn in 28/1/1848 to 7/3/1853.
6. Major-General George Dean Pitt, Lieut.-Governor New Ulster, 3/1/1848; sworn in 14/2/1848 to 8/1/1851.
7. Lieut.-Colonel Robert Henry Wynyard, C.B., Lieut.-Governor New Ulster 14/4/51; sworn in 26/4/1851, ceased 7/3/1853. Administrator, 3/1/1854 to 6/3/1855.
8. Colonel Thos. Gore Browne, C.B., 6/9/1855 to 2/10/1861.
9. Sir George Ferguson Bowen, G.C.M.G., 5/2/1868 to 19/3/1873.
   Sir George Alfred Arney, Chief Justice, Administrator, March 21 to June 14, 1873.
10. Sir James Fergusson, Bart., P.C., 14/6/1873 to 3/12/1874.
11. Marquis of Normanby, P.C., G.C.M.G., Administrator, 3/12/1874.
    James Prendergast, Chief Justice, Administrator 21/2/1879 to 27/3/1879; 9/9/1880 to 29/11/1880; June 24, 1882, to Jan. 20, 1883; Mar. 23 to May 2, 1889; Feb. 25 to June 6, 1892; Feb. 8, 1897, to Aug. 9, 1897.
12. Sir Hercules George Robert Robinson, G.C.M.G., Administrator, 27/3/1879; Governor, 17/4/1879 to 8/9/1880.
13. Hon. Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon, G.C.M.G., 29/11/1880 to 23/6/1882.
14. Lieut.—General Sir Wm. Francis Drummond Jervois, G.C.M.G., C.B., Jan. 20, 1883, to 22/3/1889.
15. Earl of Onslow, G.C.M.G., 2/5/1889 to 24/2/1892.
16. Earl of Glasgow, G.C.M.G., 7/6/1892 to 6/2/1897.
17. Earl of Ranfurly, G.C.M.G., 10/8/1897 to 19/6/1904.
18. Rt. Hon. William Lee, Baron Plunket, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., 20/6/1904, to 8/6/1910.
19. Rt. Hon. John Poynder Dickson-Poynder, K.C.M.G., Baron Islington, D.S.O., 22/6/1910 to 2/12/1912.
20. Earl of Liverpool, G.C.M.G., M.V.O., 19/12/1912 to 28/6/1917; Governor-General, 28/6/1917 to 7/7/1920.



By courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean]

Fig. 250.—The successive Governors of New Zealand from 1840 to 1929.

The Governors of New Zealand—(contd.)

21. Hon. Sir Robert Stout, K.C.M.G., Chief Justice, Administrator, 8/6/1910 to 22/6/1910; Dec. 3rd to 19th, 1912; P.C., K.C.M.G., Administrator, 8/7/1920 to 26/9/1920.
22. Viscount Jellicoe of Scapa, G.C.B., O.M., G.C.V.O., Governor-General, 27/9/1920.
23. General Sir Charles Fergusson, Bart., I.L.D., G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.V.O., Governor-General, arrived 13/12/1924.

HARBOUR BOARD.

(Extracts from an article by Mr. Elsdon Best, published in the Harbour Board's Year Books, 1919 and 1926. By courtesy of the Wellington Harbour Board.)

The history of the port as a shipping centre really dates from 1862, when the first pile of the Queen's wharf was driven. For over twenty years prior to that date, the work of the port was mainly carried on by means of lighters discharging and loading at small private jetties, which extended along the line of the then existing foreshore from Pipitea to Te Aro. The subjoined enumeration of these jetties, etc., in existence in Lambton Harbour, prior to any extensive reclamation, may be of interest; taking them from Pipitea Point southwards:—

Wharf or Jetty and Location, 1919.

1. Brown's, or German Brown's, Wharf, formerly Munn's Wharf (used by warships as a landing jetty).; opposite Royal, (now Cecil) Hotel.
2. Wallace's Wharf; opposite Wallace's shop, now Price's (auctioneer), Lambton Quay.
3. Levin's Wharf, also known as Baron Alzdorf's Wharf, and Taine's Wharf; now Hood Bros.' draper store, Lambton Quay.
4. Moore's Wharf; opposite Pringle's present shop.
5. Plimmer's Wharf.
6. Swinburne's Wharf, also known as Osgood's Wharf, or Bijou Theatre Wharf.



By courtesy Captain Amelius Smith]

Fig. 251.—Captain Amelius Morland Smith was born in London in 1845 and educated at King's School, Sherborne, Dorsetshire. He was a Commissioned Officer in the 18th Hussars, and stationed in India before he arrived in the ship "Bombay." Shortly after his arrival, he became assistant private secretary to Sir George Grey (1866), and subsequently with Sir George Bowen; also an A.D.C. to the latter. He was elected Lieutenant of the D. Battery of Artillery on its first formation in the late sixties. Captain Smith lives (1929) at Island Bay. He was for many years a familiar figure at Parliament House.

Wharf or Jetty and Location, 1919—(Contd.).

7. Bowler's Wharf, then Pearce's Wharf.
8. Waitt's Wharf, then Fitzherbert's, or Nobby Crawford's Wharf, then Pilcher's Wharf; for bonded goods.
9. Bethune and Hunter's Wharf; for bonded goods.
10. Ridgway's Wharf, then Hickson's Wharf, then Wills' or Houghton's Wharf.
11. Rhodes' Wharf.

Other private wharves and jetties were afterwards erected. The best known structures were:—Mills' Wharf, Turnbull's Wharf, Compton's Wharf, Paddy Anderson's Landing Stage, Waring Taylor's Wharf, (David) Robertson's Wharf, Greenfield and Stewart's Wharf.

The chief lightermen of the early days were:—Messrs. Richard and William Haybittle, George Houghton, F. Wills, Tandy and Pressman. Of this small company, Mr. Richard Haybittle still (1919) survives, a hale old veteran of 96.

The Queen's Wharf was built by the Wellington Provincial Council, and managed by that body for a few years, Mr. William Spinks being first wharfinger. In 1871 the Corporation acquired the wharf, the lessee at that time being Mr. Wm. Tonks. The next lessees were Messrs. Jackson and Graham (1872-1875), after which Mr. W. Jackson held the lease for a year, till Feb. 9th, 1876.

In 1879 a movement was started for the establishment of a Harbour Board, which



[*Photo by Mr. W. T. L. Travers.*

Post Office and Custom House, 1863, showing the time ball, the Pier Hotel, part of Queen's Bond and wharf. One of the duties of Mr. J. A. Plimmer, Khandallah, who was a clerk in the Customs, was to operate on the device that raised the time ball daily at noon.



By courtesy Mrs. F. H. Spencer]



By courtesy Wellington City Council]

Fig. 252.—Queen's Wharf and Post Office.

was constituted; its first meeting was held February 20th, 1880.

The Board acquired from the Railway Department the railway wharf and adjacent breastwork at Waterloo Quay. And on October 1st, 1881, the Queen's Wharf and Bonded Warehouse, and since that date has solely administered the affairs of the port.

The Year Book for 1919, pp. 28-43, gives an explanation of signals and wharf lights used, a table of distances, chairmen, past members of the Board, and principal officers of the staff, etc. The chairman for 1880 was Mr. W. H. Levin, and the secretaries were: Messrs. H. M. Lyon, 1880; W. Ferguson, 1884, and H. E. Nicholls, 1908.

The Board, which is a public body, constituted and empowered under Acts of Parliament, consists of 14 members elected by the electors of Wairarapa, Hutt, Makara, Manawatu and Wellington. The members for Wellington (1927): Col. G. Mitchell, Captain Macindoe, Messrs. C. J. B. Norwood and C. H. Chapman. The chairman is Mr. J. G. Cobbe, and the secretary Mr. A. G. Barnett. In 1862, the only wharf was without a shed; in 1919 there were 33 stores (8,587,111 capacity).

From Year Book, 1926:—

The Board has ten city wharves, and almost continuous breastworks, extending over nearly a mile and a half of waterfront, the total lineal berthage being 19,305 feet, with depths of water alongside varying from 16 to 46 feet, giving ample berthage accommodation to oversea and other vessels. Of this total, 6110 feet of berthage is linked up with the Dominion's railway system. The above is without taking into account the suburban wharves, six in number, and totalling 2925 lineal feet of berthage.

Conveniently placed on these wharves and adjacent breastworks are 35 stores with a gross capacity of 10,695,360 cubic feet.

JUSTICE DEPARTMENT.

(From Grimstone's "Southern Settlements of New Zealand.")

No provision having been made for the administration of justice in New Zealand, the first colonists on their arrival entered into arrangements with the Sovereign chiefs, by which they elected their own magistrates. This temporary authority existed until the arrival of Mr. Willoughby Shortland, in June, 1840. From this date, a stipendiary police magistrate was established at Wellington, and a Commission of the Police was issued shortly after, but no provision was made for about twelve months for the cognizance of civil inquiries or actions, or for the punishment of offences beyond the summary jurisdiction of the magistrates. In June, 1841, the Legislative Council met, and some important changes took place in the provisions for the administration of the law. By ordinance 4 Vic. No. 1, the laws of New South Wales were declared to be in force in the Colony. By the 4th Vic. No. 4, courts of general and quarter sessions and of petty sessions were established on the English model. By the 4th Vic. No. 6, Court of Requests were authorised to be established by the Governor, with jurisdiction to the extent of £50. E. S. Halswell Esq. was appointed chairman of the Court of Quarter Sessions, and Commissioner of the Court of Requests, on the 20th July.

The sessions sat for the first time at Port Nicholson on the 1st October, 1841. William Martin Esq., was appointed, in London, Chief Judge of New Zealand in 1840, and, at the same time, Wm. Swainson Esq. was appointed Attorney-General.

They sailed from London in the "Tyne" in April, 1841, reached Wellington on the 9th of August, and went on to Auckland. They were respectively gazetted on the 28th September, 1841.

The Supreme Court ordinance was established in December, 1841. (Ses. 11, No. 1.) "County Courts," ordinance ses. 11, No. 2, was passed at the same time. Police Magistrate jurisdiction extension was passed by Session 11, No. 4.

E. S. Halswell Esq. was appointed judge of the County Court of the Southern District on the 12th February. The first County Court was held at Port Nicholson on the 18th May, 1842; they were held monthly, except in April and October, until September, 1844. In March, 1842, the first sittings of the Supreme Court were held at Auckland, and in October, 1842 (Wellington having, in February, 1842, been proclaimed the seat of a circuit court, to be held on the 1st April and 1st October in every year), the first sitting of the Supreme Court took place in Wellington (English law). The New South Wales was abolished by the ordinance ses. 11, No. 19.



By courtesy Sir F. R. Chapman]
Fig. 253.—Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman.

Henry S. Chapman Esq. was appointed a Judge of New Zealand on the 7th June, 1843. He sailed from England in the "Bangalore," and reached Auckland on the 23rd December, 1843, and was sworn-in and gazetted on the 26th.

Previous to 1844, indictments had more the character of informations, it being sufficient that they were signed by one of the law officers of the Crown, i.e., the Attorney-General, or Crown Prosecutor, and all Crown prosecutions were conducted by them.

On the discontinuance of the office of Crown Prosecutor, the duty of prosecutions devolved on private prosecutors, as in England, and R. D. Hanson Esq., solicitor, was appointed Crown Solicitor in the law office of the Crown for this district.

The ordinance ses. 111, No. 8, repealed the County Courts after the 1st October, 1844, and Courts of Requests, with jurisdiction up to £20, were established. R. D. Hanson Esq. was subsequently appointed Commissioner of that Court. When Mr. Hanson left the Colony, R. R. Strang Esq., the Deputy Registrar of the Supreme Court, exercised the duties of the office.

The administration officers of justice and members of the legal profession practising in Wellington in 1846 were:—Chief Justice, William Martin Esq.; Puisné Judge, Henry Samuel Chapman Esq.; Registrar of Supreme Court, Robert Roger Strang Esq. (Deputy); sheriff, Henry St. Hill Esq.; crier, Mr. W. H. Bottomley; members of the legal profession, Messrs. Daniel Wakefield, Hugh Ross, Robert Hart, Alfred de Bathe Brandon, John King, Charles Cator, Robert Suckling Cheesman. Barristers and attorneys practised co-equally.

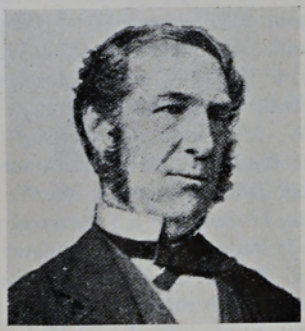
Supreme Court trials in Wellington from 1844 to 1846, were:—Number of indictments 60, number ignored 12; number of persons tried, 64 Europeans, 3 natives; number sentenced to imprisonment 32, and 7 to transportation. Number of plaints entered, summonses 206; number of cases in which issue made up 86, for trial 88; amount of sums sued for, £58,395 13s. 1d.; amount of fees, £726 5s. 0d.



Fig. 254.—Mr. Justice Johnston.
(See page 349.)



Fig. 255.—Mr. Justice Richmond.
(See page 358.)



By courtesy Mrs. Hamilton Bannister]
Fig. 256.—W. T. L. Travers.
(See page 361.)



[*From an oil painting, 1865 in his possession.*
Fig. 257.—Hon. Sir Robert Stout.
(See page 358.)



Fig. 258.—Martin Chapman, Esq.
(See pare 341.)



By courtesy Charles Baker]
Fig. 259.—Ebenezer Baker, Esq.
Sheriff, Supreme Court.

(Figures 254, 255, and 258 by courtesy Sir F. R. Chapman.)

Cases disposed of at the police offices from 1844 to 1846:—460 cases, being 295 against the person and 165 against property. There were 226 acquittals and 234 convictions.

Court of Requests, 1845-1846:—There were 237 summonses issued on debts not exceeding 40/-; 156 on debts from 40/- to £5; 104 on debts from £5 to £10, and 103 on debts exceeding £10.

Magistracy, 1846.

Matthew Richmond, Supt. Southern Division; Lieut.-Colonel W. A. McCleverty; Major Edward Last, 99th Regmt.; Major Chas. A. Arney, 58th Regmt.; Henry St. Hill, Esq., sheriff; the Hon. H. W. Petre, treasurer; Peter Dods Hogg Esq., sub-collector of customs; Robert Roger Strang Esq., Deputy Registrar Supreme Court; Arthur E. Macdonogh Esq.; David Stark Durie Esq., Inspector of Police; A. Chetham Strode Esq., Sub-Inspector of Police; William Wakefield Esq., principal agent New Zealand Colony; Charles Clifford Esq.; William Mein Smith Esq.; William Swainson Esq., F.R.S.; Edward Daniell Esq.; James Coutts Crawford, Esq.; Alexander McDonald Esq., and Richard Baker Esq.

Jury List, 14th February, 1844.

An alphabetical list of qualified jurors in the Wellington District, prescribed by the Ordinance of Sep. 3, No. 11, passed by the Legislative Council of the Colony of New Zealand, may be seen in the New Zealand "Gazette" and Wellington "Spectator," 13/1/44.

The following persons comprised the Grand Jury of the 12th April, 1844, Mr. Justice Chapman presiding:—

Wm. Fitzherbert (foreman), R. Baker, D. S. Durie, R. Eager, A. Hort (senr.), Geo. Hunter, John Johnston, H. S. Knowles, Wm. Lyon, N. Levin, A. Ludlam, G. Moore, T. M. Partridge, R. Parke, F. Robinson, S. Revans, J. Rout, W. B. Rhodes, C. Sharp, J. Smith, H. Taylor, R. Waitt, J. Wade. (N.Z. "Gazette," April, 1844).

Justices of the Peace.

The New Zealand Government Gazettes of Thursday, 17th March, 1853, and the 9th May, 1856, contain notices of Commissions appointing Justices of the Peace for the Wellington Province, to which lists are appended as follows:—

R. H. Wynyard, Lieut.-Colonel 58th Reg., D. Bolton, Lieut.-Colonel, R.E., W. A. McCleverty, Lieut.-Colonel, Alfred Domett, M. Richmond, A. Sinclair, W. Swainson, D. Wakefield, A. Shepherd, H. W. Petre (Hon.), C. E. Gold, Lieut.-Colonel, 65th, F. Dillon Bell, C. A. Dillon (Hon.), S. Carkeek, W. M. Smith, G. Cutfield, W. O. Cautley, W. Halse, W. B. D. Mantell, Jas. Campbell, Donald Maclean, W. Young, T. Beckham, H. St. Hill, J. J. Symonds, W. B. White, J. Reddy Clendon, P. Berry, D. S. Durie, C. H. M. Smith, A. R. C. Strode, J. Watson, Josiah Flight, G. S. Cooper, Chas. Simeon, T. Outhwaite, Robert Roger Strang, W. Waring Taylor, P. M. Hervey, R. Park, S. L. Worsley, C. D. R. Ward, C. W. Schultze, H. J. Coote, W. Fox, Moses Campbell, C. C. Des Voeux, H. Shafto Harrison, James Wilson, B. W. R. Trafford, R. Barton, J. Grace, D. Gollan, J. C. L. Carter, J. Curling, H. Russell, and James Anderson.

(Signed) HENRY SEWELL,
Colonial Secretary.

Legislative Council.

The New Zealand "Journal," 2nd June, 1849, makes the following announcement:—"A Legislative Council has met at Wellington, with all the formalities in such cases made and provided. It has also separated—we beg pardon—been adjourned, sine die, by

the Governor-in-Chief, without having come to a single decision, or even had any definite subject before it. This Council has several distinct features, the most prominent of which was, that all participation in its measures had been respectfully declined by the influential and educated inhabitants of the settlement. In consequence of their disagreement with the Governor-in-Chief's proceedings, as savouring more of those of the autocrat of Russia than of the representative of the British Government. To Mr. Moore belongs the honour of having been the first 'Independent Member' to speak in the Council of the Colony. He said, in reference to the condition of the Colony, that 'It would be unwise to entrust other than a bone knife to a child till he knew the use of a steel one.' After this tour de force, His Excellency adjourned the Council to Saturday at 3 p.m.

An article designated "Fashionable Intelligence from the Court Circular," including reports on the Legislative Council, expressly reported for the "Independent," appeared in that paper dated 26th April, 1849, and re-published in the New Zealand "Journal" (3/11/49, p. 257). One or two extracts are given:—

"The Government brig 'Victoria' arrived on Thursday last, bringing the most Honourable Messrs. Greenwood, Monro and Seymour, the Governor's nominees. We understand these gentlemen have taken apartments in the Government Public House. On Monday, Lord Stanley gave a splendid Cabinet banquet at his mansion, Te Aro, to the whole of the nominees. We understand this was a brilliant affair, the arrangements being conducted by Thomas Ashbolt Esq., who acted as toastmaster on the occasion. The Hon. Mr. Bannatyne's whitebait dinner to his brother senators takes place at Karori next Saturday. The Hon. Mr. Nominee Ludlam arrived in town yesterday from his country seat at the Hutt, and intends residing in 'Tiakiwi Pah' during the sitting of the Council. The Hon. G. Moore's musical soiree to his colleagues takes place about the end of the month at Somes Island. Prior to the close of the session, the Flying Stationer intends inviting his patron and Sir Geo. Grey's nominees to a fruit lunch."

An announcement that the Nominee Council would meet on the 1st August, 1850, appeared in the same journal, copied from "Independent," 3/7/50. Mention is also made in another issue that "the resignation of Sir George Grey's nominees, Messrs. Bell, Bannatyne and Ludlam, have been received with the greatest good humour."

MARKET.

This market (Cuba Street) opened as usual last Thursday, but from various causes, not the least from the neglect to keep it prominently before the public, the attendance was very small and the business done equally so. ("Independent," 21/1/57.)

METEOROLOGICAL STATION.

A meteorological table from a register kept at Wellington, dated from February, 1841 to Jan. 1842, is to be found in Dieffenbach's "Travels in New Zealand," p. 184.



By courtesy Miss I. Edwin]
Fig. 260.—Commander Robert Atherton Edwin, R.N. (Crimean and Turkish and Canton decorations.) First Meteorological Director.

Kelburn.—The "Dominion," 15/12/27, states:—"'We are now getting records from both stations,' said Dr. Kidson, 'so

that some idea of the difference in conditions may be ascertained.' From the beginning of the year (1928) the station at Thorndon will be abandoned." This change is being made because the Railway Department requires the site at Thorndon. (See Thorndon Esplanade).

MILITARY PROTECTION.

The military protection afforded to the settlers in the Wellington District in 1843 and 1844 consisted of a detachment of 1 captain, 1 subaltern and 53 rank and file of the 96th Regiment, stationed in Wellington. In 1845, reinforcements reached Wellington, completing the strength to 6 officers, 154 rank and file, under the command of Captain A. H. Russell, of H.M. 58th Regmt. In addition to these troops, a body of militia, consisting of 12 officers and 200 men, was called out.

A return of military stations and troops in the Southern Division of New Zealand on the 16th December, 1846, may be found in Grimstone's "Southern Settlements of N.Z.," p. 86, from which the following extracts are taken for Wellington:—2 field officers, 1 medical staff; Royal artillery, 1 sergeant, 5 rank and file; Royal Engineers, nil; 58th Regmt., 2 officers, 4 sergeants, 64 men; 65th Regmt., 2 men; 99th Regmt., 3 officers, 9 sergeants, 111 men.

On page 87, a return is given of naval and military officers who were employed in the suppression of rebellion in the south of New Zealand:—"Calliope" (26): Captain Stanley; Lieutenants W. Thorp, C. C. Kane, E. Holmes, H. B. Beresford, Lord Charles Butler, T. D. Fasbroke (Marines); R. B. Graham (master); R. D. Pritchard (surgeon); T. Harris (paymaster); W. Ross, M.D. (assistant surgeon); C. J. Polkinghorne; midshipmen B. G. W. Nicholas, J. Carnegie, O. J. Marks, J. Saumarez; cadets W. Arthur, H. Michell, H. E. Crozier; clerks C. E. N. Wright, C. Sherwin, E. J. Webber, H. J. Tucker, J. Burdwood. "Castor" (36): Captain Graham, C.B.; Lieutenants M. Falcon, W. H. Gennys, D. M'L. Mackenzie, C. H. V. Temple, G. T. S. Winthrop, R. S. Harrison (Marines); J. W. A. Kennedy; D. Craigie (master); J. Kidd (surgeon); H. Jones (Chaplain); J. Marks (paymaster). "Driver" (6):



By courtesy Mrs. J. Pinfold, née Marks]
Fig. 261.—Captain John Marks, R.N.

Commander C. O. Hayes; Lieutenants T. Kisbee, C. R. Marcuard, M. Connolly, C. Bromley, J. Jarvis (master); W. Houghton (surgeon), H. F. McKillop (mate); J. Park (midshipman); T. Wells and J. Were (clerks). "Racehorse" (18): Commander R. J. Otway; Lieutenants Chas. Seaver, A. R. Henry, Alleyne Bland, J. Rasden (acting master); A. J. Little (surgeon); J. Foster (paymaster); J. J. H. Groves (midshipman); J. B. Grove (cadet). "Inflexible" (6): Commander Hoseason; Lieutenants W. E. A. Gordon, H. D. Blankley, J. T. Crout (master); H. F. Osman, M.D. (surgeon); J. C. Alldridge (paymaster, etc.); T. Sullivan (midshipman); W. Cumming (cadet); G. Turner, H. Eades, T. Patterson (clerks).

Military Staff at Wellington.

Lieutenant-Colonel Wm. Anson McCleverty, D. Quartermaster, General Commanding in N.Z.; Frances R. C. Master, 58th Acting Brigade Major; Wm. F. G.

Servantes, 6th Regmt. Interpreter to the Forces; J. G. Courtenay, surgeon, 8th Dec., 1845; A. G. Montgomery, assistant surgeon, 9th Dec., 1845; G. D. Tardner, Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 1st July, 1840; W. J. Tyronne Power, Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 24th Dec., 1844; J. M. Maclean Sutherland, Deputy Assistant Commissary General, 16th Dec., 1845.



By courtesy Sergt-Major E. Bezar, 19 Rintoul St.]
Fig. 262.—Sergt-Major E. Bezar, 57th Regmt.
("Die Hards.")



By courtesy Mr. J. W. Marshall, Rangitikei]
Fig. 263.—Major J. W. Marshall, 65th Regmt.

LVIII. Regmt.—Major Chas. A. Arney; Captains J. H. Laye, J. P. Hardy, A. H. Russell, C. Dressing; Lieutenants A. M. L. Hay, H. C. Balneavis, J. McLerie (Adj.), A. Rush, C. St. J. Herbert, G. H. Page, T. Pedder; Ensigns F. R. C. Master, F. D. Middleton, E. O. Barker, and G. H. Wynyard.

LXV. Regmt.—Captains R. O'Connell, R. Newenham, W. Johnston; Lieutenants T. R. McCoy, J. Gordon, H. F. Turner; Ensigns R. B. T. Thelwall, J. Barton; asst. surgeon, T. E. White.

XCVI. Regmt.—Major Hulme; Captains J. Snodgrass, W. A. Eyton; Lieutenants E. Barclay, H. V. Mundell; Ensigns W. F. G. Servantes, C. O. E. Wilmot; asst. surgeon, W. MacAndrew, M.D.

XCIX. Regmt.—Major Last; Captains J. Armstrong, A. W. Reed; Lieutenants P. Johnston, R. H. de Winton, C. E. Leigh, L. R. Elliot; Ensign J. J. Symonds; asst. surgeon G. T. Galbraith, M.D.

Royal Artillery.—Captain W. Henderson, Brevet-Major H. R. E. Wilmot, Lieut. "Honble" W. C. Yelverton.

Royal Engineers.—Brevet Major W. B. Marlow, Lieutenant T. B. Collinson.

Militia.

During the disturbance of 1846 there were 1086 Militiamen in the District of Wellington, and from 250 to 300 men were called out for active service. Captains received 8/- per diem; lieutenants, 6/- per diem; ensigns, 5/- per diem (while on duty); adjutants, 8/- per diem. A list of commissioned officers, appointed 1845-46, comprised the following:—Lieutenant-Colonel M. Richmond; Captains Wm. Wakefield, A. E. McDonogh (Adjutant); D. Stark Durie, R. Baker, G. Compton, J. Dorset, Chas.

Clifford; Lieutenants Chas. Sharp, Hugh Ross, R. Park, Jas. Watt, J. Boddington, N. Levin; Ensigns Geo. Hunter, Geo. Moore and Ed. Abbot; Cornet "Hon." H. W. Petre; Ensigns S. E. Grimstone, Wm. Turnbull, W. B. White, A. Chetham Strode, and Surgeon J. Fitzgerald, M.D. The war services and other particulars of the military and militia officers are recorded in Grimstone's "Southern Settlements," pp. 85-95, from which the above extracts were taken.

Parties of men were busily occupied at this period, levelling the ground at Mount Cook, intended for the site of military barracks.

Military.

The "Cyclopaedia of N.Z.," Vol. 1, p. 325, contains the names of military and naval officers in 1895, which, from biographical sketches of their lives, general information regarding the dates of former military engagements, etc., in New Zealand may be gathered. Other information may be obtained from "Defenders of N.Z." The following is extracted from the former work, as under:—

Wellington, as the capital of the Colony, was the headquarters of the Defence Office, which controlled the Militia and volunteer forces of New Zealand. His Excellency the Governor was Commander-in-Chief. The officer in command of the district was Lieut.-Colonel Newall. The Garrison Artillery Branch of the Permanent Militia was controlled by Major W. B. Messenger and Captain Coleman, and Captain J. Falconer was in charge of the Torpedo Corps. There were five corps of volunteers in the city, viz., Artillery, the D Battery, founded 22nd July, 1867; City Rifles, 23rd July, 1867; Guards, 14th July, 1879; Naval Artillery, 24th March, 1879, and one Cavalry Rifle Company—Heretaunga Mounted Rifles—established 1st January, 1885, with His Excellency the Earl of Glasgow, G.C.M.G. ("Gazette," 5/7/1892) as Honorary Colonel.

The Garrison Band was organised about 1875 and known as the Artillery Band. The first conductor was Mr. R. A. Marshall. Its name was successively changed to the City Rifles Band, Naval Brigade Band (conducted by Mr. S. Cimino, who was succeeded by Mr. C. D. Mackintosh). It was then reorganised as a Garrison Band. Mr. Herd (Captain) was appointed bandmaster in 1890.



Fig. 264.—Major Von Tempsky, Forest Rangers.



By courtesy Mrs. N. Kettle, née Von Tempsky, Napier]
Major Gustavus F. Von Tempsky.



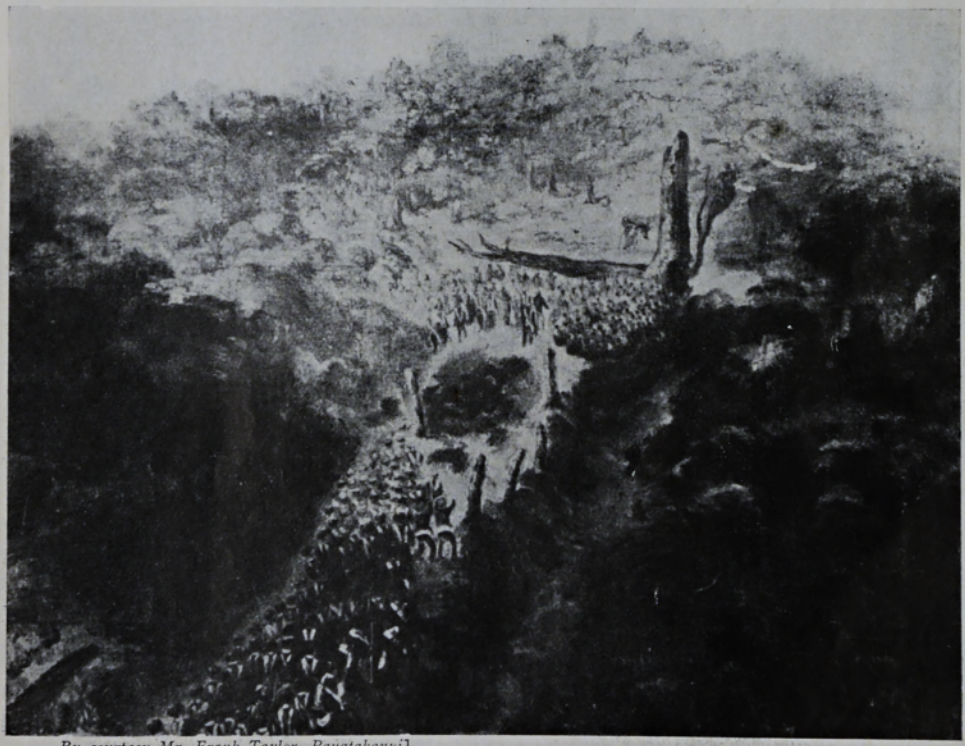
By courtesy Dr. Bett, per "Evening Mail," Nelson.

Fig. 266.—Major Charles Heaphy, draughtsman and Artist to the N.Z. Company.
First winner of the N.Z. Victoria Cross.



By courtesy Mr. E. Bradey, Paremata]

(Fig. 268.—F. Bradey, Porirua District Volunteers, 1872.



By courtesy Mr. Frank Taylor, Pauatahanui]

Fig. 267.—Battle Hill, Horokiwi Valley, 6/8/1846.
Near Mr. Nicholas Abbott's homestead. The troops are in the foreground, marching up the ridge of the Hill, in the clearing made through the bush.
The Maori camp was immediately over the summit.



By courtesy Mr. G. S. James]

Fig. 269.—Presented to Lieut.-Colonel Pearce by the members of the "D" Battery, N.Z. Artillery Volunteers, who served in the Corps when under his command 1869-1877, Wellington, N.Z. March, 1899.

Top row: Two six-pounder Armstrong guns. 1 Dr. Boor; 2 Dr. Collins; 3 Dr. France; 4 Gunners Kollis; 5 M. Kilgour; 6 Redward; 7 L. Reid; 8 Corpl. Bidwill; 9 Gunners Batkin; 10 Waite; 11 Knigge; 12 G. Clarke; 13 Ven. Archdeacon Stock; 14 Bandsman Rash; 15 Gunners W. A. Waters; 16 Reading; 17 Sergeants Brogan; 18 Mason; 19 Serg.-Major W. R. Bock; 20 Robinson; 21 A.R.M. Signaller Christie; 22 Q.M.S. Robinson; 23 Lieuts. Lyon; 24 Fox; 25 T. W. Pilcher; 26 Lieut.-Col. Pearce; 27 Major McCredie; 28 Lieuts. McTavish; 29 Amelius Smith; 30 Corporals Blundell; 31 E. G. Pilcher; 32 Kane; 33 Instructor Mouatt; 34 Corpora's Diamond; 35 Chatfield; 36 Wills; 37 Gunner Dransfield; 38 Bombardier Lyon; 39 Corporal Turner; 40 Bombr. Wills; 41 Gunner Humphries; 42 Corpl. Ludwig; 43 Gunner O'Connor; 44 Bandsman Dixon; 45 Trumpeter McClelland; 46 Bandsman Marshall; 47 Gunners Brown; 48 Raven; 49 E. Hutchings.



By courtesy Mr. E. G. Pilcher] *[Photo by S. P. Andrew.*

Fig. 270.—Wellington Artillery Volunteers in the 'Sixties, prior to the formation of the "D" Battery. Names from left to right are: Lieut. Eustace de Bathe Brandon, Sergt.-Major H. M. Lyon, Lieut. T. W. Pilcher and Drill Instructor Corliss, late 65th Regmt. (sitting).

(Reproduced from an old photo.)

VISIT OF THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF CORNWALL AND YORK, 1901.

The photographs showing the "D" Battery Volunteers and the City Rifles and Wellington College Rifles, were taken on the occasion of the visit of their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York (now King George V. and Queen Mary) to Wellington, in June, 1901.

Members of the D Battery fired the Royal Salute from Pipitea Point Battery, and the guard of honour at the Duke and Duchesses arrival at Government House comprised the Wellington City Rifles and College Rifles, under the command of Captain W. G. Duthie.

The writer appends a copy of a programme of this event in his possession.

PROGRAMME.

TUESDAY, 18th JUNE, 1901.

The "Ophir" will be signalled from Mount Victoria and the General Post Office; also a Royal Salute from Pipitea Point Battery.

11 a.m.—Their Royal Highnesses will land at Queen's Wharf, and will be welcomed by the Mayor and Councillors. The procession will then proceed via Jervois Quay, Cuba, Ingestre and Willis Streets, Lamton Quay, Charlotte, Sydney, and Museum Streets to Government House.

1 p.m.—Government Military Luncheon at Drill Shed.

2.30 p.m.—Friendly and Trade Societies march past hall door at Government House.

3 p.m.—Leave Government House and proceed via. Sydney and Charlotte Streets, Lambton Quay, Willis, Manners, and Lower Cuba Streets to site of the new Town Hall.

3.15 p.m.—Lay Foundation Stone of Town Hall. Return same route.

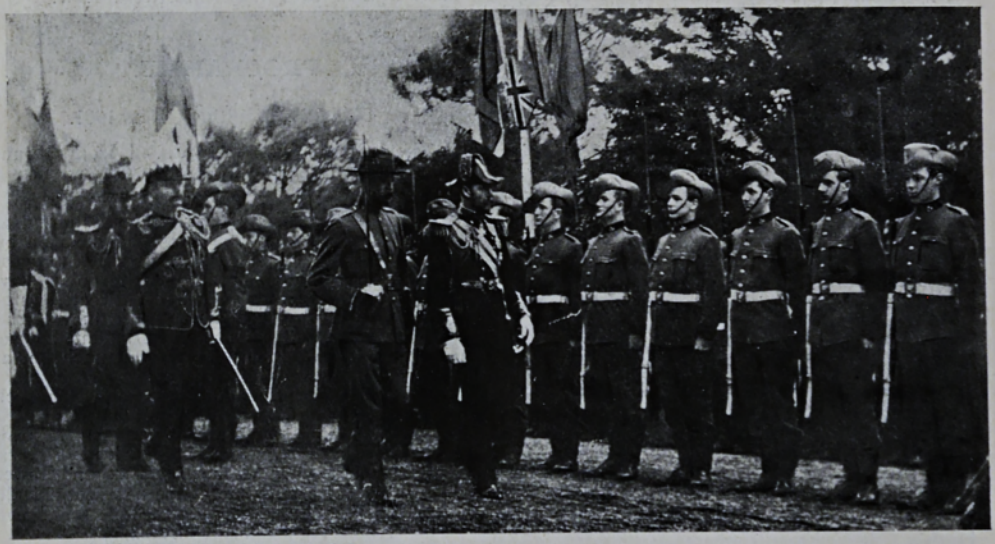
8 p.m.—Dinner at Government House.

9.45 p.m.—Reception at Government House. Illumination of city. Naval display, 9 p.m.



By courtesy Major W. S. Moorhouse, Kelburn]

Fig. 271.—The "D" Battery firing party proceeding along Customhouse Quay to Thorndon Esplanade to fire the salute on the occasion of the visit of their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York (King George V. and Queen Mary) to Wellington, N.Z., 18th June, 1901.



By courtesy Captain W. G. Duthie]

Fig. 272.—Guard of Honour to Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York on their arrival at Government House. The Guard comprised part of the Wellington City and College Rifles under the command of Captain W. G. Duthie.

WEDNESDAY, 19th JUNE, 1901.

10.30 a.m.—Leave Government House and drive, via. Museum and Sydney Streets, to Parliament Buildings.
11 a.m.—Presentation of South African War Medals.
3 p.m.—Reception at Government House. Friendly and Trade Societies' addresses received.
8 p.m.—Dinner at Government House.
9.45 to 11 p.m.—Government Reception in Parliament Buildings. Display of fireworks from hulks in the harbour.

THURSDAY, 20th JUNE, 1901.

Royal Excursion by Railway.
11 a.m.—Naval Sports in harbour. Marine explosion, 3 p.m.

FRIDAY, 21st JUNE, 1901.

11.45 a.m.—Leave Government House and proceed to Featherston Street to lay Foundation Stone of new Railway Offices.
3.40 p.m.—Leave Government House, and drive via. Museum, Sydney and Charlotte Streets, Lambton Quay, and Grey Street to Queens Wharf.
4 p.m.—Leave for Lyttelton.



By courtesy Major W. S. Moorhouse]

Fig. 273.—The "D" Battery proceeding past the Pavilion erected in front of the Government Buildings on the occasion of the visit of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York, 1901.



By courtesy Mr. G. S. James]

Fig. 274.—Wellington Guards, 1900. No. 4 Section.

Back row (from left to right): Sergeant E. James; Privates M. Sullivan; G. Stevens; J. Cruickshank; G. James; and F. Moore.

Front row: C. Dorizac; D. McKinley; R. Moore; J. Delaney; J. Watts; and F. Ryder.

NEWSPAPERS.

Mr. W. Colenso, who came out to New Zealand with a Church Missionary party, was the first printer to operate in New Zealand. He, with the printing press and type belonging to the mission, printed, at the Bay of Islands, a "Maori Testament." This was prior to these islands being colonised.

The first newspaper in connection with the Port Nicholson settlement was published in London on Friday the 6th of September, 1839. It was called the "New Zealand Gazette," and contained the draft of the provisional constitution, as drawn up by the settlers, and the local appointments made by the committee. It was demy size, and bore the imprint of Mr. Edward Roe. On Saturday, 18th April, 1840, the "N.Z. Gazette" was published in a tent at Pito-one (Petone) Port Nicholson. The editor was Mr. Samuel Revans, who afterwards became a settler at Greytown. Mr. Revans was a great friend of Mr. H. S. Chapman (afterwards Mr. Justice Chapman), who inaugurated the "New Zealand Journal," published in London in 1840.

This excellent newspaper referred to Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman, in its issue of 24th June, 1843, in the following terms:—

"Mr. Chapman goes out to New Zealand in a position of conventional influence, as well as actual usefulness, and the high legal office to which he has been elected, to the honour of the Government not less than to his own, will afford him opportunities of carrying out, and encouraging the measures of liberality and sound policy which, when editor of this journal, he so disinterestedly and strenuously advocated. We know that our friends would be better pleased were we to content ourselves with presenting to our readers a mere statement of the proceedings at the public meeting at which the testimonial of his friends was presented to him by the Right Honourable Press of the country."

On the removal from Pito-one to Thorndon, in 1840, the "Gazette" received the name of the "N.Z. Gazette and Britannia Spectator." Mr. W. Fox (late Sir William) being editor to 1843. It was re-named the "N.Z. Spectator and Cook Strait Guardian" when the Hon. R. Stokes purchased it some time after. The word "Britannia" was erased, and that of "Wellington" substituted in Mr. T. W. McKenzie's time, up to 1865.



[*From the Cyclopaedia of N.Z.*

Fig. 275.—Thomas Wilmor McKenzie, Esq. Arrived in the "Adelaide," 1840, and was associated with Mr. Samuel Revans in the first newspaper published in Wellington.

The "Colonist and Port Nicholson Advertiser" came to light in 1842. Mr. Richard Hanson was proprietor. This paper lived for about twelve months.

The "Independent" was published on the 2nd April, 1844. Messrs E. Roe, E. W. Vincent, J. Muir, G. Fellingham, T. W. McKenzie—later Messrs. Fox, Fitzherbert, Featherston and others, were responsible for the editorial. In 1853, Mr. Wakelin was editor, and Dr. Evans, Messrs. E. G. Wakefield, E. J. Wakefield, and H. Sewell were contributors. The name of the Empire City is attributable to Mr. Wakelin, through an article written by him at that time. Other editors were: John Knowles, 1861; T. W. McKenzie and H.

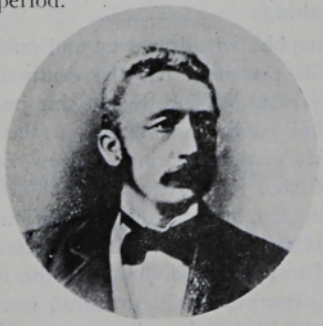
Anderson, 1865; Mr. A. F. Halcombe, 1869.

The "New Zealand Advertiser" came out in 1859, Messrs. H. Anderson, C. Roe, J. and E. Bull being editors.

The "Evening Post" was first published by Messrs Henry Blundell and Sons and D. Curle, Manners Street, in 1865, and was the first paper "run" in Wellington. It was also the first *daily* paper published here. Its Christmas number for 1903 shews, on p. 31, a reproduction of the paper published Feb. 8th, 1865; also one for September 26th, 1903. The Wellington public are deeply indebted to the proprietors (Blundell Bros.) for their Christmas numbers, illustrated with pictures of Old Wellington, from 1840 to 1903. A supplementary issue for 1904 was also published.

Amongst its editors were Messrs. G. W. Purnell, F. Gifford, W. H. Pilliett, H. Anderson, E. T. Gillon, D. M. Luckie, Rous Marten, Henry Blundell and Mr. Gresley Lukin. In 1874 Mr. H. Blundell retired in favour of his sons John, Henry and Louis. The present editor (1929) is Mr. Joseph Parker. Reproductions of these gentlemen, besides a wealth of old time pictures may be seen in the "Post" supplement, Feb. 7th, 1925.

The "Wellington Journal," under the editorship of Mr. R. Wakelin, lived for a short period.



By courtesy Mr. Ernest Blundell]
HENRY BLUNDELL, ESQ.
Proprietor of the first daily paper published and "Run" in Wellington in 1865.

The "New Zealand Times," a morning journal, was inaugurated by Mr. Parsons, a civil servant, in 1868. He rented premises from Mr. E. W. Mills. This venture had a brief existence. In 1874, Sir Julius Vogel formed a "New Zealand Times" Company.

The "Free Lance" was established by Messrs. Geddis and Blomfield in July, 1900. The silver jubilee number appeared on the 8th July, 1925.

The "Dominion" was founded on the first Dominion Day, 26th September, 1907. Mr. C. W. Earle, C.M.G., was the first editor. The Mercer Street offices were occupied during 1928.

NEW ZEALAND ASSOCIATION. CAPTAIN HERD'S EXPEDITION, 1825.

"A project of settlement, suggested by Colonel Nicholls, and matured by Colonel Torrens, was adopted by a London company consisting of Mr. Lambton (now Lord Durham), chairman, Mr. Lyttelton (now Lord Hatherton), George Lyall Esq., Stewart Marjoribanks Esq., Ralph Fenwick Esq., George Palmer Esq., Colonel Torrens, Edward Ellice Esq., the Hon. Courtenay Boyle, J. W. Buckle Esq., James Pattison Esq., A. W. Roberts Esq., George Varlo Esq., Anthony Gordon Esq., John Dixon Esq."

The project failed, after an expenditure of £20,000, through the incapacity of the agent in charge of the expedition. The views of this company were submitted to Mr. Huskisson, then President of the Board of Trade, who highly approved of the undertaking, and promised them the grant of a Royal Charter in case their preliminary expedition should accomplish its object.

The leader of the expedition was alarmed by a war dance of the natives, and, after purchasing some land at Hokianga, abandoned his task. (Wakefield's "Adventure in N.Z.," p. 3.)



[*From the "Story of New Zealand," published by Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd.*

Fig. 276.—Edward Gibbon Wakefield, Esq. Who in 1836 said: "New Zealand is coming under the Dominion of the British Crown."

In a work entitled "England and America," New Zealand had been pointed out as one of the finest fields for colonisation.

A committee of the House of Commons (upon the disposal of waste lands in the British colonies) was sitting on the 27th June, 1836, when Mr. Edward Gibbon Wakefield made the following answer to a question put by the chairman, Mr. Ward, M.P.:—

"Very near to Australia there is a country which all testimony concurs in describing as the fittest country in the world for colonisation—as the most beautiful country, with the finest climate and most productive soil. I mean New Zealand. It will be said that New Zealand does not belong to the British Crown, and that is true, but Englishmen are beginning to colonise New Zealand. New Zealand is coming under the Dominion of the British Crown."

Before the close of 1836, Wakefield and a few private friends, amongst whom were Lord Petre, Mr. Campbell of Islay, Mr. Ferguson of Raith, Mr. Benjamin Hawes, Mr. Philip Howard, Mr. William Hutt, Sir William Molesworth, Mr. Wolryche Whitmore, Mr. Henry George Ward, Captain Daniell, and others, met and discussed the subject.

Early in the following spring some additional co-operation having been obtained, the New Zealand Association was founded, of which the first meeting was held on Monday, 22nd May, 1837, at No. 20, Adam Street, Adelphi, where rooms were hired for the use of the Association. Mr. Wakefield presided as chairman, and resolutions were passed founding an association, consisting of two classes of members for those intending to emigrate, who undertook to pay all the expenses (although these ultimately fell upon Wakefield and Dr. Evans alone), and of public men, who, without any pecuniary interest in view to profit, and on public grounds alone, gave up their time and labour to the prosecution of a very arduous national undertaking.

A pamphlet was drawn up and published, and Bills prepared, but the death of His Majesty King William IV. at this juncture, stopped all public proceedings. In the meantime information relating to New Zealand was collected from all quarters. A volume was compiled, and put into circulation in all parts of the kingdom. Mr. Burford was induced to paint a panorama of the Bay of Islands, from drawings procured from Mr. Augustus Earle, draughtsman to H.M.S. "Beagle," and the author of an impending work on New Zealand.

A series of lithograph prints from drawings by the same artist was begun, at the instance of the Association.

Articles appeared in Blackwood's Magazine, and in other publications, highly favourable to the project. A large accession was made to the emigrating members of the society, and a junction effected with the members of the old company of 1825.

The following committee was agreed upon after the union of the societies:—The Hon. Francis Baring M.P. (chairman), the Right Hons. the Earl of Durham and Lord Petre, Hon. W. B. Baring M.P., Walter F. Campbell Esq. M.P., Chas. Enderby Esq., Robert Ferguson Esq. M.P., Rev. Samuel Hinds D.D., Philip Howard Esq. M.P., Benjamin Hawes Esq. M.P., William Hutt Esq. M.P., Sir William Molesworth, Bart., M.P., Sir Geo. Sinclair, Bart., M.P., Captain Sir Wm. Symonds R.N., Henry George Ward Esq. M.P., W. Wolryche Whitmore Esq.

After various troubles and difficulties, during which many new partisans joined the old body of emigrants, an association termed the "New Zealand Colonisation Company" was formed at Messrs. Wright's banking establishment, on 29th August, 1838, and on the 2nd May following the New Zealand Land Company, combining all the preceding societies, was brought before the public through the powerful exertions of Mr. Wakefield, who now resumed the part which had been sustained by others during his absence from England, with Lord Durham, in Canada.

NEW ZEALAND COMPANY.

The following information is extracted from the "Colonial Gazette," 28th August, 1839, printed by Joseph Clayton, No. 7 Windsor Court, Strand, and published by him at No. 9 Wellington Street, Strand:—

List of Directors: The Earl of Durham, Governor; Joseph Somes Esq., Deputy-Governor. Directors: Lord Petrie, Hon. Francis Baring M.P., Messrs. John Ellerker Boulcott, John William Buckle, Russell Ellice, John Brodie Gordon, Thos. Alers Hankey, Wm. Hutt M.P., Stewart Marjoribanks, Sir Wm. Molesworth, Bart., M.P., Mr. Alexander Nairne, Alderman John Pirie, Sir George Sinclair, Bart., M.P., Mr. John Abel Smith M.P., Alderman Thompson M.P., Sir Henry Webb, Bart., Arthur Willis Esq., and Geo. Frederick Young Esq."

The "New Zealand Journal," 6th June, 1840, contains the report of the first general meeting of shareholders of the company, held at their house in Broad Street Buildings, Thursday, 14th May, 1840. Joseph Somes, Esq., Deputy-Governor, in the chair. It was moved by Jeremiah Pilcher, Esq., seconded by Edwin Bryant, Esq.: "That the report now read be adopted and printed for the use of the proprietors . . ." And at this meeting Mr. Edmund Halswell moved and Mr. John Heath seconded: "That the deed now submitted to the meeting, comprising the names of the directors and auditors this day chosen, be adopted as the Deed of Settlement of the company." The first report follows in the same number of the "Journal."

A special meeting was held on the 15th August, 1840, for the purpose of declaring a dividend. Besides the names mentioned above, the names of Aglionby, Wakefield, Hart, Everingham and Hine appear.

The arrival of ten ships was notified, and the site of the town definitely fixed at Lambton Harbour, being the inner harbour of Port Nicholson.

The "New Zealand Journal" of the 6th June, 1840, has in its list of ships despatched by the company, an announcement that the "Cuba," 273 tons, John Newcombe, master, departed from London on August 1st, 1839, with eight cabin passengers and 22 steerage on board.

Emigration, 25/5/39.

The following article appeared in the "Colonial Gazette," dated 25th May, 1839:—

"A society has been formed in connection with the New Zealand Land Company, consisting exclusively of heads of families and others intending to settle permanently in New Zealand on lands purchased by the said company. The society already numbers a considerable body of gentlemen who have determined to emigrate with their families and property. . . .

"Qualifications of a member of the society are the purchase of 100 acres of land; of a member of the committee, 500 acres, including a part of the first town. The greater part of the purchase money to be expended by the company on the emigration of the purchasers, their families and servants. Members admitted by ballot only.

"The colony will depart in a body during August next, so as to reach their destination about mid-summer (in the Southern Hemisphere), when the site of the first town will have been determined and prepared for their reception by a preliminary expedition now on its way to New Zealand. The committee meets daily at the offices of the New Zealand Company, No. 1 Adam Street, Adelphi, where further information may be obtained on application to the chairman of the society."

A further announcement appeared in the "Colonial Gazette," dated 15th June, 1839, thus:—

"The directors of the New Zealand Company hereby give notice that they are ready to receive applications for a free passage to the first and principal settlement, from mechanics, gardeners and agricultural labourers, being married, and not exceeding 30 years of age.

"Strict enquiry will be made as to qualifications and character.—John Ward, Secretary."

The same journal, of the 20th July, 1839, contains a copy of a letter addressed to John Fleming, Esq., Glasgow:—

"Sir,—I am directed by the Marquis of Normanby to acquaint you that the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury have referred to this department a memorial addressed to their Lordships by the merchant manufacturers, shipowners, and other parties in Glasgow, praying that New Zealand may be erected into a British colony; and I am to request that you will inform the parties who signed the memorial that measures are in progress which will lead to the result which they express their anxiety to see attained.—I am, sir, your obedient servant, H. Labouchere."

The first object of the New Zealand Company was to induce the Government to erect these islands into a British colony; but, disappointed in their endeavours, they themselves fitted out and despatched to New Zealand a preliminary expedition for the purpose of making purchases of land from the natives, for selecting suitable localities for the sites of settlements, and to prepare for the reception of emigrants on their arrival.

The following announcement appeared in a newspaper called the "New Zealand Gazette," printed on the 6th September, 1839, at No. 16 Little Pultney Street, St. James, Westminster, and published by Samuel Revans at No. 1 Adam Street, Adelphi, Middlesex:—

"A specimen number of a newspaper for the first and principal settlement of the New Zealand Company, which, it is supposed, will be at Port Nicholson, in Cook's Straits, is presented to the public.

"It will be found to contain various information interesting to the colony now on the eve of departing, to their friends, and to those who may wish to be acquainted with the principal objects and local circumstances

of the colony, and to the actual proceedings of the colonists to the present time.

"The second number will be published in New Zealand as soon after the arrival of the colony as it may be found possible to print it, and which, it is hoped, will be within a fortnight of the disembarkation of the colonists. And as ships pass through Cook's Straits almost daily on their return from Australia to Europe, it is expected that immediate and frequent opportunity will be afforded for transmitting the second and subsequent numbers to England.

"The price of this specimen is 9d., and annual subscription £1 10s. in advance.

"Orders received by Mr. D. Ramsay at the New Zealand agency office, and subscription reading rooms, No. 5 Adam Street, Adelphi."

The advertising columns contain a list of ships, dates of proposed departures, business notices, and a proclamation issued by the directors of the New Zealand Company. A few brief extracts are recorded:—

Shipping.

"Oriental," 506 tons, departs Tuesday, 10th Sept., 1839.

"Aurora," 550 tons, departs Tuesday, 10th Sept., 1839.

"Adelaide," 640 tons, departs Tuesday, 10th Sept., 1839.

"Duke of Roxburgh," 417 tons, leave London, 10th Sept., 1839; leave Plymouth, 14th September.

"Bengal Merchant," 503 tons, leave London, 10th Sept., 1839; leave Clyde 17th Sept., 1839.

"Charges: First-class cabin, £75; second-class cabin, £50; steerage, £18 15s.

"Two tons of baggage free for first-class passenger; one ton for second-class passenger; and half a ton for steerage passenger.

"Free passage to emigrants consisting of gardeners, agricultural labourers, being married men not exceeding 30 years of age."

"John Ward, Sec., N.Z.C."

Some of the advertisements are as follows:—

"D. Ramsay, Agent to the New Zealand Company, for the sale of land; contractor for the supply of portable cottages."

"Daniell and Riddiford, agents for the management of landed property, purchasers of sale of merchandise, and superintendents of shipping, and other agency business. London correspondents are Buckle, Bagster and Buckle."

"The Directors of the New Zealand Company are now ready to receive applications for country lands to the extent of 50,000 acres, in sections of 100 acres each, at the price of £100 per section, or £1 per acre, to be paid in full, or in exchange for the land orders, which will entitle the holders thereof, or their agents, to select country sections. . . .

"The land orders will be transferable at the pleasure of the holders, and a registry will be kept at the Company's offices in London, and in the settlement . . . 25 per cent. only will be kept reserved by the company for local expenses. The remainder (75 per cent.) will be laid out by the company for the exclusive benefit of the purchasers in giving value to the land."

Terms of purchase for rural lands in the company's settlement, are here given, also regulations for labourers wishing to emigrate, and a dietary of all but cabin passengers is listed.

The aims of the company are set forth, and an extract from instructions given to Colonel Wakefield, the company's principal agent, in command of the preliminary expedition, also from the Board of Directors to Captain W. Mein Smith, R.A., the company's Surveyor-General is given.

Educational matters are thus referred to:—

"A lady intends to establish a school for the benefit of the children of the aborigines and of the poorer classes of settlers.

"She has purchased one of the preliminary sections of land, which she gives as a perpetual endowment for the purpose, and has taken upon herself the responsibility of guaranteeing the salary for the first year of a master and mistress, with their daughter as an assistant, for whom she has likewise provided free passage and accommodation on arrival in New Zealand.

"The teacher engaged is Mrs. Buchanan, who, during the last twenty years has superintended the first institution of this kind established in England.



By courtesy Mr. E. G. Pilcher]
Fig. 277.—Edward Betts Hopper, Esq.
A Director of the N.Z. Company. Arrived by the "Oriental," 1840, and was drowned in the Hutt River, 17th September, 1840.

"Three trustees are appointed (names not mentioned). Donations and annual subscriptions will be received by Dr. Evans, chairman of the first Committee of Colonists.

"Should these proposals meet with any considerable support, the plan will be extended so as to include an Infant Orphan Asylum for the native children. . . . . Bankers are Messrs. Hankey and Fenchurch."

A Literary, Scientific and Philanthropic Institute was formed, with the following committee: G. S. Evans, Esq., D.C.L. (chairman), Hon. H. Petre, Captain Daniell, Dudley Sinclair, Esq., Francis Molesworth, Esq., E. Betts Hopper, Esq., George Duppa, Esq., Eden Bowler, Esq.; bankers, Wright and Co., Henrietta Street, Covent Garden. Its objective was to form a public library, with a general museum and scientific institution, and the establishment of a dispensing hospital for the benefit of the settlers and aboriginals.

Another column contained the shipping news, and the outfit required by emigrants.

FOUNDERS OF WELLINGTON.

(Extracts from Garnett's Edward Gibbon Wakefield.)

Wakefield, in his evidence before the Parliamentary Committee of 1840, stated:—"We met and formed a society. The first principle which we laid down was that the society should be rather of a public than of a private character; and that at all events no member of it should have any pecuniary interest in the object in view. The only object of the society was to bring the subject before the public and Parliament, and not to take any part as individuals in what might be the result."

Garnett, page 141, continues:—"We must distinguish, therefore, between the association formed for the purpose of promoting colonisation, but whose members, united for a public object, were in this capacity entirely disinterested persons, and the body of actual settlers constituted under its auspices. The plan proposed to the Government contemplated the annexation of New Zealand and the entrusting of its administration for ten years to a council elected by the founders, which should have full authority, subject to disallowance by the Colonial Secretary and by Parliament, to whom its proceedings must be reported. The association was indeed an influential body, its first chairman,

Mr. Francis Baring, was of world-wide fame as a banker and merchant prince. Many of the directors were of the same type; others were theoretical colonial reformers, like Buller, Hutt and Molesworth. A man more calculated to impress the popular imagination was then in the background. This was Lord Durham, who returned from his St. Petersburg embassy on 24th June, and forthwith joined the direction.

Mr. Chas. Buller delivered a great speech on colonisation in 1843, and a special proposal was made that the House should resolve itself into a committee to consider the case of the Company, which the Government chose to regard as a vote of censure on the Colonial Secretary. He was author of an able pamphlet on Responsible Government for the Colonies, 1840. (Garnett, pp. 180-258.)

Lord Durham was a director of the first New Zealand Association, 1825. Chairman at the dinner at Lovegrove's Tavern at the West India Docks, and took a very active part in the affairs of the company until his death, 19th July, 1840. (Ibid, pp. 142-183.)

Lord Elliot was chairman in 1840 to a committee of the House of Commons set up to investigate New Zealand questions. His draft report was entirely favourable to the Company, but was rejected by the majority. (Ibid, p. 222.)

Dr. G. S. Evans, together with Dr. Samuel Hinds, represented the New Zealand Company while Wakefield and Lord Durham were in Canada. Dr. Evans, who was a barrister, versed in international law, advanced £1000 towards the expenses of the company. (Ibid, pp. 138-150.)

Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone was a member of the committee of 1840, and had it depended upon him, its proceedings would not have been abortive. He voted for the statesmanlike draft report of the chairman, Lord Elliot, which the majority shelved without putting anything into its place. (Ibid, pp. 248-330-331.)

Dr. Samuel Hinds, later Bishop of Norwhich, associated with Dr. Evans gave a luminous statement of the circumstances under which a civilised State is justified in extending its authority over barbarous countries, and dwelt on the humane intentions of the Association towards the natives. He advocated the proposal of a Bishop for New Zealand, and revived the idea of colonisation by religious bodies. (Ibid, pp. 138-299.)

Sir William Molesworth, an early colonial reformer, was chairman of Committee on Transportation, but opposed the New Zealand Constitution Bill, 1852. (Ibid, pp. 88-330.)

Robert Stephen Rintoul, editor of the "Spectator," and one of Wakefield's principal supporters. (Ibid, pp. 88-90, 343-345.)

Lord John Russell, as Colonial Secretary, concluded an arrangement with the New Zealand Company, and supported its claims. (Ibid, pp. 201-223, 255-256.)

George Augustus Selwyn, Bishop of New Zealand, was sent out by Lord John Russell late in 1841. Bishop Selwyn learned Maori from a native during the voyage, and arrived speaking it fluently. The Bishop is referred to elsewhere in this work. (Ibid, 224-316.)

Joseph Somes, M.P., succeeded Lord Durham as chairman of the New Zealand Company, 1840. (Ibid, 224.)

William Swainson was appointed the first Attorney-General of New Zealand. He and Sir William Martin, first Chief Judge, went out in the same vessel in 1841, and ere they landed, the two had prepared a legal system adapted for an infant colony, which shortly bore fruit in abundant legislation. (Ibid, pp. 224, 355-356.)

Colonel Torrens, one of the founders of South Australia, was not altogether friendly at first. "But," he told the Colonial Lands Committee, "I very soon, in discussing the question with the Colonisation Society, removed my opposition. The more I consider, the more I entirely approve. I have a strong and growing conviction that at no distant period the country will have to acknowledge a large debt of gratitude to the author of this plan—that is, to Wakefield." (Ibid, pp. 90-107.)

Wakefield, Edward Gibbon, eldest son of Edward Wakefield, Esq., of Burnham Hall, Essex, was born in 1796, and educated for the bar. In 1833 he wrote a careful work on "England and America" and "A View of the Art of Colonisation." He then effected the colonisation of South Australia and New Zealand by means of associations founded on his system. With the aid of Robert Rintoul, editor of the "Spectator," and Sir William Molesworth, he attacked the institution of convict transportation, to abolish which he gave the first effective blows. He was ostensibly, as well as virtually, the director of the New Zealand Company, although his name will seldom be found appended to the official documents which he drafted or inspired. When the New Zealand Land Company was formed, a dinner, accompanied by much oratory, was given at Lovegrove's Tavern, at the West India Dock. On the 29th April, the Colonial Secretary was informed of the project, and the "Tory," the expeditionary or pioneer ship, which was to meet the emigrant ships at Port Hardy by the 10th January, 1840, was four days late in starting, and as she cast anchor at Plymouth, a stout, fresh-complexioned middle-aged gentleman, with a countenance expressive of intelligence and resolution, left London in a post-chaise, driving rapidly to the south-west. This was no other than Edward Gibbon Wakefield, whom rumours had reached that the Government intended to stop the departure of the vessel. He urged the "Tory" off, and she sailed unmolested on the 12th May, 1839. Wakefield's action was the fittest crown of a series of vigorous actions which won for Queen Victoria as bright a jewel as any of her diadem, and saved the Britain of the South from becoming a French convict settlement.

While the "Tory" was ploughing the waves, the Company was not idle on shore. Their prospectus had appeared on the 2nd May, 1839, and on the 14th they held a meeting. The most important of the nine items also conveyed the company's apology for its energetic action.

Wakefield wrote to his father in October, 1841, thus: "I have not time to attend to details; almost every hour of my day, to say nothing of nights, from year's end to year's end, being engaged in taking care of the principles and main points of our New

Zealand enterprise, and in what Arthur calls the management of people which means the persuading of all sorts of dispositions to pull together for a common object."

Superior ability and the fact that he was the only director able to devote his whole time to the company, kept him at the head of affairs until his breakdown, in August 1846. After that date no responsibility for any of its doings can be imputed to him.

In a letter addressed to the colonists of Wellington, dated April, 1849, he prophesied that the Company would not survive 1850, and added that its disappearance would be the best thing for New Zealand interests. He had resigned his directorship in preceding January, and consented to have his portrait painted and hung in the Board Room. It was executed by Collins, and was identical in attitude with the daguerreotype which was in the possession of Sir Frederick Young, K.C.M.G., and including his favourite Talbot hounds and pet King Charles.



[*From a painting in the Canterbury Museum.*
Fig. 278.—Edward Gibbon Wakefield, 1850.

It came into his possession at the dissolution of the company, and was ultimately presented by his son Edward Jerningham to the Provincial Hall at Christchurch. It is now in the Canterbury Museum. Wakefield arrived at Lyttelton in the "Minerva" on the 2nd February, 1853, and at Wellington on the 9th March the same year, and became a member of the Provincial Council of Wellington, and M.H.R. for Hutt in 1854. His ultimate breakdown is described thus in a letter from his son to Catherine Torlesse, Wakefield's sister:—"Wellington, 8th May, 1855. About the first week in December last he attended a meeting of his constituents in the Hutt Valley, and spoke with great earnestness and vigour for five hours consectively in a densely crowded room. In order, I suppose, to get away from the noise and excitement consequent on such a political meeting, he drove home in an open chaise, nine miles in the face of a cold south-easterly gale, at 2 o'clock in the morning. Although he began to feel ill, he accepted an invitation a day or two afterwards to dine with the members of an Oddfellows' Lodge in Wellington, and sat in a hot room with an open window at his back. Next day he was attacked with rheumatic fever. At first he was attended by Dr. Prendergast and sent for me in January."

His niece Alice, daughter of his brother Daniel, and afterwards Mrs. Harold Freeman, was a great deal with him in 1862. William Schmidt was his devoted manservant.

Mrs. Freeman mentions that they moved from the Tinakori house to Wellington Terrace, and Wakefield died there on the 16th May, 1862. She states: "He was laid by the side of two brothers who had been devotedly attached to him—Colonel Wakefield and my father—also my sister. The four graves are close together" (Bolton Street Cemetery, Wellington).

The Colonial Office wars no longer with him; his bust adorns one of its corridors, and his spirit in a great degree animates its policy . . . . When a movement does arise, whether in South Australia or by the waters of Cook's Strait, it cannot, after due

acknowledgment of his special achievement as founder of the Colony, be more fitly than with words adapted from two distinct eulogies by Lord Lyttelton, who knew the man and had shared in his work: "The man in these latter days beyond widest influence in the genius and the widest influence in the great science of colonization, both as a thinker, a writer and a worker, whose name is like a spell to all interested in the subject." (Garnett, p. 375.)

Wakefield, Edward Jerningham, only son of Edward Gibbon Wakefield, was born on 25th June, 1820, eleven days before the death of his mother. He was educated at Bruce Castle School and King's College, and became Secretary-General and attache at Paris. He accompanied his uncle, Colonel William Wakefield, as his secretary, in the "Tory" expedition in 1839. Returned to England in 1844, and Ireland in 1845, to confer with Dr. Hinds on the subject of the



Fig. 279.—Edward Jerningham Wakefield.
Author of "Adventure in New Zealand." Arrived by the "Tory," as secretary to his uncle, Colonel Wakefield, 1839; died at Canterbury, 1876.

proposed Church of England settlement in New Zealand. On his return to New Zealand he represented a Canterbury constituency in the first session of Parliament held under the new Constitution Act, 1854; again represented Christchurch in 1876. Author of "Adventure in New Zealand," beautifully illustrated by local artists, and published in 1848. Died at Canterbury about 1876 (Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 209).

Wakefield, William, was the fourth son of Edward Wakefield Esq., Burnham Hall, Essex, and born in 1800. Educated for the diplomatic service. In 1823, sec. for the English Minister at Turin; from 1832 to 1838 was Colonel Lancers, Knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, and Knight of St. Fernando. In 1839 he led the first body of English colonists to the shores of New Zealand. Married Miss Sidney, of Penhurst, a descendant of Sir Joseph Sidney. His only daughter married Sir Edward Stafford (Cox's "Men of Mark," p. 212).

Intellectually, William Wakefield is described by Gisborne ("N.Z. Rulers and Statesmen") "as a pale copy of his brother." He made no pretence to originality of genius, but he was as much the hand of the New Zealand Company as Edward Gibbon was its brain. William was a man of close reserve and of that baffling secretiveness which is not synonymous with taciturnity. His manner was attractive, and, in outward appearance, sympathetic, but the inner man was out of sight and hearing. Of medium height, compactly built, fair in appearance and Saxon in appearance and temperament, astute and reticent, and could make himself a very pleasant companion . . . . His general conduct of affairs attests his eminent talents as an organiser, and his official despatches and journals are excellent reading. These will mostly be found in the appendix to the report of the Parliamentary Committee of 1844. No man had been more fiercely assailed, but he had lived down opposition, and New Zealand has never seen such another funeral procession (1848) as that which accompanied his body to the grave.



By courtesy Miss Irma O'Connor (great granddaughter of Edward Gibbon Wakefield)]

Fig. 280.—Colonel William Wakefield, 1800-1848.

Copied from the portrait in the Mitchell Library, Sydney, New South Wales, during 1928, for Miss Irma O'Connor, 28 Omahu Road, Remuera, Auckland, N.Z.
(All rights reserved.)

Wakefield, Captain Arthur, founder of the settlement of Nelson, was a brother to Edward Gibbon Wakefield. Bishop Selwyn, in an unpublished private letter, says: "I believe that a more humane and judicious man than Captain Wakefield did not exist, or one more desirous of promoting a good understanding between the two races." In Mr. Gisborne's "N.Z. Rulers and Statesmen," pp. 20-22, is a most beautiful character of Arthur Wakefield as the ideal colonist, written by Mr. Alfred Domett, afterwards Prime Minister of New Zealand (Ibid, p. 228).

Sir Henry George Ward, chairman of the Committee on Colonial Lands, 1839 (Ibid, pp. 126, 221).

George Frederick Young, Esq., M.P., was an active director of theNew Zealand Company, 1839, etc. His son, Sir Frederick Young, K.C.M.G., chairman and mainstay of the Royal Colonial Institute, was manager of the shipping department of the Canterbury Association in 1848, and was intimately acquainted with Wakefield. He describes his cottage, near the White Hart Inn at Reigate, meetings with him, on page 324 Garnett's "Edward Wakefield."

A banquet was given to Lord John Russell at the London Tavern on Saturday, 13th January, 1841, on the occasion of a Royal Charter being granted to the Company. Following are the names of some of the guests:—

Joseph Somes (in the chair); the Earl of Devon; Lord Ashburton; Lord Petre; Right Hon. H. Labouchere, president Board of Trade; Vernon Smith, M.P., Under Secretary for Colonies; R. H. E. J. Stanley, M.P., Secretary to the Treasury; Right Hon. Sir Hussey Vivian, M.P., Master General of Ordinance; Right Hon. R. L. Shiel, M.P., Board of Trade; Mr. Moore O'Ferill, M.P., Secretary to the Admiralty; Mr. Fox Maule, M.P., United States Home Department; Mr. Tuffnell, M.P., Lord of the Treasury; Lord Elliot, M.P.; Viscount Ingestre, M.P.; Lord Edward Howard; Right Hon. Edward Ellice, M.P.; Mr. Russell Ellice; Mr. Alderman Thompson, M.P.; Mr. Hutt, M.P.; Mr. Abel Smith, M.P.; Mr. Charles Buller, M.P.; Mr. H. G. Ward, M.P.; Mr. W. Bingham Baring, M.P.; the O'Connor Don, M.P.; Hon. Frederick Jas. Tollemache, M.P.; Mr. Aglionby, M.P.; Mr. Alexander Copeland, M.P.; Mr. Lyall, deputy chairman, East India Company; Mr. Andrew Colville; Mr. Trevelyan, assistant secretary to the Treasury; Mr. Senior, Master in Chancerys; Mr. Woolridge Whitmore; Mr. Browning, M.P.; Mr. Briscoe, M.P.; Mr. Geo. Palmer, M.P.; Mr. Easthope, M.P.; Mr. Smith O'Brien,

M.P.; Mr. Edward Butler, M.P.; Mr. Leader, M.P.; Sir Chas. Lemon, M.P.; Mr. Aaron Chapman, M.P.; Mr. Raikes Currie, M.P.; Mr. Edward Rice, M.P.; Mr. Hastie, M.P.; Alderman Sir Geo. Carroll; Alderman Pirie; Mr. Buckle; Sir William Symonds, Surveyor of the Navy; Rev. Dr. Hinds; Mr. Thos. Wilson, chairman of the corn merchants trading in Colonies; Mr. G. R. Robinson, chairman of Lloyds; Mr. H. Buckle, chairman of Shipowners' Society; Mr. Thos. Tooke, chairman of St. Catherine's Dock Co., etc.; Mr. Sheriff Gibbs; Mr. Sheriff Farncomb; Mr. Mackillop, deputy chairman Canada Society, etc.; Mr. N. Gould, chairman of British-American Land Co.; Mr. John Chapman, deputy chairman Western Australian Co.; Mr. Thos. Walker; Mr. Martin Tucker Smith; Colonel Torrens, Commissioner of Crown Land and Emigration; Mr. W. Martin, Chief Justice of New Zealand; Mr. Swainson, Attorney General of New Zealand, and other Government officers; Mr. Spain, Commissioner of Titles in New Zealand; Mr. H. S. Chapman; Sir S. Glynne; Mr. Commissioner Evans; Sir Jeremiah Bryant; Mr. Leonard Rothchild; Mr. Thos. Hankey, junr.; Admiral Young; Captain Fitzroy, R.N.; Mr. Syndicus Banks; Mr. William Jardine; Mr. Consul Koch; Mr. Melville, senr., of East India Co.; Mr. Brown, chairman of Pacific Steam Navigation Co.; Mr. William Stanley Clarke; Dr. Hodgkin; Mr. Bulteel; Mr. Bryan Duppa; Captain Wakefield, R.N.; Mr. Ross Mangles; Mr. Frederick Elliot; Hon. E. Villiers; Mr. G. D. O'Callagan; Mr. Whitebread, and others.

On Saturday, December 25th, 1841, a New Zealand fete and grand ball was held at Plymouth, in aid of supplying the poorer emigrants with clothing. This was held in the Theatre Royal, which was decorated for the occasion. A view of Lambton Harbour, painted by Mr. Cook, at the end of the stage, and a moving diorama of views and designs furnished by Col. Hamilton Smith and from Earle's sketches. The flowers on the stage were arranged by Mr. Corbett, gardener to Sir W. Molesworth. The patronesses were: The Duchess of Somerset, Lady John Russell, Lady Elizabeth Bulteel, Lady Vivian; Mesdames Ellice, Warren, Tremayne, Stanley, Carey, Calmody and St. Aubyn. The stewards were: The Earl of Devon, Lord Vivian, Lord Courtenay, Sir W. Molesworth, Thos. Gill, M.P., Captains Eden, R.N., King, Brand, Bulkeley, Chas. Trelawney, Mr. Thos. Woolcombe. Other names mentioned as being present were: Lady Buller, Mesdames Moore, Trelawney, and Lady Molesworth; Captains Furneux, Manley and Dixon; Messrs. Pengelly, Palmer, E. N. Lockyer, Scales, Strode, Symons, Jas. Moore, A. Norman, S. Carter, N. Downs, Carrington, R. Thompson and Hon. H. W. Petre. There were 600 persons in all and 450 spectators. A native Pah, "Koroarika," Waimate, and a waterfall were exhibited, and Mr. Rowe's new set, called the "Taranaki Waltzes" and "Gallopade," were considered beautiful, and danced twice during the night. A central device, consisting of a painting by Mr. Chapman of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, was the central ornament. ("N.Z. Journal," 25/12/1841).

The sixth report of the Company was published in the "N.Z. Journal," 15th Oct., 1842. Other names besides those enumerated above, mentioned in the 7th report were: Sir Isaac Goldsmid, Bart.; Sir R. Howard, Bart.; Viscount Ingestre, M.P.; Ross D. Mangles Esq.; R. E. Arden Esq.; Major Chase; J. and W. Curling; Mr. A. Currie; Major Cuphey; Messrs. Vincent Eyre, R. Few, W. G. Gover, F. T. Halswell, J. G. Hammack, J. H. Luscombe, N. McLeod, Thomas Pilcher, C. Tabor, R. Templeman, A. J. Valpy.

The 13th report, published in the "N.Z. Journal," 6th July, 1844, mentions four vacancies in the directorate, viz., Hon. F. Tollemache, M.P., and Messrs. A. Willis, J. W. Buckle and Wm. King. These were filled by Archibald Hastie, Jeremiah Pilcher, Geo. Lyall, junr., and Alex Currie. Other names not previously mentioned of those present were: Sir Isaac Lyon, Messrs. G. Bailey, J. T. Trimmer, C. G. White, S. Sinclair, M.D., J. H. Lance, J. Hunt, H. Aglionby, M.P., Dr. Bowring, and General Briggs.

The 14th report appears in the "N.Z. Journal," 3rd August, 1844, resolutions 1 to 19. The 16th, do., ibid. 1 Feb., 1845. Fresh names are mentioned in the 17th report, ibid. 15th Feb., 1845: R. E. Arden, E. Dawson, Dr. Rob. Perry, C. F. White, Geo. Robins, G. Borrell, J. T. Bensusan and John Watson. The "N.Z. Journal" of the 29th May, 1846, publishes a report of the Company.

On page 177 of the "N.Z. Journal" of the 5th July, 1845, will be found the report and division list on the debate in the House of Commons, and motion by Mr. Charles Buller, "that the House resolve itself into a committee to consider the state of the Colony of New Zealand and the case of the New Zealand Company." Ayes 172, noes 223. Appended are a few familiar names: Ayes—Algionby, Bannerman, Barklay, Baring, Butler, Chapman, B. Copeland, Courtenay, Currie, Dalrymple, D'Isralie, Ellice, Fitzroy, Gore, Grey, Hanmer, Hawes, Heathcote, Hill, Hutt, Ingestre, Labouchere, Macaulay, Manners, Marjoribanks, Napier, Palmerston, Pendarves, Polhill, Ponsonby, Russell, Seymour, Shelbourne, Somes, Stanley, Strickland, Tancred, Tollemache, Vivian, Warburton, and Ward, (H. G.) Noes—Acland, A'Court, Baillie, Col.; Baring, W. B.; Bentinck, Buck, Chute, W. T.; Collett, W. R.; Compton, H. C.; Dickinson, F. H.; Feilden, Fitzroy, H.; Gladstone, Lincoln, Mackenzie, T.; Manners, C. S.; Palmer, R. and G.; Peel, R.; Pigot, R.; Rolleston, Col.; Sandon, Seymour, H. B.; Somerset, Tennent, Trollope, Vivian, J. E.; Wellesley, Lord, C.; Woodhouse, Yorke, E. T.

New Zealand Company, 1846.

From the time that Edward Gibbon ceased, through ill-health, to take an active part in its affairs, a complete change in the Company's policy was observable. "My incapacity," Wakefield told the New Zealand Company in 1854, "changed the whole character of the direction, which then fell into the hands of a few persons in whose minds sound principles of colonization and Colonial Government were as nothing compared with pounds, shillings and pence. They sold the honour of the Company, and the interest of the Colony for money. The arrangement to come through Parliamentary obligation upon New Zealand to recompense the Company for its losses." The arrangement so decried by Wakefield was concluded in May, 1847. A scheme prepared by Charles Buller provided for an advance of £236,000 to the Company, subject to the condition that if the loan were not repaid by 1850, the Company should resign its charter and all its lands in New Zealand, and receive £268,000 as compensation for its expenses, to be paid out of the proceeds of land sales in the Colony.

Sir Frederick Young, K.C.M.G., whose father was an active director of the Company, from 1839, found himself frequently in communication with Mr. Wakefield. He stated that Mr. Wakefield exercised a powerful influence over all who came within his sphere, and especially over young men. His manner was striking and most persuasive. There was a peculiar fascination about him that inspired one with confidence in his views.

The 24th report of the directors appeared in the "N.Z. Journal" of the 3rd June, 1848, and the issue of the 17th June, 1848, contains the proclamation of the new charter (Sir Geo. Grey, Governor-in-Chief, and Andrew Sinclair, Esq., Colonial Secretary).

The Special Court of Proprietors met 15th October, 1847, for the purpose of authorising a loan from the High Treasurer the sum of £136,000. Mr. H. A. Aglionby presided. The speakers to the meeting were Messrs. W. H. Burnand, Weightman, Beit and Captain Otway. Thomas Cudbert Harrington was made secretary.

An account of the N.Z. Company's Land Conveyance Act, 1st August, 1849, is in the issue of the "N.Z. Journal," 8/9/1849.

The "N.Z. Journal" of the 17th March, 1849, copied an article from the Wellington "Independent," regarding New Zealand Co's. shares, old series, at an auction mart, Auckland, viz., "The 40 shares, old series, N.Z. Company were sold for £7 10/- and £8 per share. Town acre 223, with Hutt sec. No. 29, was sold for £115; do. 534, 770 and 875, with sec. No. 28, Kinapora District, and 169 and 170, Manawatu, were sold for £55 each." It adds: "So much for the grasping absentee who holds his land when he could get three or four times the price for it in the Colony and, when pinched, is forced to sacrifice it at Home. Tradition says that Queen Mary died of grief for the loss of Calais. How would Queen Victoria take the loss of her colonies?"

Mr. Aglionby occupied the chair at the annual general meeting of the Company, 31st May, 1849, held at Broad Street. In addition to the names of members mentioned in other reports are the following: Messrs. J. Pattison, T. Docker, T. Drane, W. Spiers, D. Sullivan, W. Wilson, J. Wroughtman, and Chas. Cox, auditor. Mr. W. H. Burnand proposed that Ed. Gibbon Wakefield, Esq. be requested to sit for a painting of himself, to be preserved by the Company in remembrance of his invaluable services, and that a committee be appointed to receive subscriptions for carrying this into effect. This motion was unanimously agreed to ("N.Z. Journal," 2/6/1849).

The "Australian and N.Z. Gazette," London, October 19, 1850, announces the dissolution of the Company, commenting thus:—"There are few persons interested in Colonial matters but must regret the dissolution of a body of men who have effected so much for colonization generally as has the New Zealand Company."

Notification of the review of Mr. E. G. Wakefield's view of "The Art of Colonization," by Wm. Swainson, Esq., F.R.S. and L.S., with additional observations by the editor of the "Australian and N.Z. Gazette," appears in that paper, dated 1850, p. 25.

PROFESSIONS AND TRADES, 1840-1846.

Grimstone's "Southern Settlements of N.Z." contains (p. 40) the following information regarding employment, viz.:—"Agricultural, including labourers and servants, 521; domestic servants, 110; trades, 405; mariners, 55; merchants and storekeepers, 99; fishery trade (proportion for Wellington), 300; medical practitioners, 13; clergymen and priests, 6; legal profession, 9; other professions and trades, 73; employed by the Government, 29.

Extracts from a letter to Hon. F. A. Tollemache from a former servant, William Dew:—

Wellington, N.Z., 9th July, 1843.—I have taken this opportunity to write to you, my dear sir, after having two years' experience in the Colony . . . . I hope Minerd and Stack and all my fellow servants are well . . . . Most part of the gentlemen that come out here take great delight in walking the beach and smoking their cigars, instead of cultivating the land. If they will shew

the industrious men a little more liberality, they will cultivate it for them . . . . I have purchased ten hens and a cock and a pig, and will purchase a cow soon. Phillips has opened a brickyard; Rutter is in constant work, and doing very well. Howell is a bullock driver. Each have been presented with a son, and all doing well."—("N.Z. Journal," 20/1/44, p. 352).

Professions and Trades, up to 31st Aug., 1843.—Capitalists farming their own land 45, do. employing labourers 86, farm labourers and servants 339, domestic servants 33, lawyers of all grades 12, medical practitioners 13, clergymen and priests 5, merchant traders and auctioneers 42, schoolmasters 4, clerks 28, Government officers and constables 24, company officers 19, whalers and sailors 42, gentlemen 19, private surveyors 7, storekeepers 31, butchers 20, bakers 15, hotelkeepers and publicans 18, fishmongers 2, plumbers, painters and glaziers 15, coffee houses and milkmen 5, millers and brewers 9, tinmen 3, hairdresser 1, tailors 15, shoemakers 35, currier 1, carpenters 109, watchmakers 4, blacksmiths 16, printers 14, coopers 5, gunsmith 1, turners 2, ropemakers 4, cabinetmakers 18, chemist and druggist 1, journeymen and apprentices 19, mill and wheelwrights 4, brickmakers 16, boatmen 27, sawyers 64, shinglers 8, shipwrights 12, sailmakers 3, tallow chandlers 2, boat builders 3, masons, brickmakers and plasterers 28, flax dresser 1, carmen 3, bookbinder 1, milliners and bonnet makers 5, washing and needlework 3, engineers 3, saddlers 2, ginger beer maker 1, shepherds and stockmen 5, dyers 2, gardens and agriculture upon day work 37; total, 1247. Female domestics 33, schoolmistresses 4, boarding-house keeper 1, painters 3, tapster (Barrett's Hotel) 1. This return includes all the male population above 14 years.

Professions and Trades in 1845 were:—Agricultural, including labourers and servants, 110 domestic servants, 405 at trades, 55 mariners, 99 merchants and storekeepers, fishers 300 (proportion for Wellington), 13 medical practitioners, 6 clergymen and priests, 9 in the legal profession, 73 other professions and trades, 29 employed by the Government.

Cobb Houses. Reference has been made, in other portions of this work, to the native built "whares" and the "wattle and daub" houses built in the early days. The "N.Z. Journal," 29th August, 1846, published a letter, in which it states that: "Cobb houses are drier than any other, and there is a Devon man that constructs cobb walls at



By courtesy Mr. Norman Bradey]

Fig. 281.—Messrs. Hurley and Carter's saw-mill on Mr. Francis Bradey's run, "Duck Creek," Pauatahanui. From a painting by Mr. John Bradey, Levin (in 1926), of the original oil painting by Mr. Frank Bradey in 1863. The driver is Mr. G. H. Taylor. Pit sawyers, Wm. Harris, Senr., top, David Clark, under.

3/- per superficial yard, and (for cash) at 2/3 per yard. He makes them 2ft thick, and pares the walls down to 18in. In this way a very neat and commodious cottage can be built for £125."

Reference has also been made, on another page, to some of the earliest businesses carried on in the settlement in the early forties. The "Independent," dated 5th April, 1845, contains the following advertisement:—"To be sold cheap, Hawkestone Street—a house of 4 rooms and passage, ground floor; sheds, 2 bedrooms, and loft; 1 acre leased at £12 per annum. Apply owner: Mr. Samuel Brees." (See Fig. 91.)

The same newspaper, in its issue of the 17th January, 1857, announced in its advertising columns that tenders would be received for the erection of the House of General Assembly and Provincial Government Offices, Wellington, until noon of Monday, 2nd February, 1857. The site for the proposed buildings to be on the high ground at the rear of the Supreme Court. The signature of Wm. Fitzherbert was appended. (Fig. 282.)

Photographic Portraits. Mr. Davis, of Lambton Quay, near the Baron's Hotel, advertised, on the 19th May, 1858, that he "executes coloured and truthful portraits on glass, resembling miniatures on ivory. Also portraits on paper, which may be sent in letters to England or elsewhere without injury. Terms moderate. N.B.—Weather of no consequence." ("Independent.")

Cobb and Co's. coaches ran from Wellington along the West Coast to Whanganui twice a week. The fares were £3.



By courtesy Mr. W. J. McEldowney]

Fig. 282.—Laying the foundation stone of the Provincial Government Offices and House of General Assembly (Hill Street) in 1857 (tenders closed at noon on 2nd Feb., 1857). This is a reproduction from a copper-plate made by Mr. J. H. Marriott and used by the "Illustrated London News." The block was given to Mr. McEldowney by Mr. Francis Edwards, the well-known bookseller of London.

Following is an alphabetical list of occupations and the number employed thereon in 1866:—Agents 2, architects and surveyors 5, attorneys, solicitors, etc. 6, auctioneers 7, bakers and confectioners 19, barrister 1, blacksmiths, farriers, etc. 11, boarding and lodging houses, etc., 9, boilermaker 1, bookbinders 2, booksellers, stationers and music sellers 5, boot and shoemakers 28, brewers 3, bricklayers 6, brickmakers 6, builders and carpenters 91, butchers 12, cabinetmakers 16, chemists and druggists 4, coachbuilders 3, contractor 1, cooper 1, cutler 1, dairymen 4, dentist 1, drapers 19, dressmakers and milliners, etc., 6, dyer 1, engineers 10, engraver and lithographer 1, fancy repoistory dealer 1, fellmongers 2, founders 2, fruiterers and greengrocers 3, furniture dealers etc. 2, general dealers 3, ginger beer, cordial and aerated water manufacturers 5, grocers 10, gunmaker 1, hairdressers 3, ironmongers 6, interpreter 1, lightermen 5, livery stables 3 (Prosser & Pearce, Lambton Quay, Pickard & Hamerish, Lambton Quay, and Prosser & Fraser, Manners Street), merchants and importers 28, millers 4, musician 1, oil and colour man (W. F. Mason, Lambton Quay), painters and plumbers 21, photographers 3, pianoforte tuner 1, printers 18, registrar for births, marriages and deaths (R. R. Strang, Esq.), saddle and harness makers 5, schoolmasters and schoolmistresses 8, sailmakers 3, seedsmen and florists 2, ship builders 3, ship chandlers 3, shipwrights 5, storekeepers 15, surgeons 2, tailors and clothiers 13, tanners and curriers 4, timber merchants 3, tinsmiths and workers 2, tobacconists 3, turners 2, undertaker 1, watchmakers and jewellers 9, wharfinger 1, wheelwrights 5.

RECLAMATIONS.

The writer has been informed that more than one person claims the right to be considered the pioneer of reclamation in Wellington. He recalls his boyhood days, and his mind's eye visualises the scenes graphically recounted by his father, when in a reminiscent mood, that occurred in the early days of Wellington, and remembers being told that George Bennet, much to everyone's amusement, bought a hilly section at Windy, or Clay Point (now Stewart Dawson's Corner), and commenced, with pick-axe, shovel and barrow, to excavate and dump the refuse on the beach. On referring to the Christmas number of the "Post" (1903, p. 2), the incident is described thus:

"Between the precipice at Clay Point and the water there was just a narrow road, and Willis Street was sharply cut off from Lambton Quay. The corner was held in little esteem, and was purchased by the late Mr. G. Bennett (Mr. W. H. Bennett's father), who came out in the "Berenicia"



By courtesy Councillor W. H. Bennett]
Fig. 283.—A Reclamation Pioneer.
Mr. George Bennett.

in 1848, and who thought he saw possibilities in the section. When he first set to work with a pick-axe to cut away the point, his neighbours asked him if he was going mad. He threw the "spoil" into the harbour, widening and improving the roadway. In after years he asserted that his patch was the first piece of reclamation attempted in Wellington Harbour. "Windy Point" is

now one of the most valuable corner sites in the city. Wellington early gained a reputation for wind. "No one," said Bishop Selwyn, writing in the early forties, "can speak of the healthfulness of New Zealand until he has been ventilated by the restless breezes of Port Nicholson, where malaria is no more to be feared than on the top of Chimborazo, and where active habits of industry and enterprise are evidently favoured by the elastic tone and perpetual motion of the atmosphere. If I am not mistaken, no fog can ever linger long over Wellington to deaden the intellectual faculties of its inhabitants." The "Post" continues: "Our city has not so far inspired much immortal verse. Kipling has spoken for the Northern City in a quatrain which every Aucklander wears as a frontlet between his eyes; to Wellington he has devoted just half of one characteristic line: 'Broom behind the windy town: pollen o' the pine.'"

Mr. Herbert Baillie, in a pamphlet on the "Early Reclamations and Harbour-works of Wellington" (Trans. N.Z. Inst., Vol. 55, pp. 700-720) mentions that in 1847 tenders were called by the General Government for the construction of a timber breastwork along part of Lambton Quay (Beach Road). In the supplement of the Evening "Post" of 27th Aug., 1927, a sketch may be seen of the reclamations from 1852 to 1927. The reclamation made by the new Munster Government in the year 1852 being approximately 3 roods adjacent to Willis Street and Old Customhouse Street. This sketch is reproduced from the Wellington Harbour Board's map of 1927.

Although the City of Wellington, with the exception of the land that has been reclaimed, was laid out in the first instance by the surveyors employed by the New Zealand Company, the principal part of the settlement was along what is now known as Lambton Quay and Thorndon. The curve of the first-named thoroughfare pretty accurately indicates what was then the beach, the water coming up to the base of the hill behind the old Supreme Court (Bank N.S.W.), thence to the site occupied by the New Zealand "Times" newspaper office, Lambton Quay. A portion of the old wooden breastwork which kept back the tide in those days, was exposed when the workmen were engaged in the excavation of a trench in which to lay the pipes from the new Wainui-o-mata water supply. The first attempt at reclamation was from the back of Barber's butchery, at the junction of Old Customhouse Street and Willis Street (Shortt's Theatre), as far as Pearce's store, and the next reclamation extended as far as Harbour Street. Next, the area was extended up to Mills' Foundry. After this the Government reclaimed the land upon which the Government Buildings now stand. (The writer was told that some of the Government officials helped in the good work by throwing "dead marines," in the shape of beer and ink bottles, out of the windows into the sea.) Later on a contract was let for the reclamation of forty-nine and a half acres extending from Mills' Foundry to Pipitea Point, which included the site of the present railway station. The material for the forty-nine acres was obtained from the face of a hill on the Hutt Road, close to Pipitea Point. Some of the land realised handsome prices when submitted to sale by auction, the highest price paid being £154 per foot (Bishop's "Guide to Wellington," 1883, p. 6).

A chronological list of reclamations, giving locality and approximate areas, is as follows:—

1852—Willis Street, Mercer Street, Chew's Lane, Bonds. 1857-63—Bank N.Z., corner Willis Street and Lambton Quay (Noah's Ark site), Harris Street to Grey Street, 7 acres. 1859—Oddfellows' Hall site. 1864—Foresters' Lodge site. 1865—Messrs. Jacob Joseph, between Waring Tay-

lor and Stout Streets and Lambton Quay (total of last three, 2 rods). 1866-67—Panama, Brandon, Johnston and Waring Taylor Streets, pts. Featherston Street and Customhouse Quay, 12 acres. 1875—Government Building site, 2 acres. 1876—Railway station (Lambton) and lines, Featherston Street extension, Ballance, Stout, Bunny and Whitmore Streets, Govt. Printing Office and "Shacks" (this was extended to Pipitea Point), 46 acres. 1882—Thorndon Railway Station, and lines, 29 acres. 1882—Railway Wharf, 1 rod. 1884—Davis Street Extension. 1886—Hunter Street endowment, Customhouse Quay and Hunter Street, 3 rods. 1886—Victoria and Wakefield Streets, 22 acres. 1889—Jervois Quay, 17 acres. 1893—Harbour Board store, and track for Te Aro railway, Customhouse Quay and Jervois Quay, 1 acre. 1893-1901—Waterloo Quay and Glasgow wharves, 3 acres. 1895—Council's yards, near Oriental Parade, 1 acre. 1901-03—From near Queen's Wharf to the Lyttelton Ferry Wharf, and site of Customhouse, 2½ acres. 1901-1914—Barnet, Cable and Chaffers Street, 18 acres. 1902-1925—Clyde Quay widening, 4 acres. 1904—Hutt Road locality. 1904-1916—Waterloo and near Fryatt Quays, Hinemoa and Cornwall Streets, 34 acres. 1906—Waterloo Quay completion, 34½ acres. 1906—Oriental Parade and boat shed sites, 1 acre. 1910-1913—Davis Street extension, near Cornwall Street, 4 acres. 1924-1927—Thorndon Esplanade and Hutt railway lines areas, vested in the Harbour Board and Railway Department. The total area reclaimed and being reclaimed (1927) is 293 acres 0 rd, 21.5 perches, of which the Wellington Harbour Board has reclaimed, or is reclaiming, a total of 130 acres 1 rd, 21.8 perches (for Govt. Depts., 57 acres 0 rd, 27.8 perches; for harbour purposes, 73 acres, 0 rd, 34 perches).—(Extract Evening "Post," 27/8/1927).

REGISTER OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS.

From 1839—1866.

The following advertisement appeared in the "N.Z. Gazette," and Wellington "Spectator," dated 2nd April, 1841:—

"Notice!—Persons desirous of being married by the Rev. John Macfarlane, first minister of the Scotch Church in New Zealand, are requested to register their names with the undersigned at latest, the Saturday previous to the ceremony, in order to proclamation of banns on the Sabbath; and persons desirous of having their children baptised must previous thereto, give the requisite information in order to register.—Robert R. Strang, solicitor and registrar for the Scotch Church. Woolcombe Street, 24th March, 1841."



By courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean]
Fig. 284.—Robert Roger Strang, Esq., and his grandson, Robert Donald Douglas (Sir Douglas) Maclean.

Births.

Grimstone's "Southern Settlements of New Zealand" gives the number of births in Port Nicholson as 210, up to the year 1846.

A list of names of some of those born in the Wellington district between the years 1839 to 1866 is here given:—

1839—To Mesdames J. McBeth (on board the "Bengal Merchant"), 29/12/1839, daughter.

Births—*Continued.*

1840—To Mesdames C. Rogers, 29/2/40, son.
J. Lodge, 11/3/40, daughter.
A. Yule, 22/3/40, son.
R. Beaumont, 29/3/40, daughter.
J. Newell, 6/4/40, daughter.
R. Fairbrother, 16/4/40, daughter.
G. Spackman, 15/7/40, son.
A. W. Shand, 15th Nov., son.
H. Meech, 22nd Dec., son.

1841—Capt. Mein Smith (Tinakori Cottage), 29th Jan., daughter.
U. Hunt (Barrett's Hotel), son.
Stratford, 13th March, daughter.
C. Small, 27th March, son.
H. S. Chapman (Justice), 10th April, son.
J. J. Taine, 30th April, daughter.
H. Collett, 17th April, son.
C. Bell, 2nd May, son.
Jas. Wallace, 12th May, son.
Bradford, 13th May, daughter.
Dean, 14th May, daughter.
M. Campbell (Capt.), 15th May, son.
W. Leckie, 28th May, daughter.
Clarkson, 2nd June, son.
Guthrie, 2nd June, son.
Clifton, 11th June, son.
W. McDowall, 14th June, son.
R. Tod, 16th June, daughter.
Stark, 20th June, daughter.
Farmer, 21st June, son.
Evans, 21st June, daughter.
Keys, 23rd June, daughter.
W. Mercer (Harrington), 29th June, daughter.
Gascoyne, June, son.
W. Garrett (Dr.), 8th Sept., daughter.

1842—Spackman, G., 5th Feb., daughter.

1845—Chas. Ward, 6th Oct., son.
H. S. Chapman, 20th April, son.

1847—A. G. Montgomery, 26th Sept., daughter.
Clifford, Chas., 10th Oct., son.

1848—Stoddart (8th Regt.), 8th March, daughter
A. W. Shand (Terrace), 17th March, daughter.
R. R. Davis, 11th April, twins, son and daughter.
Villiers, 21st April, son.
Fitzgerald, A. L. (ship "Ann"), 10th May, daughter.
T. Ashbolt, 4th Aug., son.
J. M. Sutherland, 26th Sept., son.
B. Keesing, 17th Oct., daughter.
D. Munn (Cottage of Content), 9th Oct., daughter.
Crosby, 25th Oct., daughter.
A. Asher, 26th Oct., daughter.
J. Johnson, 13th Nov., son.
W. Fisher, 18th Nov., daughter.
H. S. Chapman (Mr. Justice, Homewood, Karori), 3rd March, son.

1849—J. Wade (Porirua), 3rd March, son.
T. C. Butler, 11th March, son.
G. Buck, 26th March, son.
I. Featherston (Dr.), 26th March, daughter.

Births—*Continued.*

1849—To Mesdames Johnson (Pahautanui), 17th April, daughter.
J. Ballard, 19th May, daughter.
S. Vennell, 21st May, daughter.
K. Samuel, 24th May, son.
A. W. Shand, 16th June, daughter.

1850—W. W. Luxford, 7th Jan., daughter.
R. Barry, 14th Feb., daughter.
Dillon Bell (Nelson), 22nd Feb., daughter
E. Wilbraham Bell, 1st March, daughter.
J. Kearsley, 11th March, son.
W. S. Levy, 12th March.
D. Riddiford, 14th April, son.
T. B. Hutton (Rev.), 14th April, daughter.
O'Connell (Major), 14th May, son.
E. Bannister, 21st May, daughter.
Hall, 3rd June, daughter.
C. Wright, 27th June, daughter.
Maxton, 14th July, daughter.
J. Aldred (Rev.), at Aglionby, 22nd July, daughter.
G. Levy, 27th July, daughter.
R. Waitt, 13th Aug., daughter.
C. D. Barraud, 19th Aug., son.
S. Furness, 28th Aug., son.
J. Minifie, 9th Sept., daughter.
K. Samuel, 13th Sept., daughter.
W. Collier, 17th Sept., son.
Wm. Dodge, 8th Sept., daughter.
Featherston, I. (Dr.), 2nd Oct., daughter.
Cridland, Lyttelton, 8th Oct., son.
H. S. Chapman (Mr. Justice), Homewood, Karori), 18th Oct., daughter.
H. B. Hart, 27th July, son.
H. O'Connor, 31st Oct., daughter.
J. Duck, 6th November, daughter.
A. Hornbrook, 24th Nov., daughter.
D. S. Durie, 28th Nov., daughter.
A. Flyger, 1st Dec., daughter.
W. Couper, 3rd Dec. (Porirua), son.
J. Dean, 14th Dec., daughter.

1851—H. Wallace, 6th April, daughter.
F. K. Allen, 15th Feb., daughter.
T. Cooper, 21st Feb., son.
T. Scott (Rangitikei), 22nd Feb., daughter.
W. Lyon, 27th Feb., son.
W. Fisher, 7th March ,son.
W. Seed, 12th March, daughter.
W. Marshall (65th Regt.), 14th Mch., son.
T. W. McKenzie, 24th March, son.
J. McBeth, 30th April, son.
W. N. Luxford, 8th May, daughter.
J. Buckle, 8th May, daughter.
Baker (Major), 19th July, daughter.
McGregor (Turakina), 15th Sept., son.
J. M. Taylor, 21st Sept., daughter.
R. Waitt, 24th Sept., daughter.
J. C. Raymond, 30th Sept., daughter.
J. Harding, 4th October, daughter.
A. Reid (Fordell), 11th Oct., son.
J. Annear, 16th Oct., daughter.
R. Wakelin, 18th Oct., son.
C. Wright, 20th Oct., son.
N. Tracy, 26th Oct., son.
H. T. Kemp, 29th Oct., daughter.
T. Florence, 2nd Nov., son.

Births—*Continued.*

1851—To Mesdames J. Pearce ("Lord Wm. Bentinck"), 14th Nov., daughter.
B. P. Perry, 21st Nov., daughter.
R. Irons, 5th Dec., son.
1852—T. Kebble, 31st Jan., daughter.
J. Smith, 13th Feb., son.
H. B. Hart, 18th Feb., son.
G. Paine, Feb., daughter.
J. H. Wallace, 13th April (Priory Cottage, Boulcott Street), daughter.
W. H. Jones, 22nd April (Manners St.), son.
Thos. Waters (Hill St.), 22nd April, son.
T. Fitzgerald, 25th March, son.
P. A. Dick (Commander of "Victoria"), 25th March, son.
R. Barry, 27th March, son.
C. D. Barraud, 28th March, daughter.
W. Marshall (Capt.), 3rd May, daughter.
Davies (Capt. of "Scotia"), 26th May, daughter.
W. F. Mason (at Australia), 3rd June, son.
T. B. Hutton (Rev.), 17th July, daughter.
Donald McLean (Sir Donald, Dalmuir Hill), 7th Nov., son.
1853—J. C. Raymond, 21st Jan., son.
Lady Eyre, 23rd March, son.
H. Petre (Hon.), 29th June, daughter.
R. Park, 19th July, daughter.
W. B. Levy, 19th July, daughter.
J. H. Wallace, 2nd Aug., daughter.
J. McBeth, 7th Nov., son.
C. G. Crosse, 14th Nov., daughter.
Gold (Lieut.-Col.), 15th Nov., daughter.
McCleverty (Lieut.-Col.), 26th Nov., daughter.
1854—J. Johnston (Karori), 6th Jan., daughter.
S. C. Chase, 12th Jan., daughter.
Durie, D. S. (Major), 18th Feb.
Geo. Hunter, 9th April, daughter.
J. Knowles, 11th April.
H. Burling, 14th June, son.
J. Hare, 22nd June, daughter.
Jas. Lowry (Hawthorne Hill), 7th July, son.
J. Tully, 10th July, son.
W. Luxford, 14th July, daughter.
N. Sutherland, 23rd July, son.
R. Lucas, 24th July, son.
W. Best (Porirua Bay), 4th Aug., son.
1857—Morrison (Capt.), 16th Jan., daughter.
1859—J. H. Bethune, 30th Jan. daughter.
W. Kennedy (Capt.), 21st Feb.
Wm. Loxley, Kaiwhara, 20th March, daughter.
D. E. Lindsay, 26th April, son.
E. Tonks, 27th July, son.
J. Watson (Mt. Victoria), 27th July, daughter.
J. C. Crawford (Hobson St.), 11th Aug., son.
A. Knowles, 31st Aug., son.
A. Stock (Rev.), 3rd Sept., son.
W. J. Costall, 12th Sept., son.
A. S. Allan, 28th Sept., daughter.
J. Waters, 18th Oct., daughter.
R. J. Duncan, 31st Oct., daughter.

Births—*Continued.*

1863—To Mesdames Paul (Major), 4th April, daughter.
W. Turnbull (Albyn Cottage), 22nd Nov., daughter.
1864—F. Cooper, 19th June, daughter.
F. W. Eberlet, 23rd June, daughter.
H. Lillicrap, 25th June, son.
G. Denton, 1st July, son.
G. H. Venning, Tinakori, 1st July.
W. Freeman, 22nd Aug., daughter.
C. R. Thatcher, 5th Sept., daughter.
1865—Bennett (Dr. 14th Regt.), 2nd March, daughter.
Gorton (Major), 16th March, daughter.
1866—Gaby, 28th Jan., daughter.
Joseph, J. (London), 6th May.
Chas. Ward, 7th July, son.
G. M. Snelson, 20th July, daughter.
J. D. Wrigglesworth, 23rd July, son.
W. Freeman, 24th July, daughter.
H. Carpenter, 31st July, son.
W. Rolleston, 1st Aug., daughter.
O. Hadfield (Archdeacon), 9th Aug., son.
J. J. Curtis, 27th Aug., daughter.
J. A. Allan, 1st Sept., daughter.

Marriages.

The following marriage notices are extracted from the newspapers of the day—from 1840 to 1866:—

1840—Mar. 19, A. Hornbrook to A. Hodges.
Mar. 3, Chas. Stichbury—A. Turner.
Apl. 5, Wm. Tannahill—E. Dugold.
Apl. 16, Wm. Fowlds—Ann Walton.
Apl. 21, Geo. Batten—Sarah Oxenham.
Apl. 26, J. Stratford—A. Hodnett.
June 4, G. H. Coglan—J. Oxenham.
June 6, H. S. Chapman—C. Brewer, at London.
Sept. 2, Wm. Allen—M. Draper.
Sept. 29, Capt. J. McGregor—I. Lockhart.
Nov. 21, G. W. Bennett—M. J. Hebden.
Dec. 24, Major R. Baker—J. E. Morgan.
1841—Lawrence—Miss Tilke, first schoolmistress at Wesleyan Church, Te Aro.
Mar. 16, J. M. Levien—J. Whittaker.
May 10, G. Hoggarth—M. Leslie.
May 30, Hort—Northwood.
May 31, P. King—M. Coffey.
May 31, C. N. Townsend—I. Malcolm.
July 20, W. V. Brewer—E. Hanson, at Washington.
July 24, Read—Absalom.
1842—Wm. Lyon—M. Hamilton.
June 29, E. Chetham—Amelia Riddiford, at the residence of Dr. Evans, Golders Hill, by the Rev. John Macfarlane, Edward, son of Sir Ed. Chetham, to Amelia, daughter of the late D. Riddiford, London, and step-daughter of G. S. Evans, Esq.
Nov. 5, D. Stark Durie—Penelope Walker by the Rev. R. Cole, David Stark, son of Chas. Durie, Esq., late Hanoverian Consul at Christiana.

Marriages—*Continued.*

1844—Chas. Ward—Elizabeth Farmer, by the Rev. John Macfarlane, at the Scotch Kirk, Lambton Quay.
1848—Mar. 20, Capt. J. C. Wood—Fanny Hunt, at Capt. Daniell's residence, Bridge Town, Lower Hutt.
July 26, G. W. Mace—F. S. Luxford.
July 26, E. Bevan—Waipatea, daughter of E. Pa-ara, Chief of Waikawa.
Sept. 14, W. Couper—M. Knox.
Sept. 19, A. Monk—A. M. Prebble, and R. Prebble—E. Whitehead.
Nov. 16—J. H. Wallace—S. A. Stanton.
1849—April 2, Francis Dillon Bell—Margaret Hort, third daughter of Abraham Hort, Esq.
Jas. Kearsley—Mary Bradey.
May 22, J. W. Marshall (65th Regt.)—Fredrica Swainson, at Aglionby Church, Hutt River, by Rev. R. Cole.
Capt. J. Davis—M. A. Craig.
1850—Rev. Chas. J. Abraham, B.D., to C. H. Palmer, daughter of the late Sir Chas. Palmer, Bart.
Feb. 5, R. Beamish—E. Gillman.
Feb. 21, J. L. James—J. J. Freeman.
June 10, Cary Nicholas—Elizabeth Tattle.
June 20, Wm. Marshall—Isabella E. Flyger.
June 25, Wm. Stewart—H. Morrison, at Scotch Church, by Rev. W. Kirton.
July 23, C. H. McIntosh—E. M. A. Johnson.
Oct. 1, A. Ludlam (Newry)—F. Minto Gibbes, daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Gibbes.
Oct. 28, John Varnham — E. Marshall (at Sydney).
Nov. 20, I. Wilson—A. Harvey.
1851—Feb. 20, Best—Williams.
Mar. 26, T. Waters—E. H. Luxford, at Wesleyan Chapel.
April 7, W. F. Mason—L. S. Salmon, of Sydney.
July 2, Thos. Fitzgerald—Jessie Wilson.
July 7, Dr. C. Forbes (H.M.S. "Acheron")—H. A. Murray, daughter of Capt. Murray, 65th Regt.
May 13, A. Pringle—M. Speedy.
July 7, W. H. Jones—M. A. Matthews.
July 16, Isaac Scott—E. Neill.
Sept. 13, J. C. Bidwill—Catherine Orbell.
Sept. 22, W. S. Loxley—E. Entwistle.
Sept. 28, McLean—Strang, at the Scotch Kirk, by Rev. W. Kirton, Donald McLean, J.P., Native Land Commissioner, to Susan Douglas, only daughter of Robert Roger Strang, Esq., J.P., Registrar-General of the Province of New Munster, of Dalmuir Hill, Woolcombe Street (A. and N.Z. Gaz., 27/12/51.)
Oct. 16, H. Popham—Eliz. C. Kentish.
Oct. 27, R. Donaldson—E. C. Thom.
Nov. 30, Chas. Heaphy—C. L. Churton, daughter of the Rev. J. F. Churton, B.C.L., at Auckland, Colonial Chaplain and Minister of St. Paul's Auckland.

Marriages—*Continued.*

1851—Dec. 2, Henry Grey—R. A. Allen.
Dec. 22, Pelichet—Howe, at the residence of Mr. D. Wakefield, Attorney-General, Chas. H. L. Pelichet, surveyor, to Fredrica Howe, eldest daughter of Dr. Howe, Taranaki.
1852—May 3, W. Ferguson—E. Hay.
May 7, W. B. Rhodes, J.P.—Sarah King, daughter of John King, solicitor.
May 19, Hadfield—Williams, by the Rev. R. Taylor, at Otaki, the Rev. Octavius Hadfield, Archdeacon, of Kapiti, to Catherine, third daughter of the Rev. H. Williams, Archdeacon, of Waimate.
May 21, R. McAlley—M. A. Ray.
June 3, J. A. Gilfillan—G. A. Davies, daughter of Dr. Davies, Col. Surgeon,
June 5, Thos. Mills—Eliz. Barry.
June 17, Capt. W. Ellis—J. E. Hargreaves
1852—B. Hayden—E. Edwards.
June 28, H. Strong—Eliz. Lockyer.
Aug. 23, Patrick Moran—S. J. Harris.
Sept. 8, Sergt. T. Scully—Cath. Blake.
Sept. 23, R. Park, C.E.—Marion Hart.
1853—Jan. 1, Francis Bradley—Maria Tompkins
Jan. 3, H. P. Winchester—P. A. Hamilton
Mar. 29, H. C. Fentin—Fanny Orbell.
May 24, Mr. Wadsworth (London)—J. L. Guillaume.
June 30, J. Roy—Mary Barton, daughter of Richard Barton, Esq.
July 30, Chas. Ward, H.M.C.—Mary Kearsley, née Bradey.
Sept. 25, W. R. Hartwell—E. Powley.
Sept. 29, B. Ling—I. Sutherland.
Nov. 7, Joseph Lowry—Ann Tutchen, second daughter of Peter Tutchen.
Nov. 29, Wm. Hunt—Mary Hill, by Rev. J. Aldred.
1854—Jan., Chas. Crosse—E. Thorby, at St. Paul's, Hutt.
Feb. 21, Brandon—Poole, by the Rev. R. B. Paul, M.A., A. de Bathe Brandon, Esq., Provincial Solicitor, to Lucy, fifth daughter of the Rev. S. Poole.
Mar. 2, M. G. Brown, to Harriet, relict of the late R. Seed.
Mar. 9, H. J. Phillips—Anna Dorset.
April 25, J. McBeth—M. Callcott.
May 9, J. Callcott—C. Woodward.
May 25, Wm. Taunton—Miss Hurst.
June 14, F. R. E. Skipworth—E. Symons.
Sept. 15, J. W. Laing—Janet Miller.
Nov. 15, A. W. Hurst—E. P. Young, Selwyn Grove, Karori.
Aug. 12, W. H. Holmes—A. S. Mills.
Dec. 25, G. Milner—P. Lovelock.
Dec. 28, E. W. Mills—L. F. P. E. Wright.
1859—Jan. 19, Mr. Campbell—Miss McDonnell, Oriental Bay.
Feb. 2, F. G. Tiffen—L. E. Monteith.
April 7, W. F. Jones—E. A. Buller.
April 14, John Fitchett—H. L. Watts.
May 3, Rev. A. Baker—H. E. Lockhart.
July 23, C. Mills—P. Vennell.
Aug. 4, J. E. Smith—Miss McHardy.
Aug. 15, W. L. Lucena—M. Clarke.

Marriages—*Continued.*

1859—Aug. 22, J. Richardson—C. Waters.
Aug. 29, A. Chapman—E. Monteith.
Oct. 25, H. H. Knowles—E. J. Gundy.
1864—H. McIlwraith—Grace Lyon, eldest daughter of Wm. Lyon, Esq.
June 18, J. Austin—Agnes Fowler, Hawkeshead Lodge, Hutt.
Aug. 16, H. Anderson—C. Schultze.
Sept. 6, J. R. Rees—Ellen F. Wills.
1865—Anthony Wall—Eliz. Stace, Pahautanui.
Mar. 18, Jos. Heywood—A. Buckeridge.
April 4, C. A. Spiers, Karori—M. A. C. Cole.
1866—Jan. 4, R. Beaglehole—M. J. Robertson.
July 14, C. Zohrab—Edith Wills.
Aug. 11, J. P. McDonald—Josephine Liadet.
Sept. 1, T. Higgie—Christina Wilkins.



By courtesy Sir F. R. Chapman]

Fig. 285.—Mrs. Walter Johnston's Wedding Group, 23rd February, 1868.

The names, from left to right, are: (Standing) Miss Alice Featherston (Lady Charles Johnston); Miss Fanny Featherston (Mrs. W. Fitzgerald). Sitting: Miss Katie Featherston (Mrs. Cargill), and Mrs. Walter Johnston (nee Miss Goring).

(The names kindly supplied by Mrs. R. L. McAlister.)

Register of Deaths, from 1840 to 1847.

Name of parent, relationship, age, and cause of death.

1840—
Henry Baker, son, 2 years, drowned.
Mrs. Miller, daughter, 24 years, consumption
Thos. Susan, wife, childbirth.
James Woods, wife, 30 years, unknown.
Edward Head, 2 children, 2 years and 1 year, drowned.
Robert Park, son, 2 years, teething.
Adam Reid, wife, 46 years, decline.
S. Woodward, son, 11 years, unknown.

1841—
Thos. Irving, wife, 25 years, fever.
John Wade, wife, 22 years, consumption.
Thos. Avery, daughter, typhus fever.
Jas. Fisher, son, 19 years, dropsy.
Chas. Cottle, wife, 30 years, decline.
John Francis, daughter, 16 years, decline.

1841— Register of Deaths—*Continued.*
David Wilkinson, son, 7 months, inflamation of the lungs.
Robert Fill, son, 18 years, inflamation of the lungs.
John Murray, son, 5 days.
Robert Hopton, son, 4 years, decline.

1842—
John Murray, daughter, 2 weeks.
Wm. Clarkson, infant.
Wm. Meech, infant, convulsions.
D. McLachlan, infant, convulsions.
Philip Murch, brother, 40 years, fever.
Philip Murch, niece, 8 years.
Philip Murch, infant, 6 months, inflamation of the lungs.
John Phillips, son, 4 years, decline.
John Phillips, son, 6 months, decline.
John Southee, son, 12 years, cause unknown
John Mitchell, son, 18 years, fever.
Saml. Firmiger, wife, dropsy.
James Branger, son, accidental.
John Hall, son, 2 years, jaundice.
Thos. Chas. Butler, son, 2 years, accidental.
Richard Milner, son, 2 years, thrush.
Wm. Gill, child, 5 months, convulsions.
John Bell, son, 7 years, decline.
Stephen Penfold, daughter, 1 year, fever.
James Ingles, daughter, 6 months, decline.
Eliza Jackson, son, inflamation of the bowels.
Henry Tiffen, wife, 22 years, childbirth.
Wm. Membury, daughter, 7 years, dropsy.
James Scott, infant, 9 weeks.
A. de Brandon, wife, 28 years, decline.
Edmund Cording, 53 years, inflamation.
George, Buck, daughter, decline.
John Cook, daughter, 2½ years, dropsy.
Jas. McCarthy, 25 years, accidentally shot.
Wm. Walters, 30 years, diseased heart.
Wm. Pike, son, 2 years, decline.
Wm. Harvey, wife, 49 years, decline.
Jas. Hobman, wife, 35 years, childbirth.
Henry Leight, son, 3 years, inflamation of the lungs.
Jas. Cattell, wife, 35 years, accidental.
Jas. Phillips, son, 6 months, inflamation of the lungs.
Jas. Stoodley, son, 10 weeks, inflamation of the lungs.
Wm. Friend, 33 years, drowned.
J. Whitehouse, son, 5 years, decline.
J. Tonlin, son, 4 years, decline.
N. Jenkins, daughter, 10 weeks, teething.
J. Spiers, (2) twins, 3 months, cause unknown.
Wm. Dodge, daughter, 6 months, burnt.
Zach. Cately, 33 years, drowned.

1843—
Richard Milner, daughter, 10 weeks, convulsions.
Wm. Gill, 2 children, 2 days, weakness.
Alexr. Lyall, infant.
Alexr. Farmer, son, 6 months, convulsions.
Richard Baker, infant, convulsions.
John Hodges, infant, convulsions.
Sam. Firmiger, daughter, fever.
George Hunter, 55 years, apoplexy.
Geo. Hendry, infant, sickly from birth.

1843— Register of Deaths—*Continued.*
Isaac Fisher, daughter, 2 years, cold.
Jas. Mayo, son, 1½ years, inflamation of lungs.
Chas. Hen. Squibb, daughter, 18 years, brain disease.
Mrs. Davis, husband, 32 years, decline.
Robert Duncan, infant, decline.
Robt. Hopton, daughter, 2 years, decline.
D. Johnstone, son, 3 years, inflamation of the lungs.
Rev. M. Mason, 34 years, drowned.
Martin Levin, infant, teething.
Ed. Swallow, wife, 25 years, decline.
J. Waterson, son, 15 years, fever.
M. Dixon, wife, 45 years, dropsy.
Isaac Trask, 43 years, dysentery.
D. Hargreaves, son, 3 years, consumption.
Hugh Morrison, son, 22 years, unknown.
Jos. Willmore, wife, 26 years, decline.

1844—
John Frazer, infant, 3 months.
Mellor, 32 years, consumption.
M. Mellor, child, 2 years, convulsions.
A. Hurley, wife, 36 years, childbirth.
Alex. Farmer, infant, 6 months.
Henry Garrod, 38 years.
Thos. Sellars, son, 16 years, decline.
Geo. Ashdown, son, 1 year.
Peter Hume, wife, 30 years, consumption.
Hugh Morrison, wife, 44 years.
John Edwards, daughter, 20 years, consumption.
Charles Bell, 31 years.
John Reading, son, 2 years, decline.
James Scott, found dead in the bush at Kaikoura.
— Scanlon, drowned.
Thos. Dennis Pratt, drowned at Wairarapa.
Jas. Tissendon, son, 1 year.
Wm. Harvey and son, drowned at Wairarapa.
Robert Wilton, son, 1 year.
David Smith, son, 18 years, drowned at Wairarapa.
Wm. McDowall, infant, 5 months.
E. Tucker, son, 5 years, drowned.
Thos. Darien, son, 7 years, drowned.
Simon Row, paralytic.
William Tullett, drowned at sea.
David McEwen, son, 4 years, accidentally drowned.
Charles White, daughter, 2 years, drowned.

1845—
Richard Barnes.
W. Cattell, infant, died soon after birth.
Charles Stevens, son, 1 year, teething.
Wm. Hodge, infant, 7 months, teething.
Robert Bradfield, daughter, 2 years, accidentally scalded.
Jas. Fisher, infant.
John Eslick, son, 1 year, inflamation.
Wm. Friend, 18 years, drowned at the Hutt.
Henry Bentley, infant, died soon after birth.
Thos. Brown, infant, died soon after birth.
Chas. Dixon, son, 11 months, accidentally drowned.
Michael Dixon, son, 11 months, decline.
John Sellars, son, 1 year, teething.

1845— Register of Deaths—*Continued.*
James Hallett, son, 2 years, bowel complaint.
Wm. Tandy, son, 17 years, drowned.
Jas. Wiley, son, 1 year, drowned.

1846—
Alex. Farmer, daughter, 2 years, convulsions.
Robert Houghton, 49 years, inflamation.
Wm. Cracknell, wife, 43 years, childbirth.
Donald Smith, 31 years, fever.
Thos. Underwood, 42 years.
Andrew Gillespie, 37 years, killed by natives
Andrew Gillespie, son, 11 years, killed by natives.
Stephen Penfold, son, 8 months, disease of brain.
Jas. Hobman, 42 years, consumption.
John Lingard, son, 3 years, dropsy.
Jas. Futter, daughter, 18 years, decline.
Jas. Futter, daughter, 7 years, accidentally burnt.
Robert Bould, son, 2 years, inflamation of the lungs.
Hugh Cameron, son, 21 years, consumption.
Alexander Grant, son, 3 months, weakness.
Peter McGregor, wife, 26 years, decline.
Wm. Pitt Harris, 33 years, disease of brain.
Richard Rush, 45 years, killed by natives.
John Osman, 23 years, killed by natives.
James Holmes, 32 years, drowned.
Jas. Swan, 22 years, accidentally shot.
John Hicks, 22 years, accidentally shot.
Chas. Mounsher, daughter, 2 months, brain disease.
Nathaniel Sutherland, daughter, 2 years, brain disease.
Jas. Jackson, 37 years, rupture of blood vessel.
Mrs. Lowe, daughter, 1 year, teething.
Jas. Lessington, daughter, 11 months, cause uncertain.
Jas. Fisher, daughter, 23 years, apoplexy.
Jas. Jones, son, 8 months, teething.

1847—
Geo. Webb, daughter, 11 weeks.
Jas. Shelley, 37 years, dropsy.
Saml. Florence, 29 years, accidentally drowned.
Wm. Allen, 39 years, erysipelas in head.
F. J. Knox, infant.
John Kitson, infant, weak from birth.
Robert Rose, wife, 49 years, cancer.
Wm. Villers, wife, 38 years, childbirth.
Isaac Lovelock, daughter, 13 years, stoppage of intestines.
Wm. Baggarley, son, 2 years, dropsy.
John Hall, daughter, 3 years, convulsions.
Robert Edwards, son, 16 years, fever.
Thos. Anderson, son, 28 years, consumption.
John Fitchett, son, 2 years, dropsy.
Wm. Barnett, 31 years, consumption.
J. Watterson, wife, 40 years, dropsy.
Chas. Collis, daughter, 9 months, water on the brain.
Richd. Clifton, son, 3 years, inflamation of the lungs.
Mrs. Rush, daughter, 1 year, teething.
Wm. Cook, 22 years, drowned.

Register of Deaths—*Continued.*

1847—J. Branks, wife, 29 years, accident.
Robert Ralph, 50 years, liver complaint.
Mary Ovingdon, 21 years, consumption.
M. Hobman, son, 12 years, murdered by natives.
(From the "N.Z. Journal," 16th Dec., 1848, p. 290.)

The following death notices have been taken from the newspapers of the day, dating from 1840 to 1866:—

1840—June 7, Margaret Golder.
Aug. 25, Messrs. Lancaster, J. Pierce, W. Elsdon, R. Hight, J. Tucker, Martin, Griffin, Rogers and "Colonial Bill," drowned at Pito-one beach.
Sept. 17, Mr. E. Betts Hopper, drowned at River Hutt.
Nov. 4, Thos. Callaghan, whaling headsman at Britannia.

1841—Jan. 18, Dr. Graham Todd, Pito-one.
Feb. 20, F. C. Losack (35 years).
Sept. 23, W. R. Tyrrell (26 years).
May 22, Mary Crawford Leckie.
Dec. 15, Alex. Milne, found murdered near the "bark" house on the beach, Pito-one.
Mr. Dunn, acting-Presbyterian Minister, drowned in the harbour.

1842—Mar. 10, H. Angelo Bell, at Nelson.
April 2, J. W. Hargrave.
Aug. 11, Lieut. Paddock, R.N., on brig "Victoria," passenger.
W. P. Lowther, on brig "Victoria," passenger.

1843—Joseph Ralph, and Isaac Windsor.
Oct. 1, H. Martineau.

1844—March, W. Newman, suddenly.
C. W. Cuthbert.

1845—Chas. Vavasour, son of Sir Ed. Vavasour, Yorkshire.
Oct., Lady White, mother to Mrs. Spain.
Dec. 20, H. J. McL. McLeod (Masonic funeral).
E. Johnson (Johnson and Moore).
R. B. Barnes, at Barrett's Hotel.

1846—T. Hoseman, of wounds inflicted at the Hutt.
Mar. 10, Jane Levien, at Camberwell.

1848—Ellen Garrett, wife of Dr. Garrett.
April 10, John Guthrie.
April 21, Miss Guthrie.
Sept. 19, Col. Wm. Wakefield (military funeral).
Sept. 22, Jessie Cole, daughter of late Geo. Hunter, and wife of Rev. Robert Cole.
J. Barry, Thorndon Flat.
Oct. 20, Sergt.-Major Lovell, result of earthquake; military funeral, 65th Regt. Band.
Duke of Wellington (14/9/49), in England ("N.Z. Spectator," 8/1/53).

1850—Mar. 25, Margaret Miller (71 years).
April 2, Margaret Dunnett, Tinakori Road.
April 12, Cath. Davies (22 years).
May, Cath. Ann Halcombe (21 years).
June 21, R. J. S. Buckeridge, Hutt.
Aug. 17, Lieut. C. E. Allom.
Aug. 18, Capt. R. O'Connell, 65th Regt.
Oct. 17, Jas. Ames (42 years).
Nov. 3, Dr. Best, of Manawatu.
Nov. 19, Thos. Kennedy (33 years).
Nov. 26, Agnes Gardiner.
R. Walters, died by the visitation of God.

1851—Jas. Sea, at Hunter Street (46 years), manager of Bank of Aust., Sydney.
May 18, E. Catchpool, H.M.C.



By courtesy Mr. E. G. Pilcher]
Fig. 286.—Edward Catchpool, Esq., H.M.C.

July 15, T. Paul, Q.M.S., 65th Regt. (53 years).
July 29, K. Samuel (44 years).
Aug. 8, W. F. Christian (31 years).
Sept. 17, Capt. C. Rhatigan, 65th Regt. (46 years), chief mourners were Lieut. Paul, G. Hunter Esq., Hon. H. W. Petre, Messrs C. Clifford, G. J. Thomas, Dillon Bell, and R. R. Strang; military funeral.
Sept. 19, Mrs. E. Wilton.
Oct. 15, J. Garrard (36 years).
Nov. 5, Dr. F. Healey (53 years) heart disease.
Nov., Jas. Bell, at Ivanhoe, Rangitikei.
Nov. 25, Adam Reid (82 years), Bengal merchant).

Register of Deaths—*Continued.*

1851—Dec. 8, Elizabeth Ward (30 years), wife of Chas. Ward, H.M.C.
Dec. 25, Johanna Bromley.
Dec. 30, Susan Collins Strang, wife of Robert Roger Strang, Esq., Registrar-General of the Southern Province.

1852—Jan. 11, C. R. McDonald.
Feb. 1, John Earl Featherston (11 years), son of Dr. Featherston.
Feb. 14, Mrs. J. A. Couper (62 years).
May 12, Hannah Butler, at the Hutt, widow of Rev. John Butler, first resident clergyman in New Zealand (aged 76).
July 20, John Farmer, Hutt (23 years).
Nov. 7, Susan Douglas, wife of Donald (Sir) McLean (24 years).
Nov. 14, Mary Durham.
Jas. Kearsley (arr. Geo. Fife).
Nov. 25, Hannah Holden.
G. W. Bennett, at Pencarrow Head.

1853—Jan. 11, R. McDonald.
Jan. 22, R. Seed, of Porirua Road, at Bendigo diggings.
April 5, Mrs. Hadfield, wife of Archdeacon Hadfield.
April 14, Henrietta Harrison, Hutt.
April 16, D. A. Grigg (20 years).
April 26, Marion Hart, widow of late Robt. Hart.
Sept. 3, Anna M. Ross, wife of Hugh Ross, Rangitikei.
Oct. 1, Joseph Bryant.
Oct. 10, F. G. France.

1854—Jan. 27, C. H. Piper, clerk to W. B. Rhodes (38 years).
Feb. 17, L. D. McCara, at Lyttelton.
April 18, — Sutherland.
April 24, Hannah Bell.
May 12, H. Burcham (Aglionby Arms).
June 24, Harriet Ramsay.
July 11, A. Lowry, Hawthorn Hill, Te Aro.
July 14, Elizabeth Monteith.
July 15, E. Louis Wallace.
July 24, Mrs. de Castro, Apsley House, wife of Chas. de Castro.
July 28, Anna La Trobe Cockroft, wife of Major W. J., 58th Regt.
Aug. 1, Thos. Tilden, Court Lodge, Hutt.
Sept. 25, W. Allen (41 years).
Sept. 29, M. F. Marshall, wife of Paymaster Marshall, 65th Regt. (28 years).
Dec. 22, Richard Baker, Thorndon (44 years).

1855—Aug. 25, Mrs. Wallace, Boulcott Street (75 years).

1856—Jan. 31, S. Cimino.

1859—Jan. 25, Ira Kirton, wife of Rev. Kirton.
Feb. 8, Colin Morrison.
Mar. 12, S. Masters.
Dec. 25, Mrs. John Stevens.
Dec. 28, Jane H. Hargraves.

Register of Deaths—*Continued.*

1863—Mar. 16, Bertha Campbell, wife of Dr. Featherston (48 years).
Nov. 10, Mrs. Paul, wife of Major Paul.

1864—June 14, Elizabeth Wrigglesworth.
July 20, Sydney Mason, Gov. messenger, at the Colonial Hospital.
Aug. 3, Jas. Bright, at Pipitea.

1865—Feb. 23, Charlotte Richardson (26 years).
Mar. 3, Thos. P. Moxham (3 years).
Mar. 18, Emily Baker (19 years).
Mar. 20, O. J. Anderson (22 years).

1866—June 5, R. St. Hill, at Piccadilly, London, one of the original colonists of New Zealand, and 20 years Resident Magistrate (59 years).
July 4, Mrs. Robert Wallace.
July 20, Jas. Vaughan, Mulgrave Street (63 years).
Aug. 6, Thos. Alfred Stace, at Pahautanui (86 years).
Aug. 12, Samuel Cooper, Thorndon (77 years).
Aug. 22, Henry Gordon, South Sea Hotel (27 years).

Reserves.

Many persons were squatting on the public lands, under the impression that they would be allowed to remain unmolested for several years. This was an error into which they would not have fallen had they examined the conditions upon which the lands about the town were presented by the New Zealand Company to the community. The most prominent condition was that these lands were at no time to be built upon.

A time would come when it would be most desirable to have large open spaces about the town, and if they were appropriated, a vested right might spring up which might be unsurmountable hereafter.

The "N.Z. Gazette," and "Wellington Spectator" thus warned persons squatting on reserves and throwing their money away in building on what, they termed, would prove to them a bed of sand.

Shipping.

Sing ho, for a gay and gallant barque,
A brisk and lively breeze;
A captain, too, and a bully crew,
To carry me over the seas.
To carry me over the seas, my boys,
To my own true love, so gay;
She's taken a trip in a sailing ship,
Ten thousand miles away.
Then blow ye winds, i-oh!
A-roving I will go;
I'll stay no more on England's shore,
So let the music play.
I'll start by the morning train,
I'll cross the raging main,
For I'm on a voyage to my own true love,
Ten thousand miles away.
—Old Sea Song.

The above lines were written, and sometimes roared with lurid embellishments and variations, with other sea songs or "chantys" by the sailors while raising the anchor, etc., in the days when canvas reigned supreme on the seas.

Some of the immigrants who took passage for a voyage from London, Liverpool, or the Clyde, which occupied six months in a crowded "wind-jammer"—and no luxuries—acquired a certain amount of nautical knowledge before they landed in New Zealand. They knew how to reef, set sail, beat to windward, and express themselves in sailor slang. They experienced the intolerable heat and tedium of lying becalmed, when the equatorial sun melted the pitch in the deck seams.

Life-long friendships, in which joy and sorrow were shared, were cemented during these voyages, and the term: "They were shipmates of ours," was invariably heard when "old-timers" met in reminiscential conversation.

Before proceeding with the arrival of the first ships at Port Nicholson, the writer proposes to deal briefly with a few events prior to the successful issue of the scheme of colonisation carried out by the New Zealand Company, of 1837.

These events, chronologically arranged, though of no immediate connection with Wellington, relate to New Zealand generally, and occurred before the Pito-one colonists landed, but are of historical interest.

1. There appears on the Admiralty chart of the Indian Ocean (1827) a marginal note: "New Zealand discovered and named by Tasman in 1642, but whose eastern coast was known to the Portuguese about the year 1550." Against Cook Strait are the words "Gulf of Portuguese." (Brett's "Early History of N.Z.," p. 3.)

2. Abel Tasman, who sailed round the coasts of Western and South Australia, and had discovered Tasmania, sighted New Zealand, named by him in memory of his birthplace, on Dec. 13th, 1642. (McNab's "Historical Records of N.Z.," Vol. II., p. 25).

3. In an article written for the "Post" Christmas number, 1904, the writer has mentioned that the name of New Zealand was found for the first time on a Dutch map, dated 1646.

4. On the 16th October, 1769, Captain James Cook first saw New Zealand, and passed Kapiti Island on the 14th January, 1770. On the 8th of February, 1770, he rounded Cape Palliser, named by him in honour of his friend, Captain Palliser.

5. On Tuesday, 2nd November, 1773, Captain Cook sailed from Cloudy Bay across the Strait. In his journal he writes: "We discovered on the east side of Cape Tierawhiti (Terawhiti or Tarawhiti), a new inlet I had never observed before. I resolved to put into this place, or to anchor in the bay which lies before it. At one o'clock we reached the entrance of the inlet (Chaffer's Passage, Wellington Harbour), just as the tide of ebb was making out. The wind being likewise against us, we anchored in twelve fathoms of water; the bottom a fine sand.

"The easternmost of the black rocks (Barrett's Reef) which lie on the starboard side of the entrance of the inlet, bore N. by E. one mile dis-

tant. Soon after we had anchored, several natives came off in their canoes. These people were extravagantly fond of nails above every other thing. To one man I gave two cocks and two hens. We had not been at anchor here above two hours before the wind veered to the N.E., with which we weighed; but the anchor was hardly at the bows before it shifted to the south. With this we could but just lead out of the bay, and then bore away for the south under all the sail we could set." (McNab's "Historical Records of N.Z.", Vol. II., p. 183.)

6. About the year 1817, Te Rauparaha, often referred to as the Napoleon of New Zealand, visited Kapiti, and formed the design of taking possession of it, but resolved to treat the people there with kindness, though he compelled them to collect and surrender to him quantities of greenstone. His party were on a raiding expedition, which had no special object beyond slaughter and slave-making, with the added pleasure of devouring the bodies of the slain. Various tribes along the coast were attacked, and the raiders rested at Otaki, then came on to Whanga-nui-a-Tara (Wellington Harbour) and occupied the district, so that they could trade with the Europeans, and procure guns and gunpowder. (W. L. Travers' "Stirring Times of Te Rauparaha," p. 64.)

Other references may be found in Mr. S. Percy Smith's "History and Tradition of the Maori," Vols. I. and X., the journal of the Polynesian Society; James Cowan's "New Zealand Wars," Vol. I.; T. Lindsay Buick's "An Old New Zealander," and Sir J. Glenny Wilson's "Early Rangitikei."

7. In June, 1820, Bellinghausen, the Russian voyager, passed through Cook's Strait, but did not visit Port Nicholson, nor did he mention it.

8. On the 26th February, 1824, the ship "Urania" (Captain Reynolds) lay becalmed in Cook Strait, when Te Pehi , a Ngati-Toa chief, went aboard the vessel, and, refusing to leave her, was conveyed to England. The captain states: "I attempted to put him on shore near the eastern mouth of Cook's Strait, and in so doing, I only just escaped losing the ship; therefore I was obliged, much against my inclination, but to Te Pehi's satisfaction, to make sail and leave the island for my port of destination."

9. The "Samuel" was anchored in Cook Strait on the 31st July, 1824, the locality was not specified, when the captain and five men were murdered by the natives. (Elsdon Best, in Wellington Harbour Board Year Book, 1919, pp. 54 and 57.)

10. Reference is made to Herd's expedition in Hocken's "Early History of New Zealand," in which he states: "About sixty settlers were brought out in the 'Rosanna' (Captain Herd) in 1826. The settlers were so alarmed at the attitude of the natives, that they induced the captain to take them to Sydney." Further references are to be found in McNab's "Murihuku" (1909, p. 364.

11. The "Rosanna" (1826), Capt. Herd, entered the harbour and supplied some notes on it for Vol. I. of the Nautical Almanac. ("Here all the navies of Europe might ride in perfect security.")

Lambton Harbour was not named after the cutter "Lambton," but after Mr. Lambton who was afterwards the Earl of Durham.

12. The "Haweis," Captain Nicholson, called when returning from the Society Islands laden with pork and coconut oil.

13. 1827. The warships "Warspite" and "Volage" passed through Cook Straits.

Mana Island was once called Warspite Island.

14. D'Urville passed Cook Straits and unsuccessfully attempted to make Port Nicholson.

15. Mar. 16, 1832. H.M.S. "Zebra" arrived at Kapiti Island from Sydney and passed through Cook's Strait on her way to Tahiti.

1833. The "Speculator" arrived, and got into trouble with natives. The "Waterloo" was wrecked near Waikanae.

16. Frederic Edward Maning, who sailed from Hobart Town on the 30th June, 1833, in the little trading brig "Mary and Elizabeth," 83 tons (Captain T. Nicholls, master), relates his unexpected and ludicrous mode of landing, legs uppermost, in an inimitably humorous manner in his book "Old New Zealand," from which the following extracts are taken:—

"I shall not state the year in which I first saw the mountains of New Zealand appear above the sea; there is a false suspicion getting about that I am growing old. This must be looked down, so I will at present avoid dates. . . . I have not got on shore yet—a thing I must accomplish as a necessary preliminary to looking about me and telling what I saw. . . . I must get on shore, which, I am surprised to find, was easier to do than to describe. The little ship neared the land, and as we came closer and closer I began in a most unaccountable manner to remember all the tales I had ever heard of people being baked in ovens, with cabbages and potato 'fixin's.' . . . I felt, to say the least, rather curious as to the then existing demand on shore for butcher's meat.

"The ship sailed on, and I went below and loaded my pistols—not that I expected at all to conquer the country with them, but somehow I could not help it. We soon came to anchor in a fine harbour before the house of the very first settler who had entered it, and to this time he was the only one. . . . Shortly after we came to anchor, a boat came off, in which was the settler I have mentioned, and also the principal chief of the tribe of natives inhabiting this part of the country. Mr. —— gave me a hearty welcome, and an invitation to his house.

"The boat of friend —— being about to return to the shore, I plucked up courage, and, having secretly felt the priming of my pistols under my coat, got into the boat. . . . . For the honour and glory of the British nation I had dressed myself in one of my best suits. My frock-coat was, I fancy, 'the thing,' my waistcoat was the result of much and deep thought in cut, colour and material; my hat looked down criticism, and my whole turnout was such as I calculated would astonish the natives. The boat nears the shore, and now arises from a hundred voices the call of welcome: "Haere mai, Haere mai; hoe mai, hoe mai" (come here). Mats, hands and certain ragged peticoats were put into requisition to the Maori salute, I disliked the sound. There was a wailing melancholy cadence that did not strike me as being the appropriate tone of welcome.

I began, as the boat approached the shore, to ask myself whether possibly this "Haere mai" might not be the Maori for 'dilly, dilly, come and be killed.' We were close to the shore; and so, putting on the most unconcerned countenance possible, I prepared to make my entree into Maoriland in a proper and dignified manner. The boat darts on, she touches the edge of a steep rock. The 'haere-mai' has subsided; six or seven personages—the magnates of the tribe—come gravely to the front to meet me as I land. There are about six or seven yards of shallow water to be crossed between the boat and where they stand. A stout fellow rushes to the boat's nose, and 'shows a back,' as we used to say at leap frog; he is ready to carry the pakeha on shore—the Rangitira pakeha, who wears a real koti-roa (a long coat) and beaver hat. Having stepped in as dignified a manner as I knew how from thwart to thwart, till I came to the bow of the boat, and having

tightened on my hat and buttoned up my coat, I fairly mounted the broad shoulders of my aboriginal friend. I felt at the time that the thing was a sort of failure—a come down. The position was not graceful, or in any way likely to suggest ideas of respect and awe, with my legs projecting a yard or so from under each arm of my bearer, holding on to his shoulders in the most painful, cramped and awkward manner. To be sacked on shore thus, and delivered like a bag of goods into the hands of the assembled multitude, did not strike me as a good first appearance on this stage. But little indeed can we tell in this world what one second may produce. The fiat has gone forth. On that man's back I shall never land in New Zealand. My bearer made one step—the rock is slippery—backwards he goes—back—back! Down, down we go, backwards and headlong to the depths below. The ebb tide is running like a sluice; in an instant we are forty yards off, and a fathom below the surface—ten more fathoms beneath us. The heels of my boots, my polished boots, point to the upper air; now I am uppermost and drifting away with the tide, and ballasted with heavy pistols, boots, tight clothes, and all the strappings of civilisation, and in desperate danger of being drowned. Up we came at last, blowing and puffing like a grampus. With a glance I recognised the situation. We had drifted a long way from the landing place. My hat was dashing away before the land breeze towards the sea, and had already made a good offing. Three of the boat's crew had jumped overboard and were seemingly bound for the hat. But the villain is within a yard of me—the rascally cause of all my grief. The furies take possession of me; I dart upon him like a hungry shark. I have him under. Down, villain; down to the kraken and the whale, to the taniwha cave—down, down, down! As we sank I heard one grand roar of wild laughter from the shore—the word 'Utu' I heard roared by many voices, but did not then know its import. The pakeha was drowning the Maori for 'Utu' himself, in case he should be drowned. Crack! What do I hear? Down in the deep I felt a shock, and actually heard a sudden noise. Is it the crack of doom?—No; it is my frock-coat, gone at one split from clue to earing—split down the back. Oh, if my pistols would go off, a fiery and watery death shouldst thou die, Caliban. Egad! They have gone off—they are both gone to the bottom! My boots are getting heavy. Humane Society, ahoy! Where is your boat hook? Where is your bellows? We are now drifting fast by a sandy point, after which there will be no chance of land—the tide will take us right out to sea. My friend is very hard to drown; must finish him some other time. We both swim for the point and land—and this is how I got ashore on Maoriland."

1834.—The "Joseph Weller" was in port when Guard and some of the crew of the "Harriett" arrived.

1835.—The "Rodney" (Captain Harewood) and the "Caroline" (Captain Cherry) were in port. "Jolly Rambler," the latter part of the year.

1837.—H.M.S. "Rattlesnake" (Captain Hobson) visited Cook Strait, but did not mention the port. (Baillie Rec., p. 700).

1837.—Samuel Cunard (mentioned in Brett, p. 11).

1839.—"Columbine" arrived Whanganui; Rev. Taylor passenger (Wakefield, p. 590).

1839.—"Tory" (described elsewhere).

22/9/1839 to 29/9/1839.—Captain Chaffers surveyed the harbour and collected data for the working of charting it.

NEW ZEALAND COMPANY'S SHIPS.

The following is a list of ships despatched by the Company since the date of its formation, and published with the first report

of the directors (the 14th May, 1840) in the "N.Z. Journal," 6th June, 1840, and the 24th April, 1841:—

5/5/1839—London, *Tory*, 382 tons, 6 passengers, Capt. E. M. Chaffers.

1/8/1839—London, *Cuba*, 273 tons, 30 passengers, Capt. J. Newcombe.

13/9/1839—London, *Oriental*, 506 tons, 155 passengers, Capt. W. Wilson.

18/9/1839—London, *Aurora*, 550 tons, 138 passengers, Capt. T. Heale.

18/9/1839—London, *Adelaide*, 640 tons, 186 passengers, Capt. W. Campbell.

5/10/1839—Plymouth, *Duke of Roxburgh*, 417 tons, 167 passengers, Capt. Jas. Thomson.

20/10/1839—London, *Glenbervie*, 387 tons, 5 passengers, Capt. Wm. Black.

30/10/1839—Glasgow, *Bengal Merchant*, 503 tons. 160 passengers, Capt. John Hemery.

19/11/1839—London, *Bolton*, 540 tons, 232 passengers, Capt. J. P. Robinson.

13/12/1839—London, *Coromandel*, 662 tons, 44 passengers, Capt. E. French.

16/2/1840—London, *Brougham*, 227 tons (store ship), Capt. G. Kettlewell.

24/2/1840—London, *Platina*, 303 tons (store ship), Capt. M. Wycherley.

5/7/1840—London, *Martha Ridgway*, 121 tons, 199 passengers, Capt. J. F. Bisset.

13/8/1840—London, *London*, Capt. H. Shuttleworth.

25/8/1840—London, *Blenheim*, 374 tons, Capt John Grey (Moses Campbell on Register).

14/9/1840—London, *Slains Castle*, Capt. Jas. Petrie.

21/10/1840—London, *Lady Nugent*, 600 tons, Capt. Santry (Capt. Martin on Register).

8/12/1840—London, *Olympus*, 500 tons, Capt. White.

23/12/1840—London, *Bailey*, 140 tons, Capt. Sinclair.

5/1/1841—London, *Lord William Bentinck*, 444 tons, Capt. Jas Crow.

5/2/1841—London, *Katherine Stewart Forbes*, Capt. John Hobbs (peter Elder on Register).

6/4/1841—London, *Tyne*, 500 tons, Capt. Chas. Robertson.

20/4/1841—Gravesend, *Prince Rupert*, 400 tons, Capt. H. E. Atkinson.

The "N.Z. Journal" announced, in its issue of the 22nd January, 1842, that the barque "Tyne" (Captain Robertson) sailed from London, and left the Downs on the 9th April, 1841, with the following passengers on board:—Messrs. Wm. Martin, Wm. Swainson, Birley, Reeve, Prandreth, Jas. Innes and Mr. and Mrs. Outhwaite.

The New Zealand "Journal," London, dated 2nd October, 1841 (page 248, in Sir Frederick Chapman's collection) contains a shipping table of arrivals at the Port, as under:—

The letters after the names of the ships mean b (barque), br (brig), c (cutter), s (schooner), sh (ship).

Date.		Ship.	Tons.
1839—			
Sept.		*Tory (b)	382
Nov.		Hokianga (s)	75
Dec.	4	Success (c)	80
,,		Aquilla (c)	40
1840—			
Jan.	1	Cuba (b)	270
,,		Elizabeth (br)	196
,,	24	*Aurora (b)	550
,,	24	Susannah Anne (s)	79
,,	24	Eleanor (b)	152
,,	31	*Oriental (b)	506
Feb.	8	*Duke of Roxburgh (b)	417
,,	20	*Bengal Merchant (b)	503
,,	20	*Guide (br)	147
,,	25	Lunar (br)	165
,,	25	Atlas (br)	136
Mar.	4	*Cuba (b)	270
,,	7	*Adelaide (sh)	640
,,	7	*Glenbervie (b)	387
,,	8	Tory (b)	380
,,	10	Lady Lilford (sh)	596
,,	20	Nimrod (br)	174
,,	21	Earl Stanhope (sh)	350
,,	29	Hannah (s)	90
,,	29	Integrity (b)	220
Apr.	5	Middlesex (sh) 6	564
,,	18	*Cuba (b)	273
,,	19	Ariel (s)	150
,,	19	Harriett (c)	45
,,	21	Bolton (b)	540
,,	22	Sally Anne (s)	70
,,	28	Surprise (s)	30
May	3	Justine (b)	265
,,	11	Black Joke (b)	20
,,	17	Jewess (s)	57
,,	29	Bee (br)	136
,,	29	Sally Anne (s)	70
,,	30	Martha (br)	127
June	2	Surprise (s)	30
,,	2	Integrity (b)	220
,,	8	Speculator (br)	97
,,	10	Hope (sh)	400
,,	13	Nimrod (br)	150
,,	13	Lady Leith (br)	149
,,	15	Hannah (s)	90
,,	20	Herald, H.M.S.	400
,,	23	Hannah (s)	90
,,	25	*Brougham (b)	227
July	5	Martha (br)	121
,,	6	*Platina (b)	303
,,	8	Eleanor (b)	192
,,	13	*Cuba (b)	270
,,	13	Lady Leith (br)	149
,,	19	Surprise (s)	30

Shipping table of Arrivals—*Continued.*

July	20	Sally Anne (s)	....	....	70
„	22	Portenia (br)	....	....	220
„	22	Hannah (s)	....	....	90
„	24	Jane (sc)	....	....	15
Aug.	4	Success (s)	....	....	80
„	16	*Brougham (b)	....	....	227
„	17	Harriett (s)	....	....	90
„	19	Black Joke (s)	....	....	20
„	21	Kate (s)	....	....	62
„	29	Cosmopolite (sh)	....	....	500
„	30	Coromandel (sh)	....	....	780
Sept.	3	Britomart, H.M.S.	....	....	270
„	4	Lady Leith (b)	....	....	149
„	9	Jewess (s)	....	....	57
„	12	Eleanor (b)	....	....	192
„	15	Essington (s)	....	....	150
„	25	Cheerful (s)	....	....	120
„	25	Lunar (br)	....	....	97
„	28	Surprise (s)	....	....	30
„	29	Jane (s)	....	....	15
Oct.	3	Hannah (s)	....	....	90
„	8	Sally Anne (s)	....	....	70
„	9	Elizabeth (s)	....	....	75
„	13	Magnet (b)	....	....	148
„	20	Fair Barbadian (s)	....	....	130
„	20	Essington (s)	....	....	150
„	20	Africaine (b)	....	....	600
„	20	Hannah (s)	....	....	90
„	30	*Brougham (b)	....	....	227
Nov.	5	Favourite, H.M.S.	....	....	300
„	7	Emigrant America (b)	....	....	180
„	9	Susannah Anne (s)	....	....	70
„	9	Elizabeth (s)	....	....	75
„	14	Eleanor (b)	....	....	192
„	14	*Martha Redgway (sh)	....	....	621
„	14	Sally Anne (s)	....	....	70
„	17	Cheerful (s)	....	....	120
„	17	Surprise (s)	....	....	30
„	17	Royal George	....	....	30
„	19	Jane (s)	....	....	15
„	23	Black Joke (s)	....	....	20
Dec.	1	Sally Anne (s)	....	....	70
„	2	Morley	....	....	600
„	3	Heron (Chilian brig)	....	....	200
„	5	*Cuba (b)	....	....	270
„	12	*London (sh)	....	....	700
„	12	Elizabeth (s)	....	....	75
„	13	Patriot	....	....	189
„	14	Jane (s)	....	....	15
„	16	Emigrant American (b)	....	....	130
„	18	Kate (s)	....	....	76
„	20	Jewess (sc)	....	....	57
„	23	Magnet (b)	....	....	148
„	24	St. Marie (br)	....	....	98
„	27	*Blenheim (b)	....	....	374
„	28	Dolphin (s)	....	....	—
1841—					
Jan.	7	Lord Sidmouth (b)	....	....	196
„	10	Surprise (s)	....	....	30
„	22	Mary Taylor (br)	....	....	200
„	22	Elizabeth (s)	....	....	75
„	24	*Brougham (b)	....	....	227
„	25	Royal George (s)	....	....	—
„	25	*Slains Castle (b)	....	....	550
„	25	St. Marie (br)	....	....	98
„	27	Sisters (br)	....	....	96
„	28	Lapwing (s)	....	....	75
„	30	Jane (s)	....	....	75

*Chartered by the New Zealand Company.

A brief summary of ships arriving at the port in the early days compiled from information obtained from various sources, is herewith enumerated.

Some of the information is taken from biographical notes of settlers extracted from the "Cyclopaedia of N.Z." (Wellington No.).

In such cases only the person referred to is mentioned as passenger, but a clue is given to indicate the year of the ship's arrival.

The ships' tonnages and sources of further information are given in parentheses.

Grimstone's "Southern Settlements," p. 58, gives a return, showing the number of vessels built and wrecked between 1840 and 1845. In 1841, two were built, 32 tons; 1842, nine, 138 tons; 1843, two, 71 tons; 1844, four, 61 tons; 1845, five, 98 tons. Total, 22 built, 400 tons.

The American ship "Elbe," wrecked, Palliser Bay, 1840. Ships "David" and "Winwick"; the barque "Tyne" wrecked at Sinclair Head.

Arrival of the "Brougham."

Her passengers for the second trip, arriving 9th February, 1842, were Messrs. S. Brees, H. S. Tiffen, A. Whitehead, and Gilbert. She brought out some cattle also for Mr. Thompson. The trip took 92 days.

In going through the French Pass, she had been swept by the violent tide, rushing through the narrow channel, on a shoal not marked on the French charts, which were the only ones yet existing of that part of the coast. At low tide she had been left on the ledge almost on her beam ends, but was got off with but little injury, and reached Nelson in safety.

She also bumped on a rock in the north entrance of Astrolabe Roads, but, being an old teak built Calcutta pilot vessel, she had received no injury.

On the 5th of May the "Brougham" sailed for London with a full cargo of oil and whalebone, and several passengers. Among these was Captain Chaffers who was independent enough to sign the petition for Captain Hobson's recall. His services as Harbour Master had been declined by the Government, while they refused even to authorise his acting in the pay of the Company, and neglected to appoint an officer in his stead. He was tendered a testimonial signed by seventy of the most respectable of the settlers, and a sum of money to purchase a piece of plate in England. The other passengers were persons like Mr. Petre and Mr. Francis Bradey who went with the intention of returning to take up their final abode in the Colony.

Shipping Lists, 1842-1844. The Port Nicholson shipping list, containing arrivals, etc., at the port from the 2nd of April, 1842, to the 1st of April 1843 (numbered 357 to 632), and 1st May, 1843 to 1844 (numbered 633 to 876) may be seen in the supplement to the "N.Z. Gazette" and "Britannia Spectator," lodged in the Alexander Turnbull Library.

The Journal of the "Early Settlers" (Vol. 1, No. 3) mentions that the bell of the brigantine "Subraon" was recovered by Sir Wm. Fitzherbert and presented to St. James' Church, Lower Hutt. When the new church was built, the bell was placed in the belfry of St. Augustine's Church school room at Petone, and was used since 1913.

H.M.S. Acheron. The "Weekly Press" Diamond Jubilee number (30/5/1928) shows in its pages a sketch of H.M.S. "Acheron" at Port Chalmers in 1848. She brought out the first British settlers for Otago.

1853—"Panama Fleet." 1854—"Dodo," Danl. Wakefield; "New Era," Peter Bell, G. Brown. 1855—"William and Jane," W. H. Beetham; "Indian Queen," E. Jackson. 1856—"Zingari" (Johnston & Co., agents), Dr. Dorset. (Miss Dorset, Grant Road, has in her possession a receipt from the purser for £20 for a trip from Wellington to Auckland.) 1857—"Alma," W. Armstrong-Ross. 1858—"Acasta," Mr. Seager; "Montgomery," Wm. Moxham; "Oliver Lang," J. Chew and H. Belliss.

1859—"Canard," E. Snelgrove; "Midlothian," W. Mowbray; "Wild Duck," Cap. Babot, D'Ath and Lusac. 1862—"Stormbird"; "Asterope," J. D. Tripe. 1863—Panama, N.Z. and Australian Royal Mail Co. ("Evening Post," 7/2/1925). 1864—"Mallard," T. F. Drummond, E. Feist. 1965—For shipping in the Sixties See Mr. Clarence Turner's recollections "Evening Post," 7th February, 1925); "Tararua," arrived March, 1865, wrecked on Waipapa Point, April, 1881 ("Evening Post," 7th February, 1925); "Weymouth," passengers C. Earle, and P. J. Carman. The "Weymouth" brought the



By courtesy Sailors' Friend Society]
Fig. 287.—Captain W. R. (affectionately known as Bully) Williams.
From the original in the Sailors' Friendly Society's Hall, Stout Street.

first cable for Cook Strait. 1867—Anchor Company line of boats (Encyclopaedia, Vol. 1, p. 774); "Electra," A. M. Moon. 1869—Flying Squadron, "Galatea," H.M.S—Duke of Edinburgh's visit—"Celaeno," N. J. H. Blow, Taylor and Watt Line, Catherine Johnston; "Tyne," Governor Grey, "Edward Stanley," "Seagull," "Yarra," "William." 1873—N.Z. Shipping Co. (Encyclopaedia N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 776) "Crusader," W. Thane, "Hindostan," J. J. Boyd. 1874—"Clipper Ships," article from the "Blue Peter," by B. Lubbock (Evening "Post," 2/3/1927). 1875—Harbour Steam Company, "Hourah," W. A. Kellow. 1877—"Anne Mellhuish," Captain Johnson; "Hurunui," F. de J. Clere; "Ocean Mail," Sir A. Douglas. 1883—Shaw, Savill and Albion Company ("Cyclopaedia N.Z.,") Vol. 1, p. 782). Union Steam Ship Co. grew out of the Harbour Steam Co., started by Mr. J. Jones in 1861, with a paddle steamer called the "Golden Age." Mr. Jas. Mills was made managing director in 1869, and in 1875 the company was merged into the Union Steam Ship Co., of N.Z. Fleet in 1883, consisting of "Rotomahana" (1727 tons), "Wakatipu" (1796), "Te Anau" (1652), "Arawata" (1098), "Ringarooma" (1096), "Rotorua" (926), "Hero" (985), "Albion" (806), "Alhambra," chartered (766), "Penguin" (749), "Hawea" (720), "Wanaka (493), "Taiaroa" (469), "Waitaki" (412), "Southern Cross" (263), "Maori" (174), "Beautiful Star" (176), "Manapouri" (1900), on way out. The vessels being built this year (1883) were the "Wairarapa" (1900 tons), "Hauroto" (2000), "Omapere" (600), "Mahinapua" (450).

G. Turnbull and Co. owned the "Alexa" (425 tons), and "May" (237 tons); agents for Shaw, Savill and Albion Co., and others. Captain Williams owned the Black Diamond Line, and Colliers, Johnston and Co. owned the "Go Ahead." Mr. E. Pearce owned the "Aurora" (schooner); Mr. J. Dransfield the "Conference" and "Malay"; Messrs. Levin and Co. owned the "Kiwi," and were agents for other steamers. Messrs. Waddell, McLeod and Weir owned the "Sarah Pile" (timber vessel). Messrs. Stewart and Co. owned the "Kentish Lass." The N.Z. Shipping Co. carried on an extensive trade between the port and London. The Anchor Line owned the steamers "Chas. Edward," "Kennedy," "Wallace" and "Murray" (Wellington Almanac for 1883).

Tyser Line was established about 1891 ("Cyclopaedia N.Z.," Vol. 1, p. 790); Huddart Parker Line, 1893, ibid, p. 775; Levin and Co., 1897, ibid, p. 776; Shire Line, 1897, ibid, p. 790; Steam Packet Co., 1897, ibid, p. 795; U.S.S. Co., 1897, ibid, p. 790. The American Fleet visited Wellington in 1925. The "Carinthia," 1925 (Evening "Post," 24/12/25).

An article, "Brigs and Schooners," Wellington's old-time shipping, may be seen in the "Free Lance, 12th August, 1925.

The H.M.S. Hood visited Wellington in 1926, and the oil tanker "Plume" arrived at Miramar Wharf, 26th January, 1927. See "Life on an Oil Tanker," in "Dominion," 26/7/1927.

Shipwrecks.

Mr. F. J. Halse, Wadestown, has in his possession a very interesting map of New Zealand, upon which he records the name of vessel, date of wreck, and locality of wreck occurring on the New Zealand coast. This map shows the earliest wreck records to the present day, and should at some time be lodged in the Turnbull Library.

An article, entitled "Posted Missing," and compiled by Mr. M. Campbell for the "Evening Post," 20th April, 1929, p. 10,

deals with wrecks occurring between the years 1865 to 1895.

"Where lies the land to which the ships would go?
Far, far ahead is all her seamen know
And where the land she travels from? away,
Far, far behind is all that they can say."

STATISTICS.

Census of the native population, Port Nicholson (Poneke), July 1, 1842 (Canterbury "Times," on Old N.Z.):—

	Men.	Wm.	Boys.	Girls.	
Kaiwharawhara	31	22	5	2	60
Kumutoto	10	4	1	—	15
Nga-Uranga	18	22	7	1	48
Pipitea	59	43	13	19	134
Pito-one	47	39	5	6	97
Te Aro (Taranaki)	50	30	13	—	93
,, (Ngataruanui)	16	8	11	—	35
Waiwhetu	23	22	13	1	59
				Total:	541

Population in Wellington.

For Years	1843	1844	1845
No. of Persons	3808	4047	4074

Native Population, 1845.

Town of Wellington.—350: Chiefs Wi Tako, Mohi, Ngaponga, Purutu, Pakuahi, Moturoa and Wairarapa.

Port of Wellington.—290: Chiefs Te Puni, Watene and Puakawe.

Hutt.—350: Chiefs Kapara, Te Hau, Te Ringa-Kuri.

Wairarapa.—250: Chiefs Wereta, Himona and Pita. (Grimstone's Southern Settlements N.Z., pp. 39-43).

POPULATION FOR 1845.

Locality.	Adults.		Under 14.		Total.		Total of
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Persons.
Town	845	677	587	558	1432	1235	2667
Karori	57	49	49	60	106	109	215
Wadestown and Kaiwharawhara	82	54	55	40	137	94	231
Porirua Road	65	50	57	53	122	103	225
Pito-one and Hutt	201	140	167	141	368	281	649
Lowry Bay, Ohiro and Evans Bay	30	23	13	21	43	44	87
Totals:	1280	993	928	873	2298	1866	4074

Births.			Deaths.		Marriages.
M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	
83	88	171	14	7	13

Buildings. The "N.Z. Gazette," published at Port Nicholson, 1840, contains the following advertisement:—

"To be Sold.—A new wooden house, by Manning; 33ft. by 18ft., making five rooms, 8ft. high in the clear; two French windows, roller blinds, locks, etc., complete. Apply: Rev. T. F. Churton, Thorndon." (May 23rd, 1840).

Mr. P. Thompson, manufacturer, New Road, Regents Park, advertised, in the "N.Z. Journal" on June 5, 1841, that he had "permanent houses for sale for the colony, consisting of framed studs with inside and outside boards, boarded floors, ceilings and roofs; doors and glazed windows complete, packed up for shipment, well adapted for colonists, from their moderate cost, great portability, facility of erection and real comfort; plans and models on exhibition."

Steam, saw, and grist mills were put into operation by Mr. E. Catchpool at this time (19/3/42). Logs were being brought from the Hutt. This was believed to be the first steam mill erected in New Zealand.

1844.—Draught and farm horses, many of them used for pleasure horses, 129; grazing cattle, 1394; sheep, 4823; goats, 158; swine innumerable; heads of poultry, 5060; asses and mules, 3; working oxen, 60.

Summary of Statistics of Wellington Settlement for year 1846.

Extract from Grimstone's "Southern Settlements," p. 84:—

Area—327 square miles. Population—2134 males, 1843 females; total 3977. Population to the square mile—12.16. Agriculture and live stock, etc., 1523 acres under crop; 265 horses; 3483 horned cattle; 19,461 sheep. There were 501 persons employed in agriculture. The cost of clearing and cropping per acre is set down as £5 to £10. Trade and commerce—Value of imports, £59,415; value of exports, £31,281; number of ships, 47; inwards direct, 8362 tons; number of ships, 44; outward direct, 7326 tons; coastwise inwards, 5948 tons; coastwise outwards, 6847 tons. Revenue—£7628. Expenditure—£22,713 (this includes Whanganui, then called "Petre." Churches and chapels, 7; schools, 16; scholars, 525. Crime—11 acquitted, 19 convictions.

Houses and shops, etc. The number of houses in the town and detached villages, according to the "N.Z. Journal," 17th Feb., 1844, were:—386 European, 491 native (24 warehouses and shops not included in the above), 8 forges and workshops, 3 wind, water and steam mills, 10 public buildings; estimated cost of habitations was £76,699. Other buildings, £23,335. There were 852 householders (the difference between the number of householders and of houses was caused by the empty houses). The number of proprietors of buildings was 63.

The public buildings were:—1 church (used as a court house), 2 chapels, 1 exchange, 1 Custom House, 1 club room, 1 gaol, 1 theatre, 1 immigration depot, 1 post office, 1 new church building, 1 Scotch Church building.

NOAH'S ARK.

The late Mr. John Plimmer had great confidence in the future of Wellington. During the Californian gold rush, when numbers of Wellington people were leaving the town, he secured a strip of land on Lambton Quay, from Plimmer's Steps towards Stewart Dawson's corner. He then bought the stranded ship "Inconstant," which, in 1850, struck on Barrett's Reef when entering the harbour, and had it towed to the Bank of New Zealand site, where he converted it into a store. The lower part was used as a bonded store, and the upper part fitted up for offices. It received the name of "Noah's Ark." Men began to hew at the hill at the back of Barrett's Hotel, and Mr. Plimmer and his sons assisted after the brick field there had been abandoned. They hacked away at the hilly background of the Plimmer Estate, and used the spoil to drive back the sea from "Noah's Ark." Mr. Plimmer also negotiated with the owners of the old Mechanics' Institute, for land to either make or enlarge the right-of-way by Barrett's Hotel. (Mr. T. W. McKenzie, Evening "Post," 18/5/1910). The hull, still sound as a bell, was found when the excavations for the foundations of the existing Bank of New Zealand were made, and the oaken chairs in the board room and one at the Turnbull Library are the last of the "Inconstant's" timbers.

POST OFFICE TIME BALL SERVICE.

On the 9th March, 1864, a time ball service was instituted. A mast was raised above the Custom House, on which a large black ball was raised daily, half-mast, at ten minutes to 12, mast head at five minutes to 12, and dropped at noon, Wellington mean time. The cost of the astronomical clock ordered in connection with the time-ball, with the other necessary apparatus and fittings, amounted to £941 12s. 7d. (Fig. 108). The first observer was the Rev. Arthur Stock, of St. Peter's Church.

The "Independent," April 6th, 1865, states: "The time-ball at Wellington is situated in lat. 41 deg. 17.01 S., and long. 170 deg. 49.15 E. It is dropped at noon every day (Sundays excepted) or at 12h. 20m. 43s. past noon at Greenwich of the previous day.

RECLAMATION TRAMLINES, 1866.

At the Town Board meeting held on the 23rd February, 1866, the Town Board commissioners granted the long-desired permission of Mr. Tonks to make a tramway for conveying the rubbish for the reclamation of land.

Mr. W. Tonks had secured the contract to reclaim 13 acres of land, from Panama Street to the north of Waring Taylor Street, including the construction of a sea-wall, for the sum of £24,792. Soil for filling in the different reclamations was obtained from the hillside at the rear of the Lambton Quay sections, Kumutoto (Woodward Street) to Boulcott Street. Mr. Tonks even proposed to lay a tramway by way of Manners Street and Cuba Street to Webb Street, to bring spoil from there. Permission was granted by the Town Board, but he only used the tramway from Willis and Boulcott Streets, also a tram from Kumutoto (Baillie's Early Reclamations, p. 713).

Steam Tramway Company, 1877.

In the New Zealand "Times," 14th Nov., 1877, a notice appeared advertising the Wellington City Steam Tramway Co., with a capital of £50,000, in 10,000 shares of £5 each, the first directors being Messrs. J. Henderson, Robert Greenfield, Henry Mace, E. W. Mills, K. MacDonald, C. W. Schultz, Edward Toomath, W. L. T. Travers, W. Conyers, Dr. Diver, and the Hon. John Sheehan.

A map, drawn and published in 1888 by F. H. Tronson, Lambton Quay, has marked in green, the tram routes, as under:—

1.—Commencing from section 620, Thorndon Quay, Lambton Quay, Mulgrave Street, Fraser's Lane (Aitken St.), Molesworth Street, Tinakori Road, beyond Boundary Road, to the entrance of the Botanical Gardens.

2.—From Government Station, via Lambton Quay, Manners Street, Kent Terrace, Buckle Street (Basin Reserve), Sussex Square (Dufferin Street), Adelaide Road, Revans Street, Riddiford Street and Mansfield Street to Newtown Park. From Government Station, via Jervois Quay, Courtenay Place, Clive Quay and Oriental Bay to section 430.

3.—From Government Station, via. Lambton Quay, Willis Street, Wordsworth Street, and Aro Street to Plantation Reserve. From Government Station, Featherston Street, Ballance Street, Customhouse Quay, along the proposed Te Aro railway line (Jervois Quay), Cuba Street, Webb Street, Hopper Street, Hankey Street, Wallace Street, to Howard Street.



By courtesy Miss O. N. Wolters, Richmond, Carterton]

Fig. 288.—Captain W. Mein-Smith, R.N., first Surveyor-General to the New Zealand Company, 1839.

Photographed by Mr. P. Shankland, from an oil painting in Miss Wolters' possession. (Captain Smith was Miss Wolters' great-grandfather.)

SURVEYORS.

Reference has been made elsewhere to Captain W. Mein-Smith's appointment as Surveyor-General to the New Zealand Company, and the arrival of the survey staff by the "Cuba."

When the writer was compiling other information (kindly supplied by the senior draughtsman, Mr. R. W. Collins, at the district survey office), his attention was drawn, by Mr. T. G. Gillespie, of the Native branch of the department, to the following letter:—

"Ship Cuba, at sea,
Lat. 41 deg. 36 S., Long. 160 deg. 4E.,
11th. December, 1839.

Sir,

As we are now approaching the shores of New Zealand, I have to request that you will shape such a course as to fetch Cook Strait if possible, but it should not be possible without much loss of time, it will be necessary at all events that you should take the ship into Kaipara, as either in that harbour, or in Cook Strait, I expect to find the Tory, with Colonel Wakefield, the Company's chief agent, with whom it is very important that I should meet as soon as possible. I remain, sir,

Your most obedient servant,
WILLIAM MEIN-SMITH,
Surveyor General.

To Captain J. Newcombe,
Ship Cuba."*

PIONEER SURVEYORS.

Captain Chaffers, of the "Tory," surveyed the Port Nicholson Harbour in September, 1839, the following account of which is extracted from Wakefield's "Adventure in N.Z.," p.p. 73-76:—

"Te Puni's eldest son, Te Whare, accompanied Captain Chaffers in a surveying expedition in one of the boats during the last week, of which an excellent chart of the harbour was the result. As soon as this was drawn, Colonel Wakefield proceeded to name the various points and bays. The south-western bay, where the most secure anchorage exists, and where the town was to be built, was named Lambton Harbour, in honour of the Earl of Durham, Governor of the Company. A piece of level ground, over which the town was to extend, was named Thorndon Flat, from Thorndon Hall in

*"Surveyors' Journal," 175a, p. 1.

Essex, the residence of Lord Petre. The river Heretaunga received the name of Mr. William Hutt. The large island Matiu was christened Somes' Island, after Mr. Joseph Somes, the Deputy-Governor of the Company. The most remarkable headlands at the entrance were named after Mr. Francis Baring, Sir George Sinclair, and Pencarrow, the residence of Sir William Molesworth; and the names of other places were selected from among those likely to be respected and honoured by future inhabitants as memorials of the disinterested founders of the colony. Barrett's Reef must not be omitted in this list, as commemorating our worthy and honest co-operator.

Colonel Wakefield left with Wharepouri, Mr. Smith, with a stock of garden seeds and carpenter's tools, and a few goods with which to encourage the natives in the work of preparation for the arrival of the settlers. Wharepouri promised to put him in a new house at Ngauranga, and to take care of him till our return. We landed some pigs, and some boards, bearing the words: 'New Zealand Land Company' were put up in conspicuous places on the shores of the harbour."



By courtesy Mrs. Ripeka Love, O.B.E., Pito-one]
Fig. 289.—Robert Park, Esq.
N.Z. Company Surveyor 1839; Town Surveyor 1842.

An extract is given in the Wellington Harbour Year Book, 1919, page 60, of Captain Chaffer's report, dated 8th Oct., 1839, as follows:—

"This port, which has been little known, ranks among one of the finest in the world. Its entrance is easy, the dangers all showing; and plenty of room to work in, with eleven fathoms in the narrowest part."

In a brief covering note to his journal, dated October 10th, 1839, Colonel Wakefield remarks:—"My intention is to plant the first settlement at Port Nicholson, where I have ordered several houses to be built."

The "N.Z. Journal," London, Oct. 30, 1841, contains a list of the names of surveyors despatched by the "Brougham," 2nd October, 1841, viz.:—Samuel Charles Brees, principal surveyor; Robert Sheppard, Frederick Sheppard, Arthur Wylie, A. Allom, Horace Charlton, George Hunt, Frederick Jollie, Edward Nicholson, Ed. Norman, Thos. H. Smith, W. N. Serianike, Henry Stokes, H. S. Tiffen, A. Whitehead, Sidney Scroggs, J. Tully and Arthur Wills, assistant surveyors and cadets.

The survey of the Hutt river now extended in a straight line from the beach, nearly 8 miles, and following the windings of the river 10 miles and a quarter. Persons could walk from this place to

Porirua by road. (Letter from R. Stokes, Wellington, 13th April, 1841; "N.Z. Journal," 4/9/41.)

Mr. Samuel Brees wrote the following instructions to Mr. Nankeville, Assistant Surveyor to the N.Z. Company, with reference to the attitude of some natives who were obstructing the surveys in the country district.

The letter was written from the Surveyor-General's office and dated 21st March, 1842:—

"I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your stoppage by the Maoris, which I forwarded to Captain Smith, who at present has charge of the district you are engaged in.

"Captain Smith having left Wellington this morning on the Company's service, I undertake to inform you of his instructions, which are 'that you complete as many sections as possible, and then assist Messrs. Harrison and Kettle in cutting the beach line until further orders.'

Sgn. SAMUEL CHARLES BREES,
Surveyor-General,
N.Z. Company."



Fig. 290.—Charles Henry Kettle, Esq. From T. M. Hocken's "Early Otago."

Mr. Charles Henry Kettle, who assisted in the survey of Port Nicholson, Porirua and Upper Hutt, was born at Sandwich, Kent, in 1820. He was for a time a mathematical master at Mr. John Dean's school at Faversham. Induced to emigrate, he came to New Zealand by the "Oriental" and procured employment as clerk to the firm of Betts-Hopper, Molesworth and Petre, until the firm dissolved partnership. He then joined the New Zealand Company's survey staff under Captain Mein-Smith.

Accompanied by Mr. Alfred Wills, he explored a considerable portion of the Rimutaka, Ruamanga, Wairarapa, and Manawatu districts, thus for the first time trodden by a European foot.

The party returned, after a month's absence, half starved, and having suffered great privations, but bringing back a glowing description of the magnificent, well-watered plains so suitable for further settlement. The earliest New Zealand "Gazettes" and the "Early Settlers' Journal," Vol. I., Numbers 1, 2 and 3 give an interesting account of the expendition.

Mr. Kettle returned to England in the "Brougham" in 1843 and received an appointment with the N.Z. Company as assistant surveyor and engineer, returning to Wellington in 1846. During a fortnight's stay in Wellington, he made his plans for the survey of "New Edinburgh" (Otago or Otakou). He became Government Surveyor and Registrar of Deeds in 1851, and Member of the House of Representatives in 1860. He died at Littlebourne, 1862. (Extracts from Hocken's N.Z., p. 74.)



Fig. 291.—J. T. Thomson.
1876—1879.



Fig. 292.—J. McKerrow, F.R.A.S.
1897—1889.



Fig. 293.—S. Percy Smith, F.R.G.S.
1889—1900.

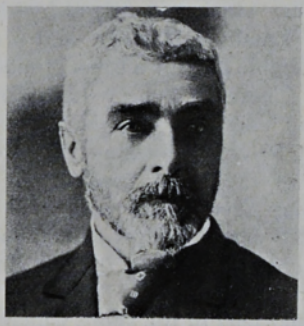


Fig. 294.—J. W. A. Marchant.
1902—1905.

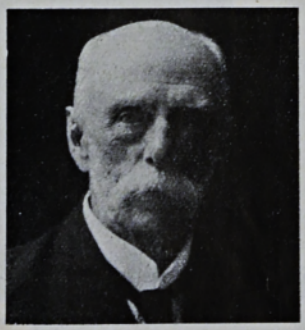


Fig. 295.—T. Humphries, F.R.A.S.
1906—1909.



Fig. 296.—J. Strauchon.
1909—1912.

Surveyors-General of New Zealand.
By courtesy Lands and Survey Dept.]

Government Surveyors.

The first head of the Government Survey Department was the Surveyor-General, Mr. Felton Mathew, appointed in 1841 (Govt. Gazette, 7/7/1841).

It is interesting to recall the impressions of Mr. Felton Mathew, Surveyor-General, as to the suitability of the land about Port Nicholson as the site for a town. His account was written a year after the landing of the first settlers. In a report to the Governor, Mr. Mathew says:—

"The town is advantageously situated around the shores of that indentation of the port which is distinguished by the name of Lambton Harbour, and presents a very eligible site for a town of moderate extent. There is a very beautiful flat, known as Thorndon Flat, having an area of about 50 acres, forming the northern portion of the town; and at the head of the bay there is an extent of about 300 or 400 acres of level and undulating land, highly favourable for the purpose for which it is intended.

"On that part of the shore which intervenes between these two flats, the spurs from the mountain ranges close in upon the harbour, leaving a space barely sufficient for the erection of houses; and for a carriage way between the base of the hills and the water's edge. The water, however, in this part of the harbour is very shallow, and at a comparatively trifling expense a considerable extent of land may be recovered, which at a future time will become highly valuable as a site for a Custom House and other public buildings and for commercial buildings.

"Immediately behind the two flats already spoken of the land rises suddenly into bold and rugged hills of very considerable elevation, thickly covered with timber and brushwood, and intersected by deep ravines, of so steep, broken, and impracticable a nature as to render the back country exceedingly difficult of access.

"On the whole, the site of the town is certainly admirably adapted to the purpose, and would afford ample space for one of considerable extent, and for the accommodation of a very numerous population, had the character of the ground and the local advantages been properly estimated and judiciously taken advantage of."

The writer expresses his opinion as to the size of the allotments and offers cri-

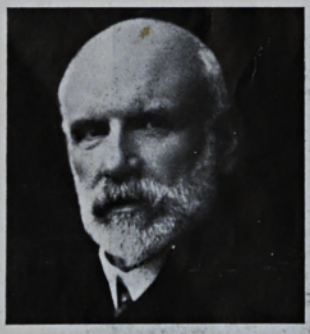


Fig. 297.—J. McKenzie, I.S.O.
1912—1914.



Fig. 298.—E. H. Wilmot.
1914—1920.



Fig. 299.—W. T. Neil.
1920—1928.

By courtesy Lands and Survey Dept.]
Surveyors-General of New Zealand.

ticism on the laying out of the town by the New Zealand Company. He says that the land generally (with the exception of the valley of the Hutt) is of a very inferior description, and would not, in his opinion, pay for cultivation, especially considering the expense of clearing.

Mr. Felton Mathew describes the partial formation of the road from Wellington to Petone. About 50 men were now engaged in making the road. He writes:—

"I have thus endeavoured to convey, for His Excellency's information, an idea of the impressions which I have derived from a very careful examination of Port Nicholson and its immediate neighbourhood, to the utmost extent which my means and opportunities would allow. A more beautiful and romantic spot it would be difficult to conceive; a finer harbour could not be desired; but it is vain to deny that the great difficulty of opening a means of communication with the interior presents a very serious objection, and that from the limited extent of land available for agriculture in its neighbourhood it is not calculated to support a very numerous population. "(Evening "Post," 21/1/1926).

Mr. Charles Waybrow Ligar assumed control as Surveyor-General on the 28th Dec., 1841, until the control of surveying developed chiefly on the chief surveyors of the several provinces.

In 1874, a conference of chief surveyors was held in Wellington and was presided over by Mr. Theophilus Heale. And in 1876, Mr. J. T. Thomson was appointed Surveyor-General, and deputed to organise a Survey Department for the Colony. An official list of Surveyors-General appears in Mr. W. R. Jourdain's Land Legislation and Settlement in N.Z., p. 237, from which the above remarks about Messrs. Mathew and Ligar are extracted. The list is as follows:—

Felton Mathew (3/5/1841), Chas. Waybrow Ligar (28/12/1841, to about 1857), Theophilus Heale inspector, (1867 to 1875), J. T. Thomson (1/5/1876), J. MacKerrow, F.R.A.S. (1/11/1879), S. P. Smith, F.R.G.S. (28/1/1889), A. Barron (acting, 1/11/1900), J. W. A. Marchant (1/1/1902), T. Humphries, F.R.A.S. (1/7/1906), J. Strauchon (1/7/1909), J. Mackenzie, F.R.G.S. (1/4/1912), E. H. Wilmot (1/4/1914), J. N. Brodrick, O.B.E., I.S.O. (7/4/1920), W. T. Neill (25/10/20 to 1928), J. B. Thompson, C.B.E. (1929), H. E. Walshe, A.P. (1929 to date).

The first secretary for Crown Lands was the Hon. Alfred Domett (13/1/1864-

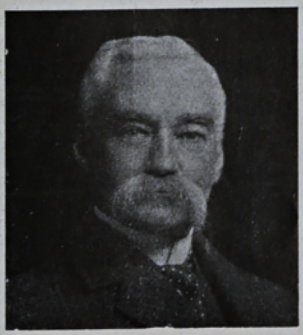


Fig. 300.—W. C. Kensington, I.S.O., 1902-1912.



Fig. 301.—H. Brodrick, I.S.O., 1915-1922.

Under-Secretaries for Crown Lands.

By courtesy of the Lands and Survey Department, Wellington]

26/10/1871); Wm. Sefton Moorhouse (26/10/1871-10/9/1872), followed by J. McKerrow, S. P. Smith and J. W. A. Marchant.

Charles Edward Haughton was first Under Secretary for Crown Lands (29/10/1872). Others were:—Dr. Joseph Giles (15/2/1877), H. J. H. Elliott (1/2/1878), A. Baron (16/4/1891), William Charles Kensington, I.S.O. (1/1/1902-1/7/1906), J. Strauchon, I.S.O. 1/4/1912), J. Mackenzie, I.S.O., F.R.G.S. (1/4/1914), T. N. Brodrick, O.B.E., I.S.O. (1/10/1915), John Baird Thompson, M.N.Z., Soc. C.E., C.B.E. (19/6/1929 to date).

Besides the prominent men mentioned above acting in the capacity of land administrators, some eminent men closely identified with early Wellington have served with distinction, namely:—Captain (afterwards Major) Charles Heaphy, the first New Zealander to win the Victoria Cross; Mr. Francis Dillon (afterwards the Hon. Sir F. D. Bell, K.C.M.G., and father of the Right Hon. F. H. Dillon Bell); Mr. Wm. Fox (afterwards Hon. Sir Wm. Fox, K.C.M.G.); Mr. Wm. Fitzherbert (afterwards the Hon. Sir Wm. Fitzherbert, K.C.M.G.), and Mr. J. G. Holdsworth, deputy commissioner. (Jourdain's Land Legislation, p. 204).

The History of the Department, articles showing the typical experiences in a surveyor's life, pioneer surveying and explorations, the fighting record and biographical sketches of the early surveyors, will be found on pp. 200-231 Jourdain's Land Legislation.

Very little is known by the general public of the personality of a Government official, because the State's servants do not live under the limelight, and it is not until some unusually important incident happens in the official's life that he comes under the public eye.

One of the important incidents of a surveyor's life is his return to his home and civilisation after a long period spent in the lonely bush, or on the wind-swept hills.

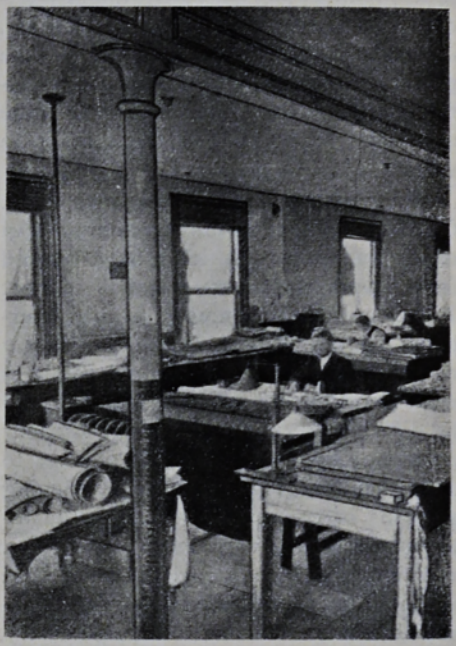


Fig. 302.—A corner of the Draughting Room (one of the 156 rooms) of the Lands and Survey Department, 4th floor, South-East corner, Government Buildings, Wellington.

On his arrival at the survey office to complete his plan work he is greeted with demonstrations of welcome, which are hardly concluded when the time-worn question is asked him: "When do you go out again?"

Mr. Samuel Brees, the second Surveyor-General to the New Zealand Company, gives an account of a surveyors' encampment, Porirua Bush, in his "Pictorial N.Z.," from which a few extracts are given:—

"A colony is commenced by the surveyors opening up the country for the settlers. The land is first roughly ex-

plored, the hills and rivers traced, upon which narrow alleys, technically termed lines, are cut strait through the forest, and in various directions for the purposes of the survey. Some of those lines form the skeletons of future roads, and extend a distance of many miles into the country, forming for a time the only available means of transit. He will distinguish a line in the forest when an ordinary person can see no track whatever. Some become so expert that they would frequently track a person through the bush by the broken twigs and foot-marks. A surveyor's party generally consists of himself and six men, five of whom are employed in cutting the lines, dragging the chain, and assisting in the surveying. The other one is called the cook, and is left in charge of the tents. He makes up the fire and cooks the provisions, which consist of dampers, or bush bread, salt pork, tea, etc. He also shakes up fern for their beds, dries their wet clothes, cuts wood for the night, etc. The encampment is always made at the side of a stream, for the convenience of water. A whare is built open in the front, with the roof running down to the ground at the back part and the sides enclosed, the whole being formed of poles and covered with bark and fern leaves, cut from the trees on the spot. An immense fire is constantly kept up in front of it, with a long trunk placed before the hut, which prevents the men from rolling out in the night, or getting their legs into the fire; it also serves for a seat during their



Fig. 303.—A Surveyor's Camp, Porirua District, 1842.

By courtesy Mr. R. H. Hunter] [*Brees.*

meals, and after they have done work. The surveyor either has another whare built, also facing the fire, or he pitches a canvas tent. Surveying parties frequently live in this way for several successive months, provisions being conveyed to them every fortnight by others, called ration carriers. The men rise up early, as they do not keep up late, and generally carry cards and draughts with them; and some of the Maoris, who are excellent players at the latter game, frequently join the tent, when it happens to be near a native pa. Bushmen do not drink anything stronger than tea, but they make up by constantly smoking tobacco. They can endure the want of food almost better than being without tobacco. The surveyor generally has a lamp in his tent at night, and amuses himself by reading the latest periodicals sent from England, or the last Wellington 'Gazette' brought him by a visitor."

The above reads like a picnic party when compared to Thomas Brunner's inspiring record of endurance while surveying on the West Coast in 1846. On the 3rd December, 1846, he left Nelson with a party of four natives—two men and two women—on what became the most arduous tour of exploration in the history of New Zealand. Mr. Brunner's object was to explore the Buller river, downwards to the coast, to seek an opening to the eastward from the lake country and a pass through to Port Cooper. The explorer was away in the wilds for 80 weeks, and underwent almost unbelievable privations. The food supply the small party could carry on their backs in such country was soon exhausted, and thenceforth the travellers lived on what they could find in the bush and the rivers. Mr. Brunner's diary was published in the "Examiner" of 1848, and extracts from it appearing in the Nelson "Evening Mail," Saturday, Dec. 11, 1926, give some indication of the magnitude of the undertaking. The provisions taken were: 10lb. flour, a few biscuits, and a little tea, sugar, salt and pepper. The bulk of the outfit was spare clothing to replace that worn by the party at starting, two guns and a supply of ammunition. On the 1st of March the last handful of flour was consumed to thicken soup. Some of the party, including Mr. Brunner, became ill. The illness was attributed to their fern-root diet.

The scarcity of food was so great that, after killing and eating his dog, Mr. Brunner was, on one occasion, without food for nearly three days. They reached a pa, where they expected to find some natives, and found it deserted, and no provisions could be found. Instead of a good meal of potatoes, as they fondly anticipated, they were compelled to regale themselves on seaweed. The natives returned after a couple of days, and the party stayed with them for a brief period before walking about a hundred miles further down the coast. They reached the Howard river on the 9th June, and built a shelter. Next day they experienced rain, snow and a fresh in the river. They searched the country all round for food, but found none, and the river was too deep to wade. On the 15th June they came to the old survey house on the "Mokopiko," which they found had fallen. Ekehu and his wife wished to stay there, and complained of sore feet, and Epiki and his wife were behind, but Brunner was anxious to push on, and when he mentioned tea and bread the woman agreed to follow him to Fraser's, which was reached at ten o'clock at night. Fraser gave them a hearty welcome and a smoke of good tobacco. "So I thanked God," wrote Brunner in his diary, "that I had once more reached the abode of

civilised man, of which I had many fears during my illness, the thought of which preyed on my mind. It is a period of nearly 500 days from the time I wished Fraser good-bye on the banks of the Rotuiti river and my seeing him at his house this evening. I have never, during this time, heard a word of English save a broken gibberish of Ekehu and the echo of my own voice, and I rather feel astonished to find I could both understand and speak English as well as ever, for, during many wet days, I had never spoken a word of my own language, nor conversed, even in Maori, of which I was well tired."

It has not been on the battlefield alone that officers of the Survey Department have displayed qualities of heroism and devotion to duty. When it is borne in mind that New Zealand had to be surveyed before settlement could take place in any real sense, and that the dangers of pioneering work were continuous and unavoidable, it must be admitted that those men who blazed the trail were deserving of the utmost credit that can now be given to them. Mountain torrents, flooded rivers, bad weather, unknown country, hostile natives, snow clad ranges, difficulty in obtaining food, lack of medical attendance, dense forests and dangerous swamps faced the surveyors of by-gone days. Many a man has died in his camp, away from civilisation, an uncomplaining martyr to duty. . . . . During one reconnoitring expedition in 1857, Mr. Percy Smith had a close call, a bullet striking close beside him as he was surveying an enemy position during a fusilade at the time of the Maori troubles. The Patea surveys of 1866-67 were a service of great danger, cutting up lands for military settlers, confiscated from the natives, who were in great force, and bitterly opposed the white man. The survey camps were always pitched close to the redoubts for safety, and no man ever went a few hundred yards from camp without being fully armed (Jourdain's Land Legislation, pp. 217-219).

Charts and Maps. In the "Story of New Zealand," book 2, published by Whitcombe and Tombs Ltd., there are reproductions of Abel Tasman's map of New Zealand coast, 1642, with actual coast line for comparison; and Cook's chart of New Zealand, showing the result of Lieutenant Cook's observations during the voyage of the "Endeavour" (scale 20 leagues to a degree), and published 1st January, 1772.

Charts and portions of charts of Tasman, Cook, Barnett, 1826; Captain Herd, 1826; D'Urville, 1827; McDonnell, 1834; New Zealand Association, 1837; Polack, 1838, and Chaffers, 1840, are reproduced in Mr. Elsdon Best's "Discovery of Wellington Harbour," published by the Harbour Board.

Barnett's chart of 1826 has a footnote at the bottom of the plan, thus:—

"Port Nicholson (Wangenueatera), N.Z., surveyed and drawn by T. Barnett, 1826. To J. Nicholson Esq., this chart is respectfully presented by his most obedient servant, T. Barnett. Sydney, March 12, 1827."

Some early maps of New Zealand are mentioned in a catalogue of atlases, maps, sea charts, etc., published by Francis Edwards, 83A High Street, Marylebone, London, W.I.

A schedule of maps is given as under (with name of publisher in parentheses):—

1837.—Engravings of N.Z., by A. Earle (publishers, N.Z. Association).

1840.—View of the Harbour, by Heaphy (Moon). J. Thomson's Map (Smith Elder and Co.) Chaffers' Survey of Port Nicholson (Jas. Wyld).

1841.—N.Z. Company's Territories, etc. (J. Arrowsmith). Part Town Wellington, Lambton Harbour, with a key, (extremely correct), by C. Heaphy (Smith Elder and Co. (The "N.Z. Journal" Journal," October 2, 1841, shows a list of early maps published.)

1843.—New Zealand, size 24 x 19, 15/- (J. Arrowsmith). Brees' Map of Wellington (H.O., Govt. Bldgs, Plan W.1.).

1844.—Wellington Reserves (S. Brees, N.Z. Co.)

1848.—Wellington Native Reserves (N.Z. Co.) Thorndon Quay, Government Printing Office, Hotel Cecil Site (C. Toxwood).

1861.—Thorndon to Clay Point (A. W. Carkeek).

1867.—Sections 51-168 Reclaimed Land (Briscoe).

1869.—North Island Confiscated Lands (Mills, Dick and Lester).

1872.—Sub-divisions of Town Belt Res., etc. (R. Burrett).

1880.—Town and Suburbs—Island Bay, Melrose, Vogeltown, Upland Farm, etc. (J. N. Coleridge; lithos. by Burrett).

1888.—City and District, showing tram routes (F. H. Tronson).

1915.—Wellington Country Districts, compiled and drawn by H. J. W. Mason, with additional information—native old pas, villages, occupations, etc.—by Messrs. Elsdon Best and H. McLeod; by direction Surveyor-General E. H. Wilmot (Marcus Marks, Govt. printer). (See page 486).

1926.—City of Wellington, drawn by A. L. Haylock 1915, revised by R. J. Crawford, 1925, and supervised by H. E. Walshe, chief draughtsman, 1926; by direction of the Surveyor-General, W. T. Neill (W. A. G. Skinner, Govt. printer).

Later maps of Wellington are published by the Department of Lands and Survey, Wellington, N.Z.

*For indentification of localities this map should be compared with the Survey Department's County Map.



By courtesy Mr. J. B. Thompson, C.B.E.]

Fig. 304.—Mr. J. B. Thompson, C.B.E.

Was Assistant-Surveyor 1891, Chief Drainage Engineer 1912, Under-Secretary for Lands 1922 to date (1929), Controller of Land Purchase 1927, Chairman of Surveyors, Town Planning and other Boards, and Surveyor-General, January to March, 1929.

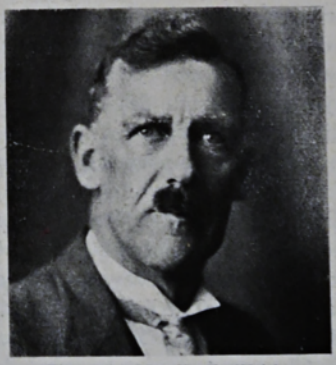


Fig. 305.—Mr. H. E. Walshe.

Was Assistant-Surveyor, Magnetic Surveys of N.Z. and Philosophical Society's expedition to the Chatham Islands in 1903. Staff Surveyor, Otago and Hawke's Bay, 1907. Chief Draughtsman, Head Office, Wellington, 1924. Appointed Surveyor-General, 4/4/1929.



Fig. 306.—House of Parliament, 1928.

The old guard room that formerly stood on the site of St. Paul's Church, is in the foreground to the right.

HONORARY GEOGRAPHIC ADVISORY BOARD.

As the result of representations made to the Government since 1915 by public institutions and private persons, an Honorary Geographic Advisory Board, approved by the Hon. the Minister of Lands, was provisionally constituted in 1924.

The Board's functions are to adopt rules for the orthography of geographic names, to examine cases of doubtful geographical spelling and nomenclature, to investigate and decide the priority of the discovery of any geographical feature and recommend the name to be retained, to collect original Maori place-names, to



By courtesy Mr. S. P. Andrew]

Fig. 307.—Foundation Members of the N.Z. Geographic Advisory Board, founded in 1924.

The names are (sitting): Mr. W. T. Neill, late Surveyor-General of N.Z. and representative for N.Z. of the Royal Geographical Society, London; The Venerable Archdeacon Herbert Williams (Gisborne); and Mr. Elsdon Best, F.N.Z.I., ethnologist; (Standing): Mr. Louis E. Ward, clerk-draughtsman, Lands and Survey Department (Hon. Sec.); Sir Frederick Chapman (Knight Bachelor); Mr. Johannes C. Andersen, F.N.Z.I. (Alexander Turnbull Library); and Mr. Maurice Crompton-Smith (Secretary to the Surveyors' Board).

consider the advisability of substituting British for alien names that have no reference to explorers or distinguished loyal British subjects, and to investigate and decide upon any proposed alteration of a geographical name.

The members of the provisional Board comprise:—The Hon. Sir Frederick R. Chapman, Wellington; the Ven. Archdeacon Williams, Gisborne; the Surveyor-General, Dominion representative of the Royal Geographical Society, London Mr. H. E. Walshe; Messrs. Elsdon Best, Ethnologist and Fellow of the New Zealand Institute; Maurice Crompton-Smith, late Chief Draughtsman, Head Office, Survey Department, and Secretary to the Surveyors' Board; Johannes C. Andersen, Fellow of the New Zealand Institute, Librarian, Turnbull Library, Internal Affairs; and Louis E. Ward, Clerk Draughtsman, Survey Department, Head Office, Wellington, Hon. Scretary.

The first meeting of the provisional Board was held in the office of the Surveyor-General on the 12th September, 1924. There were present: Hon. Sir Frederick Revans Chapman; William Thomson Neill, Surveyor-General; Maurice Crompton Smith, and Johannes Carl Andersen.

Sir Frederick Chapman was appointed chairman.

The transactions of the Board are published in the annual records of the survey of New Zealand, prepared under the direction of the Surveyor-General of New Zealand.

Appendix.

The following items are extracted from the "Cyclopaedia of N.Z.," Vol. I.; the Wellington City Council and Harbour Board's Year Books, and from secretaries of various associations and clubs.

In many instances the writer has been unable, through the limited time at his disposal, to ascertain the foundation and present officers of the various clubs. These could be recorded in another edition.

ART.

Mr. George French Angas, F.L.S., eldest son of the late Geo. Fife Angas, left London in 1843 on an art tour through Australia and New Zealand, returning in March, 1846, with a large collection of native costumes and implements, besides many portraits of natives which he had taken, as well as sketches of the places he had visited. These he had the honour of submitting to Her Majesty and the Prince Consort (Prince Albert) at Buckingham Palace. Mr. Angas was accompanied by James Pomare, grandson of the Chief of the Chatham Islands.

The following advertisement appeared in the "N.Z. Journal," 11th April, 1846:—"Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly.—The New Zealand and South Australian Exhibition opened on Monday, 6th. April, comprising portraits of the most important New Zealand chiefs, their wives and families, and a complete illustration of the scenery and natives of Australia and New Zealand, and their manners and customs. The hall will be open daily from 10 a.m. till dusk. Admission: 1/-. A young New Zealander will attend in costume."

George French Angas, proprietor "South Australia Illustrated" and "New Zealand Illustrated," two folio works, were issued at intervals in 1847. Mr. Angas died in London, October, 1866 (Mennell's District Australian Biography, p. 14).

A picture was painted by Mr. C. D. Barraud, representing the encampment in the Horokiwi Valley of the advanced picket of the force, composed of Militia, armed police and friendly natives of Wellington and Petone, in 1846. The figures in the foreground on the right are Messrs. M'Donogh and D. Scott, leaders of the party, and are conversing with Wi Tako, who is dressed in a native mat. On the hill, in the distance is introduced Rangihaeata's defence line (A. and N.Z. Gazette, 12/7/1851, p. 318). See Fig. 267.

The Academy of Fine Arts was founded in 1882, the executive for 1895 being:—Messrs. C. D. Barraud (president), H. S. Wardell and Dr. Fell (vice-presidents), Messrs. Hill and Rich-

ardson, the Hon. Dr. Grace, Messrs. H. Gore, R. H. Govett, J. M. Nairn, W. S. Reid and D. T. Stuart (council), W. F. Barraud (treasurer), and L. H. B. Wilson (secretary). The officers for 1928 were Messrs. E. W. Hunt (president), J. Ellis and Chas. Wilson (vice-presidents), Dr. Carbery, Messrs. T. S. Weston, W. Gray, — Young and H. E. Anderson (council), and H. M. Gore (secretary).

The Acclimatisation Society was founded in 1844. Officers in 1895 were:—The Earl of Glasgow (president), Sir Jas. Hector and Major General Schaw (vice-presidents), Messrs. A. J. Rutherford (secretary), and L. G. Reid (treasurer).

The Agricultural and Commercial Club was formed at Barrett's Hotel in October, 1840. The committee comprised:—Majors Durie and Hornbrook, Messrs. Geo. Hunter, W. Guyton, J. Wade, H. Taylor, Jas. Smith, Captain Hay, J. Wade (secretary), and Wm. Hay (treasurer). (N.Z. Journal, 1841.)

A meeting was held in the Exchange room on the 5th June, 1843, when Mr. R. Barton proposed, and Mr. Waitt seconded, "that an agricultural association be formed." The speakers were Messrs. Clifford, Smith, Vavasour, Dr. Featherston, Messrs. Guyton and Knowles. A committee was formed comprising the following:—Messrs. F. A. Molesworth, H. Petre, R. Barton, C. Bidwill, W. Swainson, J. Watt, Machattie, Bethune, Bowler, Ludlam, Captain Daniell and Rhodes (N.Z. Journal, 9/12/1843).

Agricultural and Pastoral Association (Inc.), established 1889. President, Mr. W. H. Levin; secretary, Mr. G. H. Scales. (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 433.)

Art Club, established 1892; promoted by Messrs. J. M. Nairn, J. Baillie, W. L. Palmer, Dr. Fell and others. In 1896, Mr. J. M. Nairn was president, and Mr. M. C. Smith, hon. secretary and treasurer. (Ibid.)

Astronomical Society (Inc.), 1928. Patron: General Sir Charles Fergusson, Bart, LL.D., G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.V.O. President: Rt. Hon. Sir Francis Bell, P.C., G.C.M.G., K.C. Vice-Presidents: Hon. Sir Frederick R. Chapman, E. G. Hogg, M.A., F.R.A.S.; Rt. Hon. Sir Robert Stout, P.C., K.C.M.G.; E. D. Bell. Secretary: C. E. Adams, D.Sc., F.R.A.S. Treasurer: C. G. G. Berry. Librarian: A. G. Crust, M.Sc. Council: John C. Begg, F.R.A.S.; Professor C. Coleridge Farr; Professor D. C. H. Florance; A. C. Gifford, M.A., F.R.A.S.; J. Kenderdine; Professor D. M. Y. Sommerville. Auditor: H. A. R. Huggins. Hon. Members: Sir Frank W. Dyson, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.A.S.; Professor A. W. Bickerton.

Athenaeum and Mechanics' Institute. (Extracts from "Some Schools and Schoolmasters of Early Wellington," p. 72, by George Macmorran, Esq.):—

"Previous to the departure from England of the 'first colony,' a committee was charged with the duty of making some provision for the literary, scientific and philanthropic institutions of the English Colony about to be planted in the South Pacific. Dr. G. S. Evans was chosen chairman of this committee. Contributions of books, scientific apparatus, etc., were received and despatched to New Zealand. On the 1st December, 1840, a meeting was held at Barrett's Hotel (Hotel Cecil site), a committee formed, and rules drawn up. Captain Rhodes offered a room in his house, but the committee accepted the offer of Mr. Richard Barrett to sell for £30 his Waipiro house, i.e., his whare on the Wai Peraro Reserve, about the Lambton Quay corner of Charlotte Street. Mr. Knox was appointed librarian. In April, 1842, owing to thirteen of the subscribers having refused to pay their subscriptions—the names were advertised—it was found necessary to wind up the affairs of the Institution. The library was to be presented to the Mechanics' Institute, about to be established. . . . . Meetings were held in April, 1842, and by May 2nd matters were so far advanced that the Port Nicholson Mechanics' Institute Public School Library was duly established, and its first officers elected. Colonel Wakefield was its first president; Messrs. W. Lyon and W. Swainson, vice-presidents, and Mr. John Knowles, secretary. A committee of 15, eight of whom were working men, according to the rules, was appointed. Mr. Rule was appointed schoolmaster and librarian, and opened the school on the 6th June, 1842. In November, 1842, Mr. George Edwards was appointed pro. tem., and a Sunday School, on undenominational lines, with Mr. Woodward as superintendent, was opened on June 19, 1842. The Library contained about 160 volumes. The first anniversary was celebrated by a public soiree, in boisterous weather, and with a limited attendance (about 30 ladies and gentlemen). The report of the committee informed them that a reserve on Lambton Quay (adjoining Willis and Co's. premises) had been granted to the Institute by His Excellency. In 1843, the membership was 61, at reduced subscriptions of 5/- per annum."

The New Zealand Journal of the 9th. Dec., 1843, states: "The first anniversary of the Institute was celebrated on the 8th. May, 1843, Colonel Wakefield in the chair. He reminded them of the lecture addressed to them on the previous day in the church, when their minister took the opportunity to comment upon the stigma that rested upon this town, that not any place, solely appropriate for public worship, had yet been erected by any of the Christian communities. The receipt of several packages of newspapers from Mr. S. Cobham, of Newgate Street, London, addressed to the secretaries of the late Museum, Exchange and Working Men's Association, now defunct, was acknowledged and placed in the library. Three lectures by Mr. Hanson, on colonisation, had been delivered; 61 boys and 29 girls had been admitted to the school. Some had left, leaving 42. Since the opening of the school on June

19, 1842, the attendance had been 65 boys and 39 girls; total, 104. There were now 56, under the care of 7 gratuitous teachers; average attendance 45. The balance sheet showed £17 9/1 receipts the previous 6 months, and disbursements, £15 3/1, leaving £2 6/0 balance." (Ibid.)

"On May 3rd, 1844, the foundation stone of the new building was laid, with Masonic honours. About six months later the Institute became dormant for several years. In January, 1844, the Raupo House ordinance deprived the Institute of its rooms. Dicky Barrett's Maori house and its property stored in the offices of the N.Z. Company. In June, 1848, the Institute was revived, and the property lodged in a small house belonging to Mr. Stafford."

The officers, according to the Almanac for 1849, were:—President, His Honour Justice H. S. Chapman; vice-presidents, Messrs. Wm. Fox, W. Lyon and G. Moore; committee, Messrs. J. McBeth, J. F. Ballare, R. Hart, J. Woodward, W. Norgrove, W. Spinks, J. H. Marriott, H. J. Gridland, W. W. Taylor, A. de Bathe Brandon, W. Hart and Rev. J. Duncan; treasurer, R. J. Duncan; secretary, H. B. Sealy; librarian, Mr. Bushell.

A strong effort was now made to erect a building on the reserve next to the Scotch Kirk, and in April, 1850, the Wellington Athenaeum and Mechanics' Institute was opened by its president, Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman. Political and social gatherings were then held. In September, 1852, Sir Geo. Grey was present, and with him a youthful guest—Lord Robert Cecil—afterwards Lord Salisbury, Prime Minister of England.

The Cook's Strait Almanac, 1856, states:—"During the winter season lectures are delivered weekly and classes for the study of English and other languages, vocal music, and drawing, meet on almost every evening, while the hall is often employed for purposes of a public character. A meeting was held which resulted in the patriotic fund subscriptions and the ladies' bazaar, in aid of the hospital fund for the armies in the Crimea. The president in 1856 was Dr. Featherston, and vice-presidents, Messrs. E. Catchpool, R. Hart and W. Lyon, J.P.; treasurer, J. Woodward; secretary, J. Pearce; committee, G. Allen, J. Blyth, C. R. Carter, B. Gordon, J. G. Holdsworth, W. Holmes, C. Mills, T. McKenzie, W. Spinks, E. Toomath and J. Wallace." The Almanac for 1863 gives the names of the officers, viz., president, Mr. Justice Johnston; vice-presidents, Messrs. W. Lyon, G. Hunter and G. Hart; treasurer, J. Woodward; secretary, H. F. Logan; committee, L. Levy, J. M. Taylor, J. Burke, W. T. Fagg, S. Levy, C. Moffitt, J. C. Boddington, C. J. Richardson, E. W. Mills, W. Gandy, E. Brandon and L. A. Hart.

The present building, "The Exchange," was built in 1877, and the Institute flourished for a time, but owing to lack of funds, the edifice was sold, and the Athenaeum became a tenant of what was once its own property. The upper rooms were utilised for meetings, concerts and rehearsals. The writer remembers singing "The Death of Nelson" in the concert chamber in 1886, and attending rehearsals of the Musical Society conducted by Mr. Robert Parker.

The "Cyclopaedia of N.Z.," page 284, has a lengthy article, accompanied by an illustration of the present **Library**, from which a few extracts are given: "On the 23rd. September, Mr. W. H. Levin offered £1000 as a subscription for the purchase of books for a free public library. Mr. Duthie, then Mayor, headed a list of subscriptions with £200, and including this and Mr. Levin's donation, the citizens of Wellington subscribed a sum of £3066 16/2. Competitive designs were invited, and Mr. W. Crichton's design was accepted. The foundation stone was laid by Mr. A. W. Brown (Mayor) on the 15th. December, 1891, and the Library was opened for the use of the public on the 23rd April, 1893, under the charge of Mr. G. N. Baggett. The chief librarian was appointed in August, 1893, when Mr. T. W. Rowe, M.A., was chosen. In 1895, the staff consisted of Messrs. T. W. Rowe, G. N. Baggett, J. E. F. Perry and Miss E. D. Mowat. The lending library was opened on the 6th. April, 1894, and the reference room on the 1st. of May. Mr. Herbert Baillie is the present city librarian (1928), and Mr. Perry, librarian at Newtown.

Automobile Club was established in 1905. The first president was the Hon. T. W. Hislop, and the first secretary, Mr. C. M. Banks. The president for 1928 is Sir Joseph Ward, and the secretary Mr. H. J. Stott.

Benefit Society (Union). The first meeting was held at Mr. Allen's house, Pito-one, in 1840. The second meeting was held, July 13, 1840 (N.Z. Gazette, 11/7/40).

Bible Society was established 1852. Messrs. J. May treasurer, and J. Costell secretary.

Boys' Institute was founded in June, 1892—the outcome of a Sunday evening mission school held by the Y.M.C.A. in the early eighties. In 1895, was situated corner of Cuba and Victoria Streets; Sir Jas. Prendergast (president), committee, Messrs. W. Allan, C. W. Benbow, W. F. Christie, A. Armstrong, A. Hoby, A. Johnston, T. W. McKenzie, G. C. Summerell, G. A. Troup and A. H. Wallace, J. G. W. Aitken (treasurer), and F. Maguire (secretary). (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 360.)

BUILDING SOCIETY.

A meeting of the Building Society was held at the Mechanics' Institute during this time (February, 1851). Mr. W. B. Rhodes was in the chair. Mr. Allen gave a brief summary of the proceedings of the Society, and stated that the number of shares subscribed for amounted to 154, and that 144 shareholders had paid entrance fee of 2/6 per share. A provisional committee were appointed, comprising

Messrs. G. Allen, G. P. Wallace, G. Edwards, W. Bannister (senr.), C. R. Carter, W. P. Pickering, E. Roberts, W. Norgrove, E. Stafford, W. Seed, S. Levy, J. M. Taylor, J. Woodward and C. D. Barraud. The trustees appointed were: Messrs. W. B. Rhodes, C. Clifford, W. Waring Taylor, W. F. Christian and W. Dorset. Mr. W. B. Rhodes was elected treasurer (A. and N.Z. Gazette, 9/8/1851).

Camera Club, founded in 1892. President (1895), Mr. A. de Bathe Brandon; secretary, F. Denton; treasurer, T. M. Hardy. No. 11 Exchange Buildings, Quay. (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 433.)

Cattle Company. At this meeting, Mr. J. Watt occupied the chair. Mr. St. Hill (secretary) read the prospectus, and a provisional committee was formed, consisting of Messrs. Crawford, Watt and Wade (N.Z. Gazette, and Wellington Spectator, 12th. Dec., 1840).

CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

The Wellington Chamber of Commerce was established in 1856, when Mr. James Kelham became the first president, which position he held for two years. The succeeding presidents down to the year 1868 were:—The Hon. J. Johnston, Messrs. G. Hunter, W. M. Bannatyne, W. Waring Taylor, Chas. J. Pharazyn, E. Pearce and N. Levin.

The annual general meeting of the Wellington Chamber of Commerce was held on Wednesday, 28th July, 1858, at the offices at present temporarily occupied by the Chamber, at Messrs. Bethune and Hunter's, Captains' room, Exchange Buildings (old Custom House St.) Reports on steam postal service, customs tariff, light-house on Pencarrow Head, insolvent laws, joint stock companies, arbitration, Post Office, Supreme Court, securities on wool, etc., rules, banking establishments, finances and statistical returns were discussed. New members were elected, vix.:—Messrs. Adam Burns, James Smith, G. H. Vennell, J. G. Kinross, Thos. W. Pilcher and W. Turnbull. Regret was expressed that Mr. Kelham's departure for Europe had deprived the Chamber of one whose lengthened term of office had peculiarly fitted him to discharge the onerous duties of chairman.

From this date till 1875 the Chamber relapsed into a moribund condition. Under the presidency of Mr. W. H. Levin, the Chamber was re-instituted in the latter year, and since that time has been an active institution. The following gentlemen have since become presidents in their turn:—Messrs. J. Dransfield, F. A. Krull, T. Buchanan, J. Woodward, J. E. Nathan, J. R. George, J. B. Harcourt, A. J. McTavish, T. K. MacDonald, W. T. L. Travers, J. Duthie, J. H. Cook, E. W. Mills, J. Duncan, T. J. Gale, D. T. Stuart and J. McLellan. In 1884, the Chamber of Commerce was incorporated under Act of General Assembly. In 1895, the total membership was 95 ("N.Z. Cyclopaedia." (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 545.)

Mr. C. M. Bowden is president, Mr. A. Fletcher vice-president, and Mr. H. S. Fairchild secretary, 1928. Mr. J. B. Harcourt, a member since 1876, and chairman in 1883-84, was elected the first life member of the Chamber on the 17th. April, 1928 (vide "Dominion," 18/4/1928).

Chess Club was founded in 1876. The outcome of a match between the town and civil service. Mr. Geo. Hunter was first president, and Mr. C. W. Benbow for over sixteen years. Mr. H. C. Skeet was secretary in 1892, etc. The "Cyclopaedia of N.Z.," Vol. I., p. 421, shows an illustration of the members of the New Zealand Chess Congress, 1894, comprising Messrs. J. Wood, O. C. Pleasants, H. S. Cocks, J. Edwards, D. Hatherly, W. Mackay, H. C. Skeet, G. Pearce, H. Hookham, R. J. Barnes, A. A. Lelievre, A. Fifford and W. Barraud.

There have, in all, been three "Petherick" trophies, the names of the winners being as follow:—(a) Gold medal, won by F. W. Collins in 1902; (b) Petherick Trophy No. 1 (a handsome shield) was won outright by R. J. Barnes in 1908, the winners' names engraved on it being as follow: 1903, C. W. Tanner, 1904, R. J. Barnes; 1905, A. W. Gyles; 1906, R. J. Barnes; 1907, H. Jessup, and 1908, R. J. Barnes—this being his third "win at intervals"; and (c) Petherick Trophy No. 2 (a handsome combination of silver knight and rook, which cannot be won outright): 1909, W. E. Mason; 1910, R. J. Barnes; 1911, A. Glyes, senr.; 1912, R. J. Barnes; 1913, W. Cowper Hill (who was afterwards a war victim, being killed in France in September, 1916); 1914, W. White; 1915, no contest; 1916, W. White; 1917, E. S. Taylor; 1918, A. W. O. Davies (who now holds the Dominion championship for the third time); 1919, E. S. Taylor; 1920, H. Jessup; 1921, E. S. Taylor; 1922, H. Jessup; 1923, A. E. Jessup; 1924, A. T. Jessup; 1925, J. A. C. Barnes (a son of Mr. R. J. Barnes, who, as stated above, won five of the earlier tourneys), and 1926, F. Grady. For the benefit of new readers, it may be added that the late Mr. Edward Wade Petherick, who died on Christmas Day, 1915, aged 75, was for several years a very popular president of the Wellington Chess Club, and was also one of its most generous supporters. His trophies have always been for handicap events, his desire having been to encourage the weaker player.

The stronger players are, of course, well catered for in the club's annual championship tourney. This contest was abandoned for nine years, but was revived in 1918—since which time the winners have been as follow:—Season 1918-19, A. W. O. Davies; 1919-20, R. J. Barnes; 1920-21, W. E. Mason; 1921-22, R. J. Barnes; 1922-23, W. Mackay; 1923-24, W. E. Mason; 1924-25, Edwin A. Hicks; 1925-26, G. P. Anderson, and 1926-27, R. J. Barnes.

Early Settlers' Association was founded on Dominion night, 23rd. September, 1912, with the following as executive officers:—President, Hon. J. E. Jenkinson, M.L.C.; vice-presidents, Messrs. F. P. Wilson, G. London, John Smith,



By courtesy Mr. R. K. Lyon]

Fig. 308.—Group of Early Settlers, 1840.

Mesdames Ellen Howell; S. Smith; Marshall; Agnes Leslie. Messrs. Sam Smith; Mark Briggs; G. Judd; S. Boyd; W. H. Brook; J. Brown; Alf. Horst. (Names not in order in which persons are sitting.)



By courtesy Mr. R. K. Lyon]

Fig. 309.—Group of Early Settlers, 1840-1850. Taken at Newtown Park on Anniversary Day, 1913.

and L. Stowe; general committee, Hon. C. M. Luke, M.L.C., Dr. Cameron, Messrs. G. MacMorran, H. N. McLeod, W. H. Bennett, H. Baillie, W. A. Edwards, L. McKenzie, and F. M. Leckie; hon. treasurer and hon. secretary, Mr. Ronald K. Lyon. The objects of the Society and report of the first meeting may be seen in the Journal, Vol. 1, No. 1, December, 1912.

Space precludes anything but a passing reference to a subject that could easily fill a volume. Each gathering is marked by the absence of one or two of the old identities by the silence that accompanies each name when the "roll call" is announced. In 1924, Mrs. Cornford, aged 91 years, presented Lady Jellicoe with a bouquet of flowers, and Mr. Thos. Bassett, who arrived in 1840, presented His Excellency Lord Jellicoe with an address, on the last occasion of his visits to the hall and prior to his departure. The address had appended to it the following names, extracted from the Evening "Post," 24th September, 1924:—

1840.—W. Udy (Duke of Roxburgh), T. Bassett (Duke of Roxburgh), H. Curtis (London), Friend Hook (Coromandel), C. Goodwin (Martha Ridgway), G. Judd (Martha Ridgway), Mrs. Cameron (Blenheim), Mrs. Oliver (Blenheim), Mrs. Martin (Blenheim).

1841.—J. Waters (Slains Castle), Mrs. Hamilton (Slains Castle), Mrs. Sinclair (Arab), J. Vile (Arab), Mrs. Hart Udy (Arab), R. Hooper (Arab), J. Daysh (Gertrude), Mrs. Cornford (Gertrude), H. Southee (Lady Nugent), J. Kilmister (Lady Nugent), J. C. Retter (Lord William Bentinck), W. B. Howell (Lord William Bentinck), D. Hobbs (Burnham).

The "Dominion" of the 15th. August, 1927, gives the following report:—

FIVE GENERATIONS TOGETHER.

There was a large gathering in the Early Settlers' Hall on Saturday afternoon, when a party was given in honour of Mrs. Cornford, one of the oldest surviving early settlers of Wellington, who was present, with four other generations of her family. Mrs. Cornford is 96 years old, and she came to New Zealand in the ship Gertrude in 1841, and has lived in Wellington ever since. She resides at present with her daughter, Mrs. Eagle, at Karori. Makara and Karori have been her homes, except for four years at Johnsonville. Her husband died about fourteen years ago, but eight of her nine children survive, namely, Mrs. Eagle, Mrs. R. Creag, Mrs. J. Creag, Mrs. C. Hunt, and Messrs. Charlie, W. G. and H. Cornford. Mrs. Cornford was keenly interested and thoroughly happy at the party on Saturday. She remembers Thorndon—the district, not the quay—when it was covered in manuka, has seen all the roads made in Wellington, all the Governors of the Colony and Dominion, and the arrivals and departures of the troops who came out to the Maori War.

Sir Douglas McLean (president of the society) presided, and made a speech of welcome to Mrs. Cornford. Her life, he said, was the political and historical story of Wellington. Sir Frederick Chapman spoke of the early days of Karori, and some interesting talk ensued.

Present also was another old lady, whose age, with Mrs. Cornford's, totalled 188 years.

The executive for 1928 were:—President, Sir R. D. D. McLean; vice-presidents, Mrs. G. M.



Fig. 309a.—Mr. A. B. Fitchett and a grandson.

(John Edward Fitchett.)



Fig. 309b.—Captain Wm. Sedcole, born at St. Martin's le Grand, London, 16/7/1793.

(From a photo. taken April 7th, 1871.)

Brown, Messrs. G. A. Troup, Sir John Luke, E. G. Pilcher and Prof. B. Wilson; committee, Messrs. C. W. Tanner, C. Tandy, W. Toomath (acting secretary), D. White, R. Smith, A. Cheesman, W. Freeman, and D. McKay (treasurer).

Flax Industry.—On 4th January, 1841, a public meeting, convened by Messrs. J. C. Crawford, W. B. Rhodes, Wm. Guyton, E. Daniell, D. Scott and J. Watt, was held at Barrett's Hotel, to discuss the preparation of flax for exportation, and to form a company.

Forward Movement Society, Manners Street, established 1893; Rev. W. A. Evans, leader. Sir Robert Stout, Dr. Findlay, Hon. T. W. Hislop and Mr. A. R. Atkinson were amongst the lecturers. (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 406.)

Gas Company.—The Gas Company was established in 1870. The plant was imported from England, and Mr. Samuel Brown had the contract for its erection and completion. The first gas was manufactured in Wellington in 1871, at the price of 20/- per 1000 ft. The first contract entered into with the Wellington City Council was for 24 street lamps, at the modest charge of £200 per annum. The company has (1895) two acres of land at Courtenay Place, and one and a half acres in Tory Street. The streets were lit for the first time on the 22nd April, 1871 (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 752).

Geological Society. A meeting of this society was held on the 2nd February, 1847, at the Athenaeum. Sir H. J. De la Beche presided. A paper on the fossil remains of birds collected in the Taranaki District of New Zealand was read by Walter Mantell Esq. He also contributed a paper by G. Mantell Esq., LL.D., on the first relic of the gigantic struthious birds (N.Z. Journal, 11/3/1848).

Girls' Friendly Society, founded by Lady Jervois, 1883. President, Mrs. Fitzgerald; secretary, Miss Ashcroft; treasurer, Mrs. Tanner. For the "Girl of To-day" (1927) read "Free Lance," 17/3/1926.

HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The following observations on the institution of a Horticultural and Botanical Society at Port Nicholson are from the "Gardener's Chronicle."

"We have great pleasure in announcing the formation of a Horticultural and Botanical Society at the town of Wellington in the New Zealand Company's Harbour of Port Nicholson. On Monday evening, November 8, 1841, a numerous and respectable meeting was held at Barrett's Hotel for the purpose of forming a Horticultural Society. The objects of the meeting were explained by Dr. Featherston and R. Stokes, Esq. The officers elected were:—Colonel Wakefield (president), Messrs. R. D. Hanson, F. A. Molesworth, M. Murphy, J. T. Wicksteed (vice presidents); the committee comprised Messrs. C. E. Alzdorf, R. Barton, Major Baker, Captain Daniell, Dr. Evans, Rev. J. McFarlane, H. St. Hill, — Hurst, H. E. Johnston, A. Ludlam, Captain Smith, Dr. Stokes, W. Swainson, J. Watt, J. Wade, D. Wilkinson, H. Moreing, T. M. Partridge, Dr. Johnson. Captain Hay and W. Fitzherbert were also speakers at the meeting. Dr.



By courtesy Mr. R. J. Crawford, Northland]

Fig. 310.—Old Government Farm, 1929.

The central portion of this house was built in the 'Sixties from some of the timber of the old Government House (old portion of Parliament House) and was for many years occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Gapes. It is now occupied by Mr. John Hardy, and is Number 2 Seaview Terrace (by the bus stop off Military Road).

Featherston was elected secretary, and Mr. R. Stokes treasurer (N.Z. Journal, 28/5/1842, pp. 101 and 121).

First Exhibition, 24th. January, 1842.—Prize List:—

For cottager's garden—Mr. James, 1st. (£1 10/-); D. Johnston, 2nd. (15/-). Gardener's prize, best garden—Mr. Hunt, 1st. (£1); D. Wilkinson, 2nd. Judges: E. Johnson, A. Ludlam, J. Jackson and Mr. Henry. Vegetables (12 potatoes, 6 kidney and 6 round)—F. A. Molesworth, 1st.; A. Ludlam, 2nd. Burcham and Captain Mein Smith, extra. Peas (12 pods)—Mr. Bannister, 1st.; Baron Alzdorf, extra. Beans (6)—E. Pharazyn, 1st.; Mr. Maclagan, 2nd. Kidney Beans—E. Catchpool, 1st.; Mr. Hunt, 2nd. Cauliflower—D. Wilkinson, 1st.; E. Johnson, 2nd. Turnips—D. Wilkinson, 1st.; R. Stokes, 2nd.; Major Baker and Mr. Baines, extra. Carrots—F. A. Molesworth, 1st.; Colonel Wakefield, 2nd. Lettuces—A. Ludlam, 1st. Onions—D. Lewis, 1st.; Capt. Smith, 2nd; Baron Alzdorf, extra. Beet—H. Knowles, 1st.; D. Wilkinson, 2nd. Cabbages—Mr. Burcham, 1st.; E. Johnson, 2nd. Pot Herbs—Capt. Smith, 1st.; Kohl Rabi, 2nd; E. Johnson, extra. Flowers (12 annuals)—J. T. Wicksteed. Geranium—Mr. Hurst. Bouquet—D. Wilkinson, 1st.; Capt. Smith, 2nd; Major Baker, extra. Dahlias—Dr. Featherston, extra prize. Four Apples—Baron Alzdorf. Wheat, Hutt—Baron Alzdorf. Native Prize (6 largest potatoes)—E. Keti, of "Pipiteah." Judges: R. B. Barnes, F. Johnstone, J. Jackson and Mr. Henry (N.Z. Journal, 6/8/1843).

Extract from a letter written by Wm. Trotter to Mr. E. G. Wakefield, Macclesfield:—

River Hutt, 11th. Jan., 1850.

". . . . My wife and youngest son are up every morning gathering gooseberries for Wellington by half-past four o'clock. We must have had at least 1500 quarts this season. We sell them at 9d per quart, 7d to sell again . . . . I should think we have about fifteen bushels of apples. You must think that strange, seeing that my trees were only planted three years ago, last June; but what I write you, Sir, you may depend upon as truth. The labyrinth that I made of fruit trees are met, and some of them attained their height. It is on the same plan as that at Hampon Court, but on a smaller scale. I suppose it is the first that has crossed the 'line,' and I assure you, sir, if you were to see it just now—my fine trained trees covered with excellent fruit—you would say it looks quite as well as the Royal Yew Hedge at Hampton Court, and answers my purpose much better when I can get 3/- a dozen for my fruit. A person called on me last year and told me he had brought apples from Hobart for sale. I told him I would stop the import, so I took him to one of my Hawthordens. He was quite astonished, and gave me 2/- for 6 apples, to convince the Van Dieman's Land people that they were beaten by New Zealand. My daughter picked 350 from a Keswick codlin, and left 200 to ripen.

"I thought of Old England on New Year's Day, with her frost and snow; and here we were, from morn till night, selling ripe gooseberries—I had hundreds of people from Wellington to visit me that day.

"This is the first day I have been without company for the last month, Sundays excepted . . . . An Old Country woman of mine called on me the other day and told me she was just beginning to do well in the world. She is only 76 years of age. Now, sir, Mrs. D. Wakefield told me you were not that age; why not come over here and spend your latter days with us? My garden gate shall always be thrown open to receive you. All my tribe send their duty to you."

Horticultural and Florists' Society, established 1889. President, Mr. F. H. D. Bell, M.H.R.; secretary, Chas. Callis; treasurer, J. J. Kerslake; ladies' committee, Mesdames F. N. D. Bell, A. de B. Brandon, J. Burne, Castendyk, Eberle, Focke, Hudson, C. H. Izard, T. K. Macdonald, C. B. Morrison, J. Prouse, L. G. Reid, R. Trigg, Travers, and Misses Pearce and Crease. (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 434.)

HOTELS.

Some of the hotels mentioned in the early almanacs printed in the early days were:—The "New Zealander," Manners Street, in the forties.

1853.—Nag's Head—Cuba Street (now Alhambra). Wellington — Lambton Quay (Alzdorf's; near Scoular's). Ship—Manners Street (site of Regent Cafe). Royal—Lambton Quay (Munn's; centre of Cecil). Aurora—Willis Street (Britannia).

1863.—Coach and Horses—Manners Street (site of Fowld's). Forresters'—Ghuznee Street (Valentines).

HOTELS IN OPERATION IN 1866.

Albion, Courtenay Place (still in operation).
Barrett's, Lambton Quay (still in operation).
Coach and Horses, Manners Street (now Fowlds).
Commercial, Willis Street (now the Grand).
Cricketers' Arms, Tory Street (still in operation).
Criterion Tap, Lambton Quay, Wellington (Alzdorf's).
Crown and Anchor, Lambton Quay (now Commercial).
Eagle Tavern, Willis Street ("Melbourne"; Carlton).
Empire, Willis Street (still in operation).
Freemasons, Lambton Quay (opposite State Fire Insurance).
Gawith's, Molesworth Street (Shamrock).
Karori ("Shepherd's Arms"), Tinakori Road (still in operation).
Morrow's Private Hotel, Willis Street.
Nelson, Lambton Quay (now Central Hotel).
Panama and New Zealander, Manners Street (New Zealander).
Pier, Grey Street (still in operation).

Provincial, Molesworth Street (still in operation).
Queens, Boulcott Street, foot of Church steps.
Queen's Head, corner of Fitzherbert Terrace and Molesworth Street.
Royal (Barrett's in 1840), Lambton Quay (license transferred).
Royal Tiger, Taranaki Street (still in operation).
South Seas, Lambton Quay, near Ferguson and Osborn.
Te Aro (Te Aro), Willis Street (still in operation).
Thistle, Mulgrave Street (still in operation).
Victoria, Abel Smith Street (still in operation).
White Swan, Cuba Street (still in operation).

Other hotels in the sixties were:—The Bank Hotel, Farish Street (recently pulled down); the Branch Hotel, Woodward Street and Lambton Quay; the Galatea, Hawkestone and Molesworth Streets; the Surprise, at Karori, near the Park side of the road. The Rainbow Inn, and the Waterloo at Kaiwharawhara. The Prince of Wales and the Duke of Edinburgh.

Jockey Club, 1851.—The "Cook's Strait Almanac," for 1852, contains the names of the Jockey Club, viz.: Patron, the Lieut.-Governor; President, Hon. H. W. Petrie; Stewards, Mr. Harrison, Dr. Dorset, Hon. H. W. Petrie, Lieut. Trafford, Mr. H. St. Hill, Capt. Daniell, Messrs. Raymond, Bethune, Waitt, Jenkins, Kelham and Johnston; Secretary and Treasurer, Dr. Featherston.

Journalists' Institute, founded 8th August 1891. The officers in 1895 were (for Wellington): Mr. R. A. Loughnan, vice-president; the Hon. Sir Robert Stout, K.C.M.G., M.H.R., hon. counsel; Mr. F. W. Weston, hon. treasurer; and Mr Geo. Humphries, hon. secretary. The officers for the Wellington Branch in 1895 were: Messrs. R. A. Loughnan (chairman), J. Ilott, J.P. (hon. treasurer), and H. R. Dix (hon. secretary).

Junior Club was founded in 1891, in Johnston Street, the directors being Messrs. H. D. Bell, M.H.R. (Sir Dillon) president; R. M. Simpson, vice-president; Col. Hume, A. S. Biss, W. H. Field, S. Phillips, J. E. Ree, A. Gilbert, and S. Robinson, committee; J. O. Anson, secretary.

Kennel Club.—The preliminary meeting was held in December 1888 to promote dog shows in Wellington. The club was founded in 1889, and the first show was held in 1890. The officers for 1895 were: Patron, His Excellency the Earl of Glasgow, G.C.M.G.; President, Dr. James: Vice-Presidents, Messrs. Cooper, Crawford, Hunter, Izard, Moorhouse, Triggs and Williams and Dr. Adams; Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, A. W. J. Cook; Judge, J. W. Smyth (Melbourne). (N.Z. Cyc., pp. 456-457.)

Knights of Labour Assembly, organised in February, 1890. Officers, 1895, were: Miss Lee, M.W., and Mrs. W. Hildreth secretary.

Law Society, Wellington District.—President: H. H. Cornish; Vice-President, H. F. Johnston; Members, H. F. O'Leary, P. Levi, Wm. Perry, A. W. Blair, R. Kennedy, M. Myers, K.C., Albert A. Wylie; Hon. Secretary, W. A. Hawkins; Hon. Treasurer, William Perry; Solicitor, A. Gray, K.C.

Licensing Committee.—This committee, in 1895, comprised the following: Mr. J. C. Martin, S.M., Rev. H. Van Staveren, Messrs. T. W. McKenzie, C. E. W. Willeston, J. H. Heaton, J. Bateman Harcourt, John Young, J.P., John Smith, junr., Ed. Wm. Mills. The hour of closing the hotels in Wellington was 11 o'clock.

LODGES.

Antipodean, 1848, A. Lyall, G.M.; G. P. Wallace, N.G.; Wm. Mason, junr., V.G; Chas. Diehl, Secretary; met at the Crown and Anchor, Wednesdays. First anniversary, 1849, at Crown and Anchor Tavern. About forty members and their friends sat down at 6 p.m. to a most substantial dinner. Appropriate toasts followed. Dancing commenced at 10 p.m. ("N.Z. Journal" 6/10/49.) 1851: R. E. Bannister G.M., Jas. Smith H.G., J. Benge V.G., C. Diehl Sec., J. Tweedale Asst.-Sec. 1866: E. Bannister secretary. (Oddfellows.) Met at Oddfellows Hall, Lambton Quay, from 8 p.m. 1896: Secretary, Mr. A. Guise.

Band of Hope, 1866.—President, Mr. J. Tolley; Treasurer, T. Lowe; Secretary, A. Levy. On Wednesday afternoon last the members of the Wellington Band of Hope celebrated the anniversary of that Society by marching through the principal streets of the town in procession. Between two and three hundred children took part in the proceedings. On returning to the hall they were regaled with tea and cake. The evening was spent in a most agreeable manner, speeches, songs and recitations being given. Miss Harriett Bannister recited Miss Sewell's ballad of "Our Father's Care," which consists of 800 lines, without committing a single blunder; and an almost equal feat of memorial skill was performed by Miss Elizabeth Helyer, who recited a piece of 95 verses, called "Faith, Hope and Charity." Before the meeting broke up the following gentlemen were elected office-bearers for the ensuing year: F. Fraser, president; Jas. Godber, secretary; J. Low, treasurer. (Newspaper cutting, 18/5/1867.)

Britannia (Oddfellows). — 1848: J. Chapel G.M., S. Poulter N.G., F. K. Allen N.G., Jas. Marriott secretary, met at the Aurora Tavern. (Cook Strait Almanac.) 1851: J. Cail G.M., S. Poulter N.G., Jas. Rennington V.G., J. Duck secretary, met at Nelson Tavern (Central Hotel), Lambton Quay. 1866: G. T. Bell secretary. 1896: G. E. Godber. No. 23, St. John's,

established 1873. Officers for 1895: Sister Perry, Bro. Spiers, secretary. No. 24, Newtown: E. F. Jones, J. D. Jones secretary.

Druids.—The supplement to the "N.Z. Druidic Gazette," March, 1927, contains the names of the principal Druid lodges and secretaries of Wellington, as follows:—"Excelsior," W. McLaughlan; "Pride of Brooklyn," O. H. Benge, Boulcott Street; "Coronation," T. Mollison, Riddiford Street; "Melrose," S. Hall, "Evening Post"; "Pacific," F. Mawhinney, Constable Street; "Island Bay," T. Mollison.

Foresters.—Established 1862. Met at Karori Hotel (Dixon's). G. F. Harper C.R., D. F. Smith S.C.R., J. Lomas S.W., J. Booth J.W., C. H. Gillespie S.B., J. Mason J.B., G. Dixon, W. M. Gawler trustees, J. Leighton secretary, Dr. A. Johnston medical attendant. (Site granted for hall, 1864, next to Government Fire Insurance building). (Baillie, p. 713.) 1866: G. M. Snelson, T. H. Ellison, E. Montgomery; secretary, D. T. Smith; treasurer, I. Plimmer. 1896: Met in St. George's Hall; A. Whiteford, district secretary.

Court Sir G. Grey.—Foresters' Hall, Lambton Quay; established 1862. J. Robertson was secretary, 1895.

Court Robin Hood.—Established 1865. Met at Foresters' Hall, Tory Street, in 1897; J. T. Webber, secretary.

Court Sir George Bowen.—Established 1869. Mr. J. Foley, secretary in 1897.

Court Sir Wm. Jervois.—Established 1889. Met Riddiford Street in 1897; Mr. T. L. Coe, secretary.

Court Lady Glasgow, Tory Street; Miss N. Aston, secretary in 1897.

Freemasons.—Pacific Lodge; established 1842. Met at Barrett's Hotel (Hotel Cecil site), 1848. J. Masters W.M., E. Abbott S.W., W. M. Bannatyne S.W., P. M. Hervey S.D., J. R. Foster J.D., D. Isaacs I.G., R. Hart secretary, K. Bethune treasurer, W. Lyon P.M. (Cook Strait Almanac.) 1856: Met at Crown and Anchor. Bros. R. Lambert, A. Mackay, T. W. McKenzie, L. Levy, Jas. Wallace, W. Rowlands, C. W. Schultze; treasurer, G. H. Vennell; secretary, Syd. Mason; W. M. Bannatyne P.M. 1866: Met at Barrett's Hotel (Plimmer's Steps). J. Dransfield, W. J. Tagg, J. Tully, G. Gray secretary, R. Lambert treasurer, Levi Buck tyler, L. Moss P.M. 1896: Met at Masonic Hall, Boulcott Street. Bros. Rev. J. Dumbell, Jas. Mackay, F. W. Weston, T. W. Rowe, secretary.

Waterloo Lodge.—Established 1866. Officers 1896: Bros. G. MacMorran, J. W. Davis, G. B. Clark, J. Stevenson secretary.

St. Andrew's.—Established 1879. Officers for 1896: Bros. C. Neilson, A. Mackay, F. J. Bew, R. Fletcher secretary.

Leinster.—Established 1882. Officers, 1895: A. Clothier, A. Bowley, J. A. Sloane, J. C. Young, secretary.

District.—Established 1876.

Wellington.—Established 1874. Officers, 1895: G. Allport, A. D. Riley, S. Robinson, F. Hartmann secretary.

Aorangi.—Officers for 1898: J. M. Richardson, W. G. Rutherford, W. H. Quick, J. O. Anson secretary, Junior Club.

Hibernian Aus. Catholic Society.—Established 1877. St. Patrick's Branch, 1897, St. Patrick's Hall, Boulcott Street. President, Mr. J. Hyland; Treasurer, M. Bohan; Secretary, W. J. Grant.

Oddfellows.—See Antipodean and Britannia. 1866: Wellington District: J. H. Marriott, T. Walden, E. Bannister. River Hutt-Rose of the Valley: J. Philpots, secretary. Rose of Sharon: R. W. Pearce, secretary. Porirua Road-Kinapoura: Jas. McGrath. (Almanac.)

Orange. — Met Rechabite Hall, Manners Street. Officers, 1895, were: J. Lindsay, J. Edwards, G. Petherick secretary. No. 16: H. J. White, G. Purdie secretary. No. 23, "No Surrender": Mr. W. Janson, G. D. Beharrell secretary. No. 46: Mr. Jas. Edwards, A. M. Melville secretary. No. 49: Mr. J. Lindsay, M. W. Thew secretary. No. 395, "King David": Wm. D. Hall, G. D. Beharrell, registrar. "Purple Rocket," No. 4: Mr. J. Lindsay, Miss Roberts secretary. (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 414.)

Rechabites.—No. 1, Rechabite Hall, Manners Street: F. H. Fraser secretary. No. 6, met Sydney Street: W. H. Freethy secretary. No. 19: Mr. W. J. Gaudin secretary. The officers for 1897.

Shepherds.—Met in 1866 at Host Plimmer's Barrett's Hotel, Plimmer's Steps. Officers: C. H. Gillespie, G. M. Snelson, Isaac Plimmer treasurer, D. T. Smith scribe, T. H. Ellison, J. Robertson, C. Hewitt and W. Dalton.

Temperance. — District Lodge established 1893. Mr. G. Petherick D.T., A. Thompson secretary. No. 11, "Pioneer," established 1873. Officers for 1895: Mr. R. Crawford, Bro. Hoverd secretary. No. 12, Star," established 1873. Officers for 1895; Mr. A. Martin, Mr. E. Reay secretary.

Maorilanders' Association was founded in 1928. The officers were:—Messrs. M. J. Forde (president), J. H. Barnett (secretary), F. H. C. Smith (treasurer), M. Heyland, G. A. Nicholls, J. Brady, J. O'Brien, J. J. Murray, J. Ryan, D. McKenzie, A. Cassie, J. A. Shand, Mrs. M. J. Maslin.

Marine Engineers' Institute.—Composed of sea-going engineers. The head office for New Zealand was at No. 10, Queen's Chambers, Wellington, in 1895. Officers were: Mr. A. Kelly (president), and Mr. A. R. Hislop (secretary).

MUSIC.

One of the earliest advertisements with reference to music instruction appeared in the "Spectator" of the 21st September, 1853, and is worded thus: "A lady who has just commenced giving lessons in music will be happy in arranging to go to the Hutt once a week. Te Aro, 21/9/1853."

The 65th Regiment, stationed in Wellington, enlivened proceedings considerably in one way and another, and their excellent band contributed periodical programmes, one of which is extracted from the "New Zealand Spectator," 17/3/54—Overture, "Don Pasquale," Donizetti; "Cavatina" and "Siege of Rochelle," Balfe; "Real Scottish Quadrille," Julien; Selection, "Bohemian Girl," Balfe; "Queen's Waltz," Tulton; "Cricket Polka," Jullien; "Pas Galop," "Boincrowsky," Bochva.

The Oddfellows' Hall, the foundation stone of which was laid in 1859, stood on the corner of Lambton Quay and Grey Street (the site of the T. and G. building under construction), and was the scene of many musical triumphs and theatrical ventures. Mr. Jas. Mitchell, Oamaru, in a letter published in the "Free Lance," of the 11th September, 1926, states that the building was adapted for theatrical purposes about the year 1865.

Choral Society.—The executive officers of the Choral Society in 1863 comprised: Mr. Justice Johnston, President; the Bishop of Wellington, Messrs. J. C. Crawford and W. W. Taylor, Vice-Presidents; W. H. Holmes, Secretary and Treasurer; G. Picket, Conductor; W. H. Holmes and W. Mowbray, sub-Conductors; Mrs. Askin, Pianist. The Committee were: The President, Conductor and Vice-Conductors, G. Moore, J. Woodward, and G. F. Swainson.

The "Independent," 7th July, 1866, in its report of the fourth concert, states: "The fourth private concert of the Choral Society was held in the Oddfellows' Hall on Thursday, 4th July, 1866. His Excellency Sir George Grey, Major-General Chute, and several members of the General Assembly were present. Sacred and secular music, operatic airs, and several pieces were rendered with great care, and elicited frequent bursts of applause from the audience."

In 1866 the Choral Society's officers were: His Honour Justice Johnston (president), Mr. W. Mowbray (conductor), and Mr. W. H. Holmes (secretary and treasurer). The Theatre Royal, Johnston Street (site of Police Headquarters) was opened in 1872. Many will remember the excellent performances held there. The "New Zealand Times," of the 11th January, 1877, announces the opening of Mr. Bonnington's "Academy of Music." This two-storied building stood on Lambton Quay, nearly opposite the Government Buildings.

Mr. H. E. Nicholls, in an article published in the "N.Z. Free Lance," 19th May, 1926, mentions that the first Opera House (Regent Theatre site), Manners Street, was built in 1877, and destroyed by fire in 1879.

The Orchestral Society was founded in 1879, and conducted by Mr. Angelo Forest until his departure from Wellington. Mr. Robert Parker was conductor from that time to 1886, when it went into recess, and was reformed in 1889 under Mr. J. B. Connolly's conductorship. Other conductors have been Messrs. Otto Schwartz and Mr. Alfred Hill (1895). Mr. Frank Grady was hon. librarian practically all the time. Further information may be obtained from the "Cyclopaedia of N.Z.," Vol. I., p. 439.

Trinity College Examinations were established through the instrumentality of Mr. Robert Parker, in 1886-7. The committee comprised Sir Jas. Hector, Mr. J. R. Blair and the Rev. W. J. Habens. Mr. Parker was local secretary. (N.Z. Cyc., p. 439.)

The second Opera House, built 17th November, 1886, was partly destroyed by fire on the 29th March, 1888, restored 6th December 1888, and was opened by the Amateur Operatic Society with the performance of "The Mikado." (Nicholls, N.Z. Free Lance, 19/5/26.)

Mr. Robert Parker conducted a Musical Festival in 1888, Herr Puschell, Miss Spensley, and others coming from Christchurch to assist.

The Operatic Society was established about July, 1888. The officers in 1895 were: Messrs. P. Parfitt (president), J. Duthie, M.H.R., Dr. Collins, W. Ferguson and J. Coates (vice-presidents), P. Levi (hon. secretary and stage manager), A. E. Mabin (hon. treasurer), W. D. Lyon (chairman of committee). (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 437.)

The **Associated Board** of the **Royal Academy** and **Royal College of Music**, London, was established in 1889, and began operations in New Zealand, 1895, Mr. Lee Williams, organist at Gloucester Cathedral, being the first examiner. At that time the work in New Zealand was managed by the Sydney Office, with the help of honorary local representatives in the larger towns; but in 1900 Mr. H. A. Parker was appointed resident secretary for New Zealand. In 1904 he retired, and Mr. E. C. Cachemaille was appointed, who holds office to this day. There are now centres for the Board's examinations in fifty towns throughout the Dominion, and two examiners come here annually from London.

The Liedertafel originated from the Male Voice Glee Club, called the Orpheus, and founded in 1891. Mr. Robert Parker (conductor), Mr. J. H. Cock (president), later presidents being Messrs. G. L. Tolhurst and Edward Pearce. The first secretary was Mr. R. Hamilton.

During the year 1895 the first examinations for **Trinity College Exams.** took place, Mr. Myles Birkett Foster, R.A.M., R.C.O., being the pioneer examiner. Mr. Robert Parker, secretary.

The Musical Union was established 1895, Mr. T. C. Webb (conductor). Officers for 1896 were Messrs. J. G. Chambers (chairman), S. G. Hamerton (hon. secretary and treasurer). (Cyclopaedia, p. 439.)

A Musical Society was founded in 1895. Mr. Alfred Hill and Mr. Maughan Barnett, joint conductors. Messrs. R. Angus, J. C. Young and H. Crammond (secretaries). (Ibid, p. 438.)

Festival Choral Society officers in 1895 were Sir Jas. Prendergast (president), The Bishop of Wellington, Sir Robert Stout, W. T. Glasgow (vice-presidents), Messrs Robert Parker (conductor), T. H. Ritchey (secretary). A detailed account, with list of performances, may be found in the "N.Z. Cyclopaedia," Vol. I., p. 438.

Musical Union officers for 1904: Mr. Wm. Gill (president), Mr. Robert Parker (conductor), Mr. J. W. Jack (treasurer), Mr. A. G. Kemp (hon. librarian), Mr. A. M. Lewis (hon. secretary), Mr. E. C. Cachemaille (asst.-secretary). This Society gave the inaugural performance at the opening of the Town Hall on Dec. 7th, 1904, at 3 p.m., performing Mendelssohn's "Hymn of Praise," under Mr. Robert Parker's baton. The soloists were: Mrs. W. F. Parsons and Miss Phoebe Parsons, A.R.C.M., soprani; Mr. E. J. Hill, tenor; Herr Max Hoppe, leader of the orchestra; F. W. Rowley, A.R.C.O. organist. At 8 p.m. p.m. a miscellaneous concert was directed by Mr. Maughan Barnett. The soloists being Mrs Glover Eaton, L.R.A.M., Miss Lloyd Hassal, Herr Max Hoppe, and Mr. M. Barnett. The accompanists were Miss Taylor and Mr. Cyril Towsey. On Thursday and Friday evenings (8th and 9th) a children's festival chorus of 700 scholars, supplemented by a juvenile orchestra of thirty performers, and conducted by Mr. Robert Parker, rendered British songs in a manner that elicited much applause and enthusiasm from the large audiences. The juvenile orchestra, trained by Mr. L. E. Ward for the occasion, were recalled for their separate item "March Flambeaux," played under his baton. The accompanist for this item was Mr. F. W. Rowley (organ temporarily erected by Mr. A. Hobday). A handsomely illustrated souvenir, showing photographs of the soloists and officials, was prepared for the event. Reproductions of photos of the audience, etc., were published in the "N.Z. Mail," 14th Dec., 1904.

A photograph of the children's choir and orchestra, taken by Mr. Schaef at an afternoon rehearsal, lies before the writer. In the foreground of the picture may be seen Mr. Robert Parker. The names of some of the children in the orchestra (writing from memory—alas, some have paid the supreme sacrifice at the Great War of 1914-18) are: Misses M. Symonds, M. Marshall, C. Stokes, L. Banks, K. Chemis and — Bird, Masters E. and G. Richards, Keith Kilgour Ward, J. Palmer, Clifford Baker, N. and T. Scott, L. Winter, Chas. Monaghan, L. Grigg, Phil England, Jack Ewing, N. Oliver, — Drury, C. Hanning and Eric Waters (at the piano). Messrs A. M. Lewis and L. E. Ward are in the background.

A report of the proceedings may be found in the "Evening Post," dated 9th December, 1904.

The Harmonic Society.—Conductor, Mr. H. Temple-White; President, Hon. R. A. Wright, Minister for Education; Mrs. Coventry pianiste, and Mr. Victor Bennett hon. secretary and treasurer.

The Savage Club Orchestra, established in 1905, has a membership of about 40, including four of the original members, viz., Messrs. F. Grady, C. Palmer, R. Herd, L. E. Ward, and Mr. W. S. D. Best. Former conductors were Herr Max Hoppe, Lieut. Herd, and D. Kenny. Mr. Frank Thomas (Hutt) is (1929) conductor.

The Society of Musicians were established in 1907. The officers for 1926-27 are: Mr. E. Douglas-Taylor, president; Mr. R. Parker, president emeritus; Miss V. Corliss and Mr. L. F. Watkins, vice-presidents; Mr. F. G. Cray, hon. secretary and treasurer; Messrs. C. W. Kerry, L. Barnes, Robt. Parker, Harrison Cook, H. Temple-White, E. C. Alderson and Mrs. Meir, council; Mr. R. H. H. Webb, hon. solicitor; Mr. J. H. N. Jack, hon. auditor.

The Orpheus Society, Mr. Len Barnes, conductor (Mr. Harrison Cook, 1929); Miss H. Rowe, accompaniste; Mr. R. V. Robertson, hon. secretary.

Music at Public Schools.—Musical director, Mr. Douglas Taylor, who is the author of "The Secret of Successful Practice," etc. (Vide "Evening Post," 8th January, 1926.)

The 2YA Studio and Broadcasting Station was established in 1927. The opening concert programme appears in the "Evening Post," July 7th, 1927. The performers were: The Salvation Army Citadel Silver Band; official opening address by the Right. Hon. J. G. Coates, Prime Minister of New Zealand; song, Miss M. Sawyer; address by the Hon. W. Nosworthy, Postmaster General; instrumental trio, Miss Ava Symons, Messrs. Gordon Short and Geo. Ellwood; address by His Worship the Mayor of Wellington, Mr. G. A. Troup; song, Mr. W. W. Marshall; violin solo, Mr. L. J. de Mauny; songs, Miss N. Greene; song ("The Old Spinet") Mr. W. Renshaw; Municipal Tramways Band (march); Petone Maori Maidens ("Waiata Maori," Alfred Hill); Mr. J. W. Goer and party (Hawaiian trio); Mr. Boardman and Miss Sawyer (duet); song, Signor L. Cesaroni; flute solo, Signor A. P. Truda.

Professional Orchestra.—This orchestra, comprising some Savage Club members of the orchestra, held its first practice on the 7th November, 1905. Conductor, Herr Max Hoppe; secretary, Mr. Frank Oakes. A few of the members of this orchestra are valuable acquisitions to the Professional Orchestra now in operation under the baton of Mr. de Mauny. Some former conductors of this fine body of musicians were Messrs. H. Moschini, E. Bloy, and Crowther.

Other musical organisations in operation in 1927 are:—

The Royal Choral Society, successfully conducted for several years by Mr. H. Temple-White. The president is Mr. A. L. Wilson; treasurer, Mr. W. O. Bock; accompaniste, Miss Dorothy Mills; leader of orchestra, Miss Anderson. Mr. Harrison Cook acted as chorus master for the performance of Verdi's "Aida," conducted by Mr. Colin Muston, of Auckland, on the 5th November, 1927. Mr. A. Don acted in the same capacity for the "Messiah" concert (1927), conducted by Mr. Maughan Barnett.

PUBLIC BAND PERFORMANCES.

Subsidised Bands.—The City has four band rotundas: one at Oriental Bay, one at Newtown Park, one at the Botanical Gardens, and one at Lyall Bay. Band performances are given at regular intervals throughout the year at the various parks and seaside resorts, the Council subsidising six local bands, the amount of the subsidy being £50 per band per annum. The bands at present subsidised are: Jupp's Silver Band, the Wellington Artillery Band, the Wellington Tramways Municipal Band, the 1st Battalion Band, the Central Mission Silver Band and the Wellington Caledonian Society's Pipe Band. The Council also undertake the cost of advertising the performances. (City Year Book, 1928.)

Modern Drama.—The National Repertory Theatre Society gave its first performance ("Pygmalion") on the 20th May, 1926. The officers of the society were: Hon. C. P. Skerrett (patron), Mr. D. M. Findlay (president), Miss H. Miles, Messrs W. M. Page, E. S. Baldwin, S. Natusch (committee), F. C. Facer (treasurer), F. H. Burden (secretary), Mr. Leo Du Chateau (director). Executive (1928): Sir Charles Skerrett (patron), Messrs. W. M. Page (president), D. M. Findlay, E. S. Baldwin, W. S. Wauchop (vice-pres.), Mrs. J. Hannah, Messrs. W. S. Wauchop, W. Simm, V. Rhind (committee), F. C. Faser (treasurer), Harrison Cook (secretary and director).

Music Teachers.—The representatives of the Music Teachers Registration Board (created in 1928) comprise the following: Messrs. R. Parker and L. F. Watkins (Wellington), Wm. Hutchens (Wanganui), J. H. Runicles (Palmerston North), H. B. Coney and S. K. Philips (Auckland), A. J. Merton and S. Williamson (Canterbury), V. E. Galway and Charles Gray (Otago).

The Navy League was founded in London in January, 1895. The Wellington Branch was established in May, 1901, with the late Hon. J. G. W. Aitken as president, and Mr. C. W. Palmer as hon. secretary. Sir Alexander Roberts is (1928) president, and Mr. Robert Darroch, secretary.

On the 28th November, 1851, a meeting of the **New Zealand Society** was held, at which Sir George Grey presided. Amongst other matters, the report that gold had been discovered at the Upper Hutt was considered. New members were elected; these were: Rev. R. Taylor, M. A., Messrs. V. Smith, J. Roy, C.E., and Lieut. Paul, 65th Regt. A collection of ores and minerals from Adelaide, South Australia, donated by Mr. J. H. Wallace; ores from Cornwall, donated by Mr. G. Hart, Captain Deck and Mr. S. E. Grimstone; and an engraving of the Moko by Mr W. B. Mantell, were received. The society was inaugurated to promote the advancement of science, literature and art, and the development of the resources of the colony. Sir George Grey was its founder and first president. (A. and N.Z. Gaz., 1/5/52; N.Z. Ency., Vol. I., p. 434.)

New Zealand Institute.—The first Scientific Society in New Zealand was founded in 1851, the first president being Sir George Grey, K.C.B., D.C.L. It was named the "New Zealand Society," and was located in Wellington. The Almanac of 1852 gives Mr. E. Robert's name as secretary. In 1866 the president was Sir Geo. Grey; treasurer, W. M. Bannatyne; secretary, W. B. Mantell.

The New Zealand Institute was established under an Act of the General Assembly of New Zealand, intituled, "The New Zealand Institute Act, 1867." The Institute commenced with four branch societies in 1869, and only 258 members. But there were eight societies affiliated (1897), and in 1881 there were 1327 members. The Wellington Philosophical Society was one of the affiliated societies incorporated 10th June, 1868. The Board of Governors in 1896 comprised His Excellency the Governor and the Hon. the Colonial Secretary (ex officio). Nominated: Mr. W. L. T. Travers F.L.S., Sir James Hector, K.C.M.G., M.D., F.R.S., Messrs. W. M. Maskell, Thos. Mason, E. Tregear F.R.G.S. Elected: Messrs. Jas. McKerrow, F.R.A.S., S. Percy Smith, F.R.G.S., Major-Gen. Schaw, C.B., B.E. Manager, Sir Jas. Hector; hon. treasurer, Mr. W. T. L. Travers; secretary, Mr. R. B. Gore. (Ency. N.Z., p. 175.)

The N.Z. Public Service Association was established in 1890. The Rev. W. J. Habens, B.A., was president in 1895; Col. Hume and Messrs. H. W. Northcrop, H. W. Bishop, and C. W. S. Chamberlain, vice-presidents; Messrs. H. Pollen, treasurer; and F. Hartmann, secretary.

Nursing Guild of St. John.—1928: Patroness, Her Excellency Lady Alice Fergusson; president, Mrs. Albert Hase; vice-presidents, Mrs. S. D. Tripe, Mrs. A. A. Corrigan; committee,

Mesdames W. Young, W. J. Osborn, T. B. Strong, G. Barltrop, E. Balcombe-Brown, Misses E. Young and Littlejohn; hon. secretary and treasurer, Miss E. Rowley; trustees, Messrs. W. H. Sefton, G. A. Troup, O. S. Watkin, Morehouse, T. M. Wilford, Mrs. E. Balcombe-Brown.

The Philatelic Society was established in 1888. Its officers in 1895 were: The Postmaster-General (president), Messrs. E. G. Pilcher (vice-president), L. A. Sanderson (hon. secretary and treasurer), Messrs A. T. Bate, H. J. Knowles and F. Lawrenson. The organ of the Society was the "Australian Philatelist." The membership was 55. (N.Z. Cyc., Vol. I., p. 432.)

The Pioneer Club, as its name implies, was the first women's club established in any of the cities of New Zealand. It was opened on July 30th, 1909 in Winder's buildings, corner of Cuba and Manners Streets, and later removed to Hannah's premises, Lambton Quay. The first president was Miss Mary Richmond, daughter of the late Judge Richmond, and the first secretary, Miss Amy Kane, daughter of the late W. R. Kane, Esq., of the Bank of New Zealand. The present president is Miss Amy Kane (the first secretary in 1909). Mrs. M. Gillman is the present secretary.

The Polynesian Society was formed in 1892 to promote the study of anthropology, ethnology, philology, history, and antiquities of the Polynesian race. The president in 1895 was the Right Rev. W. L. Williams, Bishop of Waiapu. Messrs. J. C. Martin, H. D. Johnson, Elsdon Best, E. Tregear, F.R.G.S., F.R.Hist.S., S. Percy Smith F.R.G.S, and the Rev. W. J. Habens B.A. (council). The joint secretaries and treasurers were Messrs. Tregear and S. Percy Smith. (Ibid.)

Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.—President, Mr. F. Meadowcroft; secretary and treasurer, Mr. A. M. Anderson, F.P.A., N.Z.; inspector, Capt. J. Henry.

Returned Soldiers' Association.—President, Col. G. T. Hall, C.M.G., C.B.E., (T.D.); vice-president, Lt.-Col. H. E. Avery, D.S.O.; hon. treasurer, Mr. B. Egley; secretary, Major J. T. Watson, C.B.E. (T.D.); committee, Capt. R. H. Nimmo, Messrs. H. W. Cave, H. E. K. Browne, H. T. Marshall, L. J. Maude, F. Gillham, P. Barcham, H. W. Stephenson, A. Gorton.

Rotary Club.—President, D. S. Smith; treasurer, G. D. Hall; secretary, H. Amos; Sergeant-at-arms, N. E. Denniston; vice-president, D. J. McGowan; board of directors, C. E. Blarner, J. Hislop, S. A. Longuet, J. I. Martin, F. W. Vosseler, C. E. Wheeler.

SOUTH AFRICAN VETERANS' ASSN.

At a meeting called by the president of the Dominion Executive of the South African War Veterans' Association at the Dominion Farmers' Institute on November 18, 1920, the following officers were elected:—Sir Alfred Robin, (patron), Major T. P. Haipin (president), Lieut.-Colonel D. C. Bates and Captain J. J. Clark (vice-presidents), Messrs. A. S. Houston, R. A. Wilson, C. E. Clifford, J. H. E. Tilling, J. Watt, H. Hooper, G. E. Taylor, A. Dieker and S. Munn (committee), Mr. W. A. Edwards (secretary and treasurer), Rev. A. W. H. Compton (chaplain).

The official publication of the Association, Vol. 1, 1925, contains an illustration of His Excellency the Governor-General (General Sir Charles Fergusson), patron; and the Dominion Executive for that year, Colonel Fitzherbert, C.B., C.M.G., life member; Mr. J. A. Simson, president; Colonel E. G. Fraser, Captain J. J. Clark and D. A. Falconer, C.B.E., vice-presidents; Rev. Canon Compton, Lieutenant-Colonel D. C. Bates, Sergt.-Major T. Fletcher, Captain J. J. Clark and Mr. D. M. McIntyre, committee; Mr. J. H. E. Tilling, hon. secretary and treasurer.

At the annual re-union of the Wellington Branch, 1925, Col. G. T. Hall and Major J. T. Watson, of the R.S.A., Sergt.-Major Mahony and "Billy" Hardham, V.C., were entertained, and the following officers were elected:—Generals Robin and Hart, patrons; Captain J. J. Clark, president; Colonel D. C. Bates, Major Hardham, V.C., and Captain Henry, vice-presidents; Rev. Compton, chaplain; Messrs. McColl, Wilson, Francis, Tilling, McIntyre, Fletcher, Riley, Duncan and Edwards, committee, and Mr. E. C. Clifford, secretary.

ST. JOHN AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION.

President for New Zealand, His Excellency the Governor-General; president for Wellington Centre, His Excellency the Governor-General; vice-presidents, His Worship the Mayor, Mr. G. A. Troup, Bishop Sprott, Archbishop Redwood, Lady Luke, Drs. S. Harcourt, Arthur and R. O. Whyte; chairman, James W. Jack; committee, C. S. Falconer, James W. Jack, J. Hutcheson, Major E. Vine, W. W. Dutton, F. W. Ward, Mrs. Gaby, Mrs. Helyer, Mrs. Barltrop, Mrs. Preston, Mrs. Stace and Miss A. D. Rennie; secretary, Harold C. W. Blick, A.P.A.N.Z.; hon. treasurer, Colonel J. J. Esson; hon. auditors, James Kellow and Son, F.P.A.N.Z.; hon. solicitors, Perry and Perry. Office, 54 Willis Street.

SOCIAL CLUBS.

The Pickwick Club was the first club of this kind to be formed. It was founded on 2nd October, 1840, at Barrett's Hotel (Hotel Cecil site). Rules were printed by Samuel Revans. The entrance fee was fixed at £25, with an annual subscription of £5. The trustees were: Messrs. W. V. Brewer, H. St. Hill, J.P., and Wm. Guyton. Geo. Hunter, J.P., was treasurer, and Major Baker secretary. Colonel Wakefield, J.P., Captain Daniell, Messrs. Jas. Watt, Michael Murphy, P.M., and J. C. Crawford were the committee. It was confined to members and friends only, and they met every

Tuesday evening at 7 o'clock, at Mr. W. Elsdon's Commercial Inn and Tavern. Some of the members were: Major Durie, Major Hornbrook, J. Wade, Captain Hay, Henry Taylor, Robert Waitt and James Smith.

Wellington Club, it is said, was originally founded in 1840, when it was named the Wakefield Club, in honour of Col. Wakefield. It was then situated on Lambton Quay, nearly opposite the Government Departmental Buildings, in the premises since occupied by Messrs. Warnock and Adkins. This name was retained until 1862, when Dr. Featherston was president and Mr. W. B. D. Mantell, secretary.

The present building on The Terrace was built and opened in 1877. The trustees in 1895 were Colonel Pearce, president; F. D. (Sir Dillon) Bell, Esq., vice-president; Messrs. W. C. Buchanan, F. A. Krull, Jas. McKerrow, J. E. Nathan, C. B. Izard, C. Pharazyn, G. Tolhurst, Sir G. Clifford, Bart., Messrs. A. de B. Brandon, J. R. Blair, J. Duncan, R. M. Simpson, P. Parfitt, J. Ross and Colonel Fox, committee; Mr. N. W. Werry, secretary and manager. The present president is Mr. H. F. Johnston, solicitor; and secretary, Mr. H. D. Linton.

Central Club, established about 1880, occupied part of the old Oddfellows' Hall (T. and G. Building) in 1895. The directors then were: Messrs C. A. Knapp (chairman), John Young, T. G. Macarthy, E. Mason and G. H. Harbroe. Mr. A. I. Masters, secretary and manager. (Cyclopaedia, Vol. 1, p. 409).

Wellesley Club was founded in 1891, the first president was Sir Francis Bell, K.C.M.G., K.C., until 1911. The present president is Sir Chas. Skerrett, K.C.M.G., K.C., from 1912. Mr. F. Hartman was the first secretary, and the present secretary is Mr. R. E. Bennett.

The Wellington Commercial Travellers' and Warehousemen's Association, 10-12 Victoria Street. The name suggests a strictly business significance, and could very appropriately have underneath it in parenthesis: "The Brotherhood of Men," on account of its charitable organisations throughout the Dominion. Space is limited wherein to extol the virtues of the brotherhod, which, apart from the good nature, patience and comradeship of its members amongst themselves and the public, is known by its good works and charitable organisations. The inaugural meeting of the club was held in Room 11, Athenaeum Exchange Buildings, Plimmer's Steps, in 1891, when Messrs. G. Davis, J. McNeill, J. McEldowney, G. and T. W. Witt, A. C. Stevenson, C. Biss, and others, met and chose Mr. Gaynor Griffiths as chairman. The latter was elected first president, and Mr. J. J. Reich first secretary. Other presidents in turn have been:—Messrs. J. Duthie, J. Ross, D. J. Nathan, J. Newton, D. Jones, H. Beauchamp, E. C. E. Mills, H. C. Tewsley, W. G. Duthie, G. Pirie, W. J. Bridson, F. W. Manton, W. F. Cuthbertson, A. C. Croll, R. Wilson, W. Higgins, H. Wright, E. A. Little, T. E. James, and A. Jacobs (1928). The secretaries were:—J. J. Reich, W. Clayton, O. R. Bendall, Colonel S. Newall, J. G. Chambers, J. C. Penrice, A. J. Carlton and R. E. Selby (1919-1928). The Male Voice Choir, a fine combination, is conducted by Mr. H. Temple White. Mr. W. H. Fordham, long known as "The Father of the Road," arrived in Wellington in 1867, and travelled the road for about 50 years. Mr. Fordham died on the 20th January, 1924, in his 80th year. The latest list of members is given in the February (1928) issue of their excellent periodical "The New Zealand Traveller."

Savage Club. The idea of a social club, to foster good fellowship amongst professional men and others, and welcome notable visitors to Wellington, was conceived in the mind of Mr. George Toogood about twenty-four years ago, when he and a few kindred spirits used to meet in a room reserved for them in the Nag's Head Hotel (Alhambra), in Cuba Street, every Saturday evening, and indulge in a sing song, etc. Mr. J. M. Clark, the well-known elocutionist, was consulted, a meeting was held and a provisional committee, comprising, among others, Messrs. Morris Fox, J. M. Clark, T. Wilford (M.P.) and A. M. de Costa, met in Mr. Wilford's office. Another meeting, convened by circular, was held at the Empire Hotel, when a Savage Club, somewhat on the lines of the London Savage Club, was formed. The following officers were elected:—Dr. Collins, Mr. J. Duthie, M.H.R., Dr. Mason, Prof. Easterfield and C. P. Skerrett, vice-presidents; and Hon. T. K. MacDonald, Messrs. T. M. Wilford, M.H.R., H. Von Haast, J. M. Clark, Dr. A. W. Izard, C. Wilson, A. M. de Costa and W. H. Honey; treasurer, Geo. Toogood; secretary, James (Jimmy) Dykes.

The orchestra, a vital adjunct to the Club, held its first practise on the 31st March, 1905, in the large upstair room of the Dresden (Bristol) Piano Co's. rooms, but recently demolished. The following members (quoting from the writer's diary of that date) were:—Herr Max Hoppe, conductor; Messrs. C. W. Palmer, J. H. Rowley, W. S. Best, C. Von Haast, — Oppler (violins); F. Grady, L. E. Ward and Wolfgang (violas), H. M. McFarlane, H. A. Huggins and Levvey ('cellos); S. Cimino (bass); C. Hill, — Lucy and Thompson (flutes); F. W. Ward (clarinet); A. Grabham (bassoon); F. J. Oakes (cornet); R. Herd (trombone); C. Towsey (drums), and L. Watkins (piano). Some of the committee, Messrs. Dykes, Toogood and Honey, were present. On Saturday, 1st. April, 1905, the Masonic Hall, Boulcott Street, was filled with Savages (in evening dress), who hilariously installed Dr. Collins as Chief Savage. A procession was formed, comprising some of the chief members, wearing Maori mats and carrying spears, etc. A haka was danced, and items were given by the following:—Savages Collins, J. Duthie, Dr. Findlay, T. K. Macdonald (speeches); P. Hockley, Portus, Mee, Wilford,

H. Von. Haast (songs); C. Towsey (piano solo); J. M. Clark and Geo. Toogood (elocutionary items); Leslie (ab-original sketch); — Watt (k-nocturne); orchestra (Floradora selection). Mr. Harlen, war correspondent of the London "Chronicle," was a guest of the evening, and recounted some of his experiences at the seat of war.

The first invitation korero was held in the Town Hall on the 17th. May, 1905. Chief Savage, Dr. Collins, presided. The following Chief Savages have occupied the chair from the Club's inception:—Dr. Collins, 1905; Lord Plunket, 1906; Sir J. Findlay, 1907; Professor Easterfield, 1908; Mr. T. M. Wilford (M.P.), 1909; Colonel Collins, 1910; Lord Islington, 1911; General Godley, 1912; Dr. Newman, 1913; Sir Joseph Ward, 1914; Messrs. F. J. Courtney, 1915; M. Marks, 1916; A. W. Newton, 1917; Rt. Hon. W. F. Massey, 1918; Mr. J. P. Firth, 1919; Mr. W. R. Morris, 1920; Earl Jellicoe, 1921-1924; Sir Charles Fergusson (Ariki-nui), 1925-1928; J. Hislop, 1925; Messrs. E. A. Blundell, 1926; and G. W. Magnus, 1927; Wm. Perry, 1929; R. K. Lyon (secretary); F. Thomas (accompanist).

Orphans' Club was established in 1910, the first president being Dr. Izard. The secretary was Mr. R. Keenan; treasurer, Mr. A. G. Batt, and the musical conductor, Herbert Bloy. The executive for 1927 were:—Messrs. M. A. Carr, president, or Chief Orphan; A. Stanley Warwick, secretary; J. H. McIlroy, treasurer and H. Godier, musical director.

Social Club. This club was founded in 1893, under the name of the Temperance Club, but this name was changed in 1895. Messrs. J. S. Edwards, president; Messrs. G. Bedford and T. M. Collins, vice-presidents; and A. Pearson, A. W. Curtis, A. Hutton, L. Giles, J. P. Welsted and H. S. Hood constituted the executive. Dr. Teare and Mr. W. H. Gaudin (trustees), G. Crichton (treasurer), and C. W. Longuet.

Wellington Women's Club was established July, 1924. The first president was Lady Pomare, and the hon. secretary Mrs. Ormond Cooper. The president for 1928 is Lady Findlay, and the secretary is Miss H. J. Holywell.

Women's Club, Lambton Quay, was established in 1896. Mrs. Grant was manager, and Miss Lee, secretary.

Working Men's Club and Literary Institute was established in 1877, in rooms over the old Evening "Post" corner (near Stewart Dawson's). A move was made to Harding's corner (now Perrett's), Manners and Willis Street, and since 1893 have occupied their present building in Victoria Street. The secretary is Mr. Hugh Douglas.

SOCIAL WELFARE CLUBS.

The trustees of the Aged Needy Society in 1885 were:—The Rev. H. Van Staveren, chairman; Messrs. T. W. McKenzie, J. Collins, G. H. Baylis, C. E. W. Willeston, R. C. Kirk, Frederick Bradey and R. Mothes. The secretary was Mr. A. G. Johnson. (Cyclopaedia of N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 359.) The present Committee (1928) are:—Mr. G. Petherick (Chairman); Mrs. H. B. Chapman, Mrs. Hirst, F. J. Evans, W. J. Helyer, G. Petherick, H. W. Kersley, J. Brown and F. Meadowcroft.

Society for the Protection of Women and Children. Patroness, Lady Alice Fergusson; vice-patroness, Lady Stout; president, Mrs. Sprott; vice-presidents, Lady Chapman, Mesdames Evans, Kirkcaldie and Chatfield; hon. treasurer, Mrs. Line; secretary, Miss C. E. Kirk.

War Relief Association of Wellington (Executive):—President, G. A. Troup (Mayor of Wellington); chairman, L. O. H. Tripp; vice-chairman, C. M. Luke; members, L. O. H. Tripp, G. A. Troup (Mayor of Wellington), Sir John P. Luke, C.M.G., M.P., C. M. Luke, D. McLaren, C. Watson, G. Shirtcliffe, A. Veitch, Alex. Macintosh, Colonel G. Mitchell and S. J. Harrison (R.S.A.); trustees, Mayor of Wellington and Sir John P. Luke, C.M.G., M.P.; secretary and treasurer, A. O. Leach.

WINTER SHOW ASSOCIATION.

Established February, 1924. Patron, His Excellency the Governor-General, Viscount Jellicoe; president, Rt. Hon. W. F. Massey, Prime Minister; chairman, Sir John Luke; vice-chairman, Mr. John Myers; treasurer, Mr. G. Shirtcliffe; secretary, Colonel G. Mitchell. 1927-28 officers:—Patron, His Excellency the Governor-General, Sir Charles Fergusson; vice-patron, Rt. Hon. J. G. Coates, Prime Minister; president, Mr. C. J. B. Norwood; chairman, Mr. R. H. Nimmo; vice-chairman, Mr. F. G. Cray; treasurer, Mr. J. I. Goldsmith; executive, Messrs. W. Stuart Wilson, J. H. Burgoyne-Thomas, D. J. McGowan, B. Egley, W. M. Bolt, G. Slade, L. A. George, A. Sando and T. Waugh; manager, Colonel G. Mitchell.

Workers' Educational Association. President, Mr. F. D. Cornwall; vice-president, Mr. J. McCallum; secretary, Mr. J. Read. Professor T. A. Hunter, M.A., M.Sc. (N.Z.).

Y.M.C.A. Mr. James Smith convened a meeting of those interested in the formation of a Young Men's Christian Association, in the year 1866. The meeting was held in Miss Kinniburg's schoolroom, when Mr. Jonas Woodward was elected president and Mr. J. Carley secretary. Mr. James Smith was elected vice-president for that year, and president in the following one. The president for 1928 is Mr. W. J. Mason, and the secretary is Mr. L. J. Greenberg.

Young Women's Association commenced its operations in September, 1906, under the leadership of Miss Sorely. Among

those holding offices for lengthy periods as presidents have been:—Miss McLean, M.A.; Mesdames A. P. Webster, R. Pearson and D. O. McClay (still in office). The secretaries have been Misses Sorely, Jean Wilson, Florence Birch and Elizabeth Dunlop, the latter still being in office. The membership, of one hundred in 1906, has increased to one thousand in 1927-28. The home in Boulcott Street was purchased in 1916, and the first hostel, in McDonald Crescent, was opened in February, 1911. Her Excellency Ladv Alice Fergusson is Dominion patroness (v. booklet 21st. Annual Report).

Zoological Society. Patron, Sir Robert Stout, K.C.M.G.; vice-patron, His Worship the Mayor of Wellington, Mr. G. A. Troup; president, T. Fathers, J.P.; vice-presidents, The Ven. Archdeacon Devoy, the Rev. J. T. Pinfold, D.D., Dr. E. Gordon Anderson, Sir John P. Luke, C.M.G., M.P., Hon. R. A. Wright, M.P., Messrs. R. Brown, E. Read, H. A. Parkinson, M.A., R. Darroch and W. A. Worth, J.P.; hon. secretary and treasurer, J. Castle, J.P.; hon. auditor, Mr. R. Brown. (City Year Book.)

SPORTS CLUBS.

The names, when established, and further information about the various clubs may be obtained from the Cyclopaedia of N.Z., pp. 415-431, lodged in the Public Library Reference Room, or General Assembly Library, etc. They are summarised as under:—

Amateur Athletic Club, 1889. Boating (Star), 1865; Bowling (Newtown) 1893, Thorndon —, Wellington, 1886; boxing champions, 1926-27, G. Evatt and A. J. Cleverly ("Free Lance," 11/5/27).

Caledonian Sports. The "Free Lance," Sept. 15, 1926, in its Rugby football articles, mentions that: "Douglas Maclean (now Sir Douglas), has been a keen sport at the Caledonian gathering, which has all along had his patronage and assistance. Now-a-days he is chief of the Highland Society, president of the Boxing and Wrestling Association of Hawke's Bay, and also president of the Navy League.

Cricket. The "New Zealand Journay," 31/7/47, copying from "The Spectator," states:—"A match came off yesterday at Thorndon Flat, between those in the pay of the Government and the Unpaid. Tents were erected, and a substantial lunch provided for the cricketers by our friend the "Boniface of the Wellington." The Paid obtained the victory by 26 runs. The batting of Waring was throughout excellent beyond all praise, and his bowling was first-rate. Clouts' bowling was admirable."

In 1863, some of the players were:—Grey, G. Moore, W. H. Holmes, T. Harvey, L. Buck, C. Borlase, E. Taunton, — Barnard, S. Waters, J. C. Boddington, E. Baker, and W. Bromley. In 1865, a deputation, comprising some of the above, called on the Town Board with reference to the use of the reserve called the "Canal and Basin." In 1868, a match was played at "Johnny Martin's" paddock (now part Jessie Street) between Volunteers and a crew of H.M.S. Falcon. The Basin was then divided by a drain, which was piped and covered in about 1870, when the Caledonian Society erected a grandstand and caretaker's cottage. Mr. Edward Dixon presented a clock for the grandstand in 1890. It was transferred to the new grandstand in 1927.

The "Independent" of the 8th. January, 1870, has a letter written by "One of the I. Zingari," 6/1/70, with reference to a ground, vix.:—"As the Basin Reserve, Te Aro, has been converted into a permanent cricket ground, and a recreation ground for Caledonian and other sports, and a gymnasium is contemplated there, I would suggest the propriety and advise young men, as well as the old ones, of Thorndon to commence at once and agitate for a piece of ground at that end of the city for the same purpose—at any rate for the purpose of practising and playing cricket matches on. . . . It is a fact that the public have seen some of the best matches played on a piece of ground (public property) commonly known as Clapham's paddock. This is, I believe, a reserve in the hands of trustees, and it has been in contemplation to cut it up into allotments for leasing purposes."

The various clubs were:—Midland, 1883; Phoenix, 1881; Rival, 1884 (Wellington prior to 1869). For season 1894, see illustration on p. 423 Cyclopaedia N.Z., Vol. 1.

Croquet Courts. Twelve greens have been formed for the use of those who have a liking for this class of recreation. The greens are let to the various clubs at an annual rental, the Council being responsible for upkeep.

Kelburn Croquet Courts. During the year a croquet pavilion has been erected at a cost of £1050, for the use of croquet players during the summer. This, with the five courts adjacent, makes an ideal centre for the croquet players to hold tournaments, etc. (City Year Book, 1926).

Cycling. The "Free Lance," September 15, 1926, in its articles on Rugby football, etc., states: "Douglas Maclean won the first bicycle races ever held in Wellington, in connection with the Caledonian sports on the Basin Reserve. With another, over forty years ago, he rode across the Rimutaka Ranges to Masterton on his big wheel, and he did the long journey on his high bicycle to Napier, when the roads were much inferior to what they are now; very few of the rivers were bridged, and most of them had to be forded."

Wellington Club, 1891 (see Cyclopaedia N.Z., p. 429 for illustration). Prominent riders 1926-27 are C. Flett and T. Oakley* ("Free Lance," 11/8/1927.)



By courtesy London Punch]

Fig. 311.—Fifty Years of Speed.

Cyclist of 1870: "Well, at any rate, we could see something of the country."



By courtesy Sir Douglas Maclean]

Fig. 312.—Sir Douglas Maclean, a cyclist of the 'Seventies, congratulating Standen, the Australian champion cyc'ist, 1928.

FOOTBALL.

Mr. J. C. Monro, of Palmerston North, writing in the "Free Lance," 1st April, 1925, p. 40, gives an account of football matches in 1862. "The first match," he writes, "was held at Nelson in 1868."

"It was a kind of Soccer, when Rugby was unknown.

"A football club was formed in Nelson, and some hybrid rules, imported from Melbourne, were played.

"The first interprovincial match was held on a vacant section off Hobson Street."

On Saturday, September 10th, Messrs. Monro and Barry Goring walked out to Lower Hutt to erect goal posts in one of Ludlam's paddocks. The Nelson team arrived by the "Tuna," and on Monday, Prosser's drays took the team to the Hutt. Owing to previous rain the ground was too wet to play there, so they played at Petone (locality of the railway station). The team was led by Captain J. C. R. Isherwood.

The last game under Melbourne rules, which had been introduced by C. D. McIntosh, and which were known as "Blackfellows" game by Rugbyians, was that of June 24th.

A reference to the game in its early stages is made in Chapter XV. The history of the Association is set out in detail on p. 424, Cyclopaedia N.Z., together with illustrations of the Athletic, 1877-1895; Poneke, 1883-1892; and Wellington, 1870-1895; Melrose, 1887; Petone, 1889. The junior class in 1895 were: Oriental, Selwyn, St. Patrick's College, and Wellington College; and the Wednesday clubs were the Drapers, Pirates, and United Tradesmen. A series of articles in the "Free Lance," commencing August, 1926, on "Our Rugby Champions, Veterans of Early Days," written by "Touchline," carry one's mind back to the early football struggles at the Basin and Newtown Park. Portraits accompany some of the articles, amongst which are Sid Nicholls, Poneke captain (1883); Colonel G. F. C. Campbell (1875); the first secretary Athletic Club, C. J. Monro (1870). First Nelson match.—The Nelson team being: Drew, Tennant, Butt, Clark, Burnes, Adams, Otterson, Cross, Hill, Blundell, Williamson, Monro, W. and T. Nicholson, and another. The Wellington team comprised: Isherwood, Ollivier, Beetham, Park, Nation, Beale, Crampton, Travers, Baker, Hoggard, Vivian, Prosser and McAra. Other names mentioned as playing in the second match against Nelson are: Maclean, Cockburn-Hood, Monro, Park, Gore, James, Riddiford, Arthur and Bishop.

Golf.—A club was formed in 1895. Its officers for that year were: His Excellency the Earl of Glasgow, president; Mr. L. O. H. Tripp, secretary; Mr. J. Duncan, treasurer; Mr. T. T. Wardrop, captain; Messrs. Martin Chapman, D. R. Caldwell, D. B. Howden and E. Jackson; Mrs. H. D. Bell, captain ladies' division; Miss Duncan, secretary; Miss G. Hutchinson, Mrs. A. D. Crawford, and officers (committee). The "Free Lance," 11/5/1927, shows the amateur golf champion (Mr. A. D. S. Duncan) and the cup. Also, Mr. A. J. Shaw, open golf champion for season 1926-27. Both are Wellington players.

High Jump champion, 1926-27, Mr. Frederick Bradey (junr.) The first New Zealand amateur to clear 6ft. ("Free Lance," 11/5/27). Mr. Bradey is the great-grandson of Mr. Francis Bradey, the Pahautanui old identity, who arrived in Wellington in 1840.

Hockey.—All Blacks champions (1928): A. Burton, K. Perrin (captain), Ireland, C. Watts, R. Butler, G. Fletcher, D. Woodfield, N. R. Jacobson, A. Mahoney, H. Hore, E. Watts, S. Bell, and G. Soper ("Free Lance," 11/5/27).

Jump (broad), 21ft. 8in.; and putting the shot, 37ft. 6½in.—E. G. Sutherland, 1926-27 ("Free Lance," 11/5/27).

Pigeon Shooting.—The first pigeon shooting match, between George Duppa, Esq., and the Hon. Arthur Petre, was held at Te Aro, in 1846, the terms being 18 birds each, at 20 yards rise, with the usual bounds. It was the first attempt to introduce this amusement in New Zealand. The pigeons were of English breed. The Pigeon Flying Club, 1891; Poultry, Pigeon and Canary Society, 1881.

Polo Club, established 1894.—(Cyclopaedia N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 430.)

Rifle Shooting.—(Fig. 313 Reuben King).

Racing Club, established 1840-42, and 1875.

Rifle Shooting was established 1872. Lieut. Mark Maxton of Greytown, kindly sent the writer a photo of the first membership card, showing his success, and particulars.

Rowing. The Wellington Rowing Club was established in 1884. The champion four-oared crew of 1889-90 were: Messrs. W. Bridson, E. J. Rose, T. Sullivan and T. McKay. The Star Boating Club was established in 1865. Its first quarters are shown in the early pictures of Brandon's Corner and the Government Reserve (now the Parliamentary lawn). These were moved with the progress of reclamation, first to the site of Victoria Street, near the Empire, and later to the site, shown in the Cyclopaedia of N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 417, wherein full information about the club and its officers in 1895 is given. The "Dominion," 28/3/1928, shows Wellington's intended Olympic representative, H. F. McLean, who started rowing with the Star Boating Club last season, and rowed as a novice. An article by "Sculls" on the Halyburton Johnston Shield race for 1928 is given in the same issue.

Runners. Successful Wellington runners during the season 1926-27 were: Randolph Rose (1, 2 and 3 mile Australasian record), J. T. Fleming (440yds.), and Misses Porter, Swinburne, Stephenson and Manttan (Ladies' relay team). Miss Manttan is the 100yds. ladies' champion; time, 11 3-5sec. (an Australasian record).

Sailing and Yacht Clubs. The Arawa Sailing Club's officers in 1895 were:—Messrs. T. Y. Wardrop (commodore), and C. M. Banks (Cyclopaedia N.Z., Vol. 1, p. 416-418).

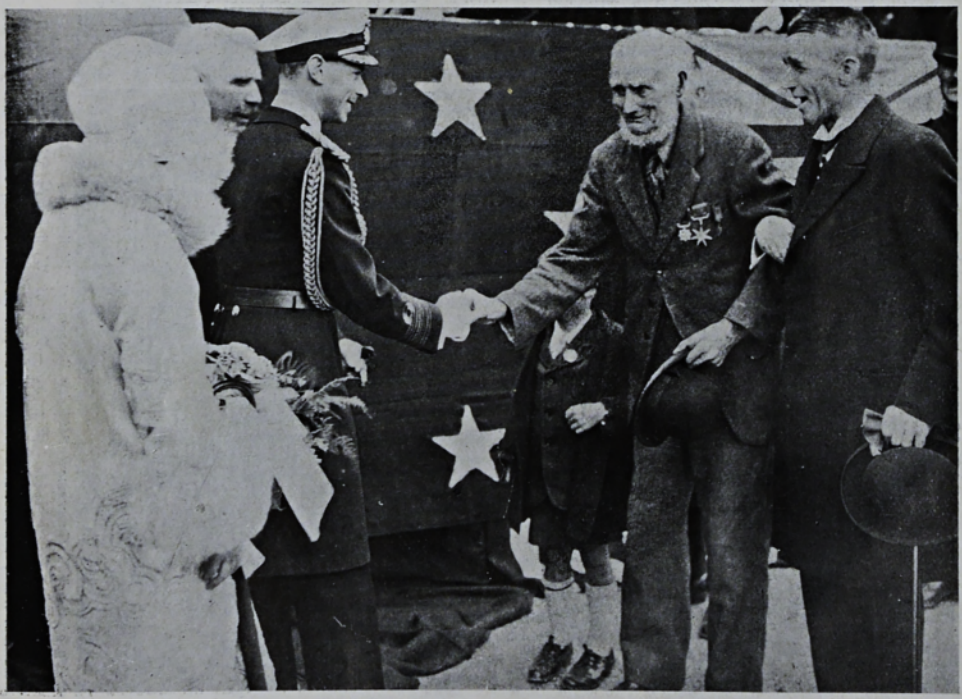
The Port Nicholson Yacht Club was formed in 1883. Its club room was in the Empire Hotel in 1895, the officers being:—Messrs. E. W. Mills (commodore), G. Mee (vice-commodore), J. H. Jack (treasurer), J. B. Speed (secretary).

The Thorndon Yacht Club was formed in 1889, the shed stood on Thorndon Quay. The captain for 1895 was Mr. Martin Chapman; the secretary and treasurer, Mr. A. E. Dean. "The Season's Yachting," an article by "Nereus," for 1927-28, may be found in the "Dominion," 28/3/1928.

Swimming.—A club was established in 1894 by Messrs. R. C. Renner, T. Evans, J. Driscoll and E. J. Fleming. Officers in 1896 were:—Dr. Chapple, president; Sir Robert Stout, Sir H. D. Bell; Messrs. J. Duthie, W. Allen, T. Shields, vice-presidents: F. Pullen, captain. (Ency., Vol. I., p. 418.)

Tenis. The Thorndon Tennis Club was the only club affiliated to the Wellington Provincial Lawn Tennis Association. It was founded in 1881 as a proprietary club. The committee in 1895 were:—Messrs. F. A. and M. Kebble and C. S. Brandon. The champions for that year were: Miss Nunnelay and Mr. H. Parker (N.Z. Lawn Tennis Tournament). The Club champion for 1895 was Miss Kennedy. The champions for 1926-27 were Miss A. Howe (Wellington), C. Malfroy (Wellington), boy tennis champion, and Mr. E. D. Andrews (Palmerston North), tennis champion.

Trampers.—The Tararua Tramping Club was established by Mr. F. Vosseler in 1918. Mr. A. N. Smith (State Fire Office) is secretary.



By courtesy Mr. Reuben King, Taita]

Fig. 313.—This photo. was taken during the visit of the Duke and Duchess of York to Wellington, 1927. Mr. Reuben King, who will celebrate his hundredth birthday on the 7th August, 1929, was born at Icklington, Suffolk, England, and was married at All Saints Church, Islington. He is wearing medals won at Rifle shooting matches. The largest was won at the Trentham Rifle Range in 1873. Another was won, with £15 prize money, in 1873 for judging distance. The smallest medal was given by the Petone Rifle Club and presented by Mr. J. King. He is (1929) living at the Taita with his grand-daughter, Mrs. S. Peck.



By courtesy of the N.Z. Government Publicity Department, Wellington.

Fig. 314.—Part of Wellington's Waterfront and Reclaimed Land, 1928.

The Sydney Street Cemetery is in the foreground. The Government Buildings (on reclaimed land), built in 1877, is the large building in the centre to the left. The Railway offices (gable roof) are behind. The Sailors' Friend Society and Rest Room is the building to the right with a gable roof and arched window. Kings Wharf to the extreme left, and Queens Wharf to the right. Oriental and Evans Bays are in the distance.

TIKI.

The original sketch of the tiki reproduced on this page was drawn by Major-General Robley, at the advanced age of eighty-seven, and sent by him to Lady Maclean in 1927. The General wrote recently in a firm hand, giving his present address: c/o New Zealand Government Offices, 415 Strand, London, WC2.

Major-General Horatio Gordon Robley was born on the 28th June, 1840. Served in the Maori War, 1862-1866. He had a remarkable collection of baked Maori heads and Maori curios. Many of his illustrations and drawings appeared in "The Graphic," "Illustrated London News," "Punch," "Cassell's," etc. He also wrote books on "Moko, or New Zealand tattoo"; "Notes on New Zealand Greenstone," etc.

Mr. Elsdon Best, has, at the writer's request, described the tiki as follows: "The grotesquely fashioned tiki may be viewed as a symbol of good fortune. To the Maori of yore it was a fructifying symbol, hence it was worn by women, and this fact also accounts for its peculiar form. The name it bears is that of a personification connected with fertility."



List of Illustrations.

Fig.		Page
1	Huia Birds, Cover	
2	Sir Douglas Maclean	3
2a	Emigration Poster, 1839	6
3	Emigrants' Departure from Gravesend	7
4	Scene on Board an Emigrant Ship	7
5	Maori Whare, Pipitea Pa, 1839	11
6	Te Puni's Courthouse, Pito-one	12
7	Taupo Pa (Plimmerton Beach)	13
8	Native Potato Ground, Port Nicholson	13
9	Te Puni	16
10	Wharepouri	16
11	Maori War Canoe	16
12	Bird's-eye View of Port Nicholson	18
13	Port Nicholson, from Lowry Bay	18
14	Britannia (Pito-one), 1840	21
15	Te Puni's Pa, Pito-one Beach	21
16	Moreing's Creek	31
17	Hutt River	31
18	Pito-one Beach, 1840	41
19	Hon. F. Molesworth's Residence, Hutt	41
20	Molesworth's Farm at the Hutt	44
21	Aglionby Arms, Hutt River	44
22	Mail Canoe	44
23	Hutt Road	53
24	Hutt Settlement	53
25	Te Tatau-o-te-po Pa	62
26	A Settler's House, Pito-one	62
27	Pipitea Pa, 1841	65
28	Pipitea Point	65
29	Britannia (Thorndon)	65
30	Map of Wellington, 1840	72
31	Pito-one Road	83
32	Thorndon, from Golders Hill	88
33	Thorndon Beach	88
34	The Barracks, Thorndon	88
34a	Barrett's Hotel and Institute	97
34b	Barrett's Hotel and Billiardroom, 1840	97
35	Lambton Harbour, 1841	98
36	Key Map of Lambton Harbour	98
36a	Colonel Wakefield's Residence	101
36b	Old St. Paul's Church, Museum St.	101
37	Te Aro Beach, 1841	112
38	Te Aro Beach, 1843	117
39	The Exchange (Town Hall), 1843	118
39a	Captain Arthur Wakefield,	120
39b	Major D. S. Durie	120
39c	Major M. Richmond	120
40	Residence of Wm. Swainson, Esq., Hutt	134
41	Fort Richmond and Hutt Bridge	135
42	Bugler Allen's Death	136
43	Sir Donald Maclean	140
44	Whakairo Pa, Redcliff, Napier	141
45	Buildings Damaged by Earthquake, 1848	148
46	Reform Banquet, Manners St. Theatre	152
47	Te Rauparaha	155
48	Wi Tako	155
49	The Hutt, 1852	159
50	Barrett's House at the Hutt, 1852	160
50a	Maraenuku Pa, Hutt District	164
51	Panoramic view of Thorndon	169
52 and 53	Park Street	170
54	Te Puni	174
55	Mary Te Puni	174
56	Te Puni's Monument	175
57	Te Puni's Cup	175
57a and 57b	Footballers of the 'Seventies	179
58 and 59	The Hon. Wi Tako's Funeral	181
60	Pito-one, 1887	182
61	Panorama of Wellington, 1893	184
62	Panorama of Wellington, 1900	184
63	Map showing Native Pas, etc.	189
64	Abel Smith and Willis Sts.	209
65	Mr. Pearce's House and Tree, Abel Smith Street	209
66	Anglican Parsonage, Bolton Street	210
67	Boulcott Street Corner	212
68	Old Identities Hotel	212
69	Lambton Quay (War Memorial Site)	214
70	Bowen Street (Brandon's Corner)	214
71	Te Aro Swamp, shewing Cambridge Street drain	216
72	Mr. John Waters' House, Courtenay Place	216
73	Courtenay Place, looking towards Kelburn	217
74	Courtenay Place, looking towards Mt. Victoria	217
75, 76, 77	Cuba Street, 1855 and 1870	219
78	Cuba Street, Royal Oak Corner	220
79	Winder's Corner (now James Smith's)	220
80	The Bank, Manners Street, 1842	224
81	Farish Street, 1907	224
82	Martin's Fountain, Featherston Street, and Mr. Bevan	225
83	Featherston Street, 1927	226
84	Union Bank and the Brown Commemoration Pole	226
85 and 86	Fitchett's Dairy Farm	227
87	Grey Street in the 'Sixties	230
88	Oddfellows' Hall, Lambton Quay	230
89	Post Office Square and Queen Victoria Statue	230
90, 91 and 92	Hawkestone Street, 1843	232
93	Swing Bridge, Hobson Street	234
94	Kaiwharawhara Sawmill	237
95	Kaiwharawhara, 1865, and the "Oliver Lang"	237
96	Kaiwharawhara Flourmill, 1857	237
97	Kaiwharawhara Road	237
98	Homewood, Karori, 1849	240
99	Karori Cemetery, 1896	240
100	Karori Cemetery Entrance, 1927	240
101	Kelburn-Karori Cable Car, 1900	243
102	Victoria University, 1926	243
103	Job Smith's Bullock Team at Kilbirnie	244
104	Kilbirnie in the 'Nineties	245

List of Illustrations—Continued

Fig.		Page
105	Kilbirnie South and Miramar, 1927	245
106	Lambton Quay, 1841 (Stewart Dawson site)	247
107	Reclamation near Plimmer's Steps	247
108	Noah's Ark, site of Bank of N.Z.	247
109 and 110	Lambton Quay and Athenæum	249
111	Lambton Quay and Johnston Street Corner	249
112	Lambton Quay, 1841, and Thorndon Flat	252
113	Lambton Quay, Government House	252
114	Lambton Quay, Hotel Cecil site	252
115	Lambton Quay, site of Athenæum etc.	254
116	Lambton Quay, Supreme Court, St. Andrew's Church, Athenæum and Nelson Hotel	254
117	Scotch Church, Lambton Quay, 1842	255
118	Laying the Foundation Stone of the Oddfellows' Hall, Lambton Quay	256
119	The Crown and Anchor and reclamation	256
120	Lambton Quay and Woodward Street	258
121	Lambton Quay, 1866, from Mason's Steps to Brandon's Corner and Bolton Street	258
122	Benjamin Smith's Office	259
123	Manners Street Fire Station, 1895	262
124 and 125	Wesleyan Church, Manners St.	263
126 and 127	Mt. Victoria Slopes and Gun	271
128	Courts of Justice, Mulgrave St., 1843	272
129	The Stocks, Mulgrave St., 1841	273
130	The Corner Store, Mulgrave Street	274
131	Major Richmond's Residence, Mulgrave Street	274
132	Mulgrave Street and Lambton Quay	274
133 and 134	Old St. Paul's Church	276
135	Museum Street Alterations, 1912	276
136	Nga-Uranga, 1842	277
137	Part of Levin Estate, Northland, 1878 (Major Messenger's old home)	278
138	Old Customhouse St. (now Bond St.)	279
139 and 140	Bethune and Hunter's Offices	280
141 and 142	Oriental Bay in the 'Seventies	282
143	Judge Halswell's House, afterwards Mr. Jas. Symonds', Owhiro (Brooklyn)	283
144	Entertainment to Native Chiefs	287
145	Buick's House, Pito-one	289
146	Mr. James Collett, Pito-one	289
147	Where the Settlers Landed at Pito-one in 1840	289
148	Percy's Mill, 1851-1929	290
149	Percy's Garden's, Pito-one	291
150 and 150a	Mr. John Plimmer	292
151	Supreme Court, 1879	296
152 and 153	Provincial Buildings and Fire	298
154 and 155	Parliament Grounds, alterations and closing part of Sydney Street	299
156 and 157	Te Aro, 1842 and 1843	301
158 and 159	Te Aro, 1850 and 1851	303
160 and 161	Te Aro, 1857 and 1869	305
162	Thorndon Esplanade, 1900	307
163	Thorndon Reclamation, 1927	307
164	Peggotty's, 1900	309
165 and 166	Thorndon Quay, 1841	309
167 and 168	Tinakore Road and Saunder's Lane	310
169	Esplanade Hotel, Thorndon Quay	311
169a	The "Grange" Coachhouse, 1928	313
170	The Terrace (Sectional Plan)	315
171	Wellington and Clifton Terraces	315
172	The Terrace School and reclamation	315
173	Wellington Terrace and Lambton Quay, site of Kelburn Avenue, etc.	317
174	Wellington Terrace, North	317
175	Woolcombe Street (Wellington Ter.)	319
176	Woolcombe Street (Wellington Ter.)	321
177	St. Ruadham and Dalmuir Hill, Woolcombe St. (Wellington Ter.)	322
178	The Beach, Lambton Quay, and Manners Street, 1841	323
179 and 180	Willis Street, 1860 and 1904	323
181	Union Bank, corner of Manners and Willis Streets (site of Old Identities Hotel)	324
182	Willis and Old Customhouse Streets	326
183	Star Boating Club's Pavilion	326
184	Bishop Abraham	331
185	C. D. Barraud, Esq.	332
186	J. H. Bethune, Esq.	333
187	J. J. Taine, Esq.	334
188	George Hunter, Esq., M.L.C.	334
189	J. E. Fitzgerald, Esq., C.M.G.	334
190	Robert Hunter, Esq.	334
191	James Wallace, Esq.	334
192	Charles Ward, Esq.	334
193	Francis Bradey, Esq.	335
194	James Richardson, Esq.	335
195	Sergeant-Major Bezar and Mrs. Bezar	336
196	Rev. James Buller	338
197	Mrs. H. S. Chapman	340
198	Mrs. James Wallace	340
199	Miss Lilian Wakefield	340
200	Mrs. R. C. Hamerton	340
201	Mrs. Collins	340
202	Children's Dress of the Sixties	340
203	Mrs. M. A. Williams	341
204	Mrs. J. Marks	341
205	Mrs. Cornford	341
206	J. C. Crawford, Esq.	342
207	Captain E. Daniell	343
208	Dr. John Dorset	344
209	Bishop Hadfield	347
210	Captain R. C. Hamerton	348
211	Sir James Hector	349
212	James Kelham, Esq.	350
213	Sir Donald McLean	352
214	Hon. W. B. D. Mantell	355
214a	C. P. Powles, Esq.	357
215	William Swainson, Esq., F.R.S.	359
216	Hon. A. G. Tollemache	360
217	Hon. Maria Tollemache	360
217a	Hon. Wi Tako's Funeral	364
218/19	Basin Reserve, 1877 and 1900	368
220	Basin Reserve, 1928	369
221	Jonas Woodward, Esq.	372
222/3	Provincial Buildings, 1872, Custom House Quay	379
224	The Hutt, 1904	381

List of Illustrations—Continued

Fig.		Page
225	Trentham Camp, 1915	382
226	Cenotaph, Anzac Corner	383
227	Bishop Selwyn	384
228	Rev. J. H. Bumby	385
229	Rev. Father J. P. O'Reilly	388
230	St. Peter's Church, 1866	389
231/232	St. Paul's Church and Vicarage	389
233	St. Paul's Churchroom	389
234	Rev. Robert Cole	390
235	Right Rev. Bishop P. Viard	390
236 and 237	St. John's Church	391
238	Rev. James Paterson	391
239	Pauatahanui Church	394
240	The City Arms	395
241	Debentures, 1845	397
242	George Hunter, Esq. (1st Mayor)	398
243	Mayoral Group, 1892-1929	399
243a	Alderman Lyon, 1842	401
244	E. Toomath, Esq.	405
245	Wellington College, 1875	407
246	Panama Street Fire, 1887	412
247	Post Office Fire, 1887	413
248	Government House, 1850-1900	415
249	Parliamentary Group	418
250	Successive Governors of New Zealand from 1840 to 1929	420
251	Captain Amelius Smith	421
252	Queen's Wharf and Post Office	422
253	His Honour Mr. Justice H. S. Chapman	424
254	Mr. Justice Johnston	425
255	Mr. Justice Richmond	425
256	W. T. L. Travers, Esq.	425
257	Sir Robert Stout (1865)	425
258	Martin Chapman, Esq.	425
259	Ebenezer Baker, Esq.	425
260	Commander R. A. Edwin, R.N.	427
261	Captain John Marks, R.N.	428
262	Serg.-Major E. Bezar ("Die-Hards")	429
263	Major J. W. Marshall, 65th Reg.	429
264 and 265	Major Von Tempsky	430
266	Major Charles Heaphy, V.C.	431
267	Battle Hill, Horokiwi Valley	431
268	Captain Fredk. Bradey	431
269	Group of "D" Battery Artillery Volunteers, 1869-1877	432
270	Group of Artillery prior to formation of the "D" Battery	433
271/273	Visit of Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York (King George V. and Queen Mary)	434
273	Firing Party, "D" Battery	435
274	Wellington City Guards	435
275	T. W. McKenzie, Esq.	436
275a	Henry Blundell, Esq.	437
276	E. G. Wakefield, Esq., 1839	438
277	E. Betts-Hopper, Esq	442
278	E. G. Wakefield, Esq.	445
279	E. Jerningham Wakefield, Esq.	446
280	Colonel Wm. Wakefield, 1800	447
281	Hurley and Carter's Mill	451
282	Foundation Stone Provincial Buildings, 1857	452
283	George Bennett, Esq.	453
284	R. R. Strang, Esq., and his grandson, Douglas Maclean	455
285	Wedding Group, 1868	459
286	E. Catchpool, Esq.	461
287	Captain W. R. Williams	469
288	Captain W. Mein-Smith, R.N.	474
289	Robert Park, Esq.	475
290	Charles Henry Kettle, Esq.	476
291	J. T. Thompson, Esq	477
292	J. McKerrow, Esq., F.R.A.S.	477
293	S. Percy Smith, Esq., F.R.C.S.	477
294	J. W. A. Marchant, Esq.	477
295	T. Humphries, Esq., F.R.A.S.	477
296	J. Strauchon	477
297	J. McKenzie, Esq., I.S.O.	478
298	E. H. Wilmot, Esq.	478
299	W. T. Neil, Esq.	478
300	W. C. Kensington, Esq., I.S.O.	479
301	H. Brodrick, Esq., I.S.O.	479
302	Draughting Room, Govt. Bldgs.	480
303	A Survey Camp, 1842	481
304	J. B. Thompson, Esq., C.B.E.	484
305	H. E. Walshe, Esq., Surveyor-General	484
306	Parliament House	485
307	Geographic Board	485
308 and 309	Groups of Early Settlers	490
309a	A. B. Fitchett, Esq.	491
309b	Captain W. Sedcole	491
310	Old Government Farm, Northland	492
311	Fifty Years of Speed	503
312	Cyclists of 1870 and 1928	503
313	Visit of the Duke and Duchess of York, 1927	505
314	Part of Wellington's Waterfront and Reclaimed Land, 1928	506
315	Tiki drawn by General Robley	507
316	Map in Envelope	

General Index

Explanatory Note.

* Denotes Illustration.

† Denotes Biographical Sketch.

S. Denotes Ship.

Abbott, E., 430, 495.
Abbott, M. E., 106.
Abbott, N., 431.
Abel Smith, J., 439, 447.
Abel Smith St., 208, 209, 343, 361, 407.
Aberdeen Quay, 215, 296.
Aborigines, 410.
Abraham, Bishop, 173, 331*, 347, 391-393, 458.
Abraham, R. S., 5, 332.
Absalom, Mr., 457.
Academy (Fine Arts), 1882, 486.
"Acasta" (S.), 469.
Acclimatisation Soc. (1849-1895), 487.
"Acheron," H.M.S., 151, 154, 260, 458, 469.
Acheson, Mr., 380.
Acland, —, M.P., 449.
A'court, C., 106.
A'court, Jas., 106.
A'court, —, M.P., 449.
Adair, —, 178.
Adams, E., 84, 94.
Adams, C. E., 402, 112.
Adam St. (London), 438, 440, 441.
Adderley, Sir C. B., 154.
Ade, G., 99.
"Adelaide" (S.), 26, 33, 34, 172, 183, 185, 386, 441, 467.
Adelaide Road, 208, 231, 337.
Adventure (N.Z.), 14, 370.
"Advertiser," 325, 436.
Adye, W., 203.
"Africaine" (S.), 468.
Agaga, T., 103.
Agent General, 339, 346.
Aglionby, H. A., 35, 195-198, 200, 204, 233, 439, 447, 449, 450.
Aglionby Arms, 44*, 416, 462.
Aglionby Village, 46, 95, 111, 123, 458.
"Agra" (S.), 160.
Agriculture, 284, 377.
Agriculture Association (1840), 487.
Ahi-parera, 189.
Ahi-mai-rangi Heights, 270, 312.
Ahi-mai-rangi Range, 189.
Aicken, G., 177.
"Airedale" (S.), 293.
Aitken, J. G. W., 208, 293, 398, 498.
Aitken, Mrs., 86.
Aitken Street, 210.
Akatea, Street, 207, 210.
Akautangi, 189.
Aked, E., 198.
Aked, J., 198.
Alan, Lieut., 153.
Albert Hotel (see Old Identities).
"Albion," H.M.S., 345.
Albion Hotel, 215-218.
Albion Shipping Co., 470.
Aldred, Rev. J., 153, 159, 262, 386, 456, 458.
Aldred, Miss, 113.
Aldermen, 108, 109, 376.
Alexander, D., 84.
Alexander, E., 91, 192.
Alexander, E. N., 200.
Alexander, Mr., 154, 411.
Alexander, Sir J., 260.
Alexander Home, 231.
Alexander Turnbull Library, 213, 332, 375, 383, 472.
Alhambra Hotel, 220-221.
Allan, A. S., 457.
Allan, J. and M., 99.
Allan, J., 404.
Allan, J. A., 457.
Allan's, 253, 254.
Alldridge, J. C., R.N., 428.
Allen, A., 211.
Allen, E., 103.
Allen, F. K., 456, 494.
Allen, G., 63, 91, 180, 182, 308, 314, 341, 398.
Allen, 99, 147.
Allen, Mr., 112.
Allen, Jabez, 52, 403.
Allen, James (Sir), 242.
Allen, Jane, 91.
Allen, John, 76.
Allen, R. A., 458.
Allen, T., 183.
Allen, W., 108, 115, 177, 231, 233, 411, 457, 460, 462.
Allen, W. (Bugler), 136.
Allenby, General, 384.
All Fools Day, 261.
Allington, E., 96, 241.
Allington, H., 239.
Allington, T., 96.
Allom, A., 49, 475.
Allom, C. E. (Lieut.), 46.
Allom, T., 18, 98, 332†.
Allsop, W., 138.
"Alma" (S.), 165, 469.
Almanacs, 117, 356, 369, 377.
Alston, W. F., 94.
Alton, — 77.
Alvern, F., 194.
Alzdorf, Baron C., 33, 57, 108, 112, 115, 149, 159, 161, 163, 288, 421.
Ama, Mrs., 402.
Amahau, 15.
"Amelia Thompson" (S.), 87.
American Consul, 401.
American Navy, 242, 470.
Ames, J., 154, 178, 461.
Amos, G. F., 91.
Amos, H., 499.
Amusements, 180.
Anchor Co. (1867), 470.
Andersen, Johannes C., 5, 332, 485.*
Anderson, A., 28, 108, 193, 217, 248.
Anderson, Captain, 363.
Anderson, David, 25, 269, 325.
Anderson, H., 437, 459.
Anderson, J., 25, 426.
Anderson, John, 25, 84.
Anderson, M., 84.
Anderson, O. J., 462.
Anderson, T., 54, 460.
Anderson, Mr., 234, 309, 422.
Andrew, S. P., 5, 407, 485.
Andrews, G., 33, 241.
Andrews, S., 106.
Angas, G. F., 190, 302.
Angell, J., 99.
Anglican Church, 213, 386.
Anglican Vicarage, 210, 258.
Angus, R., 497.
Ankatell, Mr., 110.
"Anne Melhuish" (S.), 470.
Annear, A. and J., 37, 63, 108, 137, 300, 456.
Annear, W., 74.
Anniversaries, 75, 116, 251; 281, 376.
"Ann Wilson" (S.), 183.
Anson, J. O., 494.
Antipodean Lodge (1848), 377.
Anzac Mem., 107, 383,* 384, 386, 404.
Aplin, J., 241.
Appendix, 486.
Apuka Street, 228.
"Aquilla" (S.), 467.
"Arab" (S.), 96, 183, 297.
"Arawata" (S.), 238.
Arcade, 264.
Archer, Mr., 87.
Arcus, Mr., 233.
Arden, R. E., 448, 449.
Area (City), 56, 396.
"Ariel" (S.), 467.
Armed Constabulary, 270, 361.
Armistice Day, 383.
Armstrong, Cap. J., 133, 429, 411, 469, 149.
Arney, C. A. (Major), 426, 429.
Arney, Sir G. A., 419.
Arno'd, Dr. T., 198, 233.
Aro Stream, 210.
Aro Street, 210, 268.
Aro Trig, 210.
Arrowsmith, J., 110, 484.
Art Club (1892), 486, 487.
Art Gallery, 270, 322, 369.
Artcraft Theatre, 297, 356, 383.
Arthur, —, 179.
Arthur, W., 428.
Artillery Volunteers, 174, 261, 270, 363, 380, 421, 430, 432,* 434, 435.
Artisans (1840), 50, 251.
Ashbolt, C. and T., 99, 427, 456.
Ashbridge, W., 218.
Ashburton, Lord, 447.
Ashcroft, Miss, 492.
Ashdown, G., 150, 460.
Asher, A., 413, 456.
Ashley, Lord, 384.
Ashley, M., 54.
Askin, Mrs., 229, 496.
Ashmore, J., 318.
Ashton, H., 37, 185, 256.
Ashworth, T., 76.
Assembly in Arms, 123.
"Asterope" (S.), 469.
Astill, J., 269.
Astronomical Soc. (1928), 487.
Atchison, F., 311.
Athenaeum, 130, 143, 165, 225, *249, 254, 291, 391, 487, 500.
Athletic Club (1889), 502, 295.
Atkins, Mr., 392.
Atkinson, A. R., 293, 414, 492.
Atkinson, H. (Sir), 240, 363, 381, 404.
Atkinson, H. E. (Cap.), 94, 467.
Atkinson, H. and M., 99.
Atkinson, M. A., 37.
Atkinson, Mr., 118.
Atlanta Union Co., 237.
"Atlas" (S.), 467.
Attenbury, M., 73.
Attorney General, 359.
Attwood, Cap., 106.
Attwood, S., 106.
Atuawe Ra, 19.
Au-a-Tane, 265.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Aubrey, A. and C., 115.
Auckland, 151, 163, 410, 418, 447, 454, 458.
Auckland Military, 132.
Auckland Train, 382.
Auckland "Weekly News," 5, 222-225, 267, 282, 293, 294, 299.
Auction Sales, 32, 36, 367.
"Aurora" (S.), 23, 25, 26, 172, 182, 183, 375, 385, 441, 467.
Aurora Tavern, 137, 144, 402, 494.
Aurora Terrace, 210, 327, 406.
Austin, J., 459.
Austin Street, 210.
Australian and N.Z. Gaz., 377, 378.
Australian Biography, 331.
Australian Inn, 70.
Australian Mutual Soc., 221.
Automobile Club (1905), 488.
Averill, Bishop, 393, 394.
Avery, A. and G., 91.
Avery, E., 37.
Avery, Col. H. E., 499.
Avery, T., 37, 459.
Axtelle, Mr., 168, 403.

B

Baber, Miss, 409.
Babot, Cap., 469.
Baggarley, W., 460.
Bagman, A. and W., 99.
Bagshaw, J. C. (Rev.), 392.
Bagster, —, 441.
Bailey, M. and T., 99.
Bailey, G., 449.
Baillie, Col., M.P., 449.
Baillie, G., 218.
Baillie, H., 221, 266, 284, 293, 295, 311, 325, 370, 454.
Baillie, J., 312.
Baird, J., 73, 108.
Baird, W., 312.
Baker, Rev. A., 168, 407, 458.
Baker, E., 221, 229, 239, 425.*
Baker, Emily, 462.
Baker, G., 80, 241.
Baker, H., 27, 459.
Baker, J., 25.
Baker, Major R., 23, 43, 50, 53, 59, 63, 82, 88, 89, 108, 118, 121, 131, 132, 143, 150, 153, 370, 426, 429, 456, 457, 459, 462, 499.
Baker Susan, 80.
Baker Street, 313.
Balaclava, 165.
Balharty, D. and M., 113.
Ball (Barrett's), 76, 142, 151, 251, 259.
Ball, Plymouth, 448.
Ball, E., 225.
Ballance, J., M.H.R., 180, 381, 383.
Ballance Street, 210, 455.
Ballarat, 344.
Ballard, J., 456.
Ballard, W. A., 142.
Balley, 99, 467.
Ballinger, F. J., 413.
Ballinger, T., 413.
Ballingers, 223.
Balneavis, H. C. (Cap.), 429.
Balneavis, H. R. K., 414.
Baltrass, Mr., 74.
Bamford, J., 275.
Bampson, W., 269.
Bands (Brass), 185.
Band Rotunda, 282, 306.
"Banga'ore" (S.), 424.
Bank (Australia), 221, 222.
Bank (N.S.W.), 259.
Bank (N.Z.), 247, 259, 297, 472.
Bank (Union), 55, 224, 251, 255, 288, 370.
Bank of Issue, 250.
Bank Hotel (Clarendon), 224, 494, 263, 264, 494.
Banks, Sir J., 300.
Banks, S., 448.
Bannatyne, W. M., 151, 153, 165, 169, 225, 234, 305, 325, 374, 398, 411, 427, 495, 498.
Bannerman, —, M.P., 449.
Bannister, E., 122, 183, 218, 456.
Bannister, H., 35, 169, 494.
Bannister, J., 37, 167.
Bannister, John (Mayor of Windsor), 387.
Bannister, M., 37.
Bannister, R. E., 223, 494.
Bannister, T., 201.
Bannister, W., 25, 37, 48.
Bannister, W., 72, 111, 177, 282, 283, 312.
Banquet (Native Chiefs), 287.
Baptisms, 386.
Baptist Church (1895), 295, 393.
Barb, J. and M., 106, 107.
Barb, T. and W., 107.
"Barbara Gordon" (S.), 160.
Barber, S. and T., 49, 73.
Barber, W., 300.
Barber, W. P., 218, 219.
Barclay, A., 160.
Barclay, Lieut., 429.
Baring, Hon. F., 6, 193, 184, 197, 202, 384, 439, 443, 449.
Baring, W. B., 447, 449.
Baring Head, 475.
Barker, A., 86.
Barker, E. O., 429.
Barker, J., 86, 87.
Barker, J. R., 37.
Barker, M., 86.
Barker, R. S., 231.
Barker, S., 86.
Barklay, M. (M.P.), 449.
Barley, 114.
Barnard, Jas., 25.
Barnard, Lieut., 138.
Barnard, W., 308.
Barnard, W. H., 300.
Barnes, A., 94.
Barnes, C., 37.
Barnes, H., 99.
Barnes, L., 497.
Barnes, N., 94.
Barnes, R., 460.
Barnes, R. B., 461.
Barnes, T., 94, 100.
Barnes, W., 94, 99, 239, 241.
Barnes, W. R., 99, 283.
Barnett, A. A., 221.
Barnett, A. G., 423.
Barnett, C., 99.
Barnett, D., 23.
Barnett, E., 113.
Barnett, G., 151.
Barnett, H., 23.
Barnett, Maughan, 497, 498.
Barnett, R., 113.
Barnett, T. (Cap.), 190, 483.
Barnett, W., 99, 460.
Barnett Street, 455.
Barnicoat, 115.
Baron, A., 480.
Baron, G., 76.
Baron, H., 76.
Barr, J., 108, 122.
Barr, W., 195.
Barracks (Mt. Cook), 270, 369.
Barracks (Te Aro), 133, 410.
Barracks (Thorndon), 88,* 169, 257, 355, 370, 403, 407.
Barraclough, E., 374.
Barras, J., 86.
Barratt, M. A. and W., 106.
Barraud, C. D., 16, 153, 175, 240, 290, 303, 320, 322, 332*, 456, 457.
Barrett, G., 151, 183.
Barrett, J., 300.
Barrett, R., 14, 15, 17, 22, 50, 56, 69, 94, 160, 250, 301, 332,† 333, 350.
Barrett's Hotel, 56, 61, 70, 73, 78, 81, 93, 96, 97,* 99, 112, 128, 129, 135, 137, 142, 167, 250, 252,* 253, 268, 348, 370, 371, 376, 411, 419, 495.
Barrett's Hotel No. 2, 131, 166, 247*, 253, 472.
Barrett's Reef, 18, 53, 189, 463, 472, 475.
Barrow, C. J. and T., 23, 99.
Barrow, Louisa, 76.
Barry, Cap., 153.
Barry, D., 26, 312.
Barry, E., 458.
Barry, J., 23, 416, 461.
Barry, R., 74, 456, 457.
Barry, W., 23, 411.
Bartlett, G., 99.
Barton, J., 429.
Barton, M., 458.
Barton, R., 26, 40, 59, 233, 426.
Barus, J., 86.
Basilica, 412.
Basin Reserve, 178, 180, 215, 271, *367, 369, 378.
Bassett, T., 183, 491.
Bassett, W., 27.
Baths, Thorndon, 307.
Bates, Rev. D. C., 499.
Batham, 409.
Batkin, C. J., 234.
Batkin, G., 432.
Batt, J., 201.
Batten, G., 457.
Batteries, 118.
Baylis, G. H., 265, 501.
Bazaar, 165.
Beach (See Lambton Quay).
Beachen, F. and G., 80.
Beacons, 285-293.
"Beagle," H.M.S., 14, 438.
Beagleho'e, R., 300, 459.
Beamish, R., 115, 121, 458.
Beard, 313.
Beardmore, Dr., 63.
Beauchamp, Sir H., 228, 274.
Beauchamp, Miss J., 198, 202-205.
Beauchamp (Katherine Mansfield), 241.
Beaumont, G., 200.
Beaumont, J., 205.
Beaumont, R., 33, 456.
Beckers, E., 33.
Beckham, 426.
Bedkober, W., 298.
Bee, A. and F., 106, 123.
"Bee" (S.), 467.
Beech, G., 283.
Bees Imported, 106, 376.
Beere, E. H., 296.
Beere, G., 278.
Beere, Col. St. J., 409.
Beere, W. O., 295.
Beetham, W. H., 469.
Beit, —, 450.
Bell, A., 103.
Bell, C. F., 33, 456.
Bell, D., 300.
Bell, E. W., 456.
Bell, F. D. (Sir), 49, 99, 118, 128, 143, 163, 268, 333,† 341, 346, 405, 418,* 426, 427, 456, 458, 461, 480.
Bell, Sir F. H. D., 5, 260, 333,† 398, 399,* 408, 493, 494, 500.
Bell, G., 183, 240, 494.
Bell, H., 462.
Bell, H. A., 461.
Bell, J., 108, 302, 459, 461.
Bell, J., 103.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Bell, M., 91, 229.
Bell, P., 469.
Bell, Sergt.-Major, 363.
Bell, W., 103, 239.
Bell, W. G., 85.
Bell, Messrs., 27, 110.
Bell Birds, 385.
Bellinghausen, —, 464.
Belliss, H., 469.
Bellsize Point, 67, 99, 250.
Benefit Societies, 61, 376, 488.
Benevolent Institutions, 357.
"Bengal Merchant" (S.), 28, 172, 183, 319, 385, 441, 467.
Benge, D., 91.
Benge, J., 91, 494.
Benge, J. D., 183.
Benge, N., 91, 241.
Benge, O. H., 495.
Benge, R. S. W., 91.
Bennett, Captain, 120.
Bennett, C., 33.
Bennett, Dr., 325, 457.
Bennett, F. A., 393.
Bennett, G., 211, 318, 453.*
Bennett, G. W., 457, 462.
Bennett, H., 54.
Bennett, H. D., 357, 363.
Bennett, M., 91.
Bennett, R., 202.
Bennett, S., 92, 94.
Bennett, T., 91, 92, 94.
Bennett, W., 54, 218.
Bennett, W. H., 5, 209, 315, 319, 323, 324.
Benseman, S. L., 194.
Benson, W., 99.
Bensusan, J. L., 198, 449.
Bentinck, Lord, M.P., 449.
Bentley, H., 460.
Benton, E. F. M. and T., 106.
Benton, T., 183, 239.
Berard, Commander, 117.
Beresford, Lieut. H. B., 428.
Berhampore Links, 223.
Berman's, 259.
"Bernian" (S.), 115.
"Bernicia" (S.), 151, 183.
Berry, E. J. and F. T., 73.
Berry, —, 392, 426.
Best, Captain, 118.
Best, Dr., 461.
Best, Elsdon, 5, 189, 208, 283, 289, 294, 295, 308, 333,† 370, 375, 421, 464, 484, 485,* 499, 507.
Best, Lieut., 53.
Best, W., 457, 458.
Berwick, —, 302.
Bethune and Hunter, 36, 50, 131, 132, 147, 151, 154, 165, 168, 215, 226, 247, 280,* 304, 305, 314, 323, 325, 326, 333, 349, 364, 367, 374, 379, 386, 393, 422.
Bethune, J. H., 147, 184, 226, 235, 242, 265, 316, 457.
Bethune, K., 22, 59, 71, 108, 122, 132, 137, 153, 197, 207, 316, 320, 333,† 494, 495.
Bethune, W. E., 108, 159, 160, 333, 408.
Bett, Dr., 431.
Betts, A., 115.
Betts, H., 25, 115.
Betts-Hopper, 6, 25, 26, 30, 39, 41, 53, 61, 63, 65, 193, 200, 202, 206, 234, 356, 384, 442,* 476.
Bewick, W., 108.
Bevan, E. G. M. and T., 80, 122, 458.
Bevan, J., 136.
Bevan, T., 108, 137, 183, 225.*
Bezar, E., 333-337, 429.*
Bezeek, G., 84.
Bible Society (1852), 85, 488.
Biddle, A. B. and E., 91.
Bidmead, J. and S., 106, 183.
Bidwill, C. R., 74, 107, 162, 207, 408, 432.
Bijou Theatre, 421.
Billman, G., 218, 275.
Bil's, J., 110, 183, 204.
Binns, C., 76.
Binns, R., 25.
Binns, S., 76.
Biographical Sketches, 331.
Birch, F. A., 297.
Bird, M. and W., 106, 236, 312.
Birds of N.Z., 45, 339, 359, 378.
Bird's Eye View, Port Nicholson, 18.
"Birman" (S.), 8-10, 102, 182, 183.
Birmingham, J., 86.
Birnie, —, 115.
Birrell, John, 73.
Births from 1840, 455.
Bishop, A. C. and H. A., 408.
Bishop, G., 179.
Bishop, J., 48, 233, 405.
Bishop, W., 177, 255, 312, 318.
Bishop, —, 154, 166.
Bishop of N.Z., 125, 168.
Bishop of Wellington, 173.
Bishop's Guide (Wgtn.), 249, 369.
Biss, S., 494.
Bissett, Cap. J. F., 467.
Black, Cap. W., 36, 300, 312, 411, 467.
Blackburn, H. M., 211.
"Black Joke" (S.), 467, 468.
"Blackwood's" Magazine, 439.
Blair, A. W., 494.
Blair, J. R., 398, 496, 500.
Blake, C., 458.
Blake, E. M. and R., 91.
Blake, G., G. H. and S., 76, 122.
Blakey, H., 204.
Blakey, J., 197, 201, 203.
Bland, A. (Lieut.), 428.
Blankley, Lieut. H. D., 428.
Blathwayt, G. W. and M. A., 96, 121.
"Blenheim" (S.), 78, 182, 183, 236, 348, 467, 468.
Blenheim Borough Council, 120.
Blewett, Captain, 410.
Bligh, Mr., 99.
Blomfield, R., 94, 437.
Blow, N. J. H., 470.
Bloy, H., 501.
"Blue Peter" (S.), 470.
Bluett, A. M. A. and T., 80, 86.
"Blundell" (S.), 184, 185.
Blundell, J., 300, 413.
Blundell, E. A., 501.
Blundell, H., 374, 437.*
Blundell Bros., 237, 413, 432.
Blundell, M., 54.
Blundell, W., 54.
Blyth, Isabella and J., 73.
Blyth, Jas., 59, 149.
Boardman, —, 321.
Boat Accidents, 61, 302, 376.
Boat Races, 171.
Bock, W. R., 261, 432, 498.
Boddington, J., 59, 118, 127, 153, 191, 204, 318, 320, 430.
Boles, —, 63.
Bollins, Captain, 414.
Bolt, T., 136.
Bolton, E. and F., 80, 81, 108, 113, 269.
Bolton, G., 311.
Bolton, H., 314.
Bolton, J., 54.
"Bolton" (S.), 37, 183, 184, 385, 467.
Bolton Row, 252.
Bolton Street, 210,* 258,* 275, 317,* 371.
"Bombay" (S.), 115, 183, 421.
Bond Street (See Old Custom House Street), 279.
Bonfires, 257.
Bonnington, —, 496.
Books and Pamphlets, 367.
Boon, R., 23.
Boor, Dr., 321, 432.
Booth, J. and M. A., 96, 241, 495.
Booth, W., 283, 293.
Borlace, C. B., 177, 178, 311, 380, 398.
Borough Seal, 110, 376, 396.
Borrell, G., 449.
Borthwick, R., 312.
Boscowan, —, 178.
Bottomley, C., 54.
Bottomley, W. H., 416, 424.
Botanical Gardens, 306, 308, 310, 349, 361.
Boucher, F., 192, 193, 195, 197, 204, 206, 319.
Boucher, G., 201, 202, 206.
Boulcott, J. E., 6, 108, 122, 132, 136, 191, 192, 196, 199, 200, 204-206, 211, 246, 302, 318, 370, 439.
Boulcott Farm, 134, 137, 189.
Boulcott School, 136.
Boulcott Street, 131, 211, *212, 264, 370, 387, 404, 406, 407, 457, 473, 495.
Bould, A. G. and R., 84, 85.
Bould, R., 108, 460.
Bowden, W., 238, 407.
Bowdler, H. and J., 37.
Bowen, Sir G., 169, 178, 257, 261, 378, *419-421.
Bowen Street, 213, 214,* 253, 255, 269, 300.
Bowen Street Hospital, 372.
Bowers, G. H., 384.
Bowler, E., 442.
Bowler, J., 241.
Bowler, W., 233, 266, 318, 410.
Bowler's Schooner, 160, 422.
Bowling (1886), 502.
Bowman, D. and J., 80, 81, 193.
Bowring, Dr., 449.
Boyd, J. V., 470.
Boyd, S., 490.
Boyle, Hon. Courtenay, 437.
Boyle, C. and R., 33.
Boysen, J. and P., 76.
Boys' Institute (1892), 488.
Boyton, H., 25, 197, 201, 318.
Boxing (1926), 502.
Bracken, T., 43, 66, 116.
Bracken, H., 265.
Bracket, T., 128.
Bradey, C., 60.
Bradey, E., 33.
Bradey, Francis, 33, 56, 59, 61, 115, 153, 167, 183, 204, 214, 255, 281, 318, 335,* 337, 451, 469.
Bradey, F. (Junr.), 504.
Bradey, Fred, 185, 208, 431,* 501.
Bradey, J., 451.
Bradey, M., 958.
Bradey, N., 451.
Bradfield, R., 460.
Bradford, R., 33, 456.
Bradley, F., 458.
Bradnock, —, 241.
Bradshaw, J. and M., 103.
Bradshaw, J. E., 404.
Bragge, A., C. and J. R., 99.
Bragge, J., 312.
Bragge, J. W., 325.
Bragge, W., 177, 219, 227, 244, 311.
Braithwaite, A., 314.
Bramley, L., 201.
Brand, —, 448.
Brandon, A. de B., 59, 82, 137, 153, 165, 169, 180, 190, 213, 231, 232, 234, 318, 327, 337,† 344, 370, 405, 408, 418,* 424, 458, 459, 500.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Brandon, A. de B. (Junr.), 5, 380, 398, 399.*
Brandon, C. S., 408.
Brandon's Corner, 214, 253, 257*-259, 311, 384.
Brandon Street, 411, 455.
Brannigan, —, 229.
Branger, J., 459.
Branks, J. and R., 28, 47, 272, 461.
Brann, J. H., 321, 406.
Brash, W., 28.
Brass, J. D., 239.
Brass Bands, 498.
Breach of Municipal By-Laws, 180.
Breaker Bay, 18.
Brees, S. C., 13, 21, 31, 41, 44, 49, 88, 97, 105, 108, 117, 134, 210-212, 224, 232, 233, 255, 262, 283, 288, 310, 337,† 338, 369, 370, 451, 468, 475, 476, 480, 481, 484.
Breezz, 67.
Brett G., 384.
Brett, H., 375.
Brett, R., 136.
Brett Early History N.Z., 33, 63, 369.
Brewer, C., 106, 457.
Brewer, H., 370.
Brewer, W., 106.
Brewer, W. V., 82, 95, 121, 129, 166, 218, 261, 262, 263, 300, 457, 499.
Brewster, C., 115, 122.
Brice, J., 108.
Brick Yards, 229, 248, 451.
Brick Houses, 311.
Bridge, T., 197, 316.
Bridge Town (Hutt), 458.
Bridges, W., 128, 283.
Brierly, M., 153.
Brigs and Schooners, 470.
Briggs, E. and G., 91.
Briggs, General, 449.
Briggs, M., 103, 490.
Briggs, W. P., 205.
Bright, F., 229.
Bright, J., 308, 462.
Brightwell, T., 134.
Briscoe, E. V., 221, 322, 357, 484.
Briscoe, J. I., 201.
Briscoe, J. J., 205, 384, 447.
Bristol Piano Co., 249, 259, 411, 412.*
Britannia (Pito-one), 21,* 46, 47, 61, 65, 288.
Britannia (Thorndon), 66, 67,* 70, 73, 246, 255, 309, 345.
Britannia Lodge, 494.
Britannia Saloon, 151, 402.
Britannia Spectator, 369, 436.
British Authority, 131.
British Battleships, 383.
British Flag, 57, 67.
"Britomart," H.M.S., 13, 67, 97, 259, 468.
Brittain, W., 54.
Brungar M., 76.
Broadbent, H. and W., 113.
Broadcasting, 270, 497.
Brodie, C. W., 183, 239.
Broderick, C., 94.
Brodrick, H., 479, 480.
Brogan, F., 269, 432.
Broggraf, E. and J., 37.
Bromley, Lieut. C., 428.
Bromley, J., 462.
Bromley, W., 223, 318.
Bromwich, A. C. and S., 92, 94.
"Bronan" (S.), 115.
Bronger, J., 261.
Bronson's, 324, 325.
Bronte, Charlotte, 302, 304.
Brook, W. H., 490.
Brook Street, 213.
Brooke, S., 108, 261.
Brooklyn, 152, 213, 228, 265, 283, 321, 326, 390.
Brooks, A., 25.
Brooks, S., 54.
Brosnahan, P., 54.
"Brougham" (S.), 52, 74, 99, 105, 467-469, 475.
Brougham Street, 213.
Broughton, C., 336, 403.
Brown, A., 28, 84, 99.
Brown, Andrew, 23, 54, 392, 409.
Brown, A. W., 398.
Brown, C., 84, 273, 274, 318.
Brown, C. H., 418.
Brown, C. W., 183.
Brown, D., 84.
Brown, Dav., 23.
Brown, D., 233.
Brown, E., 79, 87.
Brown, F., 73.
Brown, G., 79, 183, 469.
Brown, H., 91.
Brown, Ja., 79, 183, 236, 239, 241, 248, 312, 325, 490.
Brown, Jo., 23.
Brown, J. C., 233.
Brown, J. W. H., 33, 297.
Brown, L., 321.
Brown, M., 28, 79.
Brown, M. G., 458.
Brown, Okiwi, 260.
Brown, P., 28.
Brown, Prof., 407.
Brown, R., 108.
Brown, S., 226,* 259, 398, 497.
Brown, Sar., 79.
Brown, T., 54, 283, 460.
Brown, W., 241.
Brown, W. G., 295.
Brown, W. H., 108.
Brown, —, 74, 82, 432, 448.
Brown, —, 112, 403, 421 (wharf).
Brown and Ross (stables), 252.
Browne, A., 54.
Browne, C. T., 265.
Browne, Col. Gore, 378, 419, 420,* 411.
Browning (M.P.), 447.
Bruce, A., 84.
Bruce, E. H. and P., 80.
Bruce Avenue, 228.
Brungar, G. J. and S., 76, 80, 81.
Brunner, T., 482.
Brunskell, W., 265.
Bruton, Mr., 403.
Bryan, —, 403.
Bryant, E., 439.
Bryant, J., 27, 134.
Bryant, Jo., 25, 462.
Bryant, Sir J., 448.
Bryant, J. C., 183.
Bryant, J. W., 183.
Bryant, U., 25.
Bryce, Hon. J., 28, 136, 180, 358.
Bryson, C. and T., 86.
Buchanan, J., 33, 36, 442.
Buchanan, W. C., 500.
Buchanan, W. T., 28.
Buck, Captain, 312.
Buck, E., 183.
Buck, G., 103, 108, 115, 183, 300, 456, 459.
Buck, H., 108, 115.
Buck, L., 269, 495.
Buck, M., 103.
Buck, —, (M.P.), 449.
Buckeridge, A., 459.
Buckeridge, R. J. S., 461.
Buckland, —, 113.
Buckland, C. R., 408.
Buckland, T., 313.
Buckle, H., 448.
Buckle, J. W., 437, 439, 441, 449, 456.
Buckle Street, 409.
Buckley, Captain, 111, 180.
Buckley, Hon. P. A., 265-380, 399.
Budden, —, 314.
Budder, Mr., 118.
Bugler Allen, 136,* 377.
Buick, A., 96.
Buick, C., 234.
Buick, D., 289*.
Buick, H., 239.
Buick, L. T., 5, 225, 375, 464.
Buick, W., 96, 410.
Buildings (early), 370, 371, 471, 472. (Society (1851-488).
Bulkley, Ensign, 153.
Bulkley, M., 448.
Bull, C., 269.
Bull, E., 312, 369, 437, 108, 300, 343, 437.
Bullen, F., 242.
Buller, C. M. P., 197, 443, 447, 448, 449.
Buller, E. A., 458.
Buller, Rev. J., 25, 338*, 385.
Buller, W. (Sir), 180, 215, 339†, 406.
Buller, St., 215.
Bullock Drivers and Team, 46, 68, 69, 86, 208, 244*, 253, 262, 263, 376.
Bulls (Rangitikei), 343.
Bulteel, Lady and Sir, 448.
Bumby, Rev. J. H., 261, 339†, 384, 385*.
Bumforth, Mr., 119.
Bunbury, Major, 53.
Bunny, H., 134, 215, 229, 380.
Bunny Street, 215, 455.
Burbridge, Miss, 273.
Burcham, H., 462.
Burcham, Jas., 33, 44.
Burcham, J. N., 50, 131, 410, 416.
Burden, A. E., 229.
Burdwood, J., 428.
Burford, R., 103, 438.
Burgess, R., 182.
Burgess, W. B., 25, 49, 122, 198, 225, 247, 318
Burgess, Roll (1843), 108, 110.
Burke, J., 83, 246.
Burkett, B. J. and M., 76, 91.
Burleigh, Mr., 101.
Burley, —, 106.
Burling, C. and H., 106, 107, 457.
Burlington Arcade, 220.
Burn, B. G. H., 235.
Burnand, C. D., 316.
Burnand, G., 200.
Burnand, W. H., 192, 194, 450.
Burne, J., 177, 320.
Burnes, G., 408.
Burnett, A. and J., 113.
Burnett, S., 28, 300.
Burnham, 144, 444, 446.
Burnham Water, 18, 266, 267, 284.
Burnham Wharf, 215.
Burns, —, 223, 403.
Burrett, F., 269, 383, 399, 484.
Burroughs, R. E., 201, 204.
Burroughs, W., 84.
Burrows, A., 86.
Burrows, Rev. R., 392.
Burrows, Thos., 196, 197, 318.
Burt, A. and W., 73.
Burt, J., 92.
Burt, T., 94.
Burton, E. J. M. and W., 86.
Busby, —, 182.
Bush, —, 70.
Bush, J. and W., 92.
Bushell, W., 59, 197, 318.
Butcher, S., 23.
Butler, C., 37.
Butler, C. H., 192, 428.
Butler, E., 84, 448.
Butler, J. and S., 54.
Butler, H., 37.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Butler (M.P.), 449.
Butler, Rev. J. G., 37, 47, 63, 385, 386, 462.
Butler, J. H., 77.
Butler, L., 37.
Butler, M., 77.
Butler, Stoney, 353.
Butler, T., 37, 84.
Butler, T. C., 63, 456, 459.
Butler, W. S., 96, 108.
Butts, G., 408.
Butts, Lieut.-Col., 363.
Buxton, H., 33, 311, 404.
Byko Corner, 325.

C

Cable, 221.
Cable Street, 455.
Cachemaille, E. C., 496.
Cachemaille, E. D., 5, 389.
Cahill, E., 183, 312.
Cai', J., 494.
Caines, M. and W., 84.
Calder, R., 416.
Calders, H., 182, 183.
Caledonian Hotel, 308.
Caledonian Society, 367, 502.
Caledonian Tavern, 70, 248.
Callaghan, T., 461.
Calcott, J. and M., 234, 458.
"Calliope," H.M.S., 126, 127, 133, 142, 360, 428.
Calman, D., 321.
Calmody, C. B., 206, 448.
Calmuck Tartar, 76.
Calvert, W., 106.
Calway, J. D., 241.
Cambridge Terrace, 215, 216, 407.
Camera Club (1892), 489.
Cameron, A., 12, 59, 79, 123.
Cameron, C. and D., 74, 79.
Cameron, General, 335.
Cameron, H., 79, 460.
Cameron, Isa, 79.
Cameron, J. and M., 79.
Cameron, Mrs., 404, 491.
Cameron, Mr., 269, 273.
"Camil'e" (S.), 373.
Campbell, E., 218.
Campbell, F. E., 418.
Campbell, J., 28, 54, 80, 81, 241, 426.
Campbell, J. L., 418.
Campbell, Cap. Mo., 79, 213, 426, 456, 458, 467, 470, 308.
Campbell of Islay, 438.
Campbell, R., 33.
Campbell, S., 79, 80.
Campbell, T., 23, 33, 102, 185.
Campbell, W., 33, 467.
Camphill, A. M., 384.
Campion, E. J., 234.
Canadian Park Authorities, 414.
Canal Reserve, 367.
"Canard" (S.), 469.
Cankwell, Mr., 94.
Cannibalism, 13.
Canning, J. and M., 54, 74.
Cannon, 215, 280.
Cannon, W., 54.
Canoes, 44*, 76, 232.
Canoes, War, 16*, 17.
Canoes, Race, 76.
Canterbury Province, 346, 445, 446.
"Canterbury Times," 5.
Cape Palliser, 463.
Cape Terawhiti, 22.
Capper, J. H., 213.
Capital, 46, 371, 378.
Carbine Rifles, 127.
Carey, Mrs., 448.
Cargill, Mrs., 459.
Cargo Ships (1840), 46.
Carillon, 369.
"Carinthia" (S.), 470.
Carkeek, A. W., 484.
Carkeek, S., 153, 211, 223, 234, 269, 320, 374, 405, 411, 426.
Carleton, H., 418.
Carlton Hotel, 493.
Carman, J., 469.
Carmont, —., 231, 411.
"Caro'ine" (gunboat), 355, 466.
Carnegie, J. P., 428.
Carley, A. M., 77.
Carlyon, —., 178.
Caroll, Miss, 233.
Carpenter, H., 103.
Carpenter, K., 457.
Carpenter, R. H., 103, 151, 177, 178, 234, 269, 399.
Carr, J. B. C., 321.
Carr, M., 501.
Carr, T., 321.
Carrington, W. F. A., 22, 50, 73, 448.
Carrington, W. T., 190.
Carrington St., 215.
Carroll, Sir G., 448.
Carruthers, J. F., 320.
Carswell, J. and R., 312.
Carter, C. E., 225, 249, 412.
Carter, C. R., 318, 320, 369, *418.
Carter, J. C. L. and R., 23, 250, 426.
Carter, M. and T., 37.
Carter, S., 448, 229, 451.
Casey, J., 246.
"Cashmere" (S.), 160, 348.
Castle Doleful, 281.
Castle, J. and M., 37, 112, 327.
Castlereagh Street, 313.
"Castilian" (S.), 336.
"Castor," H.M.S., 133, 134, 135, 428.
Catchpool, E., 23, 25, 59, 64, 108, 147, 153, 166, 197, 206, 222, 223, 270, 303, 316, 324, 325, 461*, 471.
Cately, Z., 459 (see Catley).
"Catherine Ann" (S.), 138.
"Catherine Stewart Forbes" (S.), 91, 182, 183, 467.
Catholic Apostolic Church, 316.
Cat'ey, J. P. S. and Z., 37, 261, 459.
Cator, B. C., 197, 200, 318.
Cator, C., 424.
Catt, W., 283.
Cattell, J. and M., 106, 311, 459.
Cattell, W., 460.
Cattle, 32, 82-85, 96, 107, 375, 376, 472.
Cattle Company (1840), 251, 342, 356, 489.
Cattle Pound, 94, 251.
Cattle Sales, 75, 264, 376.
Caughley, R., 358.
Cautley, W. O., 426.
Cavalry, 120, 132, 430.
Caw, J., 197.
Cayley, M. A. and T., 103, 115, 404.
"Celaeno" (S.), 470.
Cemetery (Bolton and Sydney Sts.), 135, 144, 211, 251, 258, 275, 276, 371-374, 387, 415, 445, 506.
Cemetery (Karori), 240, 241, 242, 374.
Cemetery (Mount St.), 184.
Cemetery (Napier), 353, 354.
Cemetery ,Pito-one), 63, 278, 290, 291, 364.
Cemm, J., 23.
Cenotaph, 383.
Census (1842), 410.
Central Club (1880), 500.
Central Hotel, 235, 254*.
Central Park, 413.
Central Terrace, 348.
Certificate of Selection, 59.
Chaffers, Cap. E. M., 14, 22, 50, 99, 309, 466, 467, 469, 474, 475, 484.
Chaffers Passage, 18, 463.
Chaffers Street, 455.
"Challenger," H.M.S., 172.
Chalmers, Miss, 243.
Chamber of Commerce, 165, 168, 296, 334, 349, 350, 372, 489.
Chambers, J. G., 497.
Chambers Journal, 103, 302.
Chamberlain, E. S. and T., 94, 106, 107.
Champney, 113.
Chance, 50, 312, 321.
Chapel, J., 494.
Chapman, A. (M.P.), 448, 449, 459.
Chapman, C. H., 423.
Chapman, F. R. (Sir), 5, 6, 98, 229, 303, 311, 340, 341†, 367, 397, 459, 485*, 501.
Chapman, H., 103.
Chapman, H. S. (Hon.), 6, 47, 82, 128, 129, 142, 160, 207, 239, 240, 246, 272, 295, 327, 339†, 340*, 341, 345, 391, 416, 424*, 436, 448, 456, 457.
Chapman, J., 122, 448.
Chapman, M., 311, 325, 341†, 424, 425*, 504.
Chapman, S., 37, 103.
Chappell, H. and J., 320.
Chapple, J. and M., 103.
Charlotte Avenue, 228.
Charlotte St. (see Molesworth St.).
Charlton, H., 49, 475.
Charten, Mrs., 392.
Charts and Maps, 483.
Chase, Major, 448.
Chase, S. C., 457.
Chatham Islands, 116, 484.
Chatfield, E., 99, 432, 501.
"Cheerful" (S.), 468.
Cheesemaking (early), 117.
Cheesman, A. and R., 106, 166, 168, 225.
Cheesman, R. S., 234, 417, 424.
"Chelydra" (S.), 78, 110.
Cherry, A. and E., 37, 63.
Cherry, Cap., 465.
Chesneywold, 391.
Chess, 180, 489.
Chetham, A. and E., 131.
Chetham, S. and W., 73.
Chevalier, N., 273.
Chew, E. and J., 166, 215, 277, 469.
Chews Lane, 215, 454.
Child, J. W., 23.
Children's Dress (1860), 340.
Children's Playgrounds, etc., 235, 257.
Chippendale, C., 234.
Chipperfield, S. and W., 80.
Chisholm, A., 77.
Chisholm, J., 79.
Chisholm, J. W., 218.
Chittenden, E. and L., 99.
Chittey, J., 225.
Chitty, Mr., 110.
Choice of Sections, 342.
Choral Society, 349, 364, 496.
Christchurch, 338, 340, 362, 445.
Christian, Miss, 113, 149.
Christian, W. F., 461.
Christie, W., 84.
Christmas Day (1840), 74, 114, 125.
Christy, J., 261.
Chronological List of Books, 369.
Chronological List of Events, 375.
Churches, 21, 36, 39, 85, 128, 135, 212, 239, 245, 252-255, 262, 268, 309, 369, 371-373, 384-395, 405, 415, 416, 446.
Church Missions Soc., 39, 47, 367, 384.
Churton, C. L., 458.
Churton, H., 206.
Churton, J. F., 37, 349, 385-387, 471.
Churton, M., 37.
Chute, Maj.-Gen., 336, 496.
Chute, W. T., 449.
Cimino, S., 108, 122, 138, 269, 318, 363, 462.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Cimino, Bandmaster, 390, 430.
City Arms, 395.
City Council, 5, 177, 207, 266, 374, 380, 398-401, 422.
City Guards, 430, 435.
City Rifles, 430.
"City of London" (S.), 117.
City Year Book, 370.
City of Wellington (brevities), 395, 396.
Civis Affairs (1870), 177, 395.
Civic Reception, 117.
Civil Service, 168.
Civil Service Assn. (1890), 498.
Claggitt, G., 91.
Clapham, E., G., J., S. and W., 103, 308.
Clapham Paddock, etc., 257, 278, 373.
"Clara" (S.), 154.
Clarendon Hotel, 224, 264.
Claridge, H. G., 294.
Claridge, T., 185.
Clark, A., 160, 418.
Clark, D., 183, 451.
Clark, E., 27.
Clark, G., 25.
Clark, G. M., 241.
Clark, Isaac, 182, 233, 269.
Clark, Jabez, 404.
Clark, J., 54.
Clark, J. J., 499.
Clark, J. M., 500.
Clark, N., 191.
Clark, S., 37.
Clark, W. J., 404.
Clarke, F. W., 122.
Clarke, G., 33, 93, 101, 103, 114, 124-126, 283, 302, 432.
Clarke, M., 458.
Clarke, R. O., 99.
Clarke, S., 77.
Clarke, W., 37.
Clarke, W. S., 448.
Clarkson, J., 194, 203, 456.
Clarkson, S., 37.
Clarkson, W., 459.
Clay Point and Hill, 98, 132, *247, 248, 253, 255, 303, 453.
Clayton (architect), 419.
Clayton, Mr., 298.
Cleland, Cap., 102.
Cleland, J. H., 269.
Cleland, W., 301.
Clements, J., 252, 314.
Clements, W., 300, 403.
Clendon, J. R., 426.
Clere, F. de J., 212, 388, 399, 470.
Clerical Road (see McKenzie Ter.).
Cleverly, A. J., 502.
"Clifford" (S.), 110.
Clifford, Sir C., 59, 88, 108, 113, 121, 123, 131, 132, 137, 149, 163, 165-169, 233, 234, 288, 318, 341†, 343, 405, 417, 418*, 426, 430, 456, 461.
Clifford, Sir G., 500.
Clifford, J., 403.
Clifford, P., 189.
Clifford's Redoubt, No. 26, p. 189.
"Clifton" (S.), 110, 183.
Clifton, M. and R., 84.
Clifton, R., 85, 403, 460.
Clifton Terrace, 315, 407, 413.
Clipper Ships, 470.
Clock (public), 264.
Cloudy Bay, 463.
Clout, J. and M., 84.
Clover, H. and T., 37.
Clyde Quay, 281, 282, 295, 455.
Clyde Quay School, 213, 409.
"Clydeside" (S.), 110.
Clyde Ter. (Pito-one), 45, 47, 55, 288.
Coach and Horses Inn, 493.
Coaching, 238, 264, 279.
Coaching Inn, 303.
Coates, J., 131, 496.
Coates, Hon. J. G., 384.
Cobb and Co. Coaches, 378, 452.
Cobb Houses, 451.
Cobbe, Hon. J. G., 423.
Cobham, S., 325.
Cock, J. H., 496.
Cock, R., 167.
Cockburn, J., 25, 160.
Cockburn-Hood, 179.
Cocking, W., 183, 260.
Cockram, M. and T., 37, 80, 81.
Cockran, D. M. and T., 77, 213, 273.
Cockroft, A., 213.
Cockroft, A. la T., 462.
Coffey, M., 457.
Coffey, P., 282.
Coffey, R., 393.
Cogan, G. H., 63, 74, 457.
Cohen, C., 51, 411.
Cole, Captain, 99.
Cole, E., 99.
Cole, G., 87, 204.
Cole, G. S., 33.
Cole, H., 33, 50, 53, 69, 196, 301.
Cole, J., 92, 134, 241.
Cole, J. C., 314.
Cole, M. A., 92, 459.
Cole, P. N., 225, 316.
Cole, Rev R., 126, 143, 146, 151, 152, 153, 210, 275, 370, 387-390*, 405, 458, 461.
Cole, T., 99, 300.
Coleman, J., 115, 312.
Coleman, Captain, 363, 430.
Colenso, Rev. W., 436.
Coleridge, J. N., 235, 265, 314, 484.
Coley, M. and W., 94.
"Colleen" (steamer), 363.
College, Wellington, 271, 361, 404, 407*.
College Governors, 357.
College Lane, 265.
College Reserve, 234.
College Rifles, 434.
Collett, E., 37, 73.
Collett, H., 73, 182, 456.
Collett, J. and J. E., 37, 100, 175, 289*.
Collett, W. R., 449.
Collier, E. and G., 80, 81, 202, 241.
Collier, H. and J., 106, 115.
Collier, R., 108, 456.
Collins, A., 77.
Collins (artist), 445.
Collins, C., 293, 313.
Collins, Captain, 363.
Collins, Colonel, 501.
Collins, Dr., 212, 432, 496, 501.
Collins, E., 91.
Collins, J., 77, 108, 265, 312, 501.
Collins, J. P., 106.
Collins, M., 106.
Collins, R., 110, 177, 311.
Collins, T., 300.
Collins, W. R., 474.
Collins, Mrs., 239, 340*.
Collinson, Cap. T. B., 147, 429.
Collis, A. and C., 103, 183, 460.
Colman, Mrs., 182, 402.
Colonial Bill, 63.
Colonial Gazette, 375, 440.
Colonial Hospital, 145, 148, 149, 286.
Colonial Lands Com., 444.
Colonial Office, 445.
Colonial Secretary, 51, 56, 68, 70.
Colonial Reform League, 154.
Colonisation Society, 30, 345, 367, 444, 450.
"Colonist" (1877), 352, 436.
Colquhoun, —, 218.
"Columbine" (S.), 465.
Colville, A., 447.
Colville, J., 28.
"Comet," 151.
Comet (1843), 117, 377.
Commacher, D. and M., 86.
Commercia' Bank Aust., 387.
Commercial Club (1840), 487.
Commercial School, 210.
Commercial Hotel, 163, 166, 323, 493.
Commercial Inn (Pito-one, 1840), 51, 112, 500.
Commercial Travellers' Club (1891), 500.
Commercial and Dominion Line, 221.
Committee of Colonists, 50.
Compton, G., 59, 94, 131, 138, 221, 322, 422, 429.
Compton, H. C., 449.
Condensed Information, 168.
Congregational Church, 317, 321, 388.
Conlan, M. and R., 106, 313.
Connell, C., E., J. and M., 99.
Connelly, M. T., 260.
Connolly, J. E. and M., 428, 496.
Connolly, W., 138.
Connor, K., 27.
Constable, E. and J., 33, 115, 194, 195.
Constables, 50 (see Police).
Constartine, A. and R., 25, 99.
Constitution, 99, 154, 356.
Consular Representatives, 401.
Convent, 404, 407.
Convict Transportation, 444.
Conway, R., 99.
Conyers, W., 473.
Cook, Captain, 260, 463, 483.
Cook, D. G. and E., 110, 269.
Cook, H., 33, 193, 253.
Cook, J., 110, 261, 459.
Cook, J. H., 110, 269.
Cook, M., 28.
Cook, R., 110.
Cook, T., 203.
Cook, T. U., 193.
Cook, T. W., 33.
Cook, W., 28, 94, 460.
Cook, —, (M.P.), 99, 138, 149, 313, 314, 448.
Cooke, E., 33.
Cooke, J., 94, 101.
Cooks Strait, 106, 325, 464, 465.
Cooks Strait Flight, 383.
Cooks Strait Guardian, 436.
Cookson, J. T., 418.
Cooper, A., 297.
Cooper, C., 311.
Cooper, D. G. A., 408.
Cooper, F., 183, 457.
Cooper, G. S., 426.
Cooper, J., 77.
Cooper, O., 501.
Cooper, S., 84, 91, 269, 272, 273, 370, 462.
Cooper, T., 273, 287, 456.
Cooper, W., 91, 229, 318.
Cooper, W. A., 108, 110, 302.
Cooper, W. B., 91, 137, 149, 260, 261.
Cooper and Holt, 24.
Coote, H. J., 426.
Coote, Brigade Major, 410.
Copeland, A., 447, 449.
Copeland, G. and S. W., 92, 134, 300, 314.
Coppin, J. and S., 23, 99.
Corbett, —, 448.
Cording, A. and E., 110, 234, 459.
Cork, Captain, 151.
Corkey, D. and M., 99.
Corkery, D., 283.
Corley, L., 86.
Cormach, J., 77.
Cormacher, P., 25.
Cornell, Mrs., 325.
Corner, J., 275.
Corner, W., 229.
Cornford, C. E. and J., 84, 241.
Cornford, Mrs., 341*.
Cornford, M., 84.
Cornford, W., 261, 491.
Cornhill Street, 215, 280.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Cornish Emigrants, 40, 356.
Cornish, H. H., 494.
Cornish Row, 32, 51, 64, 288, 375.
"Cornwall" (S.), 160.
Cornwell Street, 455.
"Coromandel" (S.), 63, 467.
Coromandel Street, 215.
Coronation Day (1902), 382.
Corporation, 94, 110.
Corporation Bill, 251.
Cosgrove, —., 241.
"Cosmopolite" (S.), 467.
Costall, J. J. and W. J., 234, 457.
Coster, C., 113, 119.
Cottage of Content, 133, 323.
Cottle, C. and M., 84, 91, 308, 459.
Cottleville Terrace, 308.
Council of Colonists, 375.
Country Sections, 58, 484.
Couper, J. A., 74, 89, 118, 414, 462.
Couper, W., 456, 458.
Court House, 90, 99, 107, 125, 253, 272*, 370.
Court of Sessions, 94, 95, 168, 414, 416, 423.
Courtenay, Dr. J. G., 429.
Courtenay, Lord, 215, 384, 448, 449.
Courtenay Place, *215-217, 306, 393.
Courtney, F. J., 261, 501.
Couttie, A. D. G. and J., 86, 87.
Coverdale, J., 37, 191.
Cowan, J., 5, 134, 297, 335, 336, 361, 375, 464.
Cowdry, S., 37.
Cowper, W. and W. C., 135, 140, 255.
Cox, A. and C., 331, 369, 450.
Cox, E. G. and J. R., 37, 86, 99, 192, 313.
Cracknell, J. M. A. and W., 91, 460.
Craig, A. J. M., A. and R., 92, 260, 321, 458.
Craighead, S. M. and W., 84.
Craigie, D. (Cap.), 428.
Crammond, H., 497.
Craven, T., 37.
Crawford, A. D., 5, 266, 267, 296, 408 504.
Crawford, G., 28, 63, 76, 116, 173, 223, 312, 392, 411, 422.
Crawford, H. D., 296, 408.
Crawford, J., 205.
Crawford, J. C., 20, 32, 78, 110, 166, 169, 173, 229, 238, 246, 251, 257, 261, 265-267, 284, 295, 341†, 342, 369, 426, 457, 496, 499.
Crawford, R. J., 484, 492.
Crawford, S., 199.
Crawford, W., 196, 202.
Creag, 94.
Crealock, Lieut., 153.
Creamer, J., 37, 260.
Crease, E. H., 218, 305, 325, 493.
Crempton, —., 118.
Cresswell, —., 408.
Creswick Road and Terrace, 278.
Crewes, J. (Rev.), 328.
Chrichton, G., 182.
Cricket Club, 51, 78, 114.
Cricket Matches, 367, 375, 378, 502.
Cricketers Arms, 493.
Cridland, H. J., 143, 147, 327, 388, 390, 417, 456.
Crimea, 167.
Crimping, 78.
Criterion Tap, 493.
Criterion Hotel, 325.
Croft, C., 167, 320, 325.
Crofton Downs (Ngaio), 277.
Crombie, A. F. and C. M., 408.
Crompton-Smith, M., 485.
Cronin, P., 103.
Crope, Mr., 115.
Cropper, Mr., 119.
Croquet Courts, 502.
Crosbie or Crosby, I. J. and T., 84, 85, 91, 456.
Cross, G. H. and J., 37, 80.
Crosse, C. and C. J., 457, 458.
Croucher, J., 312.
Crouther, I. J. and T., 25, 77.
Crout, Lieut. J. T., 428.
Croverow, Dr., 115.
Crow, J. and P., 26, 74, 84, 297, 467.
Crowe, Mrs., 321.
Crowell, W. S., 373.
Crowhurst, J., 54.
Crown and Anchor, 256*, 494, 495.
Crowther, A. E. J. and S., 23, 103, 193.
Crowther, J., 313, 324.
Crozier, H. E., 428.
Cruickshank, D., 154.
Cruickshank, J., 435.
Cruickshank, M., 77, 80, 185.
Cruickshank (artist), 273.
Crummer, Mr., 115.
Crump, J., 25.
Crumpton, T., 312.
"Crusader" (S.), 470.
"Cuba" (S.), 22, 26, 27, 30, 50, 63, 66, 78, 99, 182, 183, 215, 439, 467, 474.
Cuba Street, 81, 218, 219*, 220, 302, 305, 411.
Cudby, C. and J., 115, 151, 183.
Cull, C., 269.
Cullen, J., 28, 115.
Cully, S., 94.
Cummerfield, J. and M., 73.
Cumming, D., 84.
Cumming, W., 428.
Cunday, C., 27.
Cuphey, Major, 448.
Curle, Dr., 165, 358.
Curle, D., 437.
Curling, J. and W., 426, 448.
Currie, A., 139, 175, 448, 449.
Currie, R. (M.P.), 448, 449.
Currie (musician), 216.
Currin, A. and R., 92, 94.
Curtis, Ensign, 311.
Curtis, G., 54, 73, 108, 312.
Curtis, H. and H. E., 418, 491.
Curtis, J. J., 457.
Curtis, N., 311.
Curtis, P., 54, 73, 261.
Curry, —., 37.
Customs, 93, 146, 222, 223.
Customs House, 279, 301, 374, 409, 410, 416, 422, 473, 478.
Custom House Quay, 221, 379, 434, 455.
Cutfield, G., 426.
Cuthbert, C. W., 461.
Cutting, H., 77.
Cycling, 502, 503.
Cyclopaedia N.Z., 391.

D

Daguerreotypes, 377, 411.
Daby, W. C., 418.
Dale, W., 106.
Dalgety, A. D. and J., 96.
Dallas, J. P. G., 200.
Dallison, J. B., 54.
Dalmuir Hill, 319, 321, 322*, 457, 458.
Dalrymple, G., 137, 449.
Dalton, —., 300.
Dalzell, —., 74.
Dalzell, P. W., 153.
Daniell, Captain E., 6, 30, 33, 59, 66, 68, 74, 78, 81, 110, 112, 113, 116, 123, 131, 132, 137, 153, 190-194, 197-201, 204, 209, 223, 233, 236, 238, 318, 342†-344, 384, 426, 438, 441, 442, 458, 494.
Daniell, G. E., 344.
Daniell, L. P. R. and V., 344.
Daniell Street, 222.
D'Arcy, Irvine (Rev.), 352.
Darroch, R., 408, 498.
D'Ath, 469.
Davey, E. and W., 103.
"David" (S.), 74, 183, 468.
Davies, C., 457, 501.
Davies, Dr. and G. A., 458.
Davies, R., 265.
Davis, Arahia, 234.
Davis, D. S., 122.
Davis, E., 23, 26, 108, 233.
Davis, J., 229.
Davis, Captain J., 458.
Davis, J. W., 495.
Davis, M., 234.
Davis, R., 20, 39, 108, 116, 137, 183, 222, 269.
Davis, Ro., 23, 74, 108, 122, 153.
Davis, R. R., 456.
Davis, S. A., 37.
Davis, W., 194, 199.
Davis, W. F., 37.
Davis, Mr., 452, 460.
Davis Street, 222, 253, 294, 309, 455.
Davison, J., 185, 325, 404.
Davy, A., 65.
Davy, L. H., 87, 37.
Davy, Lieut., 363.
Davy, Rev. R., 82, 85.
Davys, Rev. P. G., 394.
Dawson, E., 449.
Dawson, G. F., 94.
Day, A. C. E. and H., 94, 96, 99.
Day, J. R. S. T. and W., 54, 77, 94, 96, 103, 222.
Days Bay, 222.
Daysh, E. and J., 100, 183, 491.
D Battery (see Artillry), 363.
Dean, Jabez, 25, 48, 234, 456, 476.
Dean, W., 73.
Deane, Mrs. P. and Miss, 160, 343.
Deans, W., 22, 23, 51, 201, 205.
Death, J., 314.
Deaths (1840, etc.), 459.
Debentures, 262, 360, 397*.
de Castro, C. and H., 195, 206, 393, 462.
Deck, Captain, 498.
Declaration of Independence, 369.
de Costa, —., 500.
Defence, 117, 118, 120, 131, 251.
Defenders of N.Z., 430.
Deighton, F. and J., 23, 197, 286, 318, 417.
Deighton, R. J., 59.
Deighton, R. S., 24.
Deighton, S., 417.
Deighton, W., 23.
Deihl, C., 287, 494.
de la Beche, Sir H. J., 492.
Delaney, J., 435.
"Delhi" (ship), 74.
de Luxe Theatre, 118, 217, 271.
Democracy, 76.
De Murska, 180.
Denora, Mr., 94.
Denton, G., 319, 457.
de Oliveira, Leocadia, 33, 360.
Derram, J. M. and S., 92.
Des Voeux, C. C., 426.
Detcham, R., 25, *122.
Detheridge, H., 25.
Deverill, 235.
Devil's Bridge, 24, 281.
Devize, Mr., 403.
"Devon" (ship), 238.
Devon (Earl of), 384, 447, 448.
Dew, A. and W., 84.
de Winton (Lieut.) R. H., 429.
de Witte, 94.
Diamond, Corpl., 432.
D.I.C., 249, 411, *412.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Dick, D. J. and P. A., 28, 183, 313, 457.
Dick, R., 28.
Dickie, R., 110.
Dickinson, F. H., 449.
"Dido," H.M.S., 143, 151.
Didsbury, J., 281, 282.
Dieffenbach, Dr. E., 14, 20, 22, 43, 260, 284, 427.
"Die Hards," 333, 336.
Diehl, C., see Deihl.
Dillon, C. A., 113, 159, 426.
Dilman, 316.
Dimond, J. and M. A., 84, 91, 108.
Dimsdale, A., 122.
Dingeus, J., 23.
Dingle, J., 77.
Dinner at the Hutt, 159.
Diocese (Wellington), 273, 370.
Disley St., 414.
"Dispatch," 363.
D'Isralie (M.P.), 449.
Diver, Dr. H. W., 399, 473.
Dix, H. R., 494
Dixon, E. 218, 367, 399, 413
Dixon, C. 106, 460
Dixon, G., 311, 495.
Dixon, J., 106, 107, 218, 222.
Dixon, J., 437.
Dixon, J. G. R., 122.
Dixon, M., 96, 106, 460.
Dixon, S., 96.
Dixon, —, 432, 448.
Dixon, Cordial Factory, 221, 223, 321.
Dixon St., 149, 216, 222, 391, 404, 407.
Docker, T., 450.
Dockray, H. and S., 106.
Dockrell, L. C. J., 136.
Doddrey, R., 14, 50.
Dodds, J. M., A. and W., 80, 183.
Dodge, W., 456, 459.
"Dodo" (S.), 469.
Dog's Ear (see Taringa-kuri).
Dolan, M., 73.
"Dolphin" (S.), 468.
Domett, A., 144, 153, 154, 208, 298, 318, 327, †344, 378, 404, *418, 426, 447, 479.
Dominion Day, 382.
Dominion Farmers' Institute, 226.
Dominion Museum, 150.
"Dominion" Newspaper (est. 1907), 5, 264, 266, 270, 275, 279, 291, 325, 358, 437.
Don, A., 498.
Don, O'Connor, 447.
Donald, —, 113.
Donald, R., 241.
Donaldson, M. and R., 312, 458.
Doran, —, 321.
Dorizac, C., 435.
Dorrain, P. and T., 28, 460.
Dorren, W., 183.
Dorset, A., 5, 170, 269, 311, 344, 458.
Dorset, J., 14, 22, 40, 48, 50, 97, 99, 108, 111, 112, 119, 121, 129, 131, 132, 143, 152, 199, 200, 202, 206, 211, 251, 255, 281, 293, 318, *344, 345, 370, 429, 469, 494.
Dorset, Wm., 59, 142, 153, 154, 169, 170, 197, 205, 211, 231, 308, 310, 318, 344.
Dorsey, Dr., 28.
Dougherty, D. and S., 106, 107, 229.
Doughty (Farmr), 86.
Douglas, A. (Sir), 470.
Douglas, H., 229.
Downes, T. W., 86, 222, 281, 448.
Downey, J., 25.
Downie, J., 77.
Downing, E., 73.
Dowstand, A., 115.
Drake, G., 300.
Drake, T. F., 59, 132.
Drake, T. J., 23, 197, 200, 318.
Drama, 168, 402, 498.
Drane, T., 450.
Dransfield, J., 177, 178, 180, 230, 279, 325, 378, 380, 398, 399, 408, 432, 470, 495.
Draper, F. E., M. and S., 23, 25, 457.
Dresden Piano Co. (See Bristol).
Drill Hall (Maginnity St.), 261.
"Driver," H.M.S., 110, 126, 127, 133, 135, 183, 428.
Drought (Lieut.), 153.
Druids Chambers, 253, 327.
Druids Lodges, 495.
Drummond, D. J. and T. F., 28, 79, 469.
Drury, A. (R.A.), 293.
Drury, Commander, 160.
Dryden, D. E. and J., 103, 108, 115, 178, 325, 456, 494.
Duels, 35, 129, 377.
Duffield, G. and M., 37, 108.
Duffy, J., 73.
Dugold, E., 28, 457.
Duke, G., 121.
Duke of Bedford, 414.
Duke of Cambridge, 382.
Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York (1901), 382, 413, 433, *434, 435.
Duke and Duchess of York (1927), 265, 277, 294, 384, *505.
Duke of Edinburgh (1869), 169, 257, 261, 378, 470.
"Duke of Edinburgh," H.M.S., 355.
Duke of Edinburgh Hotel, 264, 305, 325, 494.
Duke of Portland, 152.
"Duke of Roxburgh" (ship), 27, 172, 183, 441, 467.
Duke of Sussex, 297.
Duke of Sutherland, 199, 233.
Duke of Wellington, 71, 376, 461.
Duling, A., 100.
Dumbell, Rev. J. and W., 415, 495.
Dunbar, D., 194.
Duncan, A., 28, 50, 54, 74, 80.
Duncan, A. D. S., 504.
Duncan, C., 229.
Duncan, J., 293, 500, 504.
Duncan, Rev. J., 118.
Duncan, R., 80, 460.
Duncan, R. J., 122, 142, 180, 211, 295, 341, 457.
Duncan (Taita), 300, 380, 411.
Duncan and Vennell, 279.
Duncanson, J., 110.
Duncombe, 372.
Dundas, Admiral, 342.
Dunlop, Hon. H., 202.
Dunn, M., Rev. T. and W., 103, 118, 138, 241, 461.
Dunning, W. L., 122.
Dunnit, J. and M., 79, 461.
Dunsford, F., 50, 99.
Dunstone, J. F. and S., 100.
Duppa, B. E., 37.
Duppa, G., 6, 23, 25, 26, 30, 40, 50, 76, 82, 112, 191, 193, 196, 199, 223, 281, 442, 448, 504.
Duppa St., 223.
Durham (Earl of), 246, 439, 443.
Durham, M., 91, 962.
Durham Arms, 70, 253, 254.
Durie, D. S., 30, 33, 50, 59, 82, 99, 108, 112, 118, *120, 123, 126, 127, 129, 131, 134, 135, 143, 153, 198, 218, 253, 254, 318, 339, †344, 417, 426, 429, 456, 457, 500.
Durling, A. and G., 96.
Durn, Mr., 94.
Durrant, C. and W., 100, 122.
D'Urville (1827), 469, 483.
Dustin, 219.
Duthie, A., 80.
Duthie, J., 184, 266, 398, 413, 496.
Duthie, W. G., *434.
Dyer, E. J. and R., 25, 77.
Dyke, T., 202, 205.
Dykes, B. J. and W., 37.
Dyson, C., 96.

E

Eades, H. and W., 107, 154, 167, 314, 416, 428.
Eager, H. F., 115, 183, 426.
Eagle, J., 239, 241, 491.
Eames, R., 115.
Earle, A., 438, 448, 483.
Earle, C. W., 437.
Earle, C., 469.
Earlgrave, Mrs., 74.
Earl of Durham, 6 (see also Durham).
Earl of Guilford, 231 (see also Guilford).
"Early Rangitikei," 136, 281, 344, 353, 370, 464.
Early Settlers' Assn, (Est. 1912), 218, 236, 276, 289, 341, 354, 374, 382, *489, 491.
Early Settlers' Journal, 19, 27, 33, 37, 248, 268, 476.
"Earl of Stanhope," 99, 467.
Earp, G. B., 63, 78, 81, 82, 94, 112.
Earthquakes (1840), 375.
Earthquakes (1848), 144-151, 299, 377, 388.
Earthquakes (1855), 160, 250, 304, 378.
Earthquakes (1882), 381.
Easterfield, Prof., 407, 501.
Easthope, Mr. (M.P.), 447.
Easton, G. and M., 79.
Eastwood, M. and W., 38.
Eaton, R. and R. A., 23, 25, 26, 48, 195.
Eberle, Mrs., 493.
Eberlet, F. W., 457.
Eckford, T., 28.
Economic (see D.I.C.).
Eden, Capt. (R.N.), 448.
Edge, J., 311.
Edge Hill, 293.
Edmund, T., 321.
Education, 52, 233.
Education Bill (1853), 405, 403-406.
Education Board, 408.
Educational Institute, 409.
Edward VII., Coronation, 382.
"Edward Stanley" (ship), 470.
Edwards, E. F. G. and H., 107, 108, 233, 287, 404, 452, 458, 483.
Edwards, J. and J. J., 24, 38, 91, 460.
Edwards, M. P. and R., 91, 107, 154, 284, 311, 325, 460.
Edwards, W., 96, 185, 311.
Edwin, Capt. R. A., 345.
Edwin, Miss, 211.
Egan, M., 241.
Egley, B., 499.
Eglington, B. and H., 77, 183, 308.
"Elbe" (S.), 110, 260, 468.
"El Ciervo" (oil ship), 215.
Elder, Capt. Peter, 91, 467.
"Eleanor" (S.), 110, 467.
Elections, 108, 384, 396.
Electoral (1859), 409.
"Electra" (S.), 470.
Electric Lighting, 226, 259, 381.
"Eliza and Elizabeth" (Ss.), 99, 130, 467.
"Elk," H.M.S., 255, 345.
Elkington (London), 398.
"Ellen Ballance (steamer), 363.
Ellerm, E. and H. B., 33, 314.
Ellice, Hon. E., 437, 447.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Ellice, R., 6, 223, 439, 447, 448, 449.
El'ice St., 223.
Elliot, Lieut. L. R., 133, 429.
Elliot, F., 448.
Elliott, J., 191.
Elliot, Rev. K., 287.
Elliot (Lord), 477.
Elliott, H. J. H., 480.
Elliott, J., 198, 205, 231, 233.
Ellis, G. J. and M., 91, 100.
El'is, T., 241.
Ellis, W., 458.
Ellis, W. J., 312.
Ellis Bros. (Rangitikei), 344.
Ellis and Manton, 280.
Ellison, M., 193, 316.
Ellison, T. H., 495.
Elsdon, W., 25, 51, 63, 410.
Elvidge, T., 71.
Eman, 19.
Emerald Hours in N.Z., 230.
Emery, M. and W., 73, 74, 196.
"Emigrant" and "Emigrant America" (Ss.), 99, 468.
Emigration, 375, 440.
Emigration Houses, 67, 252.
Emigration Outfit, 37.
Emigration Poster, 6.
Empire City, 436.
Empire Hotel, 247, 323, 326, 380.
Empson, T., 107.
Epuni St. (see Te Puni St.), 20.
"Endeavour" (S.), 483.
"Endymion," H.M.S., 172.
England, Capt., 119.
England, J., 314.
England, W. F., 241.
Engravings (1837), 483.
Enoch, J., 197, 318.
Ensilage, 284.
Entwistle, E., 458.
Esda'e, A. J. and T., 25.
Eslick, J., 460.
Esplanade (Thorndon), 222, 307, 427, 434, 455.
Esplanade Hotel, 228, 307, 311.
"Essex" (S.), 115.
"Essington" (S.), 468.
Estall, C. and H. W., 300, 325.
Estaugh, S., 25.
"Esther" (S.), 115.
Estimates (1842), 410.
Etako (see Wi Tako), 207.
E Tuna, 116.
Eureka Stockade, 339.
Evangelical Alliance, 146, 390.
Evans, A., 80.
Evans, Dr. G. S., 6, 26, 30, 33, 34, 43, 49, 50, 56, 61, 69, 71, 81, 82, 88, 90, 95, 97, 99, 108, 110, 112, 120, 123, 125, 183, 191, 194-198, 202-204, 207, 229, 231, 233, 234, 250, 261, 270, 309, 318, 333, 342, 344, 345†, 384, 403, 436, 438, 442, 443, 456, 457.
Evans, J., 33, 103.
Evans, J. E., 33, 325.
Evans, M., 108, 222, 302.
Evans, T., 80.
Evans, Commissioner, 448.
Evans, —., 501.
Evans Bay, 18, 75, 132, 471, 506.
Evatt, G., 502.
"Evening Post," 5, 180, 219, 237, 254, 265, 269, 270, 352, 358, 369, 370, 381, 413, 415, 437.
Everett, W., 25, 122.
Everingham, T. F., 191-194, 197, 199, 204, 318, 439.
Everiss, Mr., 409.
Every, G., 183.
Eves, W., 287.
Ewen, Ensign, 153.
Exchange (Te Aro Beach, etc.), 81, 99, 118*, 301, 370.
Exchange and Athenaeum (1877), 193, 488.
Exeter, B., 47.
Exhibition (1885), 261, 297.
Expenditure, 178.
"Explorer" (S.), 115.
"Exporter" (S.), 115.
Eyre, J. E. (Lieut.), 154, 204, 308, 377, 417-*420, 457.
Eyre, T., 194.
Eyre, V., 191, 194, 197, 199, 200, 204, 205, 206, 316, 318, 448.
Eyton, Captain, 120, 133, 429.
Ezekial (Maori Chief), 264.

F

Fairbrass, M. and T., 77.
Fairbrother, R., 25, 456.
Fairlie Terrace, 242.
Fairweather, C. D. and R., 80.
"Fair Barbadian" (S.), 468.
"Falcon," H.M.S., 367.
Falcon, M. (Lieut.), 428.
Falconer, J. (Cap.), 430.
Falivasser, S., 38.
Fall, W., 94.
Fa'se Bay, 260.
Fancourt, Rev. T., 173, 239, 391.
"Fanny Fisher" (S.), 151.
Fardon, W., 25.
Fariday, A. and H., 91.
Farish Street, 145, 148, 223, 224*, 264, 411.
Farmer, A., 84, 459, 460.
Farmer, E., 84, 100, 458.
Farmer, Mrs., 325, 392, 456.
Farmer, J., 38, 100, 418, 462.
Farmer, M., 38.
Farncomb, Sheriff (London), 448.
Farquhar, H. A. R., 370.
Farrance, A. and J., 24.
Farrar, A. S. and T. R., 24, 27, 194, 204, 233.
Farrow, S. 84.
Fasbroke, T. D. (Lieut.), 428.
Faulkner, C., 94.
Faunt, Mr., 74.
"Favourite," H.M.S., 79, 468.
Fawcett, J. and W., 241, 283.
Fear, F. J. W., 265.
Fearn, Mr., 392.
Featherston, Miss A. F. and K., 459.
Featherston, Dr. I. E., 59, 86, 108, 121, 137, 143, 151, 153, 154, 165, 168, 169, 213, 225, 257, 308, 318, 345†, 378, 392, 393, 405, 417, 418*, 436, 459*, 462, 492, 494, 500.
Featherston Memorial, 180.
Featherston Street, 225*, 226*, 257, 322, 357, 411, 435, 455, 456.
Fegan, E. and S., 91.
Feist, E., 469.
Felgate, G. and M., 107.
Fell, E. R. and W. M., 73, 74, 213, 318.
Fellingham, G. and R., 77, 108, 122, 318, 436.
Fenchurch, —., 442.
Fenton, H. C. and J., 91, 458.
Fenwick, R., 437.
Ferguson, D. J. and M., 79, 103, 108.
Ferguson, W., 423, 458, 496.
Ferguson, Mr., 115.
Ferguson of Raith, 438.
Fergusson, Sir C., 258, 384, 408, 409, 420*, 421, 499, 501.
Fergusson, Lady A., 501.
Fergusson, Sir J., 355, 380, 393, 408, 419, 420*.
Ferras, Mr., 229.
Ferryside, 222.
Festival Choral Society, 497.
Few, C., 196.
Few, R., 192, 193, 198, 203-206, 313, 318, 448.
Fiz, M., 94.
Field, H. C., 160.
Field, J., 233.
Field, W. H. (M.P.), 298, 407, 408, 494.
Fielden (M.P.), 449.
"Fifeshire" (S.), 115.
Fifty-eighth (58th) Regt., 132, 133, 135-138, 428, 429.
Fifty Seventh (57th) Regt., 336.
Fifty Years of Speed, 503.
Fildes, H., 345.
Fill, R., 459.
Findlay, Dr., 492.
Findlay, Sir J. and Lady, 501.
Findlay, L., 91.
Fin'ay, G. L., 203.
Finnamore, A. J. and W., 80, 325, 357, 404, 407.
Fire Bell, 380.
Fire Brigade, 168, 378, 380, 381, 411.
Fires, 64, 107, 112, 288, 298*, 410-413.
Fire Relief Committee (1842), 410.
Fire Station, 261, 262*, 266, 275.
Fireworks, 257.
Firminger, S., 459.
Firth, H. and J., 113, 241, 318, 408, 501.
Fisher, D., 241.
Fisher, E., 91.
Fisher, F. W., 241.
Fisher, G., 398.
Fisher, H. I. and J., 77, 84, 459, 460.
Fisher, —., 85, 91, 108, 154, 456.
Fitchett, A. B., 5, 163, 225, 244, 284, 327, 491*.
Fitchett, J., 107, 108, 211, 284, 327, 458, 460.
Fitchett, L., 107.
Fitchett, W., 275.
Fitchett Town, 225, 227*, 228, 284.
Fitzgerald, A. L., 456.
Fitzgerald, Ensign, 135.
Fitzgerald, Dr. J. P., 25, 50, 99, 126, 149, 154, 286, 314, 417, 430.
Fitzgerald, J. E., 180, 228, 334*, 346†.
Fitzgerald, M., 408.
Fitzgerald, T., 286, 457, 458.
Fitzgerald, T. H., 154, 302, 318, 417, 418.
Fitzgerald, W., 459.
Fitzgerald, Mr. and Mrs. (Geo. Fife), 113.
Fitzgerald ("Delhi"), 74, 178, 452, 492.
Fitzgerald's Corner, 248, 374.
Fitzgerald Point, 281, 282.
Fitzherbert, H., 213.
Fitzherbert, W. (Sir), 59, 108, 117, 118, 123, 145-148, 154, 166, 168, 173, 174, 223, 228, 233, 255, 265, 270, 271, 279, 288, 300, 306, 313, 318, 346†, 363, 370, 379, 380, 405, 406, 417, 418*, 422, 426, 436, 469, 480.
Fitzherbert, Colonel, 499.
Fitzherbert Terrace, 228, 355, 407.
Fitzroy, Captain R., 128, 129-132, 142, 262, 371, 377, 419, 420*, 448.
Fitzroy Bay, 260.
Flags (British Ensign, etc.), 36, 57, 93.
Flags (N.Z.), 19, 39, 53, 76, 182.
Flagstaff Hill, 118, 228, 253, 269, 301.
Flax, 116, 251, 269, 273, 342, 376.
Flaxbourne, 341.
Fleming, J., 196, 440.
Fletcher, —., 325.
Fleury, G., 94.
Flight, J., 426.
Flitcher, Mr., 118.
Floods, 168.
Florance, J., 38, 168, 275.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Florence, C. and T., 107, 456.
Florist Society (1889), 493.
Flour Mills, 236, 237, 270.
Flower, J. W., 194, 198, 203-206.
Flowerday, J. T. (Cap.), 300.
Floyd, C. and T., 77, 416.
Flux, G., 409.
"Fly," H.M.S., 143, 145, 304, 338.
Flyger, A. J. E. and W., 122, 149, 325, 411, 456, 458.
Flying Squadron, 172, 470.
Footballers, 178, *179, 504.
Ford, H. J. and W., 91, 108, 150, 302, 313.
Fordham, W. H., 500.
Foreman, S., 213.
Forest, A., 496.
Forest, R., 153.
Foresters (1862), 454, 493, 495.
Foresters Arms, 229.
Forest Rangers, 361.
Forest Trees, 190.
Forgie, A., 321.
Forrester, E. and W., 84.
Forsaith, A. and T. S., 126, 302, 418.
Forster, H. and J. R., 100, 108, 122, 416.
Forts, 127.
Fort Ballance, 328.
Fort Buckley, 238.
Fort Kelburn, 279.
Fort Richmond, 135*, 370.
Fortified Villages, 327.
Forty Years in N.Z., 338.
Forward Movement, 492.
Foster, J. R., 63, 142, 150, 428, 495.
Foster, M. B., 497.
Founders Festival, 288.
Founders of Wellington, 442.
Fountaine, Admiral, 353.
Fowlds, W., 25, 457.
Fowler, A. and J., 27, 61, 459.
Fox, Colonel, 500.
Fox, Lieutenant, 434.
Fox, E. H. J. and M., 33, 73, 86, 108, 113, 234.
Fox, W. (Sir), 117, 121, 132, 151, 153, 154, 166, 233, 299, 346†, 351, 358, 378, 380, 404, 405, 418*, 426, 436, 480, 500.
Foxton, 344, 395.
France, Dr. and E., 213, 221, 228, 311, 323, 324, 432*.
France, F. J., 416, 462.
France, W., 283.
Francis, F. J., J. S., M., S. S. and T. J., 84, 85, 273, 409, 459
Francis Street, 207.
Franklin, B., 231.
Franklin, S., 85.
Franklyn, E. and E., 84.
Franklyn, Sir J. and Lady, 79, 359.
Fraser, A., C., D., E., H., I. and J., 79, 118, 122, 127, 358, 460.
Fraser, M., 79.
Fraser, W., 94.
Fraser, Mr., 483.
Frasers Lane, 210, 231.
Frazer (see Fraser).
"Free Lance" (Est. 1900), 5, 222, 224, 264, 265, 266, 370, 437.
Freeman, C. J., 5, 141, 273.
Freeman, Mrs. H. (nee Wakefield), 161, 308, 445.
Freeman, J. J., 458.
Freeman, J. S., 414.
Freeman, W., 269, 273, 457.
Freemasons (Est. 1842), 130, 250, 364, 370, 373, 374, 495.
Freethy, T., 133, 183, 314.
Free Trade (1844), 413.
French, Captain E., 467.
French, J., 136.
French Consul, 401.
French Corvette arr., 377.
French Government, 414.
French Man-o-War, 117.
French Pass, 468.
Friend, R. and W., 24, 241, 459, 460.
Friendly Soc. (see Lodges), 435.
Frobisher, J. H., 205.
Frost, J. J., 201, 206.
Fryan, J., 138.
Fryar, J., 404.
Fryatt Quay, 455.
Fuller, J., 94, 109, 306, 321, 217.
Furmager, E., H., M. and S., 76, 96.
Furneaux, J., 27, 300, 448.
Furness, R. P., S. and S. J., 5, 120, 123, 229, 456.
Furniss, J. S. and W., 103.
Futter, F., J. and S., 80, 211, 234, 278, 460.
"Fyfe" (S.), 117.

G

Gaby, —., 457.
Gaelic Sermon, 350.
Gaffney, —., 321.
Gair, J. R. R., 408.
"Galatea," H.M.S., 169, 257, 470.
Galatea Hotel, 218, 494.
Galbraith, G. T., 429.
Gallan, D., 110.
Galloway, D., 28.
Galpin, C., C. M. and W., 33, 358.
Galvern, C. and D., 100.
Gamble, —., 112.
Gandy, M., 312.
Gandy and Mitchell, 218.
Gannaway, Mr., 293.
Gannon, C. and M., 54.
Gaol, 52, 106, 125, 126, 145, 150, 306, 321.
Gapper, B. and M., 100.
Gardiner, Mr., 119.
Garner, J., 25.
Garnet, R., 331, 369, 375, 442.
Garrard, J., 461.
Garrett, E. and W., 99, 100, 456, 461.
Garrett Street, 218.
Garrison Band, 185, 363, 430.
Garrod, H., 25, 460.
Garuth, J. and R., 28
Gas Company, 218, 378, 402.
Gasgoine, Major, 363.
Gasgoyne, 456.
Gaskin, 91, 241, 241.
Gatley, C., 25.
Gaudin, W. J., 495.
Gawith, S. and W., 241, 287, 493.
Gawlor, W. M., 495.
Gear Company, 63, 182, 255, 290.
Gear and Ling, 171.
Gebbie, J., 24.
Geddis, 437.
Gee, Mrs., 182.
Geffs, A., G. and L., 100.
Gell, J., 115, 183, 218.
"Gem," 110.
Gemmell, J., 206.
General Assembly Library, 298.
General Information, 367.
Gengoe, G., 84.
Gennys, W. H. (Lieut.), 428.
Gentle, C. S. and G. E., 80.
Geographic Board, 207, 332, 333, 341, *485.
Geological Society (see N.Z. Geo. Soc.), 275.
Geological Society (1847), 492.
George, B., J. R., T. and W. H. H., 228, 231, 311, 400, 414.
George, Mr. and Mrs., 70, 327, 404.
George Street, 228.
"George Fife (S.), 113, 183, 185.
Gerard, Mr., 149, 297.
German Band, 249.
German Consul, 401.
"Gertrude" (S.), 99, 182, 183.
Ghuznee (Fort), 228.
Ghuznee Street, 208, 228, 319, 321, 362.
Gibbs, C. and J., 96, 115.
Gibbs, Sheriff (London), 448.
Gibbes, F. M., 458.
Gibson, J., 193, 197, 231, 318, 241.
Gibson, L., 91.
Gibson, W., 138.
Giddend, H. and T., 80.
Giddings, J. R. and Mrs., 73, 74.
Gieson, E. and R., 308, 408.
Gifford, F., 437.
Gifts to the City, 413.
Gilberd, J. and W. F., 73.
Gilbert, J. and W., 27, 28, 48, 468.
Giles, J., 86, 480.
Gill, A., G., H., J., T. and W., 100, 103, 204, 448, 459.
Gillander, J., 361.
Gillard, J., 80, 233.
Gillespie, A., 103, 135, 211, 460.
Gillespie, C. and C. H., 103, 115, 495.
Gillespie, G. H., 311.
Gillespie, T. C., 418.
Gillespie, T. G., 474.
Gilfillan, J. A., 458.
Gilmour, W., 202.
Gilliert, M. and W., 91.
Gillman, E., 458.
Gillon, Dr., 213.
Gillon, E. T., 400, 437.
Gilson, L., 37.
Gipps, Sir Geo., 56, 71, 81, 83, 375.
Girls' Colleges, 407, 409.
Girls' College "Reporter," 136.
Girls Friendly Society, 321, 492.
Girls High School, 148.
Girton, W., 193.
Gisborne, W., 321, 331, 446, 447.
Gladstone, Hon. W. E. (1840), 384, 443, 449.
Glasgow, Lord, 242, 381, 419-420*, 430, 455, 494, 504.
Glasgow, R., 59.
Glendavar Cattle Farm, 266
"Glenbervie" (S.), 26, 34, 36, 47, 172, 183, 467.
Glenbervie Street, 269.
Glenbervie Terrace, 229.
Glenlyon, 73.
Glover, E. J. and M., 24.
Glynne, Sir S., 384, 448.
Godber, E., 218, 219, 234.
Godber, G. E., 494.
Godfrey, Colonel, 120.
Godfrey, H., 113.
Godfrey, J. T., 417.
Godley, General, 501.
Godley, J., 154.
Gold, C. E., 143, 153, 165, 405, 426, 457.
Golder, M., 461.
Golder, W., 28.
Golders Hill, 88, 207, 229, 234, 252, 253, 258, 309, 311, 342, 345, 383, 457.
Goldfinch, G., 222.
Goldie, B. and J., 54.
Goldies Brae, 207, 229.
Golding, Mr., 94.
Goldsmid, Sir Isaac, 448.
Goldsworthy, E. and J., 38.
Golf (1895), 504.
Gollan, D., 426.
Gomme, J., 27, 194.
Gonside, J., 203.
Godall, G., 87.
Goodens, A., C., E., L. M., P. and W., 54, 183.
Gooder, J., 96, 150.
Goodfellow, 410.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Goodhew, M. and W., 38.
Gooding, L., 320.
Goodwin, C., E., H. and J., 77, 491.
Gordon, A. (Sir), 381, 419, 420*.
Gordon, A., 437.
Gordon, B., 233.
Gordon, H., 462.
Gordon, J., 37, 153, 429.
Gordon, J. B., 6, 26, 94, 193, 203, 204, 439.
Gordon, W. E., 203.
Gordon, W. E. A., 428.
Gordon Collection (museum), 275.
Gordon Highlanders, 342.
Gore, A. H. and H. M., 408.
Gore, B., 177, 179.
Gore (M.P.), 449.
Gore, R. B., 498.
Goring, 178.
Goring, Miss, 459*.
Gorton, Major, 358, 457.
Gorton, W., 193, 195, 202, 203.
Goswell, J., 27.
Gough, M. and T., 73, 312.
Gould, Mr. and N., 115, 448.
Gover, W. G., 201, 202, 204, 448.
Government, 168, 414.
Government Appointments, 416-419.
Government Buildings, 259, 296, 297, 315, 322, 357, 371, 419, 454, 455, 506.
Government Domain, 213, 255, 276, 295, 300, 372, 386, 414, 596.
Government Farm, 492*.
Government House (Thorndon), 93, 151, 161, 169, 252*, 253, 257, 268, 299, 308, 378, 434, 435.
Government House, 415*, 434.
Government Levee, 128, 251.
Government Life Insurance, 221, 379.
Government Offices (1855), 160, 250, 380.
Government Printing Office, 252*, 259, 412, 419, 455.
Government Surveyors, 478.
Government Wharf, 293.
"Governor" (S.), 118.
Governors of N.Z. from 1840, 419-421.
Gowan, Mr., 86.
Goward, J., 38.
Gowen, J. R., 384.
Gower, J., 109.
Grace, C., 70, 99, 131, 149, 253, 327, 376, 404.
Grace, Dr., 112, 180, 269.
Grace, J., 313, 426.
Grace, Mr., 74.
Gracechurch, 37.
Grader, G., 241.
Graduates Assn., 409.
Grady, F., 235, 496.
Grady, Mrs., 319.
Graham, A. and B., 86.
Graham, C. B., 428.
Graham, G. J., 194.
Graham, J. M. and N., 86.
Graham, R., 418, 428.
Graham, Mr., 151, 422.
Grainger, Rev. E. H., 393.
Grammar School Cadets, 380.
Granamore, Lieutenant, 153.
Grand Hotel, 322.
Grand Opera House, 220.
Grand Jury, 377.
Grange, R., 192, 201, 274.
Grange Coach House, 313.
Grant, A. and D., 79, 196, 203.
Grant, J. G. S., 407.
Grant, W., 25.
Grant Road, 169, 229, 308, 312.
"Graphic" (London), 507.
Grass Street, 283.
Gratage, D., 24.
Gray, A., 494.
Gray, B. C. T., 206.
Gray, G., 300.
Gray, M., 80.
Greaves, J. and M., 69, 96.
Green, E. F. and H., 38, 84, 165, 239, 297, 299, 388, 404.
Green, J. L. and S., 63, 84, 318, 320.
Greenacre, S. and W., 84.
Greenfield, R. M., 218, 265, 392, 400, 473.
Greenfield, W., 233, 422.
Greenhaugh, Captain, 414.
Greenstone, 169.
Greenwood, Dr. G., J. D. and J. G., 26, 27, 122, 180, 193, 427.
Greenwood, M. and W., 77.
Greer, Mrs. 281.
Greig, W., 215.
Grenadier Company (see 65th Reg.), 123, 154.
Grenier, Mr., 99.
Grettan, T. H., 73.
Grey, Earl (M.P.), 286, 449.
Grey, Sir George, 126, 132, 133, 135, 159, 165, 231, 250, 251, 266, 295, 335, 336, 377, 378, 381, 392, 465, 419*-421, 450, 496, 498.
Grey, H., 458.
Grey, T. F., 414.
Grey Street, 230*, 231, 256.
Gribble, E., 100.
Griffin, C. and J., 63, 221, 224, 225, 241.
Griffiths, A., J. and L., 38, 261.
Grigg, D. A., E., E. H., G. and W., 25, 221, 300, 373, 462.
Grimaldi, H., 84, 402.
Grimm, —., 25.
Grimstone, C., 313.
Grimstone, S. E., 154, 223, 313, 325, 369, 404, 414, 416, 423, 430, 455, 498.
Grog Shops, 40, 53.
Groombridge, M., 24.
Grosvenor Terrace, 229.
Grove, Dr., 344.
Grove, J. J. H., 428.
Grundy, Mr., 409.
Gryllis, Mr. 99.
Guard House, 255.
"Guide" (S.), 22, 467.
Guilford, Earl of, 231.
Guilford Street, 207.
Guilford Terrace, 231.
Guillaume, J. L., 458.
Guise, A., 494.
Gun Firing on the Beach, 69, 270.
Gundy, E. J., 459.
Gunn, J. and M., 80.
Gutch, H. J. and P., 91.
Guthrie, Hon. J., 231, 461.
Guthrie, T., 33, 109, 456.
Guthrie Street, 231.
Guyton, J. P. W., 82.
Guyton, W., 63, 70, 71, 109, 110, 112, 121, 123, 261, 370, 398, 499.
Gwynne, G., 297.

H

Haase, A., 255 (see also Heese).
Habens, W. J., 496, 499.
Hadfield, O. (Bishop), 124, 133, 135, 257, 286, 332, †346-348, 358, 393, 405, 457, 458, 462.
Hadfield Town, 127.
Hadley, J. F., 180.
Haewai, 35, p. 189, 234.
Haigh, E. and G., 103, 113.
Hair, M. and W., 70-71, 77.
Haka, 20.
"Halcione" (S.), 296.
Halcombe, A. F. and C. A., 437, 461.
Hales, A., E., G. and J., 38, 73, 318, 320.
Halfway House (Johnsonville), 189.
Ha'ket, J., 222.
Hall, E. C., C. J., G. and G. J., 86, 91, 100, 320, 325, 499.
Hall, J. and Sir J., 257, 273, 343, 381, 459, 460.
Hall, M., 91, 107.
Hall, W. J., 107, 273.
Hall (Delhi), 74.
Hall, Mr., 272, 456.
Hall, S., 495.
Ha'lett, E. and J., 100, 460.
Haller, Mrs., 168.
Halliday, Captain, 320.
Hall-Jones, W., 381.
Halnsworth, J. S. and W., 100.
Halse, F. J., 5, 170, 310, 319, 326, 328, 413, 470.
Halse, H. and W., 101, 426.
Halwe'l, E. S., 81, 93-95, 87, 107, 108, 116, 125, 131, 191, 194, 195, 198, 199, 200, 204, 205, 233, 272, 273, 283*, 284, 293, 316, 370, 384, 423, 424, 439.
Halswell, F. T., 448.
Halswell, Point, 18.
Hamerton, Captain R. C. and Mrs., 340, 348*, 363.
Hamerton, S. G., 497.
Hami'ton, G., M., P. A. and R., 261, 384, 457, 458, 491, 496.
Hamilton, W. S., 107, 407.
Hamley, J. O., 153, 320.
Hammersdorf, A., 77.
Hammond, A., C., J. G. and M., 26, 113, 281, 343, 344.
Hammond, R., R. M. and S., 113, 165, 281, 358.
Hampton Court, 493.
Handur, H., 94.
Hankey, H. S., 442.
Hankey, J. E., 231.
Hankey, R. H., 199.
Hankey, T. A., 6, 193, 195, 202, 206, 231, 300, 361, 439.
Hanmer (M.P.), 449.
"Hannah" (S.), 74, 467, 468.
Hannah's, 211, 218.
Hansard, Dr., 132.
Hansard, J. T., 109, 147.
Hanson, R. D., 22, 30, 50, 56, 57, 61, 78, 81, 82, 94, 99, 109, 110, 195, 199, 203, 231, 255, 318, 327, 372, 424.
Hanson, E., 457.
Hanson Street, 123, 231.
Happy Valley, 163, 284.
Happy Valley (Nelson), 131.
Harbour Board, 5, 21, 222, 294, 385, 421-423, 455.
Harbour Entrance, 463.
Harbour Lights, 168.
Harbourmaster, 410, 416.
Harbour Steam Co. (1875), 470.
Harbour Street, 454.
Harbroe, G. H., 500.
Harcourt, J. B., 242, 494.
Harcus, —., 300.
Harding, E. and J., 103, 182, 262, 281, 456.
Harding, Dr., 303.
Harding, W. G., 98.
Hardy, Captain, 133, 137, 429.
Hardy, C. J., 408, 409.
Hare, J., 167, 457.
Harewood, Captain, 466.
Harfield, D., 54.
Hargrave, D., J. H. and J. W., 122, 461, 462.
Hargreaves, D. E. and J. E., 38, 458, 460.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Harland, Sir R. and Lady, 26, 197, 202, 316.
Harlen, E. H., 240, 241, 374.
"Harlequin" (S.), 304.
Harmonic Society, 497.
Harness, W., 384.
Harold, Captain, 151.
Harper, G. F., 495.
Harper, Mr., 414.
Harriet Street, 231.
"Harriett" (S.), 99, 207, 467.
"Harrington" (S.), 94.
Harrington, T. C., 142, 173, 393, 450.
Harris, A., C., D. and E., 38, 77, 100, 114, 183, 241.
Harris, J., 33, 110, 222, 281.
Harris, M., 100, 218.
Harris, S. J., 77, 458.
Harris, T., 265, 428.
Harris, W., 451, 460.
Harris Street, 454.
Harrison, Mrs. B., 164, 183.
Harrison, C. J., 313.
Harrison, H., 37, 38, 462.
Harrison, H. S., 37, 38, 59, 99, 201, 204, 252, 348†, 405, 426.
Harrison, Isa, 38.
Harrison, J., 265.
Harrison, R. S., 428.
Harrison, Mrs., 163, 164.
Harrison, R. J., 38.
Harrison, W. H., 309, 380.
Harrison, Surveyor, 476.
Harrison, Mr., 494.
Harrison-Cook, 497, 498.
Harryman, Z., 38.
Hart, A., 318.
Hart, B., E. and F., 92, 193, 195, 198, 200, 201, 316.
Hart, G., 94, 177, 255, 318, 498.
Hart, H. and H. P., 92, 456, 457.
Hart, J., 122.
Hart, M., 92, 458, 462.
Hart, R., 94, 100, 142, 167, 234, 288, 372, 373, 406, 417, 424, 439, 495.
Hart, S., 92.
Hart, Mr. and Mrs., 74, 149, 246.
Hartley, J., M. and S., 27, 313.
Hartman, C., 269.
Hartwell, W. R., 458.
Harvey, A., B. W., C., E. and H. B., 54, 94, 107, 122, 393, 408, 458.
Harvey, J., M., R. and T., 38, 54, 80, 99, 103, 107, 112, 404.
Harvey, W., 107, 459.
Harvie, O. and W., 79, 248.
Hastie, A. and M., 448, 449.
Hastings, J., 311.
Hataitai, 189, 266.
Hatfield, J., 150, 252, 253, 334.
Hatherton, Lord (see Lord Lyttelton), 437.
Hatrick and Co., 264.
Hattersley, G. and S., 100.
Hatton, Mr., 165.
Haughton, C. L., 480.
Hau Haus, 336.
Hau-Kawakawa, No. 25, p. 189 (Thorndon Flat).
Haultain, Hon. T. M., 257, 392, 418.
Hauwai, 189.
"Haweis" (S.), 190, 464.
Hawes, B., 372, 438, 449.
Hawke, J. and W., 27, 183.
Hawker, C. C., 231.
Hawker, Admiral E., 197.
Hawker Street, 231, 413.
Hawkes Bay Herald, 353, 354.
Hawkes Bay Tribune, 354.
Hawkeshead (Hutt), 416, 459.
Hawkestone Street, 231, 232*, 269, 310, 336, 370, 404, 452.
Hawkins, G. H. and S., 94, 150, 183, 223, 225, 316.
Hawkins, H., 94.
Hawkins, W. A., 494.
Hawthorn, Mr., 241.
Hawthorn Hill (Te Aro), 462.
Hawtrey, Rev. J. and S., 168, 191, 192, 194, 201, 205, 222, 318, 384.
Hay, Captain A. M. L. and Lady, 74, 89, 428, 500.
Hay, E., 73, 205, 458.
Hay, W., 47, 73, 78, 109, 121, 122, 233.
Hay, Mr. and Mrs., 28, 94, 99.
Hay and Co., 252, 256, 258.
Hay Street, 233.
Haybittle, R. and W., 218, 422.
Hayden, B., 458.
Haydon, Mr., 320.
Hayes, C. O., 428.
Hayes, J., 275.
Haylock, A., 484.
Hayward, H. M., 265, 288.
Hayward, J., 134, 201.
Hayward, T., 183.
Hayward, W., 24, 223.
Hayward Park, 414.
"Hazard," H.M.S., 118.
Hazeldean, J. A., 208.
Hazelden, H. C., 408.
Head, E., 54, 178, 459.
Heale, T. (Cap.), 23, 25, 418*, 467, 479.
Healy, Dr. F., 27, 461.
Health Officer, 93.
Heaphy, C. (Major), 14, 20, 61, 98, 207, 229, 234, 247, 253, 260, 348*, 431†, 458, 480, 484.
Hearn, R. A., 328.
Heath, C. J., 195, 202.
Heath, J., 193, 196, 198, 201, 205, 233, 324, 439.
Heathcote (M.P.), 449.
Heather, Mr. and Mrs., 74.
Heatherane, Mr. 115.
Heaton, J. H., 265, 494.
Heaver, R., 37.
Hebden, J. and M. J., 27, 457.
Heberley, J., 50, 327, 350.
Hector, Sir J., 275, 349*, 496, 498.
Heese, A. A. and P., 77, 153.
Heffer, W., 84.
Heggie, G. M. and T., 86, 87.
Heginbotham's, 246.
"Helena" (S.), 24, 74.
Helyer, E., 494.
Helyer, W. J. and Mrs. 5, 240, 262, 263, 282*, 385, 394.
Hemery, Captain J. and T., 28, 467.
Henderson, C. D. and J., 33, 73, 74, 473.
Henderson, T., 73, 418.
Henderson, W., 429.
Henderson, F. and W. B., 408, 429.
Hendry, G. M. and T., 91, 109, 150, 459.
Henry, A. R. (Lieut.), 428.
Henry, Dr., 317.
"Henry Freeling" (S.), 183.
Heptinstall, Rev. T., 197, 318.
"Herald," H.M.S., 52, 233, 375, 467.
Herald Street, 233.
Herbert, B. C. J. E. G. J. M. and S., 74, 91, 94, 107, 429.
Herbert, Lieut., 137.
Herbert St., 233.
Herd, A., 297.
Herd, Capt. (1825), 190, 296, 375, 437, 464, 483.
Herd (Bandmaster), 430, 497.
Heretaunga River, 15, 18, 20 (see Hutt River).
Heretaunga Volunteers, 363, 430.
Herekiwa Ruawiwi (a native ally), 138.
Herklets, J., 94.
Hermit (Island Bay), 235.
"Heron" (S.), 99, 468.
Hervey, P. M., 166, 410, 411, 426, 495.
Hesketh, H., 20.
Hewitt, A. C. R. and W., 33, 109, 183, 185, 241, 255, 320.
Heywood, E. and J., 38, 74, 459.
Hibernian Society (1877), 496.
Hickman, E. and J., 77.
Hicks, C. and J., 24, 460.
Hickson, A., 411.
Hickson, W., 59, 132, 146, 147, 151, 153, 177, 234, 279, 411, 422.
Higgie, I. and T., 459.
Higgins, R., 24.
High Commissioner (Est. 1870), 339, 346.
High Mass (1840), 387.
Highlander Hotel, 236.
Hight, Mr. and Mrs., 27.
Hight, F., 204.
Hight, R., 63.
Hikoikoi Pa, 189.
Hill, A., 96.
Hill, Alf., 496.
Hill, E. J., 236, 497.
Hill, G., 96.
Hill, H. St. (see St. Hill).
Hill, J., 103, 183, 265.
Hill, L., 192.
Hill, R. (Gen.), 233.
Hill, T., 225.
Hill, (M.P.), 449, 458.
Hill St., 233, 253, 298, 404, 412, 452, 457.
Hillier, Mr., 82.
Hill's, 190, 257, 338, 478.
"Himalaya" (S.), 94.
Hinchcliffe, C., 404.
"Hindoston" (S.), 470.
Hinds, Dr. S., 384, 443, 448.
Hine, J., 316.
Hine, V. G., 266, 316, 319, 439.
Hinemoa St., 455.
Hirca Naponga, 373.
Hirst, M. and S., 114, 236, 392.
Hislop (Lieut.), 363.
Hislop, T. W. (Hon.), 398.
History of Methodism, 338.
History of Streets, 207.
Hobbs, C. G., D. J. S. and W., 103, 183, 384, 411, 467, 491.
Hobday, A., 497.
Hobhouse, Bishop, 332.
Hobman, J. and M., 54, 459-461.
Hobson, Capt. (Governor), 59, 61, 78, 83, 90, 93, 251, 371, 375, 376, 419, *420, 466, 469.
Hobson St., 234.
Hockey, A. B. C. and W., 92, 94.
Hockey Champions, 504.
Hodder, E. and W., 107.
Hodge, J. and W., 77, 460.
Hodges, A., 200, 456.
Hodges, Capt., 70, 71, 76.
Hodges, C. and E., 103.
Hodges, H. J. L. and W., 26, 103, 459.
Hodgkin, Dr., 448.
Hodgkinson, Dr., 115.
Hodgson, T., 201, 204.
Hodnett A., 457.
Hogan, D., 225, 320.
Hogg, A. and E. and J., 96.
Hogg, P. D., 223, 416, 426.
Hogg, S. A., 122.
Hoggard, J. F., 154, 318, 320, 417.
Hoggard, Dr., 115.
Hoggards, 118, 221, *256, 270, *271, 320, 370.
Hoggard, T. W., 417.
Hoggarth, G., 457.
"Hokianga" (S.), 467.
Hokianga, 437.
Holden, H., 462.
Holder, M. W. and W. J., 91, 107, 241.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Holderness, Capt., 110.
Holdsworth, J. G. and J., 311, 373, 411, 480.
Holes, P., 24.
Holland, A. C. and T., 96, 198, 203.
Holliday, Capt., 327, 404.
Holloway Road, 268.
Holmes, B., 206.
Holmes, E., 428.
Holmes, J. and L., 25, 183, 195, 203, 311, 460.
Holmes, W. H., 229, 233, 247, 279, 316, 320, 404, 406, 458, 496.
Holroyd, A. P. and T., 122, 128, 302, 310, 370.
Holt, Capt., 215.
Homewood, 240, 456.
Honey, T., 38.
Honeyman, M. and T., 86.
Honeyman's Gully, 300.
Hood, A. and T., 77, 165, 421.
"Hood," H.M.S., 470.
Hook, B. F. and L., 38, 63, 183, 300, 491.
Hooper, C. J., R. and T., 96, 115, 313, 491.
"Hope" (S.), 74, 314, 467.
Hope, D. and R., 91.
Hope, Dr., 335, 336.
Hope St., 313.
Hoppe, Max, 497.
Hopper (see Betts-Hopper).
Hopper St., 234.
Hopton, C. and R., 84, 459, 460.
Hori Tamati Pipi, 373.
Hori Teira, 333, 335.
Hornbrook, A., 25, 59, 70, 89, 95, 99, 115, 122, 131, 132, 143, 149, 198, 252, 274, 456, 457, 500.
Hornby, G. T. P., 172.
Horner, J. H., 177, 218.
Hornsley, W., 84.
Horokiwi, 136, 211, *431.
Horses, 83, 472.
Horse Cars, 244.
Horse Races, 376.
Horst, A. and J., 26, 490.
Hort, A., 25, 26, 50, 59, 61, 109, 132, 151, 165, 166, 194, 208, 370, 411, 426, 457, 458.
Hort (Junior), 109, 122.
Hort, A. W., 115.
Horticulture, 102, 114, 356, 376, 492, 493.
Hoseason, Comr., 428.
Hoseman, T. and W., 91, 136, 461.
Hoskins, —, 269.
Hospital, Bowen St., 213.
Hospital, Brougham St., 213.
Hospital, Pipitea St., 169, 234, 286, 462.
Hospital, Mental, 239.
Hospital, Riddiford St., 376, 442.
Hospital, St. Helens, 215.
Hotels, 70, 97, 147, 292, 421.
Hotel Signs and Lamp Posts, 69.
Houghton, A., 325.
Houghton, J., 117, 183, 211, 263, 325.
Houghton, N. G., 38.
Houghton, R., 24, 109, 122, 460.
Houghton, W., 428.
Houghton Bay, 234.
Houghton Wharf, 422.
"Hourah" (S.), 470.
House, A., 54.
Houses of Parliament (1860), 418, 452.
Houses (1840), 43, 472.
House of Commons, 438.
Howard, Mr., 119.
Howard, J. T., 121.
Howard (Lord E.), 447.
Howard, P., 438.
Howard, Sir R., 448.
Howard River, 482.
Howe, C. F. and J., 110, 183, 458.
Howe, Mr. and Mrs. and M., 73, 74.
Howe, T. and W. B., 110, 149, 183.
Howe's Farm, 244, 259.
Howell, A. E. J., S. T. and W. B., 54, 73, 74, 85, 183, 297, 490, 491.
Howland, S., 54, 115.
Hubbard, W., 85.
Huddart Parker Line (1893), 470.
Hudgell, J., 54.
Hudson, M., 241, 493.
Hudson-Williamson, 179.
Hue, C. and J. B., 121, 122.
Hue-te-Para, 189.
Hughes, A. E. G. and R., 23, 26, 38, 48, 203, 300, 392.
Hughey, M. and W., 54.
Hughlings, H., 115, 192-196, 199, 201, 202, 213, 255, 257, 318.
Huias, 260.
Hulke, Mr., 37, 409.
Hulme, Col., 134, 135, 429.
Hume, J., 372.
Hume, P., 109, 182, 460.
Hume, Col., 494.
Humphries, G., 432, 494.
Humphries, Mr., 261.
Humphries, T., 477, 479.
Humphries, W., 273.
Humphrey, Adjt., 174.
Hunt, A. S., C. E., F. G. and G. P., 33, 54, 103, 458, 475.
Hunt, H. J. M. P. and T., 33, 38, 54, 118, 449.
Hunt, U., 24, 89, 456.
Hunt, W., 38, 458.
Hunter, D., 183.
Hunter, G., 27, 30, 36, 46, 50, 59, 61, 70, 71, 73, 81, 82, 94, 108, 109, 110, 118, 121, 123, 173, 177, 190, 193, 200, 202, 205, 206, 222, 253, 316, 333, 349, 374, 385, *398, 426, 457, 459, 461, 499.
Hunter, Hon. G., 111, 112, 122, 132, 153, 173, 177, 180, 234, 235, *334, †349, 380, 400, 410, 411, 430, 461.
Hunter, Sir G., 280.
Hunter, G. E., 253, 259, 313.
Hunter, J., 115.
Hunter, R., 183, *334, 349.
Hunter, R. H., 5, 211, 323, 337.
Hunter's Paddock, 184, 319.
Hunter St., 221, 234, 235, 282, 455, 461.
Huntley, R. and R. H., 211, 234, 404.
Huntrace, Mr., 118.
Huri-whenua, No. 27, p. 189.
Hurley, A. and J., 107, 115, 218, 255, 451, 460.
Hurst, A. W., M. A. and W., 38, 234, 458.
Hurumutu (a chief), 133.
"Hurunui" (S.), 470.
Huskisson, Mr., 437.
Hussars (18th), 418.
Hutchens, Mrs., 325.
Hutchings, E. A. and S., 183, 213, 284, 303, 432.
Hutchison, Ensign, 153.
Hutchison, W., 180, 221, 398.
Hutchison Road, 236.
Hutt, Sir W., 6, 438, 439, 447, 449.
Hutt (Lower), 51, *53, 80, 82, 83, 115, 123, 131, 134, 137, 156, 160, 161, 163, 169, 180, 300, 358, 363, 370, 460, 462, 471.
Hutt Banquet, 377.
Hutt Bridge, 135, 380, *381.
Hutt Cemetery, 346, 350.
Hutt Church (1849), 146, 390.
Hutt Convent, 359, 360.
Hutt County Council Office, 57.
Hutt Militia, 138.
Hutt Railway, 380.
Hutt Rifles, 173, 174.
Hutt River, 15, 30, *31, 44, 47, 48, 63, 64, 65, 87, 114, 126, 135, 137, 168, 260, 288, 290, 375, 442, 475.
Hutt Road, *52, 126, 181, 266, 277, 376, 454, 455.
Hutt Settlers, 159.
Hutt Upper, 58, 382, 476.
Hutt Valley, 270, 445.
Hutt Vans, 173.
Hutt Wars, 134, 377.
Hutton, T. B., 153, 162, 168, 405, 456, 457.
Hyams, J. R., 115, 495.

I

Ibbotson, Mr., 195.
Igglesden, C. M., 374.
Ikin, J., 107.
Ilott, J., 494.
"Illustrated London News," 287, 452, 507.
Immigration Depot, 56, 233.
Imperial Opera House, 264.
Imrie, Mr., 110.
"Inconstant" (S.), 154, 247, 377, 472.
"Indemnity" (S.), 115.
Independence Dinner, 376.
"Independent," 146, 166, 167, 168, 171, 356, 436.
"Indian Queen" (S.), 469.
"Indus" (S.), 215.
"Inflexible" (S.), 428.
Information for Colonists, 369.
Inglesby, A., 100.
Inglis, J., 151, 229, 459.
Inglis, R., 37, 149.
Inglis, Rev., 239.
Ingram, G. and S., 25, 38.
Ingram, Sergt., 136.
Ingram-Johnston, A., 234.
Ingestre, Viscount, 447-449.
Ingestre St., 218, 404 (Te Aro).
Inkerman, 165.
"Integrity" (S.), 51, 63, 74, 467.
Internal Affairs Dept., 24.
Irons, K. and R., 241, 457.
Ironside, Rev. S., 119, 130, 142, 151, 262, 263, 302, 372, 388.
Irvine, E. and T., 96, 178, 459.
Isaac, D., D. M. and F., 25, 109, 171, 495.
Isherwood, J. C. R., 178, 179, 504.
Island Bay, 189, 235, 265, 300, 413, 421.
Islington, Baron, 81, *420, 421, 501.
Italian Consul, 401.
Ive, W., 204, 205.
Izard, A. (Dr.), 501.
Izard, C. B., 190, 211, 327, 413, 414, 500.
Izard, C. H., 493.
Izard and Bell, 323.

J

Jack, J. W., 497.
Jacka, S. S., 177, 229.
Jackson, A. A. and G., 91, 100, 211, 459, 469.
Jackson H., 134, 241.
Jackson, J., 26, 77, 100, 122, 193, 314, 460.
Jackson, M. S. and W., 77, 100, 233, 422.
Jackson, W. J., 317.
Jackson, W. M., 213.
Jackson, W. V., 294.
Jackson, Mr. and Mrs., 27, 94, 135, 260, 294.
Jail, see Gaol, 99, etc.
"James" (S.), 94.
James, E., 107, 414, 435.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

James, G., 122, 435.
James, G. S., 432, 435.
James, H., 91.
James, J., 91, 180, 183.
James, J. C. and J. L., 107, 458.
James, M. A. and Mr., 91, 410
James, W., 178, 392.
Jameson, Mr., 74.
"Jane" (S.), 99, 359.
Japan Consul, 401.
Japanese Fleet, 383.
Jardine, Capt., 115.
Jardine, W., 448.
"Java" (S.), 183, 336.
Jarvis, Henry, 73.
Jarvis, I. (Lieut.), 428.
Jean, Rev. B. P., 153.
Jefferson, B. and S., 80.
Jeffery, J., 27.
Jellicoe, Viscount, 383, *420, 421, 501.
Jenkins, C. J. and N., 107, 459.
Jenkins, P., 312.
Jenkins, R., 20, 70, 109, 111, 121, 233, 264.
Jenkins, W., 183, 494.
Jennings, Mr. 86.
Jerningham, E., 197, 198, 204, 206, 318.
Jerningham, F. W., 203, 349.
Jerningham Point, 18, 189.
Jervois, Sir Wm., 235, 381, 419, *420.
Jervois Quay, 235, 455, 492.
Jetties (see Wharves).
"Jewess" (S.), 51, 63, 82, 467.
Jewish Church, 146, 171.
Jockey Club (1851), 251, 349, 494.
John St., 231, 236, 312.
Johns, F. J., 234, 408.
Johnson, Capt., 470.
Johnson, D. and E., 28, 109, 121, 204, 206, 456, 458, 461.
Johnson, F., 192, 203, 206.
Johnson, F. J., 33.
Johnson, H. D., 499.
Johnson, J., 25, 28, 109, 456.
Johnson, R., 191, 198, 297.
Johnson, W., 33, 109, 308.
Johnson, Mr., 149, 256, 411.
Johnsonville, 146, 189.
Johnston, A. M., 80.
Johnton, Alex., 191, 195, 196, 204, 269.
Johnston, D. A., 495.
Johnston, A. J., 174, 308, 311, †349, *425, 496.
Johnston, C. A., 470.
Johnston, Lady C., 185, 229, 459.
Johnston, C. J., 153, 306, 398.
Johnston, D., 80, 122, 201, 460.
Johnston, Dr., 50, 70, 99, 169, 229, 248, 492.
Johnston, F., 191.
Johnston, H. C., 308.
Johnston, H. F., 494, 500.
Johnston, Hon. J., 115, 122, 153, 154, 215, 233, 236, 310, 426, 457.
Johnston, Lieut. P., 429.
Johnston, Brig.-Major, 153.
Johnston, Wm., 34, 82, 429, *459.
Johnston and Co., 455, 469, 470, 494.
Johnston St., 236, 249.
Jollie, F., 418, 475.
"Jolly Ramb'er" (S.), 466.
Jones, E., 33, 38, 54, 80, 96.
Jones, F., 114, 269.
Jones, G., 91, 96.
Jones, H., 107, 428.
Jones, H. P., 278.
Jones, H. W., 300.
Jones, J., 38, 54, 318, 460, 470.
Jones, J. P., 241.
Jones, Lieut., 160.
Jones, M., 38, 77, 107, 403.
Jones, R., 114.
Jones, T., 22, 77, 300.
Jones, W. F., 312, 458.
Jones, W. H., 456, 458.
Jones (farmer), 86.
Jones, Mr., 269.
Jones and Bluett, 312.
Jorgensen, J. P., 246.
Joseph, A., 195, 201.
Joseph, H., 122.
Joseph, J., 122, 166, 171, 255, 318, 411, 454, 457.
"Joseph Weller" (S.), 466.
Jourdain, W. R., 370, 480.
Journalists' Inst. (1891), 494.
Jubilee (1890), 180, 182.
Jubilee Band Rotunda, 185.
"Jubilee" (hulk), 182.
Jubilee Ode, 180.
Judd, A. G., J. S. and W., 38, 54, 107, 260, 314, 490, 491.
Jump (High), 504.
Junior Club (1891), 494.
Jupp, Mr., 407.
Jury, H., 169.
Juries (1844), 426.
Justice Dept., 423.
Justices of the Peace (1853), 95, 123, 378, 426.
"Justine" (S.), 183, 467.

K

Kaihaia, 17.
Kaingas, 385.
Kaipapa, No. 29, p. 189.
Kaipara, 22.
Kai-tawaro, 189.
Kaiwharawhara, 17-19, 90, 125, 131, 133, 156, 158, 182, 189, 236, *37, 281, 471.
Kaiwharawhara Hotel, 150.
Kaiwharawhara Native Residents, 286.
Kaiwharawhara Road, 83, 237, 238, 376.
Kaiwharawhara Stream, 238, 270, 278, 281.
Kakaramea (1865), 335.
Kakiri, 189.
Kanae, 126.
Kane, C. C. (Lieut.), 428.
Kane, R. W., 179, 411, 432.
Kane, Miss A., 499.
Kapiti, 82, 156, 464, 465.
Karaka (a Native Chief), 173.
Karaka Bay, 18.
Karey, W., 248.
Karitane Home, 266.
Karori, 95, 180, 238, 427, 456-458, 471.
Karori Cemetery, *240, 414.
Karori Church (1852), 146, 391.
Karori Gardens, 242.
Karori Hotel, 241, 495.
Karori Park, 242.
Karori Reservoir, 380.
Karori Road, 131, 132, 231, 232, 239, 241.
Karori Stream, 241, 242.
"Kate" (S.), 99.
Kaukau, 313.
Kau-whakaara-waru, 189.
Kawhia, 19.
Kearns, T., 333-337.
Kearsley, G. J. and M., 114, 374, 456, 458, 462.
Kebbell, C. R. and T., 138, 279, 305, 374, 408.
Kebble, J. M. and T., 94, 233, 264, 457.
Keene, R., 235.
Keesing, B., 456.
Keiller, J. and M., 77, 81.
Keith, A., 79.
Keith, Izard Park, 413.
Kelburn, 190, 217, 242, 402, 427.
Kelburn Ave., 242, *243, 256, 317.
Kelburn Parade, 243, 244.
Kelburn Park, 243, 327.
Kelburne, Viscount, 242.
Kelham, J., 107, 109, 143, 153, 154, 255, 314, 318, 348, *350, 417, 494.
Kelling, J. P., 418.
Kellow, W. A., 470.
Kells, H., 325.
Kells, T., 138.
Kelmsley, Capt., 412.
Kelt, E. and J., 54, 73, 239.
Kelvin Chambers, 317.
Kelly, C., 28, 38, 122.
Kemball, Dr., 283.
Kemble, R., 33, 36, 109.
Kemp, Capt., 94.
Kemp, H. T., 133, 154, 286, 416, 456.
Kemp Point, 296.
Kempthorne and Prosser, 413.
Kempton, T., 294.
Kennedy, J. W. A. (Lieut.), 428.
Kennedy, M., 243, 244.
Kennedy, M. and T., 80, 109, 311, 461.
Kennedy, R., 494.
Kennedy, W., 457.
Kennedy, W. F., 294.
Kennel Club (1889), 494.
Kennerley's, 269.
Kenny, D., 497.
Kensington, W. C., 358, *479, 480.
Kensington Ave. (Pito-one), 289.
Kent Terrace, *216, 244, 293.
Kentish, E. and J., 25, 74, 458.
Kentish Men, 40.
Keppel, Capt. H., 153.
Kermore, J., 222.
Kerney, E. and J., 77.
Kerslake, J. J., 493.
Kettle, C. H., 25, 60, *476.
Kettle, Mrs. N., 361, 430.
Kettlewell, Capt. G., 467.
Key, G. and H., 206, 265, 275.
Keys, C. W., 182, 456.
Khandallah, 244, 281.
Kibblewhite, J., 110.
Kidbrook St., 313.
Kidd, J., 428.
Kidd, S., 194.
Kidson, Dr., 427.
Kieller, J. and M., 80.
Kiki, 414.
Kikoikoi Pa, 189.
Kilbirnie, *244, 245, 246, 265, 395.
Kilbirnie Rec., 296.
Kilbirnie Tunnel, 287.
Kilgour, A. J., M. R. and W., 77, 86, 343, 432.
Kilmister, F. and J., 80, 491
Kimpton, T., 33.
Kinapora Dist., 450.
King George (see Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York).
King, F. G. H., 38, 91.
King, John, 38, 73, 101, 131, 147, 154, 211, 318, 320, 341, 405, 424, 448.
King, K. P. and R., 73, 457, *505.
King, S. and T., 38, 374, 418, 458.
King, Sir T., 266.
King, W. (a chief).
King, Wm., 92, 314, 449.
Kingdon, P., 241, 275.
Kinniburg, D. J. and Miss, 114, 221, 304, 392, 501.
King's Chambers, 222.
King's Theatre, 217, 223, 395.
King's Wharf, 246, 506.
Kingsford-Smith's Flight, 384.
Kippling, 454.
Kiri Kiri-tatangi, No. 31, p. 189.
Kirk, Prof., 409.
Kirk, R. C., 501.
Kirkcaldie and Stains, 218, 219, *299, 501.
Kirton, Ira, 462.
Kirton, Revs. R. and W., 154, 318, 320, 458.
Kisbee, Lieut. T., 428.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Kissling, Archdeacon, 392.
Kitson, J., 460.
Kiwi in Molesworth Street, 270.
Knapp, C. A., 500.
Knigge, A. H. and G., 218, 358, 432.
Knigge Avenue, 358.
Knight, G. G., 408.
Knight, J., 183.
Knight, R. G., 24.
Knight, T. and T. F., 33, 202.
Knight, T. J., 195, 205.
Knight, W., 27, 33, 38, 134, 314.
Knight's Farm, 242.
Knights of Labour (1890), 494.
Knox, F. J. (Dr.), 95, 109, 154, 159, 268, 364, 371, 372, 460.
Knox, M., 458.
Knowles, A., 96, 308, 313, 457.
Knowles, F. J., 122.
Knowles, H., 313.
Knowles, H. H., 459.
Knowles, H. S., 417, 426.
Knowles, J., 100, 130, 154, 165, 166, 183, 185, 210, 316, 436, 457.
Koch, A. C., 408, 448.
Kohanga-piripiri Lake, 189.
Kohanga-te-Ra Lake, 189.
Kohn, Capt., 363.
Ko Katu, 302.
Kollis, G., 432.
Kopae-para-wai, 189.
"Korero," 139.
Korokoro Hill, Road and Stream, 15, 21, 62, 189, 290, 363.
Kororareka, 448.
Ko Taweri, 116.
Krull, F. A., 380, 400, 500.
Krull, W., 221.
Kumete, 157.
Kumutoto Pa, 17, 131, 155, 158, 246.
Kumutoto Names, 286, 316, 327, 471.
Kumutoto Point, 99.
Kumutoto Stream, 132, 184, 189, 315, 316, 320.
Kumutoto Street, 143, 213, 253, 325, 327.
Kupe's Visit, 375.
Kuru, 119.
Kutia, 302.

L

Labouchere, Hon. H., 440, 447, 449.
Lachlan, G. and S., 200.
Lachlan, J., 191.
Lachlan, McL., 215.
Ladbroke, E. G. J. and W., 94, 103.
Ladd, J., 25.
"Lady Cornwall" (S.), 160.
Lady Franklyn's Visit, 376.
"Lady Leigh" (S.), 118, 346.
"Lady Lilford" (S.), 70, 74, 182.
"Lady Nugent" (S.), 80, 112, 183, 300, 467.
Laing, J. W., 458.
Laing, Peter, 373, 392, 410, 411.
Lake, H. C., 241.
Lake, T., 261.
Lakeman, M. and W., 77.
Lambert (Commander), 257.
Lambert, R., 154, 318, 341, 495.
"Lambton" (S.), 190, 464.
Lambton, Mr. (see Durham, Earl), 190, etc.
Lambton Harbour, 18, 30, 46, *98, 190, 439, 448, 464, 474.
Lambton Quay (from 1841), 69, 107, 143, 145, 149, 168, 171, 208, *214, 216, 221, 230, 246, *252, *254, *258, 308, 317, 318, 323, 337, 387, 404, 411, 421, 453-455.
Lambton Fire, 377.
Lambton Tavern, 70.
Lambton Ward, 177.
"Lancashire Witch" (S.), 183.
Lancaster, A., 241.
Lancaster, J., 38, 63.
Lancaster, S., 239, 391.
Lance, J. H., 449.
Land Ballot, 190, 248, 375.
Land Claims, 58, 302, 356, 358.
Land Legislation and Settlements, 370.
Land Operations, 55, 59.
Land Orders, 58, 60, 377.
Land Purchase and Sales, 32, 166.
Lands and Survey, 189, 190, 207, 322, 412, 478, 486.
Lane, E. and M., 38, 241, 269.
Lane, Rev. (Father), 363.
Langdon, R., 109, 147, 233.
Landsdale, J. and W., 28, 314.
Lange, W., 413.
Langford, J. A., 24.
Langley, P., 86.
"Lapwing" (S.), 94, 468.
Larken, J., 38.
"Larkins" (S.), 185.
Larnach, W. J. (Hon.), 265.
Last, Major E., 126, 133, 137, 410, 426, 429.
"L'Aube" (S.), 259.
Laura Avenue, 228.
Lavaud, Commodore, 259.
Lavaud St., 259, 260.
Lavington, —., 300.
Law Courts, 272.
Law Expenses, 110.
Law Reports, 341.
Law Society, 494.
Laurance, J., 33.
Laurence, E. (Capt.), 26, 342.
Laurence, G., 208, 457.
Laurence, Mrs., 218.
Laye, J. H. (Capt.), 429.
Layfield, G. G., 183.
Leach, G. and M., 193, 205, 206, 313.
Leader, J. T., 193, 195, 199, 201, 205, 206, 372.
Leader (M.P.), 448.
Lean, J., 115.
Leases, 128.
Leathart, C. and C., 77.
Leckie M. C., 461.
Leckie, W., 28, 456.
le Compte, M., 139, 388.
Ledgard, A. and D., 114.
Ledger, R. S., 265.
Leek, Mrs., 229.
Lees, T. E., 201.
Legislature, 95, 362, 372, 426.
le Grand(Capt.), 71.
Leigh, C. E. (Lieut.), 133, 429.
Leighton, J., 241, 495.
Lemon, Sir Chas., 448.
Lenan, D., 25.
Lepper, Major, 312.
"Le Rhin" (S.), 377.
Lescher, G. L., 193.
Leslie, A. and M., 86, 403, 457, 490.
Lessindon, H. and J., 96, 460.
Lessington, J., 241, 460.
Lett, J., 218.
Letters, 43, 104, 105.
"Levant" (S.), 185.
Levee, 93.
Leverton, —, 134.
Levet, G., 73.
Levi, E., 103.
Levi, P., 494, 496.
Levien, J. and J. M., 149, 457, 461.
Levin, N., 59, 109, 122, 132, 154, 310, 370, 426, 430, 460.
Levin, H. W., 318.
Levin, W. H., 169, 180, 255, 411, 413, 423.
Levin and Co. (1897), 470.
Levin Estate, 278.
Levin Wharf 421.
Levy, A., 494.
Levy, G., 118, 456.
Levy, L., 171, 177, 180, 495.
Levy, S., 26, 94, 109, 154, 255.
Levy, W. B. and S., 456, 457.
Lewer, A. and F. W., 241.
Lewis, A., 103.
Lewis, A. M., 497.
Lewis, D., 26, 60, 109, 122, 154, 182, 311.
Lewis, E., 38, 80, 103, 114, 115.
Lewis, H., 229.
Lewis, J., 26.
Lewis, Lieut., 410.
Lewis, M., 80, 132.
Lewis, T., 194.
Lewis, W., 114.
Lewthwaite, J., 195, 197, 205, 318.
Liardet, Capt. J., 87, 439.
Library, 66, 74, 82, 99, 130, 184.
Library and Exchange, 251, 252, 268, 367, 376, 413, 414.
Library, Public (1893), 184, 223, 224, 375, 382, 442, 488.
Library, Te Aro, 376.
Licensing Com. (1895), 494.
Liddiard, J. W., 194, 195, 201.
Liedertafel (1891), 496.
Ligar, C. W., 479.
Light, —, 311.
Lighthouse, 110, 261, 284, 296.
Lillicrap, H., 457.
Lillington, —, 409.
Lincoln, Hon. M. P., 449.
Lindsay's Corner, 249, 327, 457.
Linfoot, R., 26.
Ling, B., 171, 458.
Lingard, A., J., J. E., M. and R., 91, 100, 183, 460.
Linklater, J., 229.
Linley's, 378.
Linton, H. D., 500.
Lion Foundry, 210.
Lismore, G. and M. A., 103.
Lister Hospital, 328.
Literary and Scientific Society, 442.
Little, A. J. (Dr.), 428.
Little, E., 203.
Little Pipitea Street, 260, 348.
Litt'e Pultney, No. 16, 440.
Liverpool (Earl of), 383, *420-421.
"Liverpool," H.M.S., 172.
Liviston, H. D., 241.
Lloyd, F. A. and J., 27, 109, 112.
Lloyd, Capt., 336.
Lloyds, 333, 448.
Loader, J., 100.
Lockett, E. and J., 77.
Lockhart, I. and H. E., 28, 457, 458.
Lockwood, D. and J., 38.
Lockyer, E. G. T. and W., 38, 107, 183, 273, 448, 458.
Lodge, J., 24, 47, 456.
Lodges, 377, 494.
Logan, F. (Dr.), F. H., 28, 47, 59, 154, 191, 218, 316, 400.
Logan, Major, 336.
Lomas, C. J., 306.
Lomas, J., 495.
Lombard St., 404.
"London" (ship), 73, 99, 106, 163, 164, 182-184, 251, 337, 339, 468.
London, G., 218.
London, H., 109, 219.
London Coffee House, 221.
"London Illustrated News," 149.
"London Review," 356.
"London Times," 152.
London Zoological Society, 414.
Lonsdale, J. W., 195.
Long, E. and J., 38.
Longford, J. A. and H., 47.
Longhurst, W., 261.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Longmore, T., 33.
Long White Cloud, 353.
Lord, Mr., 115.
"Lord Auckland" (ship), 115, 183.
Lord Ranfurly (see Ranfurly).
"Lord Sidmouth" (S.), 468.
"Lord William Bentinck" (S.), 84, 154, 183, 467.
Losack, —, 99.
Losack, F. C., 461.
Lot, J., 26.
Loughnan, R. A., 494.
Love, D., 181.
Love, J., 312.
Love, J. A., †350.
Love, J. O., 350.
Love, Hapi, 297.
Love, Mrs. Ripeka, 16, 21, 181, 182, 278, 290, 357, 475.
Love, Wi Tako Kuru, 181, 363.
Loveday, Major, 363.
Love'ock, E. I. J. and P., 38, 218, 272, 458, 460.
Lovell, B. M. S., 145, 146, 461.
Lovegrove's Tavern (London), 443, 444.
Lowe, A. E., E. W., F., 100, 122, 313.
Lowe, Dr. R. G., 37, 38.
Lowes, 150.
Lowes, Mrs., 460.
Lowes, T., 494.
Lowden, J. and P., 100.
Loweston, A. R., 107.
Lowndes, L. and M. A., 103.
Lowry, A. and J., 462, 457, 458.
Lowry, R., 14.
Lowry Bay (Whiorau), 18, 189, 260, 471.
Lowther, W. P., 461.
Loxley, W. S., 121, 130, 147, 313, 318, 457, 458.
Lubbock, B., 470.
Lucas, R., 457.
Lucena, W. L., 458.
Luckie, D. M., 437.
"Lucy Sharp" (S.), 94.
Ludlam, A., 82, 110, 132, 143, 159, 161-163, 173, 174, 193, 261, 288, 314, 426, 427, 458, 492.
Ludlow, F., 94.
Ludwell, H. and W., 103, 320.
Ludwig, Corporal, 432.
Luke, C. M., 398*, 399*, 501.
Luke, Sir John and Lady, 398, 399, 413, 499, 501.
Lukin, G., 437.
Lumsden, G., 192.
Lumsden, J., 194, 198, 201, 203, 206.
Lumsden, W., 192.
Lusac, Mr., 469.
Luscombe, J. H., 33, 191-195, 197-201, 205, 318, 448.
Lusk, Mr. (M.H.R.), 180.
Luxford, C., 222.
Luxford, C. E., 33, 266.
Luxford, E. H. and F. S., 458.
Luxford, G. H., 33, 183, 265, 325.
Luxford, W. N., 33, 183, 255, 318, 456.
Luxford, W. W., 456, 457.
Luxford, Mr., 373.
Luxton, W., 213.
Lyall, Ag., 86.
Lyall, Al., 109, 459, 494.
Lyall, Dr., 260.
Lyall, G., 437, 449.
Lyall, Mr., 447.
Lyell, R., 86, 273.
Lyall Bay, 18, 110, 260.
Lyell, W., 296.
Lynch, —., 178, 218.
Lyon, G., 459.
Lyon, H., 179, 432.
Lyon, H. M., 423, 432*.
Lyon, Sir Isaac, 449.
Lyon, R. K., 5, 252, 303, 305, 401, 490.
Lyon, W., 27, 36, 47, 50, 70, 73, 109, 112, 121, 130, 137, 142, 153, 154, 166, 173, 211, 253, 254, 320, 370, 372, 401*, 405, 406, 410, 411, 426, 456, 457, 495.
Lyttelton, Lord, 446.

M

Maarama Pa, 413.
Mabey, C. J. and S., 86, 87.
Mabin, A. E., 496.
MacAndrew, J., 418.
MacAndrew, Dr. W., 429.
Macarthy, J., 223, 416.
Macarthy, T. G., 500.
Macaulay, Mr. (M.P.), 449.
Macdonald, A. B., 122.
Macdonald, E., 348.
Macdonald, T. K., 473, 493.
MacDonnell, T., 197, 316.
Mace, G., 320.
Mace, G. W., 458.
Mace, H., 473.
MacEachnie, M., 77.
MacFarlane, J. (Rev.), 28, 36, 45, 47, 63, 82, 85, 130, 260, 285, 350, 385, 386, 388, 455, 458, 492.
MacFarlane, J. E., 121.
Macfarlane Street, 261.
Machattie, T. M., 74, 110, 121.
Macindoe, Captain, 423.
Mackay, A., 495.
Mackay, C. J., 394.
Mackay, C. D., H. , J., L. and S., 79.
Mackay, Mr., 152.
Mackenzie, D. McL., 428.
Mackenzie, Sir T., 382, 449.
Macki'lop, Mr., 448.
Mackintosh, T., 185.
Maclean, Sir Donald, 140, 166, 173, 214, 217, 299, 317, 320, 322, 350*-353, 361, 362, 368, 373, 374, 377, 378, 381, 392, 420, 426, 457, 458.
Maclean, Sir R. D. Douglas, 3*, 5, 45, 72, 175, 178, 179*, 209, 213, 217, 245, 289, 301, 318, 320, 353†, 360, 361, 374, 455*, 491, 502, 503*.
Maclean, Lady Florence, 5, 507.
Maclean, Captain A. D. D., 353, 354.
Maclean, S. Douglas, 462.
Macmorran, G., 171, 269, 403, 406, 409, 495.
Madras Government, 414.
Madden, —., 38.
Maddox, S. and S., 38.
Maginnity, J., 261, 400.
Maginnity Street, 261.
Magisterial, 68, 81, 93, 210, 259, 423, 426.
"Magnet" (S.), 468.
Magnus, G. W., 501.
Magnusson's, 252.
Makara, 257, 261, 393.
Makaro (see Ward Island), 189.
Make-rua Pa, 189.
Maharajah of Gwalor, 414.
Ma Hau (a native), 63.
Mahew, Mrs., 74.
Mahoney, Rev. Father, 388.
Mail Day, 43.
Majestic Theatre, 305.
Malcolm, Isa. and J., 85, 457.
"Mallard" (S.), 469.
Malsbury, E. and W., 92, 94.
Mamuku (a Chief), 126, 136, 360.
"Mana" (S.), 363.
Mana Island, 53, 356, 464.
Manakau, 355.
Manawatu (1849), 58, 138, 450.
Manawatu A. and P. Assn., 354.
"Mandarin" (S.), 94, 314.
Maney, A., 269.
Mang'es, R., 448.
Maning, F. F. (Judge), 176, 465.
Manley, Captain, 448.
Mann, E. and J., 96, 222.
Mannering, J. and S., 92, 100.
Manners, C. S. (M.P.), Lord, 261, 449.
Manners Street, 132, 161, 168, 212, 220*, 224*, 248, 261*-264, 303, 304, 323-325, 370, 402, 403, 404, 407, 411, 437, 457.
Manning's Houses, 50, 250, 471.
Mansfield, Judge, 264.
Mansfield Street, 264.
Mansell, W., 275.
Manson., 410.
Mantell, G. A. (Dr.), 354.
Mantell, W. G. D., 26, 46, 95, 106, 122, 213, 282, 283, 286, 288, †354, 355*, 426, 498, 500.
Mantell, W. G., 44, 288.
Manuel, Mr., 403.
Maori Bishop (1928), 393.
Maori Cemetery, 173.
Maori Church, 303.
"Maori Davis" (S.), 107.
Maori Hostelry, 169, 311.
Maori Houses, 31.
Maori Mats and Weapons, 181.
Maori Nude, 45.
Maori Oven, 20.
Maori Rifle Corps, 335.
Maori Songs, 39.
Maori Track, 95.
Maori Troubles, 114.
Maori War Canoe, 16.
Maori War Veterans, 354.
Maori Whare, 11*.
"Maori" (Revenue Cutter), 355.
Maorilander Association, 495.
Maps (see Plans).
Maraekakaho, 354.
Maraenui, 265.
Maraenuku Pa, 164*.
March, C., P. M. and R., 100.
Marchant, J. W. A., 213, 477*, 480.
Marchant, N., 178, 380.
Marcuard, C. R. (Lieut.), 428.
"Maria" (S.), 160.
"Maria Theresa" (S.), 115.
Marine Department, 414.
Marine Engineers' Institute, 496.
"Mariner" (S.), 154, 183.
"Marion Kelly" (S.), 185.
Marist School, 211, 407.
"Maritana" Opera, 251, 362.
Marjoribank, A., 28, 449.
Marjoribank, S., 6, 265, 437, 439.
Marjoribank Street, 207, 217, 265, 271.
Market Reserve, 218.
Market Hall, 411.
Marks, J., 341, 355, 428.
Marquis of Normanby, 272, 420*.
Marriott, J. H., 115, 130, 142, 152, 153, 218, 287, 380, 397, 402, 403, 452, 494.
Marryatt, J. H. (Lieut.), 153.
Marsden School, 228.
Marshall, D. W., E. and H., 77, 94, 101, 107, 115, 458.
Marshall, J., 94, 115.
Marshall, Major, 153†, 355†, 363, 429*.
Marshall, J. W., 5, 347, 456, 457, 458.
Marshall, M. F., 462.
Marshall, Mr., 207, 325, 404.
Marshall, R. A., 430, 432.
Marshall, S., 33.
Marshall, W., 233.
Marshman, J., 154.
"Martha Ridgway" (S.), 54, 99, 183, 467, 468.
Martial Law, 134, 135.
Martin, A., 100, 114, 160, 408.
Martin, Captain, 80, 467.
Martin, E., 80, 107.
Martin, J. (Hon.), 177, 225*, 282, 413.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Martin, J., 80, 229, 312, 327, 392.
Martin, J. C., 494, 499.
Martin, M. T., 80.
Martin, Mr., 218, 241.
Martin, Mrs., 491.
Martin, R., 80, 218.
Martin, S., 80.
Martin, Towhare, 181.
Martin (1840), 63.
Martin, Otaki, 151.
Martin, W. (Chief Justice), 95, 101, 117, 359, 423, 444, 448.
Martin, W. B., 429.
Martin, W. W., 229.
Martineau, H., 96, 461.
Marton, 136.
"Mary" (S.), 94.
"Mary Ann Wade" (S.), 115.
"Mary and Elizabeth" (S.), 465.
"Mary Ray" (S.), 183.
"Mary Taylor" (S.), 468.
Maskell, W. M., 498.
Mason, E. and T., 26, 54, 86, 500.
Mason, H. J. W., 5, 189, 484.
Mason, J., 38, 495.
Mason, L. A., 107.
Mason, M. (Rev.), 460.
Mason, R., 38.
Mason, Serjeant, 432.
Mason, S., 241, 273, 462, 495.
Mason, T., 405, 498.
Mason, W., 54, 269, 314, 318, 325, 494.
Mason, W. F., 107, 255, 265, 457, 458.
Mason Steps, 255, 258, 265.
Mason Block House and Gardens, 134, 137, 353.
Masonic, 130, 211 (see Freemasons).
Massey, W. F. (Hon.), 293, 383, 501.
Master, F. R. C., 428, 429.
Masters, A. J. and J., 137, 495, 500.
Masters, Mr., 300, 302.
Masters, S., 462.
Matai-Rangi, 189, 270.
Matakitaki Poinga, 189.
Matangi, 19.
Matene, 336.
Mather, A. and W., 96.
Mathew, Felton, 93, 87, 268, 371, 414, 478, 479.
Mathieson, 59, 110, 132, 236, 237.
Matiu (Somes Island), 189, 296, 475.
Matthews, A., 273.
Matthews, C. and E., 107.
Matthews, Dr., 100.
Matthews, M. A., 458.
Maule, F., 447.
Maunie, M., 183.
Maupuia Pa, No. 17, p. 189.
"Mautoki," 183.
Maxted, E. and G., 85.
Maxton, H. and S., 103, 255, 318, 456.
Maxwell, C. and J., 24, 54, 200.
Maxwell, Mrs., 313.
Maxwell, W., 24, 194.
Mawhinney, F., 495.
May, J., 27.
May, W., 114, 121, 150, 406, 410.
May Street, 269.
Mayfair Flats, 317.
Mayne, E., 418.
Mayo, J. and M., 91, 460.
Mayoral, 108, 109, 117, 251, 376, 378, 398 (Chain).
Mayors (1842-1929), 398.
McAlister, Mrs. R. L., 346.
McA'ister, Miss, 459.
McAlley, R., 458.
McAndrew, Major, 133.
McBarnett, Major, 174, 257, 259, 267, 342, 380.
McBeth, J. and J., 29, 95, 142, 166, 341, 358, 455, 456, 457, 458.
McCafferty, P., 222.
McCara, L. D., 462.
McCarthy, H. M., 313.
McCarthy, J. and M. A., 107, 109, 311, 459.
McCartney, C. and R., 354.
McClelland, T., 222, 432.
McCleverty, W. A., 143, 152, 153, 159, 308, 311, 318, 405, 410, 426, 428, 457.
McColl, D. (Rev.), 211, 350.
McColstry, D., 79.
McConnell, E. and W., 79.
McCoy, T. R. (Lieut.), 429.
McCredie, Major, 261, 432.
McDermid, G. S. M., 246.
McDermot, D., 24.
McDonald, A., 79, 80, 92, 153.
McDonald, C., 79, 92.
McDonald, C. R., 462.
McDonald, D. and F., 79, 92.
McDonald, J. P., 439.
McDonald, M. and Mr., 74, 80, 82, 137.
McDonald, R., 462.
McDonald, T., 79.
McDona'd, T. K., 265, 400.
McDonnell (1834), 483.
McDonnell, M., 344, 458.
McDonnell, T., 50, 192, 202, 205, 318.
McDonogh, 118, 120, 123, 129, 131, 135, 137, 154, 417, 426, 429.
McDowall, Mr. and Mrs., 29, 74, 287, 456.
McDowall, W., 460.
McEldowney, W. J., 5, 152, 287, 452.
McElroy, —., 208.
MsElwain, E. H., 312.
McEwan, A., 29.
McEwen, D., 29, 460.
McFadden, J., 136.
McFarlance, J., 79.
McFarlance, H. and M., 73, 94.
McGaird, P., 92.
McGechean, J., 29.
McGregor, E. and J., 54.
McGregor, J., 79, 122.
McGregor, Captain, 153, 154, 457.
McGregor, P., 460.
McGregor (Turakina), 456.
McGurk, C., 24.
McHardie, A. D. and E., 80, 81, 85.
McHardy, J. and Miss, 96, 458.
McHattie, Mr., 82, 99.
McIlwraith, H., 459.
McIndoe, Mrs., 269.
McInnes, —., 74.
McInnis, —., 313.
McIntosh, A., 122.
McIntosh, C. D., 179, 430.
McIntosh, C. H., 458.
McIntosh, Is., 77.
McIntosh, J., 73, 96.
McIntosh, M., 73.
McIntyre, A. and D., 92, 392.
McIntyre (Noah's Ark lessee), 221.
McKain, D. and Isaac, 86.
McKay, A., 26.
McKee and Gamble, 67, 112, 250, 369.
McKelvie, J., 358.
McKenzie, C., D., F., H., J. ("B'enheim"), 79.
McKenzie, J., 414.
McKenzie, Jas. (I.S.O.), 478*, 479, 480.
McKenzie, L., 5, 357.
McKenzie, M., 79.
McKenzie, Prof., 407.
McKenzie, P., 79.
McKenzie, T., 26, 109, 166.
McKenzie, T. W., 33, 122, 182, 183, 229, 251, 265, 318, 356†, 374, 436*, 456, 472, 494, 495, 501.
McKenzie, Miss, 268.
McKenzie Terrace, 265.
McKerrow, J., 477*, 479, 480, 498, 500.
McKew, P. and M. A., 33, 34.
McKillop, H. F. M., 428.
McKillop, Pasha, 360.
McKinley, D., 435.
McKinnis, L., 79.
McKinnon, J., 79.
McKirdy, C., 400.
McLachlan, A., C., D., H. and J., 79, 459.
McLaggan, J., 29, 109, 318, 320, 392.
McLaren, Mr., 130.
McLaren, D., 398, 399.
McLatchie, G., 29.
McLaurin, 407.
McLean, Captain, 130.
McLean, Sir Donald and Douglas (see Maclean).
McLean, J., 229.
McLeary, —., 261.
McLeckie, F. and R., 408.
McLellan, A. and Miss, 79, 262.
McLelland, A., 54.
McLeod, H., 327, 328, 484.
McLeod, H. J. McL., 461.
McLeod, J., 79, 313.
McLeod, N., 189, 200, 448.
McLeod, R., 183.
McLerie, Lieut., 133, 429.
McLiver, Mrs., 74.
McManaway, T. D., 234, 261, 313, 361.
McMaster, A., 79.
McMillan, C., D., E., J. and M., 79.
McNab, J. 411.
McNab, R., 370, 375.
McNally, J., 34, 109.
McNaughton, A., E., J. and M., 79, 86.
McPherson, A., J. and W., 92, 94.
McQuarrie, A., D., J., Mr. R., 79.
McQueen, A., 79.
McTavish, Lieut., 432.
Mead, 78.
Meadows, C., 311.
Meagher, T., 313.
"Meander," H.M.S., 153.
Mears, J., 37, 168.
Meat Company, 279, 306.
Mechanics' Institute, 130, 142, 253, 254, 339, 364, 377, 386, 388, 404, 472, 487.
Medhurst, 54.
Medical Hal', 89, 111, 160, 370, 417.
Medwin, W., 77.
Mee, J., 297.
Meech, 24, 26, 50, 183, 279, 281, 456.
Meech, R. and K., 92.
Meech, W., 459.
Meek, W. H., 218.
Meers, J., 325.
Mein-Smith, W. (Captain), 21, 22, 23, 26, 30, 34, 39, 47, 50, 53, 55, 56, 57, 59, 66, 72, 82, 94, 121, 131, 132, 164, 200, 222, 234, 265, 272, 300, 301, 308, 318, 355†, 356, 426, 441, 456, 474*, 476, 492.
Mein Street, 265.
Meier, F., 223, 225, 312, 223.
Melanesian Mission (1859), 392.
Melbourne, J., 318.
Melbourne, Mr., 344.
Melbourne Hotel, 402, 493.
Mellor, J. and M., 103, 460.
Melrose Borough and Hill, 245-265, 398.
Melville, H., 337, 448.
Melvin, R., 85.
Membury, E., J., M. and W., 85, 320, 459.
Mennell, P., 331, 369.
Menzies, G. and J., 77.
Men of Mark in N.Z., 331.
Mercantile Marine, 167.
Mercer, W., 332, 456.
Mercer Street, 266, 437, 454.
Merchandise Sales, 96.
Merchant, E. C., 87.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Meredith, J. M., 408.
Merrix, H. and M., 77.
Messana, Mr., 229.
Messenger, W. E. (Major), 278, 363, 430.
Meteorological, 222, 345, 427.
Methodist Church, 393.
Metropolitan Hotel, 269.
Michael, B., 313.
Michell, H., 428.
Middlecroft, Mr., 74.
"Middlesex" (S.), 74.
Middleton, F. D., 429.
"Midge," H.M.S., 355.
Midgley, H., 38.
Midland Hotel, 249.
"Midlothian" (S.), 469.
Miles, A. H., 293.
Miles, J. C., 24.
Miles, Mr and Mrs., 74.
Miles, T., 96.
Military, 78, 255, 377, 394.
Military Ball, 251.
Military Barracks, 251.
Military Committee, 132.
Military Cottages, 169, 170.
Military Encampment, 228.
Military Hospital, 145, 149, 297.
Military Officers, 428, 429.
Military Operations, 154.
Military Protection, 428.
Military Roads, 136, 266, 278, 417.
Militia, 51, 131, 134, 137, 429, 363.
Millan, Mrs, 28.
Millan, Mr., 248.
Milland, R., 24.
Miller, A., 73, 77.
Miller, Ar., 197, 204, 316.
Miller, C., 73.
Miller, E., 218.
Miller, J., 77, 122, 458.
Miller, M., 29, 34, 35, 459, 461.
Miller, R., 183, 218, 400, 178, 400.
Miller's, 112, 219.
Millgate, Mr., 38.
Milliner, S., 54.
Mill's, A. S., 458.
Mills, C., 103, 122, 154, 270, 320, 388, 458.
Mills, E., 103, 177, 178, 180, 256*, 257, 380, 400, 422, 437, 458, 473, 494.
Mills Foundry and Wharf, 150, 221, 314, 320.
Mills, Mrs., 218, 311.
Mills, T., 122, 458.
Millward, C., 269.
Milne, A., 461.
Milne, W., 80, 125.
Milner, G. and R., 458, 459.
Milner, J., 311.
Milson, D. and E., 103.
"Minerva" (S.), 445.
Minet, A. and J., 37, 38, 63, 193, 196, 197, 316.
Minifie, E., J., M. and T., 34, 211, 320, 402, 403, 456.
Minzies, A., 77.
Ministerial Residence, 169.
Minniham, J. and M. A., 73.
Miriama Teira, 373.
Miramar, 215, 245, 259, 265, 266-268, 284.
Miramar Tennis Courts, 18.
Miramar Tunnel, 267.
Miramar Wharf, 470.
Missionaries, 126.
Missions to Seamen, 311.
Mitche'l, E. and F., 54, 100, 109, 122.
Mitchell, G., 423.
Mitchell, H., 268.
Mitchell, Jas. and John, 29, 79, 100, 459.
Mitchell, M. and R., 79, 100, 300.
Mitchell, T., 24.
Mitchell, W., 100.
Mitchell Library (Sydney), 447.
Mitchell Street, 228.
Mitchell and Gandy, 218.
Mitchelltown, 265, 268.
Mitford, J. T., 94.
Mocatta, Mr., 88, 122.
Moe (a chief), 34.
Moeller, F. and P., 400.
Moe-ra, 189.
Moffit's, 303, 320, 411.
Mohi Ngaponga, 302, 373.
Mohi Puketapu (a chief), 173.
Mohie and Moihi (natives), 58, 127.
Moir, J. (Rev.), 166, 391, 405.
Moko (see Tattoo), 498, 507.
Molesworth, F. A., 6, 26, 30, 31, 40, 41*, 43, 44*, 50, 99, 107, 110 (houses and farm), 111, 126, 126, 137, 193, 194, 199, 200, 202, 204, 206, 261, 267, 270, 356†, 442.
Molesworth, Lady Mary, 199, 200, 205, 206, 266, 448.
Molesworth, Sir W., 27, 194, 198, 199, 200, 205, 206, 234, 266, 268, 284, 322, 342, 356†, 438, 443, 448, 475.
Molesworth and Hart, 100.
Molesworth Memorial, 357, 368.
Molesworth Street, 143, 251, 255, 257, 268-270, 317, 335, 356, 370, 388, 404, 435.
Moloney, E., J. and M., 54.
Mollingworth, E. and P., 107.
Mollison, T., 495.
Molyneux Bishop, 393.
Monaghan, P., 183, 241, 261.
Monk, A., J. and P., 103, 241, 283, 458.
"Monowai" (S.), 294.
Monro, D. (Sir), 161, 418*.
Monro, J. C., 161, 179, 427, 504.
Montague, L., 34, 168.
Montalk (de), R. W., 414.
Monteith, A., 27, 48.
Monteith, Ensign, 137.
Monteith, E., 459, 462.
Monteith, G. D., 122, 142, 154, 199, 233, 255, 318.
Monteith, Dr., 286.
Monteith, J., 196.
Monteith, L., 458.
"Montgomery" (S.), 469.
Montgommery, A. G. and E., 429, 456, 495.
Montifiore, G. B., 200, 206.
Montifore, J., 201, 202.
"Montmorency" (S.), 242.
Montrose, Mrs., 380.
Moodie's Hotel, 275.
Moody, W. G. F., 311.
Moon, A. M. and E., 122, 470.
Moon, G., 427.
Moore, A. and F., 86, 435.
Moore, G. (Hon.), 59, 109, 116, 142, 153, 177, 255, 258, 288, 318, 320, 405, 410, 411, 426, 430, 496.
Moore, G. F., 81.
Moore, J. (Rev.), 394.
Moore, J., 448.
Moore, J. O'M., 38.
Moore, M. and Mr., 74, 86, 147, 178, 448.
Moore, R., 435.
Moore, S., 275.
Moore, Thos., 172, 175.
Moore, W., 318, 421.
Moorhouse, W. S., 398, 418*, 480.
Moorhouse, W. H. S. (Major), 245, 261, 271, 278, 305, 408, 434*, 435.
Moran, P., 265, 458.
Mordin, J. J., 316.
Moreing, H., 23, 26, 30*-32, 34, 50, 61, 192, 197-202, 204, 206, 233, 318, 342, 384, 492.
Moreing and Taylor, 50.
Morford, W., 198.
Morgan, J. E., 457.
Morgan, M. A. and Miss, 24, 38, 103.
Morgan, T., 103, 183.
Morgue, 218.
Morice, Dr., 88, 229, 345.
"Mor'ey," 99, 468.
Morley, Rev., 262, 339.
Morrah, E. H. and F. D., 408.
Morris, A., C., E., M., R. and T., 24, 26, 73.
Morris, W. R., 50.
Morrison, A. C. and C. B., 79, 457, 462, 493.
Morrison, D., 79.
Morrison, H. J. and M., 79, 211, 458, 460.
Morrison, W., 24.
Mortimer, C. and J., 77.
Morton, D. and G., 80.
Morton, Mr., 403.
Mosday, W., 110.
Moss, L., 171, 178, 256, 380, 400, 411, 495.
Mothes, R., 501.
Motu-kai-rangi, No. 19, p. 189, 234.
Motorua, 108, 272.
Moturoa Te Ropira, 39, 119, 125, 270, 286, 318, 373.
Mouatt, Sergeant, 432.
Mounsher, A. and C., 92, 109, 460.
Mounsey, P. C. M., 94.
Mount, C. and M., 54.
Mount Albert, 311.
Mount Alfred, 287.
Mount Cook, 145, 150, 154, 209, 270, 303, 306.
Mount Cook School, 316, 409.
Mount Misery, 189, 244.
Mount Street, 184, 320.
Mount Victoria, 172, 270, 271*, 304, 370.
Mount Victoria Slopes, 118, 217, 305.
Mount Wakefield, 270.
Mountain, T. J., 229.
Mowbray, W., 406, 407, 409, 469, 496.
Moxham, T. P., 462.
Moxham, W., 242, 269, 469, 245, 348.
Mudgway, A., B., C., E., G., L., O., R. and S., 92, 150, 183, 312, 404
Muir, J. (Rev.), and J., 122, 229, 392, 408, 436.
Muir, J. W., 109.
Muirhead, Dr., 143.
Mulgrave Street, 70, 165, 208, 253, 272*-275, 370, 392, 404.
Mullens, W. L., 154.
"Mumford" (S.), 339.
Mummery, C., 80.
Mundell, H. V. (Lieut.), 133, 429.
Mundle, Captain, 221, 411.
Municipal Corporation Bill, 83, 90, 95, 177, 178, 410.
Municipal Corporation, 110, 378.
Municipal Milk Department, 223.
Munn, A. and D., 73, 133, 154, 456, 493.
Munn's Wharf, 252, 421.
Munro-Hale, A. W., 294.
Murch, Mrs., 211, 459.
Murdoch, M., 234.
Murihuku, 464.
Muritai, 18.
Murphy, C., 54.
Murphy, M., 65, 71, 81, 82, 89-91, 94, 99, 259, 269, 273, 283, 297, 410, 492, 499.
Murphy, Mrs., 229.
Murphy, P., 54.
Murphy Street, 272, 273, 308, 348, 404, 412.
Murray, A. J. and J. A., 29, 46, 92, 183, 311, 459.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Murray, Lieut. H. A., 153, 458.
Murray, M., 92, 165, 403.
Murray, T. T., 202.
Murray, W., 29.
Museum, Dominion, 250, 253, 258, 268, 270, 275, 276*, 306, 506.
Museum Grounds, 255.
Museum Street, 213, 275, 276, 392.
Music (1853, etc.), 496.
Music Teachers, 498.
Musical Festival (1888), 381.
Musical Society, 236.
Musical Society (1895), 497.
Musical Union, 497.
Muston, C., 498.
Myers, M., 494.
"Mystery" (S.), 160.

N

Nag's Head, 219, 220, 221, 493, 500.
Nairn, J. and R., 246, 408.
Nairne, A., 6, 275, 439.
Nairne, C. J., 73.
Nairne Street, 275.
Naming of Wellington, 71.
Nankeville, 476.
Nankivell, R. and W., 38.
Napier, Lord, M.P., 449.
Napier (Hawkes Bay), 352, 353, 402.
Narrative of Resident of N.Z., 349.
Nash, A. and J. H., 38.
Nathan, G. E., 312.
Nathan, H. and J., 77.
Nathan, J. E., 171, 500.
Nathan, Louis, 233, 308.
Nathan, M., 380.
National Bank, 312.
National Historical Collection, 120.
National Mutual, 221.
National Repertory Theatre Society (1926), 498.
Native Boats and Buildings, 158.
Native Burial Grounds, 189.
Native Canoes and Carts, 158.
Native Cemetery (Pito-one), 278.
Native Chapel, 78, 305.
Native Character, 78.
Native Chiefs, 287, 423, 471.
Native Crops, 158.
Native, Friendly, 138.
Native Funeral, 363.
Native Half-caste, 158.
Native Kindness, 65.
Native Mills, 158.
Native Ministers, 140.
Native Morals, 158.
Native Names of Pas, 189.
Native Pigs, 158.
Native Population, 154.
Native Potato Ground, 15.
Native Religion, 158.
Native Rents, 158.
Native Reserves, 191-195, 198-200, 203-206, 255, 272, 313, 318, 386, 484.
Native Residents at the Hutt, 126.
Native Scholars, 158.
Native Settlements, 154-156.
Native Stock, 158.
Native Troubles, 90, 91, 123-125, 133.
Native Vowel Sounds, 208.
Native Welcome to Duke of Edinburgh (1869), 257.
Nattrass, J., 34, 201.
Nattrass, L., 99, 198, 247, 250, 252-254, 309, 318.
Naturalist (Port Nicho'son), 370.
Nautical Almanac (Vol. 1), 464.
Naval Artillery, 363, 430.
Naval Ball and Officers, 251, 428, 435.
"Navarino" (S.), 74.
Navy League, 353, 498.
Naylor, Captain, 74.
Nayti, 14.
Neale, R., 313.
Neale, S. and W., 86, 87.
Neighbours, —, 85.
Neil, B., C., E. and W., 73, 77.
Neill, C. and E., 79, 458.
Neill, W. T., 5, 478*, 479, 485*.
Neilson, J., 29.
Nelly, Sergeant, 174.
Nelson, B. and W., 85.
Nelson (1868), 106, 178, 179, 447, 468, 504.
Nelson "Evening Mail," 431, 482.
Nelson "Examiner," 161.
"Nelson," H.M.S., 284, 412.
Nelson Inn (Lambton Quay), 235, 254.
Neury Barn (Hutt), 159, 161.
Nevin, D., 316.
Newall, Lieut-Col., 430.
Newbury, W., 54.
Newcombe, J. (Cap.), 22, 439, 467, 474.
Newell, J., 456.
Newenham, R. (Cap.), 429.
"New Era" (S.), 469.
Newingham, Captain, 154.
Newlyn, Mr., 409.
Newman, A. K. (Dr.), 398, 501.
Newman, F. T. and W., 26, 94, 411, 461.
New Plymouth, 106, 131, 355.
Newry, 322, 458.
Newspapers, 110, 356, 375, 436.
Newton, A. W., 501.
Newton, J., 413.
Newtown, 275, 407.
Newtown Avenue, 277.
Newtown Park, 264, 277, 490.
Newtown School, 409.
New Year (1841), 75.
"New York Packet" (S.), 115.
"New Zealand Advertiser," 437.
N.Z. Association, 375, 437, 438, 483.
Bill, 56.
Carrying Company, 222.
Company, 11, 30, 38, 47, 50, 53, 60, 67, 70, 75, 88, 99, 149, 151, 175, 182, 246, 308, 337, 338, 359, 369, 370, 375, 378, 440, 441, 444, 445, 448-450, 466, 475, 484.
Expeditionary Forces, 246, 383.
Flag, 34.
Gazette, 47, 49, 71, 369, 375, 376, 436.
Geological Society, 275.
Greenstone, 507.
House, 249.
Institute, 61, 498.
Insurance, 249*.
Institute Engineers, 214.
Journal, 47, 339, 367, 375-377, 436.
Land Company (see N.Z. Coy.).
Mail, 224, 242, 323, 370.
Military, 357.
Named, 463.
Publicity, 506.
Rulers, 331-345.
Shipping Company (1873), 470.
Society (1851), 128, 377, 498.
Steam Navigation, 221.
Times, 298, 351, 363, 437.
Wars, 361.
New Zealander Hotel, 70, 264, 280.
Ngaio, 238, 277, 281, 343.
Ngai-Tahu, 266.
Ngamokopuna, 189.
Ngaponga, 69.
Nga-Tara, 266.
Ngati-Awa, 156, 277, 362, 363.
Ngati-Ira, 266.
Ngatihuhunu, 156.
Ngatika-huhunus, 157, 363.
Ngati-Kaukawa, 133.
Ngati-ama, 133, 156.
Ngati-awa, 155, 156.
Ngatirangatahi, 114, 127.
Ngatitoa, 133, 363.
Ngatiruanui, 155.
Ngati Te Whiti Kotua, 15.
Ngati-Wakatere, 138.
Ngau-Matau Occn., 189.
Nga-uranga, 17, 18, 155, 156, 158, 238, 277, 279, 286, 471, 475.
Nga-uranga Road Society, 165.
Nga-uranga Residents, 286.
Nicol, J., 202.
Nicol, W., 109.
Nicolas, B. G. W., 428.
Nicolas, C., 458.
Nicolas, T., 198.
Nicolas, W., 233.
Nicholl, C. and J., 79, 92.
Nicholl, Mrs., 297.
Nicho'l, W., 79.
Nicholls, T. (Cap.), 465.
Nicholls, Col., 437.
Nicholls, H. E., 264, 423, 496.
Nicholls, J., 411.
Nicholls, W., 24, 248.
Nicholson, E., 475.
Nicholson, J. (Cap.), 190, 464.
Nicholson, W., 218.
Nimmo, Captain (R.N.), 499.
Nimmo's, 305.
"Nimrod" (S.), 74, 467.
Ninety-sixth Regt., 133, 135, 428, 429.
Ninety-ninth, 133, 135, 410, 428, 429.
Nisbet, J. and T., 29.
Niven (1870), 178.
Noah's Ark, 221, *247, 272.
Noakes, Miss, 343.
Noble, J., 297.
Noble, Te Taiepa Paea, 133.
Nominee Council, 377.
Nonconformists, 372.
Norgrove, W., 100, 109, 122, 142, 404.
Norman, A., 448.
Norman, E., 74, 475.
Normanby, Marquis, 380, 419, 420, 440.
Norris, B. A. and C., 96.
Norris, F. M., 14, 235.
Norris, G. and S., 92.
"Northfleet" (S.), 183.
North'and, *279, *492.
Northwood, J. H., Mr. and Mrs., T. and T. C., 37, 59, 95, 231, 308, 309, 318, 457.
Northwood and Drake, 132.
"North Star" (S.), 128.
Norton, A. and C., 77.
Norwood, C. J. B., 325, 398, *399, 423.
Nott, A., 103.
Nott, J. T., 408.
Nott, W., 103.
Novell, C., 92.
Nursing Guild, St. John, 498.

O

Oakes, F., 498.
Oakley, W., 273.
Oamaru-Kai-Kuru, 189 (see Point Jerningham).
Observatory Hill, 242, 243, 402.
O'Brien, J., 26.
O'Brien, S., 447.
O'Callaghan, G. D., 448.
"Ocean Mail" (S.), 238, 470.
Occidental Hotel, 249.
Ockenden, Mr., 236.
O'Connell, R. (Capt.), 153, 429, 456, 461.
O'Connor, Gunner, 432.
O'Connor, H., 456.
O'Connor, Miss Irma, 447.
O'Connor, M., 185.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Oddfellows (1848), 128, 130, 378, 494, 495.
Oddfellows Hall, 180, *230, 255, *256, 317, 379, 445, 454, 496, 500.
Od'in, W., 413.
O'Ferrill, M., 447.
Offin, A., 194, 196.
Ogden, J., 413.
Ogilvie, G. S., 191.
O'Halloran, G. S., 279.
Ohariu (see Owhariu).
Ohaua, 154, 158.
Ohiro, (see Owhiro).
Ohiti Pa, 189.
Okiwi-iti, 189.
Okiwi-nui, 189.
Old Custom House St. (Bond St.), 81, 131, 168, 215, 248, *279, 280, *323, *326, 410, 454.
Old Identities Hotel, *212, 264, 279, 303, 324, 325.
Old Kaiwharawhara Road, 281.
Old Karori Road, 281.
Old New Zealand, 176, 465.
Old Porirua Road, 281.
Oliver, Captain, 143.
Oliver, J., 80.
Oliver, Miss, 34.
Oliver, Mrs., 491.
Oliver, T., 313.
Oliver, W. R. B. 276.
"O iver Lang" (S.), 236, 469.
O'Leary, H. F., 494.
O'Loughlin, Mr., 281.
O'Loughlin, S., 415.
O'Loughlin, T., 183.
Olympic Eights, 175.
"Olympus" (S.), 86, 183, 345, 467.
O'Malley, T., 115, 183.
Omaruru, 189.
O'Meara, J. P., 185.
O'Meara, T., 109.
O'Neill, C., 294.
O'Neill, W., 241, 308.
Onslow, Earl, 381, 419, *420.
Opera House (Old), 220, 262, 264, 411, 496.
Opera House (Grand), 305.
Operatic Society (1888), 496.
Orange Lodge, 495.
Orangi Kaupapa, 207.
Orbell, C. and F., 458.
Orchestral Society (1879), 496.
Ordnance Department, 147, 148, 410.
O'Reilly, J. J. P. (Rev. Father), 146, 147, 151, 211, 212, 265, 387, *388.
"Orienta" (S.), 25, 27, 41, 43, 53, 172, 182-185, 441, 467.
Oriental Bay, 18, 71, 225, *281-283, 458, 506.
Oriental Parade, 281.
Oriental Terrace, 283.
Oriental Trig, 228.
Original Purchasers of Land, 58, 191.
Ormond, G. C., 408.
Ormond, J. D., 159.
Ormond, Miss, 154.
Ormsby, A., 195.
Orongo-orongo Stream, 260.
O'Rourke, Sir M 363.
Orphanage, 442.
Orphans Club (1910), 414, 501.
"Orpheus" (S.), 355.
Orpheus Society, 496, 497.
Oruaite, 189.
Oruamotoro, 189.
Osborne, B. M., 403.
Osborne, E. J. and M., 77, 100.
Osgood, Mr., 323, 421.
Osman, H. F. and J., 428, 460.
Oswyn, Miss, 246.
Otago, 59, 476.
Otago Acclimatisation Society, 414.
Otaki, 115, 127, 286, 347, 464.
Otapapa (1866), 335.
Otapawa, 346.
Otari, No. 23, p. 189 (Mt. McCleverty).
Oteronga, 154, 158.
Otten, J., 325.
Otterson, F., 115, 178, 201.
Otway, Captain R. J., 428, 450.
Our Girls, 171.
Outhwaite, T., 428.
Overend, E. H. and Mrs., 73, 74.
Ovingdon, M., 461.
Owen, Professor, 284.
Owen, Mr., 257, 403.
Owen Street, 284.
Owhariu, 154, 158, 207, 283, 286.
Owhariu Track, 99, 189.
Owhiro (a native of Te Aro), 69, 164, 189, *283, 370, 471.
Oxenham, J. and S., 24, 50, 457.

P

Pa-ara, E. (a Chief), 458.
Pacific Steam Navigation, 448.
Packman, G. M. and W., 38.
Packridge, S., 122.
Packwood, E. and L. H., 24, 26.
Paddock, Lieut., 461.
Paekaka, 189.
Paekawakawa, 189.
Paerau, 189.
Pae-Whenua, 189.
Page, Captain, 136, 141.
Page, G. H., 429.
Page, H., 241.
Page, S., 192.
Paget, Sir E., 160.
Pagon, F. J., 273.
Pahautanui (see Pauatahanui).
Paine, G., 24, 457.
Pakeha, 27.
Pakeha Maori's Lament, 176.
Paki-paki Process, 336.
Pakuao Stream, 189.
Palfrey, J. and W., 26, 193, 204.
Palliser, Captain, 463.
Palliser Bay, 468.
Palmer, Captain, 411.
Palmer, Sir Chas., 458.
Palmer, C. H., 331, 458.
Palmer, C. W., 498.
Palmer, E., 77.
Palmer, G. (M.P.), 447, 449.
Palmer, G. (Junr.), 197, 200, 203, 318, 437.
Palmer, G. T., 24, 26, 195, 196.
Palmer, R., 77, 448, 449.
Palmer Head, 18.
Palmerston (M.P.), 449.
Panama, N.Z. and Australian Mail, 469.
Panama Fleet (1853), 469.
Panama Street, 284, *411, 455, 473.
"Pandora," H.M.S., 160.
Panoramas, 250, 338.
Papakawhero, 189.
Paparangi, 189.
Para Lake, 18, 189.
Para Street, 284.
Parai Paipe of Te Aro, 69, 302.
Paramata (a Chief), 131.
Paramount Theatre, 216.
Para-Ngarehu, 189.
Pararoa-nui, 189.
Para-tawao, 138.
Paremata Redoubt, *127, 135, 150, 154.
Paremata Pa, 370.
Parfit, P., 496, 500.
Pari Pari, 82.
Pariwhero, 189.
Park, J., 428.
Park, R., 22, 50, 59, 95, 109, 121, 132, 147, 315, 318, 320-327, †357, 373, 426, 430, 457, 458, 459, *475.
Park (1870), 179.
Park Street, *170, 231, 308, 311.
Parker, H., 73, 183.
Parker, H. A., 496.
Parker, Ja., 59, 198, 200.
Parker, Jo., 437.
Parker, R., 237, 496-498.
Parker, S. T. and W., 24, 48, 73, 74, 77, 100, 297.
Parkes, C. E., F., G., H., R. and S., 24, 54, 408.
Parkinson, T., 115.
Parks, A. and S., 73, 222.
Parliament Buildings, 296-*299, 435, *485.
Parliament Grounds, 213, 233, 259, 268, 269, 275, 296, 299, 382, 383, 387, 414, 415.
Parliament House, 371, 419, 421.
Parliament Triangle, 97.
Parnacott, A. E. and J., 85, 92.
Parnell, S. D., 27, 204, 241.
Parnell (Auckland), 349.
Pararorangi, 189.
Parris, M. A., 340, 348.
Parris, W., 297.
Parry, M. and T., 103.
Parsonage, Mr., 311.
Parsons, Mr., 437.
Parsons, W. F. (Mrs. and Miss), 497.
Partridge, T. M., 30, 34, 43, 50, 81, 82, 109, 121, 193, 410, 426.
Partridge, W., 332, 333.
Patanga Crescent, 284.
Patchett, E. and J. T., 194, 203.
Patent Slip, 246.
Paterson, J. (Rev.), 173, *391, 392.
Paton, T., 61, 69, 250, 301.
"Patriot" (S.), 99.
Patriotic Meeting, 165.
Patrols, 132.
Pattern, R. W., 211.
Patterson, E. M. and R., 103, 428.
Pattinson, J., 185, 229.
Pattison, J., 437, 450.
Pauatahanui, 155, 337, *394, 451, 459, 462.
Paul, E., 80.
Paul, J., 400.
Paul, Major, 218, 380, 457, 462, 498.
Paul, R. B. (Rev.), 458.
Paul, T. (Q.M.S.), 461.
Paulina House, 218.
Paving, 208.
Pawton, J. and M., 63.
Payne, E., G. and W., 36, 38, 211, 229.
Payton, C., 297.
Peace Celebrations, 383, 384.
Peake, H. L. and J. W., 130.
Pearce, E. (Col.), 174, *432, 470, 500.
Pearce, Ed., 177, 496.
Pearce, E. P., 209.
Pearce, J., 204.
Pearce, Mr., 380.
Pearce Wharf, 422.
Pearse, J., 457.
Pearson, Captain, 63.
Pearson, G., 160.
Peck, C., D., E., H. and S., 92, 300, 505.
Pedder, T., 429.
Peel, R., 449.
Peers, J., 241.
Peggotty's, 309.
Pelichet, C. H. L., 458.
"Pelorus," H.M.S., 346.
Pencarrow Head, 18, 189, 284, 357, 475.
Pendarves (M.P.), 449.
Penfold, H. J. M. and S., 38, 103, 459, 460.
Pengelly, Mr., 448.
Pennels, F., 92.
Penny, C. M., 109, 122, 132, 150.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Pepper, A., 241.
Percy, J. H., 288-291.
Perkins, G. and S., 103, 192.
Perrett's Corner, 303.
Perrin, R., 73.
Perry, B., 457.
Perry, G., 261.
Perry, R. (Dr.), 449.
Perry, W., 494, 501.
Peru Peru, 20.
Peters, Mr., 38.
Petherick, E. W., 183, 413.
Petherick, G., 24, 495.
Petherick, J., 24, 94, 183, 266, 400
Petherick, J. A., 392, 303.
Petherick, S., 94, 182, 410.
Petone (see Pito-one).
Petitjean, Rev., 391.
Petre, A. (Hon.), 504.
Petre, H., 6, 26, 31, 32, 63, 76, 123, 131, 143, 193, 197, 199, 205, 288, 300, 318, 370, 442, 457, 469.
Petre, H. W. (Hon.), 39, 43, 59, 65, 121, 143, 159, 426, 430, 448, 461.
Petre, Lord, 6, 26, 37, 199, 200, 205, 308, 342, 438, 439, 447.
Petre, Mrs. (Hon.), 139.
Petre, W. H. (Hon.), 30, 416, 494.
Petre, Captain J., 76, 467.
Petre (see Whanganui).
Pettit, M., 74.
Pharazin, C., C. J., R. and W., 109, 177, 400, 500, 211.
Pharmacy Board, 332.
Pheasants, 106, 376.
Phelps, J. M. and S., 80, 83, 238, 241, 273.
Philanthropic Society, 442.
Philatelic Society (1888), 499.
Philosophical Institute, 342.
Philips, C. H. J. and W., 85.
Phillips, F., G., S., H. and H. J., 92, 103, 260, 325, 458.
Phillips, J. and S., 92, 103, 229, 451, 459, 494.
Philps, J., 183.
Phipson, J., 26, 37, 196.
"Phoebe," H.M.S., 118, 172, 183.
"Phoebe Dunbar" (S.), 154, 185.
Phoenix Aerated Co., 215.
Phoenix Foundry, 279.
Photography, 337, 378, 452.
Pickering, W. P., 154.
Pickett, G., 153, 154, 311, 325, 496.
Pickwick Club, 51, 63, 375, 499.
Picnics, 73, 113, 180.
Pier Hotel, 221, 231, *422, 493.
Pierce, J., 27, 45-48, 50, 63, 211.
Pig Hunting, 259, 267.
Pigeons, 15, 25.
Pigeon Club, 504.
Pigeon Shooting Match (1846), 504.
Pigot, R., 449.
Pike, J., M. E., R. H. and W., 34, 54, 100, 109, 193, 215, 321, 459.
Pilcher, E. G., 5, 208, 218, 243, 244, 289, 301, *432, 442, 461, 499.
Pilcher, G., 38.
Pilcher, H., 234.
Pilcher, J., 439, 449.
Pilcher, S., 38, 63, 109, 269.
Pilcher, T., 65, 448.
Pilcher, T. W., 222, 223, 279, 422, *432.
Pilkington, A. and M., 73.
Pilliett, W. H., 437.
Pilot Station, 328.
Pimble, A. and J., 80, 241, 264.
Pinfold, J. (Rev.), 370.
Pinfold, Mrs. (née Marks), 341, 355, 428.
Pioneer Roll, 180, 182, 185.
Pioneer Club (1909), 499.
Piper, C. H., 462.
Piper, M. A. and T., 85, 87.
Pipitea Natives, 66, 158, 286, *287.
Pipitea Pa, 17, *67, 113, 116, 123, 125, 169, 189, 222, 269, 272, 471.
Pipitea Point, 18, 39, 67, 99, 358, 454, 455.
Pipitea Settlement, 156.
Pipitea Stm., 231.
Pipitea St., 70, 145, 148, 269, 272, 286, 287, 407.
Pirie, J., 6, 77, 96, 191, 197, 201, 204, 287, 439, 448.
Pirie Street, 287.
Pitman, J. and M., 92.
Pito-one, 13, 15, 17, 18, *21, 29, 35, 53, 57, 125, 126, 139, 156, 169, 172, *182, 189, 278, *287, 291, 308, 345, 363, 364, 370, 388, 404, 410, 436, 469, 471.
Pito-one, Removal from, 66.
Pito-one Beach, 22, 39, *41, 110, 111, 385.
Pito-one Flood, 375.
Pito-one Hotels, 70.
Pito-one Natives, 138, 158, 286.
Pito-one Pa, 63, 182, 285, 322.
Pito-one Road, *83, 479.
Pitt, G. D. (Major-Gen.), 257, 377, 417, 419, *420.
Pitt, H., 308.
Pitt Street, 313.
Place Names, 207.
Places of Refuge, 131, 132.
Plan of Harbour and Town (1840), 50, 55, 72, 110, 208, 282, 483.
"Planet" (S.), 185.
Plank, Captain, 160.
"Platina," 59, 467.
Platt, A. E. and J. T., 241, 311, 379.
Plimmer, E., I. and J., 100, 225, 495.
Plimmer, John, 100, 149, 150, 154, 166, 167, 177, 178, 182, 212, 246, 247, 255, *292, 304, 306, 318, 325, 362, 400, 421, 472.
Plimmer, J. A., 5, 100, 225, 291, 422.
Plimmer Steps, 248, 291, 495.
Plimmer Wharf, 221.
Plimmerton, 13, 15, 124, 127, 133.
Plough Inn, 70.
"Plume" (oil tanker), 470.
Plunket, Baron, 382, 419, *420, 501.
Plymouth (England), 444.
Poad, T., 27.
Poetry, 14, 23, 33, 43, 66, 75, 89, 102, 116, 128, 136, 140, 165, 171, 172, 175, 177, 382.
Pohutukawas, 275.
Point Arthur, 189.
Point Dorset, 293.
Point Gordon, 296.
Point Halswell, 293.
Point Hip-pah, 260.
Point Jerningham, 293.
Polack (1838), 483.
Polhill, B., 132, 153.
Polhill (M.P.), 449.
Polhill Gully, 284.
Police (1842), 134, 375, 410, 417, 423.
Police Court, 61, 309.
Police Office, 93, 107, 108, 124, 131, 249.
Police Outrages, 90, 251.
Political Dinner, 166.
Polkinghorne, C. J., 428.
Pollard, G. T., 200.
Pollen, D. (Hon.), 380.
Polling Day, 108.
Pollock, R. and T., 29, 87.
Polo Club (1894), 504.
Polynesian Society (1892), 370, 464, 499.
Polynesian Voyagers, 295.
Poole, L., 458.
Poole, M. and H., 96.
Poole, Rev. S., 392.
Pomare, 116, 302, 363.
Pomare, Lady, 501.
Pompalier, Bishop, 74, 387.
Poneke, 190.
Ponike of Te Aro, 69.
Pope, E. G. H. J. and W., 54, 87.
Popham, H., 458.
Poplar Grove, 270.
Population (1840-1842), 75, 106, 177, 178, 396, 410, 471.
Population (Karori), 239.
Population (Native), 154-156.
Porirua Bay, etc., 91, 95, 113, 123-127, 132, 135, 150, 336, 394, 431, 457, 476, 480, 481.
Porirua Natives, 135.
Porirua Road, 83, 86, 99, 462, 471, 475.
Porirua Section, 58.
Porirua Track, 189.
Porokoro (a chief), 140.
Poroutawao Natives, 150.
Port, P. and R. C., 325, 408.
Port Hardy, 22, 444.
Port Nicholson, 15, 17, *18, 36, 154, *189, 190, 375, 385, 464, 475, 483.
Port Nicholson Tavern, 51, 70.
"Portenia" (S.), 112, 300, 468.
Porter, Ja. and Jo., 54, 234.
Post Office, 61, 106, 107, 221, 223, 225, 229, *230, 248, 253, 301, 309, 376, 379, 409-411, *413, 419, *422.
Post Office Chimes, 419.
Post Office Hotel, 380.
Post Office Square, 293.
Post Office Time Ball, 473.
Potato Grounds, *13, 99.
Pote, B. and W., 77.
Potter, J., 85.
Poukawa, 36.
Poulter, S., 107, 168, 494.
Poultry, 96.
Poultry Society (1881), 504.
Poutama, 156.
Poutawera, L. R., 274, 276.
Power, W. J., 429.
Powles, C. P. and G., 357, 380.
Powley, E., 458.
Pownall, C. A., 408.
Pratt, M., S., T. and T. D., 38, 54, 109, 241, 460.
Prebble, A. M. and R., 458.
Premiers, 346.
Prendergast, Dr., 153, 405, 445.
Prendergast, Sir J., 381, 419.
Prendergast Estate, 210.
Presbyterian Church, 265, 287.
Pressman, Mr., 422.
Preston, H. and S., 80.
Preston, F. J., 246.
Preston, H. W., 250.
Prevention Cruelty Animals, 499.
Pribble, A. and J., 24.
Prices for Commodities, 46, 49, 105.
Price, E., 38.
Price, Mr., 421.
Primitive Methodist Church (1847), 146, 297, 388.
Prince, A., E., J., M. and W., 80, 81, 109, 167, 169, 233, 234, 260, 294, 321.
"Prince Regent" (S.), 341.
Prince of Wales Visit, 383.
"Prince of Wales" (S.), 115.
Prince of Wales Hotel, 494.
"Prince Rupert" (S.), 94, 467.
Princess Hotel, 169.
Pringle, A., 73, 183, 421, 458.
Pritchard, R. D., 428.
Procession, 129.
Proclamation of Sovereignty, 51, 67.
Professional Orchestra (1905), 498.
Professions and Trades, 360, 450, 451.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Prossers', 256.
Protector of Aborignes, 93, 140.
Protestant Band, 185.
Provincial Buildings, 221, 233, 250, 252, 276, *298, *378-380, 451.
Provincial Council, 166, 168, 298, 405, 406, 408, 422, *452.
Provincial Hall (Christchurch), 445.
Provincial Solicitor, 214.
Provincial Hotel, 494.
Provisional Constitution (1840), 30, 48, 49, 63.
Prouse, M., R., S. and W., 27, 183, 223, 313.
Prowess, J. M. (Rev.), 197, 318.
Puakawa, 17, 19, 20, 29.
Public Houses (see Hotels).
Public Schools Association, 354.
Public Service Association, 498.
Public Trust, 259, 297.
Public Works Policy, 169, 294.
Pudney, J., 24, 312.
Pugin (architect), 393.
Puhara Keke Tapu Battle Site, 189.
Puhirangi Pa, 189.
Pukakawe, 314.
Pukahu (a native), 303.
Puke-ahu, 189, 270.
Puke-hinau Range, No. 22, p. 189.
Pukerangiora, 157.
Pullen, J., 200.
"Punch" (London), 503, 507.
Purchas, A. G. (Rev.), and K., 369, 394.
Purchase of Wellington, 17, 19.
Purdy, G. R., 374.
Purnell, G. W., 437.
Puscheil, Herr, 496.

Q

Quarantine, 71, 281.
Queen Charlotte Sound (names), 286.
Queen's Hotel (1840), 74, 211.
Queen's Hotel (Plimmer's Steps), 247, 291, 494.
Queen's Head Hotel, 169, 309, 311, 494.
Queen's Head Tavern, 70, 376.
Queen Margaret College, 228.
Queen's Park, 229.
Queen Victoria, 51, 52, 153, 167, 286, 375, 377, 444, 448.
Queen's Statue, 215, *230, 293, 413.
Queen's Wharf, 173, 215, 228, 231, 235, 293, 315, 421, 422, 435, 455, 506.
Quick, Captain, 363.
Quin, Mi. and Mo., 166, 167, 177, 178, 222, 297, 392, 411.
Quin, W., 400.
Quin House, 149.
Quin Street, 149.
Quinton's Corner, 214.

R

Races, Horse, 76, 110, 261.
Racecourse (Island Bay), 235.
"Racehorse" (S.), 428.
Racing Club, 504.
Radford's, 224.
Rae, T., 109.
Railways, 382, 423.
Railway Offices, 266, 435, 506.
Railway Station (Lambton), 272, 294.
Railway Station (Thorndon), 294, 306, 307, 362, 404, 455.
Railway Station (Te Aro), 455.
Railway Wharf, 455.
Rainbow Inn, 236, 279.
Raine and Rainie, D., 178, 392, 400.
"Rajah" (S.), 183.
Ralph, R. and J., 314, 461.
"Ralph Bernal" (S.), 130.
Ramsay, 325.
Ramsay, D., 192, 196-198, 203-206, 318, 441.
Ramsay, H., 462.
Ramsay, J., 311.
Ramsay, Mrs., 43.
Ramsbottom, A. and T., 77.
Randall, —., 241.
Ranfurly, Earl of, 382, 419, *420.
Ranga-a-hiwi Heights, 265.
"Rangitira" (S.), 173, 221, 326.
Rangihaeata, 53, 89, 91, 95, 119, 123, 124, 126, 135, 136, 138, 154, 157, 360, 362, 394.
Rangikitua, 173.
Rangitatau, No. 33, p. 189.
Rangitikei (1849), 138, 343, 351, 355, 461.
Rankin, A., E., J., M. and W., 29, 79, 92, 320.
Ransom, V. C., 160.
Rasden, J. (Lieut.), 428.
Rash, Bandmaster, 432.
Ratepayers and Book, 110, 177.
"Rattlesnake," H.M.S., 466.
Rauakitua, 157.
Rauparaha (see Te Rauparaha).
Raupo Thatch, 113.
Raurimu, 189.
Raven, —., 432.
Rawiri Kingi (a chief), 133, 278.
Rawlings, Mr., 411.
Rawson, C., 193-201, 203, 204, 318.
Rawson, J., 38, 183, 192.
Rawson, M. A., 38.
Rawson, Mr., 74.
Rawson, W. H., 194, 200-204.
Ray, M. A., 404, 458.
Raymond, Captain, 37.
Raymond, J. C., 154, 405, 410, 456, 457, 494.
Raynor, J., 160.
Rea, M., T. and W., 54, 122.
Read, H., J. and P., 24, 103, 457.
Read, W., 22.
Reader, Colonel, 173, 174, 208, 257.
Reading, A. J., E. G. and J., 241, 432, 460.
Reading, J. B., 27, 109, 241.
Reay, J., 191, 193, 198-202, 204, 206, 318.
Rechabites, 130, 495.
Reclamations, 215, 221, *247, 266, *307, 315, 370, 377, 453, 473, 484.
Recollections (N.Z. Colonist), 250.
Recollections (Traveller N.Z.), 342.
Redding, Mrs., 311.
Redoubts, 228, 370.
Redmond, G., 251.
Redstone, H. B. (Rev.), 393.
Redwood, Archbishop, 391, 432, 499.
Reed, A. W. (Capt.), 429.
Reed, J. and M., 54.
Rees (M.H.R.), 180.
Rees, J. R., 459.
Reeves, W. P., 353.
Reform Banquet, 152, 377.
Regatta, 257.
Regent Theatre, 262, 263, 305.
"Regia" (S.), 115.
"Regina" (S.), 355.
Registrar, 250, 359, 416.
Reid, A., 109, 193, 196, 456, 459, 461.
Reid, Captain, 137.
Reid, D., 29.
Reid, H., 109.
Reid, J., 193.
Reid, L. G., 432, 493.
Reid, Mr. and Mrs., 29, 164.
Reid, N., 265.
Reid, R., 300.
Reid, W., 191.
Reilley, F., 138.
Reith, Miss, 313.
Relf, A. and R., 38.
Remington, J. and R., 107, 494.
Remnant, H. and J., 114.
Removal to Thorndon, 376.
Renall, A. E., J. and A. W., 54, 218, 380, *418.
Renner, F., 312.
Renney, Mr., 223.
Representative Government, 152, 163, 167.
Republic, 51.
Reserves, 56, 253, 371-373, 396, 414-416, 462, 484.
Reservoir, 242.
Resident Land Holders, 59, 346.
Responsible Government, 346, 359.
Restrictions, 69.
Reta Abraham Hori, 308.
Retrospect, 172.
Retter, J., J. C., M. and S., 183, 313, 361, 491.
Returned Soldiers' Association, 499.
Reuben Avenue, 228.
Revans, S., 34, 45, 47, 49, 50, 59, 71, 82, 83, 111, 112, 122, 137, 192, 199, 200, 202, 204-207, 246, 295, 318, 405, 426, 436, 440.
Revans Street (see Riddiford St.).
Revell, F. W., 185.
Revenue, 178.
Reynolds, Captain, 464.
Reynolds, E., 114.
Reynolds, H., 114.
Reynolds, J. and Mr., 27, 134, 410.
Rhatagan, Captain C., 392, 461.
Rhodes, A., 413.
Rhodes, E. and M., 114.
Rhodes, R., 80.
Rhodes, R. H., 154.
Rhodes, S. A., 398.
Rhodes, W. B. (Capt.), 24, 59, 74, 81, 82, 109, 121, 153, 154, 166, 172, 220, 251, 255, 261, 295, 313, 318, 360, 374, 380, 405, 410, 411, 417, *418, 426, 458, 462.
Rhodes House, 147, 264.
Rhodes Bond, 146, 279.
Rhodes Street, 295.
Rhodes Wharf, 301, 305, 422.
Rice, E., 205, 448.
Richards, A., 77.
Richards, Captain, 118, 153.
Richards, J., J. M., S. and W. H. F., 77, 103, 297, 408.
Richardson, C. and C. T., 312, 411, 462.
Richardson, D., E., G. and H., 92, 96, 325, *335, *357.
Richardson, Jas. and J., 24, 26, 96, 335, 357, 374, 459.
Richardson, Mr., 119, 121, 166, 358.
Richardson, T. and T. T., 96, 109, 325.
Richardson, W. B., 325.
Richmond, C. W., 358, 418, *425.
Richmond, J. and J. C., 122, 132, *418.
Richmond, M. (Major), *120, 123, 124, 125, 130, 131, 137, 138, 149, 165, 273, *274, †358, 416, 426, 429.
Richmond, Miss M., 499.
Richmond, R., 241.
Richmond, Mr., 95.
Riddiford, A., 457.
Riddiford, D., 34, 50, 54, 70, 71, 81, 84, 85, 99, 122, 190, 192, 194, 197, 200, 295, 309, 314, 318, 344, †358, 370, 441, 456.
Riddiford, E. J., 134, 179, 358.
Riddiford, Miss, 34, 35, 43.
Riddiford Street, 295.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Riddle, G., J. and M., 29, 114.
Rider, J., M. and T., 85, 100, 107.
Ridgway, Isaac, 63, 118, 301, 422.
Ridgway and Guyton, 112.
Ridgway and Hickson, 59, 132.
Ridler's Cresent (Pito-one), 289.
Rifle Match, 76, 116.
Rifle Pits, 169.
Rifle Shooting, 505.
Rifle Volunteers, 123, 174, 357, 363.
Riley, A. D., C., J. and Mr., 74, 77, 293.
Rimutaka, 294, 476.
Ring, 93, 94.
Rintoul, H., 198, 233.
Rintoul, R. S., 295, 443, 444.
Rintoul Street, 295, 409.
Rivers, D., 269, 311.
Riwai (a chief), 133.
Roads, 51, 52, 83.
Roberts, Sir A., 498.
Roberts, A. W., 437.
Roberts, E., 154, 318, 498.
Roberts, J., 24, 87, 109.
Roberts, Mr., 74, 178.
Roberts, P., 27.
Robertson, A, 80, 85, 92, 109.
Robertson, C. (Capt.), 92, 160, 467.
Robertson, E., G., M. and M. J., 80, 92, 459.
Robertson, T., 202.
Robertson Foundry, 279, 422.
Robin, A. (Sir), 499.
Robins, G., 200-205, 312, 449.
Robinson, A., 80.
Robinson, J. P., 37.
Robinson, Captain, 74, 132.
Robinson, F., 426.
Robinson, G., 92, 448.
Robinson, G. F., 14.
Robinson, H., 233.
Robinson, H. (Sir), 381, 419, *420.
Robinson, Jas., 183.
Robinson, John, 54, 80, 261.
Robinson, Jos., 15.
Robinson, J. P., 467.
Robinson, M. and R., 54, 80.
Robinson, R. T., 261.
Robinson, S., 154.
Robinson, Sergeant, 363, 432.
Robinson, T. H., 183.
Robinson, W. and W. B., 26, 311, 316.
Robley, General, 354, 507.
Robson, C., 141.
Robson, E. T., 5, 122, 369.
Roche, E. and T., 77.
Rodgers, C., 26.
"Rodney" (S.), 466.
Roe, C., 437.
Roe, C. E. and E., 34, 100, 109, 122, 265, 436.
Roe, E. S., 109.
Roe, G., J. and Mr., 100, 115, 158, 275, 316, 320.
Roebuck, J. A., 372.
Rogers, C. and E., 63, 107, 456.
Rogers, M., 138.
Rogers, T., 183.
Rolfe, J., 82.
Rolleston, Co. (M.P.), 449.
Rolleston, W., 457.
Rolls, J., 234.
Root, C., M. A., S. and W., 92.
Roots, J. and M., 77, 109, 151, 255.
Ropata, 288, 351, 353.
"Rosanna" (S.), 190, 464.
"Rosario," H.M.S., 178.
Rose, Mr. and Miss, 234, 409.
Rose, R., 460.
Rose of the Valley Inn, 300.
Roseby, A. and T., 96.
Rosenberg's, 305.
Roseneath, 265, 295.
Rosina Terrace, 321.
Roskell, Mr., 51, 74.
Ross, G., 79.
Ross, H., 109, 122, 154, 358, 424, 430, 462.
Ross, J. (Rev.), 344.
Ross, J., 500.
Ross, J. G., 183.
Ross, M., 96.
Ross, Mr., 192.
Ross, N., 132.
Ross, R., 96.
Ross, W. (Dr.), 428.
Rossiter, C., 313.
Rotary Club, 499.
Rotermund, W. H., 218.
Rothchild, L., 448.
Rotoiti River, 483.
Rous-Marten, 437.
Rouse, Black and Hurrell, 218.
Roussell, E. and J., 85.
Rout, J., 112, 122, 426.
Row, E., S. and W., 93, 460.
Rowe, F., Mr., T. W. and W., 100, 183, 314, 448, 495.
Rowley, F. W., 497.
Rowing, 76, 169, 175, 504.
Rowland, A., 29.
Rowse, C. and S., 100.
Rowsell, J., 87.
Roxburgh Street, 295.
Roy, J., 458, 498.
Royal Academy Music, 496.
Royal Artillery, 138, 429.
Royal Charter, 437, 447, 449.
Royal Choral Society, 498.
Royal Engineers, 429.
"Royal George" (S.), 468.
Royal Hotel, 250, 360, 421, 494.
Royal Lyceum Theatre, 168, 403.
Royal Merchant, 74.
Roya' Oak, 218, *220, 261, 263, 411
Royal Olympic Theatre, 168, 403.
Royal Tiger Hotel, 494.
Ruamanga, 476.
Ruck, J., 325.
Rudland, —, 178.
Rudman, A. W. and H., 183, 229.
Rukutoa, 189.
Rule, J., J. H. and R., 27, 202, 268, 404.
Rumball, J. and M., 38.
Rumble, J. and S., 38.
Runners, 504.
Rush, A., F., J. G. and R., 115, 137, 234, 360, 429, 460.
Russell, Col. and A. H., 394, 417, 428, 429.
Russell, E., 38.
Russell, H., 426.
Russell, J., 100, 269.
Russell, Lord and Lady J., 444, 447, 448, 449.
Russell, T., 194, 195.
Russell, Taita, 300.
Rutland Hotel, 291.
Rutland Stockade, 345.
Rutter, J. and S., 34, 85, 451.
Ryan, M. and M. A., 73.
Ryder, F., 435.

S

Sadler, J., 24.
Sadlier, Bishop, 393.
Sage, G. C., 295.
Sage's Lane, 295.
Sailing Club, etc., 76, 169, 505.
Sailors' Society, 238, 394, 469, 506.
Sailors' Homes, 321, 341, 394.
Sainsbury, A., 85.
Saint Thomas, 109.
Saint Andrews, (Quay), 113, *254, 255, 392.
Saint Andrew's (Terrace), *317, 321, 389.
Saint Andrew's Day, 73, 133.
Saint Anne's, 22.
Saint Gerard's, 231, 283.
Saint James', 469.
Saint John's, 222, 223, 325, 326, *391, 411.
Saint Joseph's, 233, 404.
Saint Mark's, 348, 368, 393.
Saint Mary's, 264, 305, 387, 388, 211, 212, 234, 252, 253, 390, 391, 412.
Saint Mary's (Karori), 241.
Saint Matthias', 393.
Saint Paul's (old), 88, *101, 143, 144, 213, 269, *274, 275, *276.
Saint Paul's (1866), 274, 287, 297, 378, 392, 407, 485.
Saint Paul's Room, 254, 255.
Saint Paul's Schoo', 252, 255.
Saint Paul's Vicarage, 273, *389.
Saint Paul's (Napier), 354.
Saint Peter's, 146, 168, 303, 316, 323, 325, 388, *389.
Saint Peter's Clock, 152, 213, 377.
Saint Peter's Mission, 394, 395.
Saint Peter's School, 229.
Saleyards, 262.
"Sally Ann" (S.), 467, 468.
Salmon, F., J. and L. S., 26, 85, 458.
Salt, T. C., 47.
Salvation Army (1883), 218, 393.
Samo, H. and W., 92.
Sample, G., 185.
Sampson, R. and S., 100.
"Samuel" (S.), 464.
Samuel, K., 115, 122, 146, 456, 461, 215, 320.
Samuel, R. H., 318.
"Samuel Cunard" (S.), 466.
Sanctuary, J., 154.
Sanderson, E. V., 408.
"Sandfly" (S.), 87.
"Sandfly" (P.S.), 355.
Sandon, Viscount, 384, 449.
Sandys, Lord, 26.
Sansom, A. and R., 93.
Santry, Captain, 82, 467.
Sarjent, H. and L. C., 103.
Saturday (a Rotuma man), 32.
Saumarez, J., 428.
Saunders, A., 161, 369, 414.
Saunders, G., 115.
Saunders, J. M. and R., 107, 200, 273, 308.
Saunders, S., 352.
Saunders, W., 107.
Saunders Lane, 310.
Sauzeau, Rev., 363.
Savage, E., 80.
Savage Club (1905), 497, 500.
Savery, J. S., 27.
Savings Bank, 66.
Sawmil's, 223, 236, 237, 255, 343, 376.
Sawyer, J., 24.
Sawyers, 70, 126.
Saxby, B., J., M. and W., 87, 134, 211.
Saxton, C. W. (Rev.), 192, 204.
Sayer, R. B., 26.
Sayers, B., 109.
Sayes Court, 210.
Saywell, C., 183.
Saywell, G. and S., 54.
Scagmour, M., 196.
Scales, Captain, 363, 448.
Scanlon, Mr., 460.
Schaeff, A., 216.
Schaw, Major, 498.
Schmidt, J., M., S. and W., 77, 445.
Scholefield, G. H., 5, 370, 375.
Scholey, G. and W., 200.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Schools (for Aborigines), 442.
Schools (European), 66, 69, 130, 210.
School, R.C., 210.
School, Newtown, 265.
School, Pito-one W., 290.
School, South, 295.
School, Thorndon, 275, 411.
Schoolmasters and School's, 130, 403-406, 410.
Schultze, C., 166, 169, 230, 237, 459, 495.
Schultze, C. W., 392, 426, 473.
Schultze, G. E. F., 408.
Schultze, H. S., 269.
Schwartz, Mrs. and O., 392, 496.
Scorching Bay, 293.
Scotch Kirk, 128, 146, 251, *254, 458 (see Saint Andrew's).
Scotch Presbyterians, 386-388.
"Scotia" (S.), 115, 183, 457.
Scott, A., C., D., E. and G., 29, 38, 107, 109, 208, 327, 358.
Scott, H. W., 275.
Scott, I., 458.
Scott, J., 107, 459, 460.
Scott, J. W., 194.
Scott, Mr. and Mrs., 27.
Scott, M., R., T. and W., 38, 73, 87, 110, 456.
Scott, W., 218, 311, 325.
Scoular, A., 122.
Scroggs, S. M., 74, 475.
Scullers, H., 29.
Scully, T. (Serg.), 458.
"Scylla" (S.), 172.
Sea, J., 461.
"Sea Bird" (S.), 160.
Seager, C., 279, 316, 469.
"Seagull" (S.), 470.
Sealy, A. B.,154.
Sealy, H. B., 142.
Seamen's Memorial, 297.
Seaton and Sladen, 222.
Seatoun, 18, 265, 295, 296.
Seat of Government, 59.
Seaver, Chas., 428.
Seaview Terrace, 278.
Secker, D., 114.
Sections (see Town Acres) 57.
Secular Education, 378, 405.
Sedcole, J., R. J. and W., 229, 241, 297, *491.
Seddon, R. J. (Hon.), 381, 382.
Sedgwick, Bishop, 393.
Seear, M. S. and W. J., 77, 80.
Seed, A., H., J., J. G. and Mr., 54, 180, 408, 458.
Seed, R. and W., 26, 223, 341, 456, 462.
Selection of Town Plots, 251.
Self Government, 345.
Sellar, Ja., Jo. and S., 80.
Sellars, J. and T., 314, 460.
Sellers, J. and M., 54, 96.
Selvers, W., 261.
Selwyn, G. A. (Bishop), 21, 101, 125, 126, 168, 234, 275, 286, 331, 332, 347, 358, 371-373, 376, *384, 386, 387, 392, 404, 405, 415, 443, 444, 447, 454.
Selwyn, W., 384.
Semple, J., 193.
Senior, Mr., 447.
Separation of Settlement, 251.
Serianike, W. N., 475.
"Seringapatan" (S.), 166,
Servantes, W. F. G., 129, 133, 135, 417, 428, 429.
Servants, 48.
Settlers Constitution, 377.
Settlers Landing, *289.
Sett'er's House, 62.
Sewell, B., 261.
Sewe'l, H. (Hon.), 174, 378, *418, 426, 436.
Sewell, Miss, 494.
Sewell, S., 241.
Sewell, W. (Rev.), 391.
Seymour, F. and J., 73, 80.
Seymour, H. B. (M.P.), 449.
Seymour, M., 192, 200.
Seymour, Mrs., 403.
Seymour, Mr., 427.
Shand, A. W., 26, 48, 59, 134, 198, 223, 318, 416, 456.
Shand, J. A., 495.
Shank, G., 79.
Shannon, F., G. V. and Mr., 34, 411.
Sharp, C. (Capt.), 59, 109, 118, 121, 131, 132, 137, 147, 154, 177, 223, 301, 316, 320, 360, 426, 430.
Sharp, H., 77.
Sharpe, M., 54, 77.
Shaw, A. J., Dr. and W., 74, 87, 233, 380, 504.
Shaw Savill (1883), 470.
Sheehan, Hon. J., 473.
Sheep (1842), 107, 376, 472.
Shelbourne (M.P.), 449.
Shelley, J., 460.
Shelly Bay, 215, 267, 293.
Shelton, W., 109.
Shepherd, A., 417, 426.
Shepherd, F., G., J., M. and R., 74, 80, 87.
Shepherd, W., 87, 107, 115.
Shepherd Lodge (1866), 495.
Sheppard, F., R. and W. D., 109, 178, 475.
Sheriff, F. (Rev.), 393.
Sheriff Department (1842), 410.
Sherring, S., 100.
Sherwin, C., 428.
Shiel, R. L. (Hon.), 447.
Shilton, W., 80.
Shipping Arrivals (1642-1844), 469.
Shipping Arriva's (1840, etc.), 74, 94, 96, 99, 110, 115, 117, 130, 151, 154, 160, 441, 463.
Shipping List, 467-470.
Shipwrecks, 468-470.
Ship Hotel, 128, 223, 264, 301, 402.
Ship's Inn, *323.
Shire Line (1897), 470.
Shirley, A., T. and T. A., 96, 183, 300.
Shirtcliffe, G., 414.
Shops (1844), 472.
Shops Closing, 378.
Short, C., J. and J. A., 107, 413.
Shortland, Ed., 93, 120.
Shortland, W. (Lieut.), 51, 53, 59, 61, 68, 116, 125, 253, 301, 378, 414, 419, *420, 423.
Shortt's Pictures, 325.
Shotter, G., J. and R., 100, 241, 261, 341.
Shuter, M. and S., 38.
Shuttleworth, Captain H., 73, 251, 467.
Signal Gun and Station, 270, 311.
Signall, D. and W., 73.
Sidey, F., 234, 392
Sidney, Miss, 446.
Sievers, A. and C., 318, 320.
Sievers, W., 153, 183.
Simcox, Mrs. W., 5.
Sime, D., J. and M., 87.
Simeon, C., 426.
"Simlah" (S.), 160.
Simon, F., 96.
Simmonds, C., 183, 241.
Simonds Mill, 118, 270, 271.
Simmons, J., 311, 370.
Simpson, J., 34, 96.
Simpson, Captain, 74.
Simpson, R. M., 494, 500.
Simpson, T. and W., 29, 96, 178, 283.
Sinclair A., 79, 244, 304, 417, 426, 450.
Sinclair, Captain, 99, 467.
Sinclair, Dr., 198.
Sinclair, D., 6, 26, 30, 32, 40, 43, 48, 78, 191, 192, 198, 200, 202, 205, 259, 318, 442.
Sinc'air, Dunc., 183.
Sinclair, E. F. G. H., 79.
Sinclair, G. (Sir), 384, 439.
Sinclair, J. (Sir), 6.
Sinclair, J., 79.
Sinclair, Mr. and Mrs., 297, 491.
Sinclair, R., 313.
Sinclair, S., 449.
Sinclair Head, 189, 468, 475.
Sindles, S., 73.
"Sir John Falstaff" (S.), 87.
"Sir Robert Peel" (S.), 183.
"Sisters" (S.), 468.
Site for Wellington, 38.
Skerrett, C. (Sir), 500.
Sixty Fifth Regmt., 138, 192, 143, 146, 153, 154, 159, 168, 355, 377, 403, 410, 429, 496.
Skey, S., 166, 411.
Skinner, W. A. G., 484.
Skipworth, F. R. E., 458.
Sladen, D., 279.
Sladen and Seaton, 222.
"Slains Castle" (S.), 76, 133, 135, 467, 468.
Slaney, H. and J., 96.
Slarke, J. and M., 96.
Slaughter Yard, 279.
Sleigh, S. K., 408.
S'oane, D., 309.
Small, C. and M., 54, 456.
Small Pox, 71, 281, 376.
Smart, H. D., 69, 301.
Smart, Lieut., 53, 93.
Smart, Mrs., 213.
Smith, Ag., 81.
Smith, Al., 96.
Smith, A. M., (Capt.), 115, *421, *432.
Smith, Amy, 81.
Smith, An. M., 53, 403.
Smith (Trader), 14, 39, 475.
Smith, B., 24, 92, 218.
Smith, C. E. (Sir), 372.
Smith, C. H. M., 26.
Smith, Dav., 81, 96, 460.
Smith, D. F. and D. T., 27, 495.
Smith, Don., 460.
Smith, F., 27, 314.
Smith, G., 275.
Smith, G. K., 110.
Smith, H., 311.
Smith, H., 374.
Smith, Col. H., 448.
Smith, I., 96.
Smith, James, 50, 63, 74, 81, 82, 122, 153, 166, 183, 199, 220, 318, 372, 405, 494, 500, 501.
Smith, Captain James, 374.
Smith, John, 26, 122, 392, 398, 494.
Smith, J. Abel (see Abel Smith).
Smith, J. E., 154, 185, 458.
Smith, Job., 244.
Smith, J., 37, 70.
Smith, Councillor, 118, 154.
Smith (Te Aro House), 218.
Smith, J., 82, 233, 241, 316, 426, 457.
Smith, L., 313.
Smith, M., 27.
Smith, Mr. and Mrs., 70, 74, 211, 221, 320, 480.
Smith, M., 79, 92, 183, 312.
Smith, S., 27, 183, 490.
Smith, S. Percy, 375, 464, *477, 479, 483, 498, 499.
Smith, Steven, 213.
Smith, T. and T. H., 27, 54, 448, 475.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Smith, Vernon, 447, 498.
Smith, W., 85, 236.
Smith, W. M. (see Mein-Smith).
Smith's Stores, etc., 99, 149, 269, 411.
Snellgrove, E., 469.
Snelson, G. M., 457, 495.
Snodgrass, J. (Capt.), 133, 429.
Snow in Wellington, 242.
Social Club (1893), 501.
Social Welfare Club (1885), 501.
Society, 113, 171.
Society of Musicians (1907), 497.
Society Protection Women and Children, 501.
Soldiers' Hostel, 317, 321.
Solomon, E. and F., 103, 133.
Somerset (M.P.) and Duchess, 448, 449.
Somes, J., 6, 37, 196, 197, 206, 296, 316, 439, 444, 447, 449, 475.
Somes Island, 18, 22, 24, 34, 117, 189, 277, 296, 427, 475.
Sonham, T., 136.
Sorely, Miss, 501.
Souter, A., B., C. and J., 85.
South African War, 277, 294, 370, 435, 499.
Southee, H. and J., 80, 183, 459, 491.
Southee, S., 80.
South Sea Hotel, 411, 462.
Southern Cross Hotel, 223, 301.
Spackman, G. and M., 38, 183, 456.
Spain, W., 58, 114, 116, 123, 283, 302, 448.
Sparks, A., E., J. and M. A., 96, 103.
"Speculator" (S.), 166, 465.
Speedy, A., D., E., H., M. and W., 85, 458.
Spencer, A., 26, 87.
Spencer, Mrs. F. H., 5, 214, 230, 276, 296, 422.
Spensley, Miss, 496.
Spicer, —., 276.
Spiers, C. A., J., J. F. and W., 26, 231, 241, 311, 450, 459.
Spinks, Ensign, 137.
Spinks, M., 411.
Spinks, Misses, 222, 404.
Spinks, W., 118, 142, 233, 294, 325, 422.
Spinner, R., 38.
Sports, 76, 114, 502.
Spratt, J., 138.
Sprott, T. H. (Bishop), 5, 293, 331, 389, 391, 393, 499, 501.
Squatters, 39, 70, 236, 462.
Squib, A. S., C. H. and E., 77, 109, 147, 233, 460.
Squire, E., 92.
Stace, E. and T. U., 459, 462.
Stacey, J., 109.
Strachan, A., 160.
Stafford, E. and E. M., 24, 74, 109, 142, 149, 255, 400.
Stafford, Captain E., 373.
Stafford, E. W. (Hon.), 169, 257, 351, 378, 380, *418.
Stancliffe, J., 197.
Standard, Mr., 281.
Standen, E., 92, 151, 241.
Standen (Aus.), *503.
Stanfield, J., 193.
Stanhall, C., 308.
Stanley, Captain, 13, 15, 67, 97, 126, 133, 142, 360, 428.
Stanley, R. H. E., 447-449.
Stansfield, G., 196, 205.
Stanton, C., J., M. and S. A., 73, 92, 458.
Staples, 269.
Star Boating Club, 214, *326, 502, 504.
Star Inn, 306.
"Star Queen" (S.), 336.
Stark, —., 456.
Starkes, J. and L., 85.
Startup, R. and S., 103.
State Fire, 259.
Statistics (1842-46), 471, 472.
St. Aubyn, 448.
Staynor, J., 197.
Stead, T. F. (Capt.), 99.
Steam Packet (1897), 470.
Steam Trams, 473.
Steamer (First), 133.
Stelling, J., 414.
Stent, A., C. and E., 54, 85, 275.
"Stephen" (S.), 160.
Stephen, W., 27, 229.
Stephens, C. and G., 109, 407, 435, 460.
Stephens, J., 77, 222, 462.
Stevenson, B. R., J. and T., 300, 318, 495.
Stewart, A., C., L., M. J., R. and W., 77, 80, 85, 103, 458.
Stewart Dairy, 308.
Stewart Dawson, 98, 132, 247, 324.
Stewart's Timber Yard, 217, 218, 470, 422.
St. George, Mr., 87.
St. George's Hall, 495.
St. George's Redoubt, 335.
St. Hill, A., 38.
St. Hill, H., 30, 34, 46, 50, 59, 81, 82, 99, 109, 123, 131, 137, 142, 143, 147, 159, 168, 190, 231, 233, 252, 273, 286, 288, 345, 370, 384, 392, 405, 416, 417, 424, 426, 462, 494, 499.
St. Hill, J. H., 196, 199, 201, 204, 205.
St. Hill, Street, 296.
Stichbury, C., 457.
Stickley, L. and T., 94.
Stightime, M., 314.
Stil'ing, H., 417.
St. John G., 408.
St. John, R. (Capt.), 27.
St. John's Ambulance, 357, 499.
St. John's Hostel, 210.
St. John's Lodge (1873), 495.
St. John Street, 210, 297.
"St. Marie" (S.), 468.
St. Mary Street, 297, 311.
Stock, A. (Archdeacon), 74, 168, 173, 209, 393, 405, 411, *432, 457, 473.
Stockades, 127, 137.
Stock Driving, 84.
Stocks, 272, *273, 287.
Stockbridge, J., M. and S., 107, 183, 284.
Stoddart,, J., 142, 234.
Stoddart, Mr. and Mrs., 34.
Stoddart, N., 222.
Stoddart (8th Regmt.), 456.
Stoddart (Dixon St.), 149.
Stokes, A., E., J. and L., 93, 122.
Stokes, J. M. (Dr.), 24, 49, 64, 109, 122, 492.
Stokes, R., 22, 24, 49, 50, 59, 93, 99, 151, 154, 159, 197, 206, 288 294, 301, 320, 436.
Stokes, U., 93.
Stone, Mr., 99.
Stoodley, E. and J., 81, 459.
Storey, H., 138.
"Stormbird" (S.), 293, 469.
Story, W., 321.
Stout, D. (Dr.), 319, 322.
Stout, J. L., 370, 405.
Stout, R. (Sir), 4, 154, 180, 297, 301, †358, 360, 370, 381, 382, 405, 407, 408, *420, *425, 492, 494, 501.
Stout Street, *296, 297, 394, 455, 469.
Strang, R. R., 28, 29, 36, 45, 47, 50, 55, 59, 82, 94, 108, 109, 110, 147, 154, 197, 207, 229, 251, 301, 318, 319-322, 350, 351, †359, 373, 392, 416, 424, 426, *455, 461.
Strang, S. Douglas, 458, 462.
Strange, Lieut., 410.
Stratford, E., G., J. and M., 109, 110, 287, 318, 456, 457.
Stratton, E. and T., 81.
Strauchon, J., *477, 479, 480.
Strauneas, Mrs., 74.
Street, R. M., 177.
Streets, 69, 180, 208, 314, 376, 396.
Strickland (M.P.), 449.
Strode, A. C., 239, 417, 426, 430.
Strode, E. C., 88, 234, 318, 448.
Strong, H., 458.
St. Ruadhan, *318-322.
Stuart, A. and C., 166, 183, 218, 279, 411.
Sturdee, Admiral, 247.
Sturdee Street, 155, 222, 297.
Stulfield, C. H., 222.
Sturgeon, R. and Mrs., 81, 94, 95.
Styles, E., 269.
"Subraon" (S.), 145, 146, 469.
Suburbs, 484.
"Success" (S.), 20, 467.
Sugar Loaf Road, 228.
Suisted, C., 97, 109, 116, 122, 142, 253, 370.
Sullivan, D., M. and T., 428, 435, 450.
Summers, J. (Capt.), 96, 110.
Summox, E., F., M. and W., 93.
Superintendent (Prov), 346, 416.
Supreme Court, 95, 210, 221, 250, *254, 255, 276, *296, 376, 380, 424.
Surndell, S., 201.
"Surprise" (S.), 87, 467.
Surveyors, Cadets, 105, 231, 232, 370.
Surveyors Camp, *481.
Surveyor-General's Dept., 50, 93, 270, 321, 414, 474-479, 484.
Surveyors' Staff, 246, 417.
Survey of Town, 110.
Survey of Coast, 142.
Susans, D., 296.
Susans, E. and T., 77, 459.
"Susannah Ann" (S.), 467.
Suspension Bridge, 234.
Susini Signor, 180.
Sussex Square and Street, 297.
Sutcliffe, R. S. A. and W., 179, 205, 325.
Suter, H., 200.
Sutherland, A. D. S. I. and J. M. 26, 79, 85, 429, 456, 458.
Sutherland, N., 59, 122, 457, 460.
Suther and, W., 241.
Sutherland, M., 402, 403, 462.
Sutherland, A. H. J. R. and W., 38, 54, 77, 97, 109, 121, 261, 370.
Sutton Row (See Sturdee Street), 149.
Swaffer, M. and W., 92.
Swainson, F., 458.
Swainson, G., 137, 304.
Swainson, G. E., 408.
Swainson, G. F., 496.
Swainson, Miss, 409.
Swainson, W. (Hon.), 11, *359, 417, 423, 444, 448.
Swainson, W. (F.R.S.), 6, 12, 59, 74, 114, 121, 123, 126, 130, 131, *134, 142, 192, 194, 195, 197, 199, 201, 202, 204, 205, 207, 316, 322, 355, *359, 370, 384, 392, 416, 426, 450, 492.
Swallow, A. E. and G., 38, 63, 74, 206, 460.
Swan, Dr., 26.
Swan, F., 85.
Swan, J. and P., 255, 460.
Swann, J., 34.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Swanson, A. G. and Mrs., 160, 229.
Swift, G. S. and W. H., 199, 202.
Swimming (1894), 281, 282, 505.
Swinburne's, 166, 421.
Swindell, S., 195, 203.
Swinson, Mr., 414.
Sydney Street, 129, 131, 143, 171, 253, 297, 298, *299, 382, 388, 404, 407, 506.
Sykes, Mr. and W., 38, 314.
Symonds, Ensign, 15, 429.
Symonds, J., 193, 197.
Symonds, J. J., 418, 426.
Symonds, W. (Sir), 448.
Symons, E., 458.
Symons, J., 73, 318.
Symons, J. and J. J., 92.
Symons, M., 73, 448.
Synagogue, 321, 388, 393.
Synod (1859), 378, 392, 393.

T

Tabor, C., 192, 196, 198, 201, 203, 205, 206, 233, 448.
Tabor, G., 374.
Tagg, J. W., 327.
Taine, Mr. and Mrs. H. E., 5, 279, 334.
Taine, J. J., 34, 99, 109, 122, 149, 159, 203, 248, 255, 288, 320, *334, †359, 360, 421, 456.
Tai pa Kupaku, 189.
Taira, 302.
Tait, R., 265, 300, 414.
Taitville, 265, 300.
Taita, 137, 138, 300, 410.
Taita Rifles, 174.
Takapu Track, 189.
Taku Tekuwau (off Te Aro), 69.
Talbot, F., 337.
Talbot, R. G., 99, 279.
Tancred (M.P.), 449.
Tandy, G. M. T. and W., 85, 92, 127, 300, 422, 460.
Tanera Crescent, 228.
Tangi, 15.
Tangi-te-keo, 189, 270.
Taniore Harawira, 173.
Tankersley, T. W. and W., 118, 318.
Tannahill, W., 29, 457.
Tanner, M., 81.
Tanneries, 117.
Tapu-te-Ranga, 189, 235, 300.
Tara, 327.
Tarakena, 189.
Taranaki, 155, 157, 348, 362.
Taranaki Pa (Te Aro), 68, 112, 117.
Taranaki Street, *216, 248, 300, 394, 409.
"Tararua" (S.), 469.
Tararua Range, 162.
Taratoa (a chief), 138, 286.
'Tarawhiti, 21, 160, 463.
Tardner, G. D., 429.
Taringa-kuri, 238.
Tarn, Mrs., 409.
Tarr, E. and J., 17.
Tarvis, A., 26.
Tasman, Captain (1642), 300, 375, 463, 483.
Tasman Flight, 384.
Tasman Street, 300.
Tate, T., 200.
Tattle, A. E. and J., 107, 458.
Tattoo, 507 (See Moko).
Taumata-patiti, 189.
Taunton, W. and W. E., 154, 458.
Taunton Journal, 113.
Taupo Pa (Plimmerton), *13, 15, 124, 127.
Tautoki, 327.
Taverner, J. and N. A., 92.
Taverns (See Hotels).
Tawatawa Range, 189.
Tawhiao, 351.
Taylor, E. and F., 107, 306, 279, 431.
Tay'or, G. and G. H., 92, 103, 451
Taylor, H. (Dr.), 22, 70, 71, 300.
Taylor, H., 110, 121, 426, 500.
Taylor, J., 107, 267, 408, 418.
Taylor, J. M., 318, 450.
Taylor, Miss, 221, 304.
Taylor, R. (Rev.), 168, 458, 466, 498.
Taylor, R., 241.
Taylor, R. W., 408.
Taylor, S., 92, 103.
Taylor, T., 136.
Taylor, T. F. (Rev.), 395.
Taylor, W., 26, 54.
Taylor, W. Waring, 122, 166, 223, 233.
Taylor and Watt, 470.
Taylor Street (Whanganui), 345.
Teague, S., 77.
Te Aka-tarewa, No. 39, p. 189, 270.
Te Ana-o-Kahungunu Cave, 189.
Te Ana-puta, 189.
Teans, J. and L., 85.
Te Aro, 150, *209, 301, 305, 367, 372, 387, 471.
Te Aro Beach, 76, *117.
Te Aro Flat, 218, *301, 306.
Te Aro Hotel, 325, 494.
Te Aro House, 218, 302, 411.
Te Aro Militia, 131, 132.
Te Aro Natives, 66, 69, 137, 286, 301, 304.
Te Aro Pa, 69, *112, 113, 261, 264, *301, 305, 376, 386.
Te Aro Population, 158.
Te Aro Railway, 314.
Te Aro Settlement, 155.
Te Aro Stm., 261, 262, 297.
Te Aro Swamp, 215, *216, 277, 301, 304.
Te Aro Ward, 177.
Te Aroaro-o-Kupe, 189.
Te Atiawa Tribe, 325.
Te Awa-a-Taia, 189, 246.
Te Awa-iti, 350.
Te Awitu (a native), 69, 302.
Technical College, 408.
Tegner, Captain, 363.
Te Heu Heu (Chief), 351.
Te Hiko-o-te-Rangi, 286.
Te Kaeaia (See Taringakuri), 19.
Te Kapahou Range, 189.
Te Kepa, 314.
Te Kooti, 169, 351, 353.
Te Kopara (a chief), 234.
Te Kuri, 286.
Telephone Exchange, 297, 381.
Telford, J., 29, 50, 55, 154, 410, 411, 416.
Telford, W., 85, 95.
Telgate, G. and M., 107.
Te Mahanga, 189.
Te Manuhiri Tuarangi, 339.
Te Motutere, 278.
Temperance Society, 66, 116, 495.
Temple, C. H. V. (Lieut.), 428.
Templeman, R., 448.
Temple White, 497, 498.
Te Nayti (See Nayti), 46.
Tennent, A., 196.
Tennent (M.P.), 449.
Tennis (1881), 267, 409, 505.
Tents, 39.
Te One-i-Kawakawa (See Thorndon Quay).
Te Papa-o-Tara, 189.
Te Pehi, 286, 464.
Teppien, H., 297.
Te Pou-a-Amuketi, No. 15, p. 189.
Te Puke (a native), 63.
Te Puna-a-Tara, 189.
Te Puni, 15, *16, 19, 21, 25, 29, 31, 34, 39, 40, 42, 63, 71, 111, 116, 137, 138, 143, 144, 151, 156, 157, 172, 173, *174, 181, 183, 268, 286, 288, 290, 291, 363, 474.
Te Puni, Mary, *173, 175, 290.
Te Puni Court House, *12.
Te Puni, Ngapaki, 173.
Te Puni Monument, *175, 291.
Te Puni Pa, 22, 62.
Te Puni Presentation, 139.
Te Puni St. (Pito-one), 173, 175.
Te Puni Street (Te Aro), 210, 306.
Te Rae-akeake, 189.
Te Raekaihau, 189.
Te Ranga-a-hiwi, No. 20, p. 189.
Te Rangi, 14, 15.
Te Rangihaeata (See Rangihaeata).
Te Rangitake, 347, 351.
Te Rauparaha, 13, 114, 119, 123, 124, 126, 127, 133, 135, 155, 157, 270, 302, 347, 369, 375, 394, 463.
Te Tamehana, 126, 133, 151.
Terawhiti, 21 (See Tarawhiti).
Te Rimurapa, 189.
Te Ropiha Moturoa, 191 (See Moturoa).
Te Roto-kura, No. 18, p. 189.
Terrace Gardens, 228.
Terrace School, 409.
Terrey, J., 38.
Te Tangihanga-a-kupe, 189.
Tetapi (a native), 69.
Te Tatau-o-te-po Pa, *62.
Tettcott Farm, 266, 267, 293.
Te Turanga-o-kupe, No. 32, p. 189.
Te Tutu (a native), 63.
Te Wa (a native), 63.
Te Wai-hirere, 189.
Te Wai Paikaka, 308.
Te Wanga (a native), 63.
Te Ware (a native), 63.
Te Watanui (a chief), 133.
Te Wharau Range, 189.
Te Wharepouri (See Wharepouri), 19.
Te Whiti, 173, 306 (See Te Puni).
Te Wi (a native), 63.
Thairwall, Mr., 114.
Thane, W., 470.
Thatcher, C. R., 457.
Theatres, 128, 152, 168.
Theatre Royal, 236, 249, 262, 263.
Theatrical, 251, 402.
Theft, 123.
Thelwall, R. B. T., 429.
"Theresa" (S.), 130.
"The Sisters" (S.), 124.
The Strand (Lambton Quay), 255.
The Terrace (See Wellington Terrace).
Thirkell, E., 279, 300.
Thistle Inn, 70, 272, 274, 370.
Thom, E. C., 458.
Thom, W., 200.
Thom, Whaler, 124, 135.
Thomas, F., 497.
Thomas G., 159.
Thomas, G. J., 154, 286, 318, 461.
Thomas, J., 34, 85.
Thomas, Mr., 403.
Thomas, S. and W., 107.
"Thomas Lowry" (S.), 151.
"Thomas Sparkes" (S.), 115, 183.
Thompson, A., 79, 312.
Thompson, Alderman, 384, 439, 447.
Thompson, B., 200.
Thompson, E., 100.
Thompson, H., 79.
Thompson, J. (Rev.), 153.
Thompson, J. (Captain), 467.
Thompson, J., 246.
Thompson, J. A., 241.
Thompson, J. B., 479, 480, *484.
Thompson, Mr., 74, 119, 279.
Thompson (M.P.), 403.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Thompson (Farmer), 468.
Thompson, P., 471.
Thompson, R., 448.
Thompson, W., 100, 196, 203, 204, 206.
Thompson, W. Barnes, 191.
Thompson and Co., 218.
Thomson, F. D., 409.
Thomson, J. (Captain), 27.
Thomson, J., 484.
Thomson, J. T., *477, 479.
Thomson, Tamehana, 133, 169 (see Te Rauparaha).
Thong, J. (Captain), 198.
Thorby, E. and M. A., 81, 241, 458.
Thorndon Bay, 45.
Thorndon Beach 68, 88.
Thorndon Esplanade, 185, 306, *307.
Thorndon Flat, 35, 39, 43, 61, 78, 81, *88, 132, 149, 169, 286, 308, 434, 474, 478.
Thorndon Militia, 131, 132.
Thorndon Quay, 108, 308, *309.
Thorndon Reclamation, 314.
Thorndon School, 409.
Thorndon Ward, 177.
Thorp, W. (Lieut.), 428.
Thorpe, A. T., 273.
"Three Brothers" (S.), 115.
Thresher, E. and L., 54.
Thwaites, S., 192, 194, 199, 203, 316.
Tiakiwai Pa, 156, 158, 189, 228, 427.
Ticehurst, E., 34, 183.
Tidal Waves, 145, 161.
Tiffen, F. G. H. and H. S., 458, 459, 468, 475.
Tiki, 507.
Tilden, T., 462.
Tilke, A., 34, 69, 403, 457.
Tilley, W., 160.
Time Ba'l Service, 378, 422, 473.
Time Signals, 154.
Tinakore Hills, 231, 232, 252.
Tinakore Road, 161, 207, 232, 234, 254, 255, 308, *310, 340, 370, 389, 404.
Tinakore Stream, 311.
Tingatoro, 19.
Tinline, J., 81.
Titis, 141.
Titokowaru, 169.
Tivoli, 264.
"Tobago" (S.), 115.
Tod, A., 201.
Tod, R., 22, 39, 50, 272, 274, 404, 456.
Todd, A. and G., 29.
Todd, Dr. G., 461.
Todd, M., 92.
Todd, Mr., 110.
Todd, W., 92, 198, 252, 318.
Todman, C. B., 196.
Todman, R. B., 199, 202, 228.
"Tohara" (whaler), 350.
Tokio Lane, 255.
Tolhurst, A. E., G., G. L., M. and S., 87, 496, 500.
Toll House, 236.
Tollemache, A. (Hon.), 159.
Tollemache, A. G. (Hon.), 59, 191, 192, 195-199, 202, 204, 205, 209, 316, 318, 325, 353, *360, 361.
Tollemache, C. C. (Hon), 194.
Tollemache, F. (M.P.), 449.
Tollemache, F. J. (Hon.), 193-197, 201, 202, 204, 205, 316, 318, 447.
Tollemache, L. Maria (Hon.), 195, 197, 202, 318, *360, 361.
Tolley, J., 218, 373, 380, 494.
"Tomatin" (S.), 101, 185.
Tomkins, J. and M., 107, 311, 458.
Tomlin, J., 109, 404, 459.
Tomlinson, R., 73.
Tonks, E. G. J. and W., 103, 149, 183, 218, 284, 294, 422, 457, 473.
Tonks Avenue, 316.
Toogood, G., 500.
Tooke, T., 448.
Toomath, E., 210, 320, 327, 373, *404, 406, 408, 473.
Toomath, E. D., 300.
Toomath, R. W., 289.
Toomath, W., 405, 406.
Toomey, M., 300.
Torlesse, C., 386, 445.
Torpedo Corps, 430.
Torr, J. and J., 103.
Torre, Mr. H., 107.
Torrens, E. and Col. R., 194, 437, 444, 448.
"Tory" (S.), 10, 14, 16, 22, 32, 34, 39, 61, 341, 348, 375, 385, 444, 446, 467, 474.
Tory Street, *216, 295, 311.
Totara Road, 414.
Tourist Bureau, 266, 414.
Tournear, 168.
Tovey, A., 93.
Towgood, A. V. (Rev.), 136.
Town Acres, 46, 48, 55, 56, 57 (512), 99, 190, 248, 356, 376.
Town Belt, 236, 312, 407, 408, 484.
Town Board, 177, 367, 473.
Town Clerk, 110.
Town Clock, 152.
Town Hall, 110, 117, 118, 370.
Town Hall (1904), 413, 497.
Town Surveyor (1842), 475.
T. and G., 230, 231, 256, *259.
Townsend, Mrs., 74.
Townsend, Mr., 314.
Townsend, C. N., 457.
Towsey, C., 497.
Toxward, C., C. J. and J., 269, 374, 380, 392, 484.
Tracy, N., 456.
Trade, 450, 451.
Trades Commissioner, 401.
Trades Society, 435.
Trafford, B. W. R., 426, 494.
Tramways, 272, *249, 473.
Trampers Club (1918), 505.
Tramping, 348.
Trask, A. I. and J., 100, 311, 460.
Travellers' Rest, 165, 300.
Travers, W. T. L., 126, 221, †361, 369, 375, 422, *425, 473, 498.
Treasury, 409, 416.
Treaty of Waitangi, 173, 369.
Trees (Oak), 259, 288.
Tregear, E., 498, 499.
Trelawney, C., 448.
Trelissick, 113, 342, 343.
Tremayne, Mrs., 448.
Trentham Camp, *382.
Trevarton, E. and W., 38.
Treve'yan, Mr., 447.
"Tribune" (Wellington), 221.
Trice, M. and W., 92.
Trimmer, J. T., 449.
Trinity College (1895), 496, 497.
Tripe, J. D., 469.
Tripp, L. O. H., 501, 504.
Trist, J., 38.
Trollope (M.P.), 449.
Trolove, F. W., 163.
Tronson, F. H., 235, 473, 484.
Trotter, P., 261.
Trotter, W., 493.
Troup, G. A., 5, 391, 398, *399, 401, 499, 501.
Trower, T. W., 115.
Tuarau, 19, 34.
Tuati, 19.
Tu-awake, 139.
Tucker, E. (Capt.), and H. J., 373, 428, 460.
Tucker, J., 26, 27, 63.
Tucker, W., 314.
Tuckett, Mr., 119.
Tuckey, E. (Rev.), 407, 408.
Tuckwell, R., 241.
Tuffnell, 447.
Tuihi (a native), 302.
Tukapu, 60.
Tulett, Captain, 115.
Tullett, W., 460.
Tully, C., 356.
Tully, J., 457, 475.
Tunley, Captain, 151.
Tunuhaere, 119.
Turakina, 406.
Turakina River, 86.
Turnbu'l, T., 390, 392.
Turnbull, W., 34, 308, 430, 457.
Turnbull, W. M. (M.D.), 121.
Turnbull and Co., 222, 422, 470.
Turnbull Library (See Alexander Turnbull), 150.
Turnell, M., 81.
Turner, A. and C., 29, 77, 211, 457, 469.
Turner, Corpl., 432.
Turner, G. and H. F., 428, 429.
Turner, I., 79.
Turner, J. and M., 29, 73, 79.
Turner (Sittingbourne), 65.
Turner, R. and T., 77, 204.
Turtley, A., 27.
Tustin, 240, 325.
Tutai-weera, No. 21, p. 189.
Tutchen, A. P. and S., 96, 97, 164, 213, 458.
Tuware (a native), 69.
Tweedale, J., 494.
Twist, S., 316.
Tyer, A., 279.
Tyler, J., 38.
"Tyne" (S.), 92, 183, 423, 467, 468, 470.
"Tyrian" (S.), 118, 128.
Tyrrell, W. R., 461.
Tyser, Mr., 82, 111, 323.
Tyser Line (1891), 470.

U

Udy, Hart, J. and W., 27, 133, 183, 390, 491.
"Ullswater" (S.), 87.
Umu, 20.
Underdown, W., 87.
Underwood, T., 460.
Underwod (Port), 20.
"Undine" (S.), 154.
Union Bank Aus., 34, 66, 147, 161, *226, 252, 259, 303, 305, *324, 325.
Union Benefit Society (1840), 61, 488.
Union Steam Ship Co. (1883), 221, 470.
Unlawful Assemblage of Arms, 123.
Upland Farm, 242, 265.
"Urania" (S.), 464.
Uren, T., 27.
"Ursula" (S.), 94, 118.
Urwin, —., 178.
Utiku, H., 350.

V

Valpy, A. J., 448.
Valentine, J. and N., 167, 183, 229, 411.
Values, 396.
Van, J., 85.
Van Staveren, H. (Rev.), 171, 293, 393, 494, 501.
Vanderwood, H., 92.
Vane, R. L. (Dr.), 115.
Varnham, J., 165, 223, 411, 458.
Varley, T., 192, 203.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Varlo, G., 437.
Vaughan, Dr., 408.
Vaughan, J., 103, 178, 273, 462.
Vavasour, C. and W., 88, 109, 113, 114, 121, 343, 461.
Venning, G. H., 457.
Vennell, G. H., 311, 495.
Vennell, P. and S., 87, 256, 279, 300, 456, 458.
Vessels (see Shipping), 75, etc.
Veteran So'diers, 174.
Viard, P. (Bishop), 153, 154, 233, 234, 297, 318, 361, 390, 404.
Vice-Regal Residence, No. 29, p. 189, 368, 371.
"Victoria" (Government brig), 118, 120, 427.
120, 427.
Victoria College University, *243, 244, 316, 357, 407, 409, 414.
Victoria Cavalry, 357.
Victoria Cross, 431.
Victoria Era, 369, 371.
Victoria Hotel, 494.
Victoria Street, 326, 455.
"Victory" (S.), 154.
Vile, J. and S., 97, 183, 491.
Villar, —., 149.
Villiers, E. (Hon.), 448.
Villiers, W., 109, 456, 460.
Vincent, E. W., 436.
Vincent, W. E., 77, 109, 137, 150.
Viney, J., 233.
Virtue, Mr., 111, 112.
Vivian, Lord and Lady, H. and J. E., 312, 342, 447-449.
Vivian Street, 216, 312, 393.
Voce, S., 85.
Vogel, J. (Sir), 169, 294, 311, 312, 380, 437.
Vogeltown, 265, 312.
"Volage" (S.), 464.
Volkner, Rev., 347.
Volunteers, 118, 169, 173, 270, 363, 367, 432.
Von Tempsky, G. F. (Major), 361, 430.
Vosseler, F., 505.

W

Waddell, J., 34, 193-195, 201, 204, 225, 236, 316, 470.
Wade, G., 70, 74, 76, 82.
Wade, J., 70, 71, 74, 81, 89, 95, 99, 109-111, 121, 137, 153, 260, 262, 301, 302, 312, 313, 323, 372, 404, 426, 456, 459, 492, 500.
Wade Street, 313.
Wades Town, 95, 131, 132, 238, 274, 312, 313, 471.
Wadeson, S., 38, 70.
Wadsworth, Mr., 404, 458.
Waggon, E., 38.
Wairiki, 154, 158.
Wai-hinahine, 189.
Waikanae, 286.
Waikato Tribes, 157, 351.
Wai-komaru Pa, 189.
Waikoukou Stream, 189, 211, 213.
Wai-Mapihi, No. 28, p. 189.
Wainhouse, R., 193-196, 199.
Wainui-o-mata, 260, 284, 313, 454.
Waipatea, 458.
Waipirau Reserve, 268, 300.
Waipiro Stream, 189.
Wairarapa (a chief), 119.
Wairarapa District, 294, 300, 460, 471, 476.
Wairau Conflict, 118, *121, 122, 129, 262, 263, 377.
Waireka, 348.
Waitaha, 189.
Waitangi Stream, No. 36, p. 189, 303.
Waitangi Swamp, 189.
Waitara (1847), 351.
Waite, E., 183, 432.
Waiteatea Estate, 265.
Waitohi Stream, 189.
Waitt, J., 121, 302.
Waitt, R., 59, 82, 109, 110, 121, 146, 147, 151, 153, 154, 223, 261, 426, 456, 494, 500.
Waitt's Wharf, 301, 422.
Waitt and Co., 81, 279, 306, 323.
Waiwhetu, 29, 133, 134, 158, 313, 314, 471.
Waiwhetu Natives, 138, 286.
WaiWaiwhetu Pa, 52, 157.
Wakefield, Alice, 161, 445.
Wakefield, Arthur (Capt.), 119, *120, 346, 414, 445, 447, 448.
Wakefield, D., 94, 159, 161, 288, 308, 374, 424, 426, 445, 458, 469.
Wakefield, Ed. (M.P.), 144, *179, 374.
Wakefield, Eliza, 74.
Wakefield, Emily, 49.
Wakefield, E. G., 61, 144, 161, 191, 194, 195, 197-199, 204, 206, 212, 250, 288, 295, 308, 318, 339, 369, 374, 386, 436, 438, 439, *442-*445, 449, 450, 493.
Wakefield, E. J., 14, 15, 22, 32, 34, 40, 47, 51, 86, 105, 106, 111, 123, 151, 166, 167, 238, 258, 260, 288, 293, 350, 370, 375, 377, 387, 411, 436, 438, 445, *446.
Wakefield, I, 74.
Wakefield, Joah, 231, 232, 370.
Wakefield, L., *340, 404.
Wakefield, O., *179.
Wakefield, Selina, 374, 445.
Wakefield, Susan, 74.
Wakefield, W. (Col.), 14, 15, 17, 19, 22, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 34, 39, 40, 42, 43, 46-48, 51, 55, 57, 60, 81, 90, 93, 112, 113, 123, 129-131, 134, 139, 142-144, 190, 266, 270, 283, 300, 302, 308, 318, 342, 379, 377, 426, 429, 441, *447, 461, 474, 475, 499.
Wakefield Club, 69, 214, 251, 253, 342, 376, 500.
Wakefie'd's Room (Pito-one), 21, 32.
Wakefield's House, 52, 111.
Wakefield's (Thorndon), 79, 88, 93, 99, *101, 252, 253, 268, 275, 370, 386, 415.
"Wakefield" (S.), 373.
Wakefield, Mount, 284.
Wakefield Street, 314, 455.
Wakeham, W., 313.
Wakelin, R., 311, 436, 437, 456.
Walden, J., 118, 308.
Waley, S. J., 192, 193.
Walker, E., G. and J., 26, 54, 74, 77, 81, 97.
Walker, P., 457.
Walker, R., 94.
Walker, S., 81.
Walker, T., 448.
Walking Tours, 331, 338.
Wa'l, A., J. and S., 85, 183, 195, 459.
Wallace, E. L., 462.
Walker, G., 29.
Wallace, G. P., 122, 160, 494.
Wallace, H., 260, 456.
Wallace, Jas., 154, 211, 258, *334, *340, †361, 362, 372, 456.
Wallace, John, 87, 109, 122, 155, 495.
Wallace, J. B., 177.
Wallace, J. C., 211.
Wallace, J. H., 24, 59, 109, 110, 130, 137, 154, 168, 177, 182, 211, 236, 294, 318, 369, 405, 457, 458, 498.
Wallace, Mr. and Mrs., 82, 107, 320, 462.
Wallace, R., 195, 462.
Wallace, R. D., 122, 318.
Wallace, W., 318.
Wallace, W. E., 24, 37, 109, 122, 302.
Wallace, W. V., 251, †362.
Wallace and Co., 50, 370, 373, 421, 149, 324.
Wallace's Inn, 279.
Waller, M. and W., 100.
Walpole, Mr., 74.
Walsh, A. E. and M. A., 38, 63, 93.
Wa'she, H. E., 479, *484.
Walter, R., S. and W., 38, 54.
Walters, J., M. and W., 77, 459.
Walton, A., J. and R., 24, 26, 118, 284, 457.
Walton, W. H. (Rev.), 395.
Walton Military Hospital, 353.
Wamby, —., 241.
Wansey, 94, 121.
War Alarms, 116, 131.
War Canoes, 34.
War Contingents, 246, 37, 383, 395.
War Dance, 20.
War Memorial (Brooklyn), 228.
War Memorial (Citizens), *214, *258, 383, 384.
War Memorial (Mitchelltown), 268.
War Memorial (National), 270, 368, 369.
War Relief Association, 501.
War Sketches (1914-18), 275.
Warburton, T., 77.
Warburton, T. K., 318, 320.
Warburton (M.P.), 449.
Warcup's, 274.
Ward, A. T., 5.
Ward, B. R., 41, 53.
Ward, Charles, 165, 218, 223, 225, 318, *334, †362, 374, 418, 456, 457, 458.
Ward, C. D. R., 166, 419, 426.
Ward, C. K. K., 382, 497.
Ward, Ed., 34.
Ward, Elizabeth, 462.
Ward, H. G. (Sir), 142, 438, 447, 449.
Ward, Jas., 34, 74, 109.
Ward, John (N.Z. Co.), 6, 11, 50, 192, 195, 196, 198, 199, 302, 369, 441.
Ward, J., 136.
Ward, J. G. (Rev.), 384.
Ward, Sir Joseph (Part.), 381, 382, 384, 501.
Ward, L. E., 5, 209, †362, *485, 497.
Ward, R. (Rev.), 297.
Ward, T., 295.
Ward, W. F.,408.
Ward Island, 18, 74, 189, 314.
Ward Parker, 94, 183.
Ware, C., 92.
Warihi, 19.
Waring Taylor, W., 223, 302, 314, 380, 411, 422, 426, 496.
Waring Taylor Street, 284, 455, 314, 473.
Waripori (see Wharepouri), 207, etc.
Warner, —., 178.
Warnock and Adkins, 500.
Warre, Colonel, 335.
Warren, Mrs., 448.
"Warspite" (S.), 464.
Warwick, S., 501.
Washington Avenue, 152, 283, 390.
Wata Te Herepounamu (a chief), 133.
Watanui, 286.
Watchman, C., 94.
Watchmakers, 376.
Waterfront (1928), 506.
Waterhouse, G. M., 380.
"Waterloo" (S.), 465.
Waterloo Hotel, 236.
Waterloo Inn, 279.
Waterloo Lodge (1866), 495.
Waterloo Quay, 314, 423, 455.
Waterloo Railway, 290.
Watermen's Jetty, 326.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Waters, C., 459.
Waters, G., 103, 109, 222, 302.
Waters, J., 218, 457, 491.
Waters, Mr., 99, 166, 372.
Waters, S., 103, 278.
Waters, T., 103, 122, 325, 457, 458.
Waters, W. A., 432.
Waters and Co., 253, 254.
Waters Hotel, 216.
Waterson, J., 109, 404, 460.
Watkin, J. (Rev.), 239, 372.
Watkin, J., 320, 335.
Watkin, L. F., 498.
Watkin-Mills, 236.
Watson, C., 409.
Watson, H. (Rev.), 390.
Watson, J., 110, 122, 192, 270, 318, 426, 449, 457.
Watson, J. T., 499.
Watson, Mr., 94.
Watson, R., 211.
Watson, T., 211.
Watson, T. H., 109.
Watson, W., 201.
Watt, A., 81.
Watt, J., 61.
Watt, Jas., 74, 85, 95, 109, 111, 112, 132, 134, 251, 266, 312, 316, 430, 435, 492.
Watt, Mr. and Mrs., P. and R., 37, 50, 76, 79, 81.
Watt's Peninsula (see Miramar), 316.
Watt Street, 313.
Watts, E., H., L. and W., 97, 458.
Watters, F. J. (Dr.), 407.
Watterson, J. and M., 81, 82, 460.
Weanell, J., 77.
Wears, J., 85.
Weatherhead, R., 229.
Weatherly, Mr., 110.
Weaver, Mrs., 320.
Webb, C. and G., 231, 265, 460.
Webb, H. (Sir, Bart.), 6, 316, 439.
Webb, K. D., 408, 411.
Webb, S. A., 26.
Webb, T., 81.
Webb, T. C., 497.
Webb, W., 24.
Webb Street, 316, 323, 388.
Webber, E. J. and J., 183, 428.
Webby, 178.
Webster, G., 269.
Webster, J., 87, 114.
Webster, W., 29, 269.
Weekly Illustrated, 242.
Weekly Press, 5, 220, 249, 294, 307, 368, 370, 394, 415.
Weight, J., 269.
Weightman, Mr., 450.
Welch, E., E. D., E. T., F., H. and M., 74, 95.
Welch, Mr., 24.
Welch, W., 26.
Weld, F. A., 59, 153, 351, 378.
Weller, W., 138.
Wellesley, Lord C., 449.
Wellesley Club (1891), 500.
Wellington Cadets, 380.
  Club, 321, 327, 500.
  College, 407-409.
  Hotel, 163, 269.
  "Journal," 437.
  South, 275.
  "Spectator," 369.
  Tavern, 142, 143.
  Terrace, 147, *315-321, 343, 362, 404.
Wells, J. S., 192, 193, 195.
Wells, T., 428.
Welsh, H., 109.
Were, J., 428.
Werry, —., 178.
Werry, N. W., 500.
Wesleyan Church, 128, 145, 147, 219, 221, 262, *263, 305, 318, 370, 407, 411.
Wesleyan Mission, 338, 384-386.
Wesleyan Reserve, 265.
Wesleyan School, 222, 404.
Wesleyan Jubilee Index, 370.
West, D., E., J. and P., 54, 87, 314, 325.
Western, —., 300.
Weston, C., 100.
Weston, C. H. (Col.), 370.
Weston, F. and F. W., 34, 494, 495.
Weston, S., 100.
West-Watson (Bishop), 393.
Westwood, J., 77.
"Weymouth" (S.), 469.
Whabby, T., 109.
Whaka Hiku Wai Stream, 189.
Whakairo Pa, 141.
Whale, N., 107.
Whaders, 76, 94, 111, 169, 343, 402.
Whangaehu River, 86.
Whanganui, 82, 106, 131, 136, 155, 335, 339, 344-346, 348, 361, 406, 472.
"Whanganui" (S.), 466.
Whanganui Tribe, 156.
Whanga-nui-a-Tara, 19, 190, 385, 464.
Whangaroa (a native), 127.
Wharawhara, 236.
Wharepouri, 15, *16, 17, 29, 34, 39, 42, 63, 156, 172, 173, 182, 262, 277, 278, 290, 362, 475.
Wharepouri Street, 321.
Wharves, 81, 89, 96, 118, 168, 173, 279, 376, *422, 423.
Whataitai (see Hataitai).
Whatonga, 327.
Wheat, 82.
Whebby, Mr., 283.
Wheeler, E. (Rev.), 404, 405.
Wheeler, R. and S., 77.
Whiffler, 259, 261.
Whitaker, F. (Sir), 378, 381.
Whitaker, G. (Sir), 321.
Whitaker, Mr., 95.
Whitaker Street, 321.
"Whitby" (S.), 87, 414.
Whitcombes, 5, 438.
White, A., 107.
White, C., C. F., C. G. and Captain, 85, 449, 460, 467.
White, D., 100.
White, G., 51, 204, 302, 314.
White, H. I. and J., 85, 100, 109.
White, J., 201, 204, 313.
White, Lady, 461.
White, M. and Mr., 50, 74, 85, 114, 127, 138, 203.
White, T. E. (Dr.), 429.
White, W. B., 426, 430.
White, W. J., 94.
White's (Ancient Maori), 412.
White Swan Hotel, 218.
Whitebread, Mr., 448.
Whitecrop, J. and W., 92.
Whiteford, Captain, 380.
Whiteford, A., 411, 495.
Whitehall, 211.
Whitehead, A., C., E. and J., 113, 458, 468, 475.
Whitehouse, T., 218.
Whitehouse, J. and C., 85, 459.
Whiteman, F. and W., 34, 100.
Whitewood, W., 24.
Whitewood's Inn, 300.
Whiting, G. and W., 37, 300.
Whitley, M. and W., 38, 54.
Whitmore, G. (Sir), 321, 363.
Whitmore, W., 447.
Whitmore Street, 321, 322, 357, 394, 455.
Whitta, W., 94.
Whittaker, J., 457.
Whittaker, Mr. and Mrs., 74, 269.
Whitten, W., 221.
Who's Who in N.Z., 331, 370.
Whyte, Captain J., 86.
Wibley, M. and W., 38.
Wicksteed, Mr., 90, 110, 231, 232, 261, 370.
Wide-Awake (a chief), 82.
Wight, D. and M., 77.
Wi Hapi Pakau, 183.
Wilcox, —., 314.
Wild, Miss, 361.
Wild Boar, 267.
"Wild Duck" (S.), 183, 469.
Wildman, J., 85.
Wiley, J., 460.
Wilford, T. M. (Hon.), 136, 398, *399, 500, 501.
Wilhelmi, C., D. and M., 54.
Wilkie, A., C., E., G., J. and P., 81, 85, 87, 92.
Wilkins, C., G., H., J. and M., 97, 459.
Wilkins and Field, 224.
Wilkinson, C. and D., 87, 116, 147, 281, 322, 324, 392, 417, 459, 492.
Wilkinson, E., 87.
Wilkinson, J. H., 24.
Wilkinson, Mrs., 234.
Wilkinson Street, 281, 322.
Willeston, C. E. W., 270, 494, 501.
"William and Alfred" (S.), 151, 183.
"William Bryan" (S.), 185.
"William Stoveld" (S.), 118.
Williams, Captain, 70, 363.
Williams, Cath., 458.
Williams, D. and E., 27, 34, 38, 107, 234.
Williams, Henry (Rev.), 39, 56, 234, 269, 387.
Williams, Herbert (Rev.), *485.
Williams, H., 325.
Williams, Isa. and J., 27.
Williams, J. H., 222, 325.
Williams, J. R., 222.
Williams, Lee, 496.
Williams, Lieut., 261.
Williams, M. A., 27, *341, 394.
Williams, Mr. and Miss, 167, 168, 392, 458.
Williams, R., 27, 134.
Williams, R. S., 392.
Williams, S., 74.
Williams, T., 223.
Williams, T. C., 234.
Williams, W., 38.
Williams, W. (Rev.), 392.
Williams, W. L. (Rev.), 499.
Williams, W. R. (Capt.), *469, 470.
"William and Jane" (S.), 469.
Williamson, C., D. and E., 87, 311.
Williamson, J., 418.
Williamson, T., 87.
Willis, A., 6, 46, 50, 74, 99, 112, 191, 193, 196, 200, 246, 253, 301, 324, 439, 449.
Willis, Lieut., 218.
Willis Street, 161, 208, 212, 248, 301, 303, *322-325, 391, 402, 404, 409, 411, 453, 454.
Willowbank, 293.
Wilmore, J., S. and T., 77, 92, 460.
Wilmot, C. O. (Ensign), 429.
Wilmot, E. H., *478, 479.
Wilmot, H. R., 429.
Wilmot, Mr., 168, 484.
Wilmhurst, H. and J., 85.
Wills, A., 475, 476.
Wills, E. and E. F., 459.
Wills, J. F., 279.
Wills, Mrs. M., 107.

GENERAL INDEX—*Continued.*

Wills, Mrs., 49, 106, 273.
Wills, Corporal, 432.
Wills Wharf, 422.
Wilson, A. L., 498.
Wilson, Captain, 26.
Wilson, F., 197, 318.
Wilson, G. and G. H., 85, 92, 273.
Wilson, I., 458.
Wilson, K., 407, 408.
Wilson, J., 29, 109, 122, 215, 229, 269, 327, 392, 426.
Wilson, J. G. (Sir), 5, 126, 136, 281, 344, 370, 375, 464.
Wilson, Jessie, 458.
Wilson, Lady, 5, 75, 369.
Wilson, McD. (Dr.), 287.
Wilson, Mr. and Misses, 74.
Wilson, T., 199, 448.
Wilson, T. F., 201, 203.
Wilson, W., 25, 100, 450, 467.
Wilton, E., J. and R., 218, 313, 460, 461.
Wiltons Bush, 325.
Wimble, J., 191.
Winchester, H. P., 458.
Winder's Corner, *220, 499.
Windmills, 117, *271, 377.
Windsor, C., I., J. and M., 93, 118, 461.
Windsor Town Ha'l (England), 387.
Windy Point, 64, 131, 247, 371, 452.
Wingate, Mr., 312.
Wingfield, J., 198, 202.
Wingfield Street, 231.
Winnell, M., 38.
Winter, Mr., 178.
Winter Show (1924), 501.
Winthrop, G. T. S. (Lieut.), 428.
Wintringham, Mr., 154.
"Winwick" (S.), 110, 260, 468.
Wireless Station, 284.
Wiremu, P. and T., 308, 313.
Wirth Bros., 414.
Wise, A., 185, 178.
Wishart, J., 265.
Wi Tako (Hon.), 17, 19, 108, 116, 119, 125, 129, 155, *181, 182, 255, 286, 325, 327, 350, †362-364, 471.
Withers, Mr., 118, 279, 411.
Wittenoen, C. D., 199, 200.
Wodehouse, W., 159.
Wolters, O. W., 356, 474.
Wonells, D., 92.
Wood, E., G., H. and J., 38, *81, 87.
Wood, J. C., 153, 281, 316, 369, 458.
Wood, M. and R., 87, 92.
Wood, R. H., 6, 192, 195, 198, 206.
Woodgate, R., 300.
Woodham, E. and J., 100.
Woodhouse (M.P.), 449.
Woodman, M., R. and T., 38, 185.
Woods, F. G. and J., 97, 313, 459.
Woodward, C., 458.
Woodward, Jonas, 74, 109, 122, 130, 142, 165, 166, 180, 185, 233, 239, 305, 313, 325, 348, †364, 371, *372, 380, 388, 406, 407, 410, 496, 501.
Woodward, S., 27, 313, 459.
Woodward Street, 131, 132, 246, 249, 258, 325, 404, 407, 472.
Woolcombe, T., 37, 207, 356, 448.
Woolcombe Street, *318-321, 386, 410, 455, 458.
Women's Club (1896 and 1924), 501.
"Wonga Wonga" (S.), 293.
Wordsworth St. (see Aro St.), 327.
W.E.A., 501.
Working Men's Assn. (1840), 74, 376.
Working Men's Club (1877), 411, 501.
Workshops (1844), 472.
Worser Bay, 327, 328, 350.
Worsley, A., S. L. and T., 107, 426.
Wouldham, A. and H. W., 54.
Wouldham, H., 325.
Wraight, H. and J., 54.
Wray, Sir B. P., 199.
Wreyford, J., 201.
Wrigglesworth, E. and J. D., 457, 462.
Wright, C., 456.
Wright, C. E. N., 428.
Wright, D., E. and H., 85, 213.
Wright, J., 192, 193, 196, 197, 200, 202, 203, 205, 206, 229.
Wright, Captain, 413.
Wright, J., 34.
Wright, J. F. E., 284.
Wright, L. F. P., 458.
Wright, Mrs, 320.
Wright, R. A. (Hon.), 398, *399.
Wright, S. F., 265.
Wright, W., 34.
Wright, W. J., 193.
Wright and Co., 328, 442.
Wright Street, 328.
Wrigley, T., 26, 218.
Wrixon, Mrs., 392.
Wroughtman, J., 450.
Wyall, W., 275.
Wyatt, Major, 154.
Wycherley, Captain M., 467.
Wyld, —., 484.
Wylie, A., 475, 494.
Wylie, M., 49.
Wyllie, A., 74.
Wynyard, R. H. (Lieut.-Col.), 377, 419, *420, 426, 429.

Y

Yacht Club (1883), 505.
"Yarra" (S.), 490.
Yates, F., F. T., H., J. and Mrs., 34, 36, 71, 269, 300, 302.
Yelverton, W. C. (Hon.), 429.
Yonding, Mr., 112.
Yonge, J., 193, 204.
York, T., 122, 281.
York Street, 313.
Yorke, E. T., 449.
Youlton, J. and J., 74.
Youman, B., 218, 316.
Young, A., A. W. and F., 242, 328, 408.
Young, Admiral, 448.
Young, C. M., 100.
Young, Dr., 210.
Young, E., 100.
Young, E. P., 458.
Young, F. (Sir), 328, 445, 449.
Young, G., 122, 149, 318.
Young, G. F. (M.P.), 6, 196, 198, 199, 200, 202, 204, 205, 256, 439, 447.
Young, H., 196.
Young, H. F., 193, 194, 316, 318.
Young, J., 89, 409, 494, 500.
Young, J. C., 497.
Young, M. A., 100.
Young, Mrs. 241, 404.
Young, P., 100.
Young, T. and W., 235.
Young, W., 213, 426.
Young, W. C., 113.
Young, W. H., 241.
Young's Avenue, 328.
Young's Hotel, 112.
Y.M.C.A. (1866), 223, 321, 341, 394, 501.
Y.W.C.A., 212, 501.
Yuill, A., 413.
Yule, A. and J., 29, 109, 183, 193, 302, 456.
Yule, M., 29, 47, 109, 122, 223, 302.

Z

Zacharia Te Reinga (a chief), 133.
"Zebra," H.M.S., 465.
Zilwood, E. and J., 38.
"Zingari" (S.), 469.
Zohrab, C. and E., 296, 459.
Zoological Gardens, 264.
Zoological Gifts, 413.
Zoo'ogical Society, 328, 502.

Reference to Numbers on the Map of Port Nicholson, page 189.

15. Te Pou-a-Amuketi.
16. Te Awa-a-Taia.
17. Maupuia Pa.
18. Te Roto-Kura (Burnham Water).
19. Motu-kai-rangi Island.
20. Te Ranga-a-Hiwi Range.
21. Tutai-weera.
22. Puke-hinau Range.
23. Otari (Mt. McCleverty).
24. Ahumairangi Range
25. Hau-kawakawa (Thorndon Flat).
26. Clifford's Battery (Redoubt).
27. Huri-whenua (Te Aro Flat).
28. Wai-mapihi (Te Aro Stream).
29. Kai-papa (Vice-Regal Residence).
30. Te Aka-tarewa Pa (Mt. Alfred).
31. Kirikiri-tatangi.
32. Te Turanga-o-Kupe (Foreshore and and adjjacent waters).
33. Rangitatau Pa
34. Puhirangi Pa.
35. Haewai.
36. Waitangi Stream.

NOTE.—For identification of localities this map is made to be read with the Lands and Survey Department's County Map, and a tracing from either superimposed on the other will locate a desired spot.

Erratum.

Pages 5 (right column, fifteenth line from top), 219 (Fig. 175), 326 (Fig. 183), should read F. J. Halse.

Page 328.—Right column. Wright Street. Probably named after Mr. Wright, Banker to the N.Z. Company.

Page 328.—Right column. Young's Avenue. Should be through Section 111; is named after Mr. Andrew Young.

List of Early Subscribers

His Excellency Sir Charles Fergusson, Bart., LL.D., G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.V.O.

Sir R. D. Douglas Maclean, Knight Bachelor

Alphabetical list of subscribers whose names were received in accordance with the Prospectus issued in 1927, under the title of "Wellington City Old and New."

Abraham, R. S., Palmerston North
Agricultural College (A. J. Wild), Feilding
Aldred, Dr. B. F., Myrtle St., Lower Hutt
Alexander, Turnbull Library
Allan, E. P., 143 Waimea St., Nelson
Amos, H. (Banks Commercial College), Terrace
A.M.P. Society, City
Andersen, J. C. (Turnbull Librarian)
Andrew, S. P., Willis Street
Ardrey, Geo., Cuba Street
Atmore, Hon. Harry, Minister for Education, Nelson
Baker, A. T., Constable St.
Baker, Charles A., Baker Bros., W.
Baker, T. N., Baker Bros., Lambton Quay, W.
Baillie, Herbert, 18 Fitzroy St., Wadestown, W.
Barber, E. D., 35 Pipitea St., W.
Barnes, Mr., c/o. Gear's, Lambton Quay
Barnett, A. G., Secretary Harbour Board
Barrett, C. R., 12 Hautana St., Lr. Hutt
Barton, E. D., Pipitea St.
Barton, R. J., Masterton
Bates, Rev. D. C., Brooklyn, W.
Baumber, Rev. W., Cashmere, Christchurch
Bayfield, A. D., Federal Steam Navigation Co., W.
Beauchamp, Sir H., The Grange, Highland Park
Bell, Right Hon. Sir Francis H. Dillon, P.C., G.C.M.G, K.C., M.L.C.
Benge, O. H., Boulcott St., W.
Bennett, H. C., 1824 Yale Drive, Alemeda, California, U.S.A.
Bennett, H. D., 30 Hawkestone St.
Bennett, W. H., Wellington Terrace
Benton, W. (farmer), Featherston
Best, Elsdon, Barnard St., Highland Park, W.
Bethune, W. E., 164 Wellington Ter.
Bezar, E., Esq., 19 Rintoul Street, Wellington
Bidwill, W. E., Featherston
Billman, W. J., Perth St., Ngaio
Blundell Bros., Evening Post, Willis St.
Bock, W. R., 210 Lambton Quay
Bothamley, C. M., Legislative Council
Bourke, P. H., Simla Cres., Khandallah
Bowerbank, Dr. F., Willis St.
Bradey, C., Duck Creek, Pauahatanui
Bradey, E., Paremata
Bradey, F., Bay View, Paremata
Bradey, John, Cambridge St., Levin
Bradey, William, Golden Gate, Paremata
Brandon, A. de Bathe, Hobson St.
Brandon, J. P., Waeronga Rd.
Brandon, Miss Louise, 56 Pipitea St.
Brown, Vigor, Mayor of Napier
Buddle, H. D., 26 Victoria Avenue, Remuera, Auckland
Buick, T. Lindsay, 5 Boston Ter., W.
Bunny, E. P., Temple Chambers, Johnston St., W.
Burns, J. C., Petone West School
Burrett, B. W., Fordell
Butcher, Mrs. G. E., Taradale, Hawkes Bay
Cachemaille, E. C., 49 Ballance St.
Cachemaille, E. D., 14 Central Ter., Kelburn
Cameron, Miss, Kaiwharawhara
Campbell, J., Book Arcade, Lower Hutt
Campbell, Thos., Campbell St., Karori
Carlisle, J. Manchester St., Christchurch
Carman, A. H., Lambton Quay
Carman, Mrs. Annie, 11 Brunswick St., Lower Hutt
Carpenter, J. H., Lands Dept., Auck.
Carter, Mrs. C. E., 12 Kensington St.
Castle, F. T., 86a Hill St., W.
Cathie, C. M., 2 Mariri Rr., Kilbirnie
Chapman, Sir F. Revans, Golder's Hill
Clapham, Miss M., 58 Pipitea St.
Clapham, T. W., 37 Grant Rd.
Clark, J. J., Kilbirnie
Clere, F. de J., 71 Bolton St.
Clere, F. Temple, 8 Panama St.
City Council, Wellington
Coad, Miss N. E., 37 Washington Avenue, Brooklyn
Coates, Right Hon. Gordon, P.C.

EARLY SUBSCRIBERS—*Continued.*

Cobbe, Hon. J. G., Minister for Commerce, Feilding
Coltman, Thos., Grand Hotel
Commercial Travellers' Club, Victoria Street
Commons, W. McKenzie, Mountain Rd., Epsom, Auckland
Comrie, Rev. W. J., 114 Wellington Terrace
Cook, Harrison, Huia Rd., Days Bay
Cowan, James, Brooklyn
Crawford, A. C., Nelson Street, Wanganui
Crawford, A. D., Miramar
Crawford, H. S., U.S.S. Co.
Crawford, R. J., 18 Harbour View Rd., Northland
Crompton-Smith, M., Khandallah
Cruickshank, W. H., 96 Cole St., Masterton
Currie, A. E., Raroa Road
Dalrymple, K. W., Waitatapia, Bulls
Deane, Mrs. H. Pollexfen, May's Hill
Dixon, Edward, High St., Hawera
Dirset, A., Tinakore Road
Douglas, Sir Kennth (Bart.), 31 Hunter Street
Downes, W. S., Willis St.
Drew, H. T. B., N.Z. House, London
Duncan, Ashley T., 12 Myrtle St., Lower Hutt
Dunn, Alexander, 19 Kings Chambers
Durie, Mrs. C. A., France Rd., Napie
Dykes, Jas., N.Z. D.P., Bldg., London
Dysart, Earl, England
Earle, F. J., 25 Brougham St., Nelson
Early Settlers Assn., Abel Smith St. (W. Toomath)
Edwards, Ralph W., 37 Grove Rd., Kelburn
Edwin, Miss Irene, 179 Wellington Ter.
Elgar, M., Featherston
Elliott, Dr. J. S., 43 Kent Ter., W.
Employers Federation, City
England, W. F., 415 Karori Rd.
Fairchild, H. S., Sec. Chamber of Commerce
Ferguson, W. D., 39 North Terrace, W.
Field, W. H. (M.P. for Otaki), Terrace, W.
Fitchett, A. B., Apuka St., Brooklyn
Fitzgerald, F. L., Willis St.
Fitzherbert, E., Karori
Fountaine, Admiral, Narford Hall, Kings Lynn, Norfolk
Forbes, Hon. Geo. W., Parliament Buildings
Francis, H. J., A.M.P. Soc., Masterton
Freeman, C. J., Lands Transfer Dept.
Furness, R. P., Marlborough Express
Gaby, Mrs. C., Adelaide Road
Galey, C. B., 58 Adelaide Rd.,
Gandy, K. Scott, Box 489, City
Gandy, K. Scott, Box. 919, City
Gates, G. H., c/o. Raymond Gates, Oroua Downs, near Foxton
Geddis, H. V., Clifton Terrace
Gellatly, A. A., c/o J. H. Bethune and Co., W.
George, G. Thorne, 37 Panama St.
Girls Colleges, Wellington
Goldsmith, J. I., 81 Vivian St.
Goodbehere, Mrs. S. F. (née Phemic Kilgour)
Grady, Frank, Kelburn Parade
Gunn, C. A., Rotorua
Guylee, J., Feilding
Hall, Henry, 70 Hill St.
Hamilton, A. B.
Hamilton, H., Maori Arts and Crafts, Rotorua
Hammond, E. E., C/o. T. & W. Young
Hammond, Mrs. E. P., Marton
Hannah, Mrs. W., 5 Gladstone St., Napier
Harbour Board, Wellington
Harcourt, C. J. S., 48 Hobson St.,
Harcourt, J. B., Hawkestone Crescent
Harding, J. W., Mt. Vernon, Waipukurau
Harding, W. Guy, Khandallah
Hare, Mrs. Mary, 9 Lerwick Terrace, Lyall Bay
Hardwick-Smith, Dr., 4 Harbour View,
Hay, E. P., 114 Kelburn Parade
Helyer, W. J., 338 Oriental Bay
Henry, Dr. C. Dawson, 22 Wellington Terrace
Hickson, W. E. A., Wi Tako St., Lower Hutt
Hill, Mrs. F., 359 Adelaide Rd.
Hill, F. S., 190 Derwent St., Island Bay
Hislop, T. C. A., 33 Salamanca Rd.
Holdsworth, F., 37 Panama St.
Honeyfield, Catherine (senr.), Patea
Howell, J. H., Technical College
Huggins, H. A., 55 Hamilton Rd., Kelburn
Hunt, A. Leigh, 73 Kainui Rd., Hataitai
Hunter, Sir George, Porangahau
Hunter, Cyril, Huiarau, Waione, Hawkes Bay
Hunter, G. E., 18 Watt St., Highland Park
Hunter, Percy, Porangahau, Hawkes Bay
Hunter, R. H., 355 Willis Street
Ilott, John, 246a Wellington Terrace
Jackson, W. R., c/o. Gear's, Lambton Quay
James, Alexander, 19 Hawker St.
Jamieson, Ernest, musician, Napier
Johns, F. J., Kelburn Parade
Johnson, Miss E. A., Lynbrook, Brooklyn
Jones, L. A., Esq., Box 587, Wellington
Kane, Miss A., 5 Halswell St., W.
Kane, E. W., 51 Bolton St., W.
Kebbell, J., Levin
Kelleher, B. (Old Identities) Albert Hotel
Kempthorne, Archdeacon J. D., Tahunanui

EARLY SUBSCRIBERS—*Continued.*

Kerr, W. J., c/o National Bank, Grey Street, W.
Kilgour, Martin J., Tinakore Road
King, C., Orientad Parade
Knowles, Mr. A. W., 24 Central Ter.
Knowles, W. West, 11 Mowbray St.,
Library, Public, Wellington
" " Timaru
" " Dunedin
" " Auckland
" " New Plymouth
" " Invercargill
" " Whanganui
Linton, H. D., Wellington Club, W.
London, G. T., 4 Hutt Rd., Petone
Luke, Mr. A. J., Luke and Kennedy, Wellington
Luke, E. M., (Dr), Wellington Terrace
Luke, Sir J. P., (M.P.), Hiropi St.
Luxford, C. E., Pinnacle St., Seatoun
Luxford, C. E., 102 Constable St.
Lyon, Miss M., N.Z. University Office
Lyon, R. K., 228 Terrace, W.
Lyon, T. H., Mercury Bay
Mackenzie, Hon. Sir Thomas, C.C.M.G., Parliamentary Buildings
Mahoney, Rev. Father, Boulcott St.
Mann, C. B., 14 Rata Rd., Hataitai
Marshall, J. W., Tutu Totara, Marton
Mason, H. J. W., Lucknow Terrace, Khandallah
Maxton, Mark, Greytown
Maysmor, Lance, 11 Grey St. (Banks')
McAlister, R. L., Anne St., Highland Park
McCallum, R., Blenheim
McEldowney, W. J., 84 Hill St.
McKinnon, J. M., c/o High Commr. Office, London
McKnight, G., c/o. Goidberg Advt. Agency, Wellington
Mestayer, Mrs., 139 Sydney St.
Miles, A. H., Hobson St.
Millington, Mrs., Whangarei
Mills, A. E., Upton Terrace
Mills, J. F., Marsden Ave., Karori
Mitchell, Mrs. E., Otaki
Moorhouse, W. Sefton, 8 Upland Rd., Kelburn
Morpeth, W. G., 25 Panama St.
Morice, Dr. C. G., 24a Hill St.
Morris, E., Taranaki St.
Morrison, F. H., 70 Willis St.
Mulligan, A. W., 13 Crieff St., Northland
Mullon, H. D., 103 Buller St., New Plymouth
Murton, H. M., 106 Davis St., Hastings
Myers, Mrs. M., Kelburn
Napier Club, Napier
Nelson Institute (F. G. Gubb and Col. Buxton), Nelson
Nevill, Canon, Cathedral Vicarage, Dunedin
Newcomb, Guy, Havelock North
Nicholas, Rev. C. E., Royal Oak, Auckland
Nicholls, H. E., Khandallah
Norman, E. P., Town Clerk, Wellington
Oakes, Frank, 14 Oriental Ter., W.
O'Connor, Miss Irma, Omahu Road, Remuera, Auckland
Oliver, W. R. B., Director Dominion Museum
Otago Times and Witness, Dunedin
Parliamentary Library, Wellington
Parr, Right Hon. Sir J. C., England (High Commissioner), (Sir R. D. D. Maclean)
Pearce, E. P., Abel Smith St.
Percy, W. J., settler, Hutt Rd., Petone
Petre, Sebastian Harry, 8 Carlos Place, Grosvenor Square, London
Pharazyn, C. B., Nelson Club, Nelson
Picot, Mrs. E., Khandallah
Pilcher, E. G., 225 Wellington Ter.
Pilgrim, S., Glencoe Avenue, W.
Pinfold, Dr. J., Karori South,
Plimmer, J. A., Khandallah
Pomare, Sir Maui and Lady, Hutt
Powles, Colonel C. G., 43 Central Terrace
Preston, H. W., Stout St., W.
Prince, —, c/o Shaw Savill Co.
Radford and Co., 33 Manners St.
Ramsbottom, G., Levin
Redwood, Most Rev. Francis S. M. Archbishop
Reid, Leonard G., 6 Wesley Rd.
Richardson, H. H., County Clerk, Marton
Riddick, P., 59 Garden Rd., Northland
Riddiford, Eric, Orongongo , Lower Hutt
Riddiford, Vivian, Woburn Rd., Lower Hutt
Robertson, A. C., Papaiti, Aromoho
Robertson, Dr. H. Graham, 52 Hobson Street
Ross, Mrs. Robert G., 102 Marjoribank Street
Roydhouse, and Son (W. D. News), Carterton
Russell, J. W. (Wellesley College), 104a Upland Rd.
Sadd, Robert Thomas, 32 Easther Crescent, Kew, Dunedin.
Scarfe, Wallace A., 13 Bridge St., Kilbirnie
Scholefield, Dr. G. H., 42 Highland Park
Scotland, Captain E., Karaka Bay
Seddon, S. T., 22 Lambton Quay
Shallcross, R. W., 26 Newman Terrace
Shaw, Henry, 102 Marjoribank St
Simm, W., Manager D.I.C., Church St., Karori
Sinclair, Mrs. D., Ghuznee St.
Smith, Capt. Amelius, 334 Esplanade, Island Bay
Smith, A. P., 12 Pearce St., Seatoun
Smith, F. W., Tua Marina, Marlborough
Smith, Jas., Manners St.,
Smith, John, 30 Central Ter.
Smith, R. J., (M.P.), Ohakune

EARLY SUBSCRIBERS—*Continued.*

Sprott, Rt. Rev. Dr., Mulgrave St.
Standen, E. G., c/o E. W. Mills and Co.
Stewart, Hon. W. Downie, 11 Heriot Row, Dunedin
Stout, Dr. T. Duncan, 281 Wellington Terrace, W.
Stout, Right Hon. Sir Robert, K.C. M.G., LL.D., P.C., M.L.C.
Swain, Edgar, Church St., Waipawa
Taine, H. E., Braemar Flats, Terrace
Tait, Robert, 3 Herrold St., Taitville
Tanner, C. W., 200 Lambton Quay
Taylor, Frank, Barrack Hill, Pahautanui
Te Puni, Mary, Te Puni St., Petone
Thomas, Frank J., 21 Hankey St., W.
Thompson, J. B., C.B.E., Under Secretary for Lands and Surveyor-General, New Zealand
Tilly, Mrs., Lower Hutt
Tolan, H. W., Blair St., W.
Tollemache, Hon. Stanhope, England (Sir R. D. D. Maclean)
Toogood, A. J., Panama St.
Toomath, W., 7 Aurora Ter., W.
Trapp, H. M. B., High St., Carterton
Treadwell, C. A. L., 4 Panama St.
Triggs, F. W., 8 Lincoln Rd., Napier
Tripp, L. O. H., Brandon St., W.
Troup, G. A., Upland Rd., Kelburn
Tully, Miss Constance, Princess St., Hamilton
Union Steam Ship Coy.
Vance, E. B., Atlas Insurance Co., Brandon St.
Verry, T. H., Pahiatua
Vickerman, F., Upland Road
Wakefield, C. C., & Co., Marian St.
Wakefield, Miss Lilian, 19 Bealey Avenue, Christchurch, Cant., N.Z.
Wallace, Mrs. Jas., 72 Brougham St.
Wallace, Mr. Jas., Walolelie, Apia, Western Samoa
Wallace, W. H., 10 Beauchamp St., Karori, W.
Ward, Right Hon. Sir Joseph, Parliament Buildings
Ward, Alexr. C., farmer, Wimbledon, Hawkes Bay
Ward, Basil Robert, 12 Playre St., Rangoon
Ward, Denzil A. S., 18a Kelburn Parade
Ward, Miss Mary E., Paremata, W.
Ward, W. F., 150 Featherston St.
Wardrop, J. H., Lands and Survey Office, Nelson
Watt, J. C., 81 Nelson Street, Petone
Watts, C. W., G.P.O., City
Webb, Misses A. and M., Technical College
Webb, C. E., Bank N.Z., Manners St.
Wellington Club, The Terrace, W.
Wellington College, Boys, W.
Whitcombe and Tombs, Wellington
White, H. Temple, 17 Jefferson St., Brooklyn
Wiggins, W., 21 Clifton Terrace
Williams, A., architect, Seapoint Rd., Napier
Williamson, A. B., N.Z. Board of Missions, Ballance St.
Wills, F. Eastbourne
Wilson, Sir Jas. G., "Lethenty," Bulls
Wilson, Prof. F. P., Victoria College
Winter, Mrs. H., Rodrigo St., W.
Wolters, Miss O. W., Carterton
Working Men's Club, Mercer St.
Wright, Hon. R. A., Delamere, 58 Thompson St.
Young, Arthur, 36 Central Ter., W.
Young, Mrs. T., 26 Grant Rd., W.
Young, Campbell, Customhouse Quay

Printed by Whitcombe & Tombs, Ltd., Wellington. 1912.

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF NEW ZEALAND
3 1111 00028395 0

Please return this item to:

Document Supply Services
National Library of New Zealand
PO Box 1467
Wellington

Supplied at no charge from the collections of the National Library of New Zealand.

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF NEW ZEALAND
Te Puna Mātauranga o Aotearoa

DATE DUE

21 SEP 1999
29 JUN 2011
- 8 MAR 2005
22 FEB 2012
27 JUL 2006
13 NOV 2012
- 9 JAN 2014
23 AUG 2006
24 AUG 2006
16 JAN 2007
04 JUN 2007
29 MAY 2008
26 JUN 2009
18 AUG 2009
16 MAR 2011

RH 18/10/91
12 JUL 1995

N.L.S. 11/1

500,000/3/61—36152 M

- 7 JUL 1995

PLAN
of
the CITY *of*

WELLINGTON

PORT NICHOLSON;

NEW ZEALAND.

1841.



WARD
Early Wellington
20.4.56.

NEW ZEALAND
NQ COLLECTION

5528

Z 993.141

140549

WAR

PLEASE REGISTER

HQ (R)

N.Z. GOVERNMENT
NATIONAL LIBRARY SERVICE

EARLY
WELLINGTON

*

L. E. WARD

993.141
WAR
1928